







THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED  
WITH LOVE AND REVERENCE  
TO MY SISTER

NOOR INAYAT KHAN

GEORGE CROSS  
CROIX MILITAIRE  
WHO GAVE HER LIFE FOR HER IDEAL  
SHE IS HEREWITH PROCLAIMED  
AS THE FIRST SUFI SAINT  
IN THE SUFI ORDER IN THE WEST



## About the ebook version

The process of scanning, editing and PDF-conversion of “Towards the One” took nearly 100 hours of concentrated work. Much of the paperback edition had been absolutely unreadable by even the most advanced OCR technology I used because many text sections were closely intermeshed with background graphics, and handwriting fonts were used a lot. Consequently some portions of the text had to be typed and others needed thorough editing after the scan since the printout quality was rather poor. Unfortunately most of the large background ornaments had to be omitted because otherwise the size of the resulting file would have expanded to about a hundred megabytes instead of less than eight. This, of course, would have made it very difficult to handle the resulting file on a computer with just a normal amount of internal memory. Nevertheless all the meaningful pictures and drawings were preserved at 72 dpi resolution to keep file size low. By the way : I took the liberty to correct some of the transliterations of Arabic words that were not in line with the spelling Pir Vilayat uses today.

[kaivan@centrum-universel.com](mailto:kaivan@centrum-universel.com)



# TOWARD THE ONE



HARPER COLOPHON BOOKS  
Harper & Row, Publishers  
New York, Evanston, San Francisco, London

MAY THE MESSAGE OF GOD REACH FAR AND WIDE



**TOWARD THE ONE**

COPYRIGHT © 1974 BY THE SUFI ORDER U.S.A.

FIRST EDITION: HARPER COLOPHON BOOKS  
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOG CARD NUMBER: 73-7132  
STANDARD BOOK NUMBER: 06-090352-X

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.  
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.  
IF YOU WOULD LIKE TO USE MATERIAL ENCLOSED WITHIN  
FOR THE PURPOSE OF SPREADING THE MESSAGE,  
PLEASE WRITE  
HARPER & ROW, PUBLISHERS, INC.  
10E 53RD STREET, NEW YORK, N.Y. 10022,  
OR  
THE SECRETARY, SUFI ORDER U.S.A.,  
P.O. BOX # 1233, SAN RAFAEL, CALIFORNIA, 94902.  
PUBLISHED SIMULTANEOUSLY IN CANADA  
BY FITZHENRY & WHITESIDE LIMITED, TORONTO.

## MONEY YOGA

ANY PROFITS FROM THE SALE OF THIS BOOK WILL BE ALLOCATED IN THE FIRST PLACE TOWARD THE BUILDING OF THE UNIVERSEL, THE TEMPLE OF ALL RELIGIONS, ENVISIONED IN 1926 BY HAZRAT INAYAT KAHN, AT SURESNES, NEAR PARIS, PROVIDING AN APPROPRIATE PLOT OF LAND MAY BE FOUND; AS SECOND PRIORITY, BY THE SUFI ORDER IN ANY OF ITS REGISTERED CORPORATIONS UNDER THE PRESIDENCE OF PIR VILAYAT INAYAT-KHAN.



THE MATERIAL IN THIS BOOK WAS COMPILED AND EDITED BY THE STAFF OF *TOWARD THE ONE* FROM LECTURES GIVEN BY PIR VILAYAT IN NORTH AMERICA AND EUROPE DURING THE YEARS 1970-1973 IN THE COURSE OF HIS TOURS AND AT THE CAMPS IN ARIZONA, CALIFORNIA, NEW YORK AND CHAMONIX, FRANCE. FURTHER MATERIAL WAS WRITTEN EXCLUSIVELY FOR *TOWARD THE ONE* IN ALL THE ABOVE PLACES AND ON RETREAT IN INDIA. IF YOU WOULD LIKE INFORMATION CONCERNING PIR VILAYAT, DATES FOR HIS LECTURES AND SEMINARS GIVEN IN PRINCIPLE CITIES IN NORTH AMERICA AND EUROPE, AND PARTICULARS REGARDING ACTIVITIES IN ALL COUNTRIES OF THE SUFI ORDER FOUNDED BY PIR-O-MURSHID HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN,

PLEASE CONTACT:

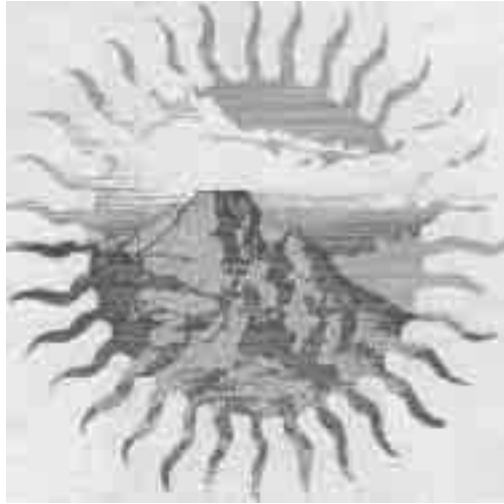
THE SECRETARY, SUFI ORDER IN THE WEST

USA: P.O. BOX 1233, SAN RAFAEL, CALIFORNIA 94902

EUROPE: FAZIL MANZIL, 23 RUE DE LA TUILERIE, SURESNES, PARIS, FRANCE

WORK ON THIS BOOK WAS MADE POSSIBLE THROUGH A LOAN FROM  
THE LAMA FOUNDATION RESERVOIR FUND

SET IN CALEDONIA BY DHARMA PRESS, EMERYVILLE CALIFORNIA  
PRINTED & BOUND BY BANTA-LEVISON, SPARKS, NEVADA



TOWARD THE ONE  
THE PERFECTION OF LOVE,  
HARMONY, AND BEAUTY  
THE ONLY BEING  
UNITED WITH ALL THE ILLUMINATED  
SOULS  
WHO FORM THE EMBODIMENT OF THE  
MASTER  
THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE

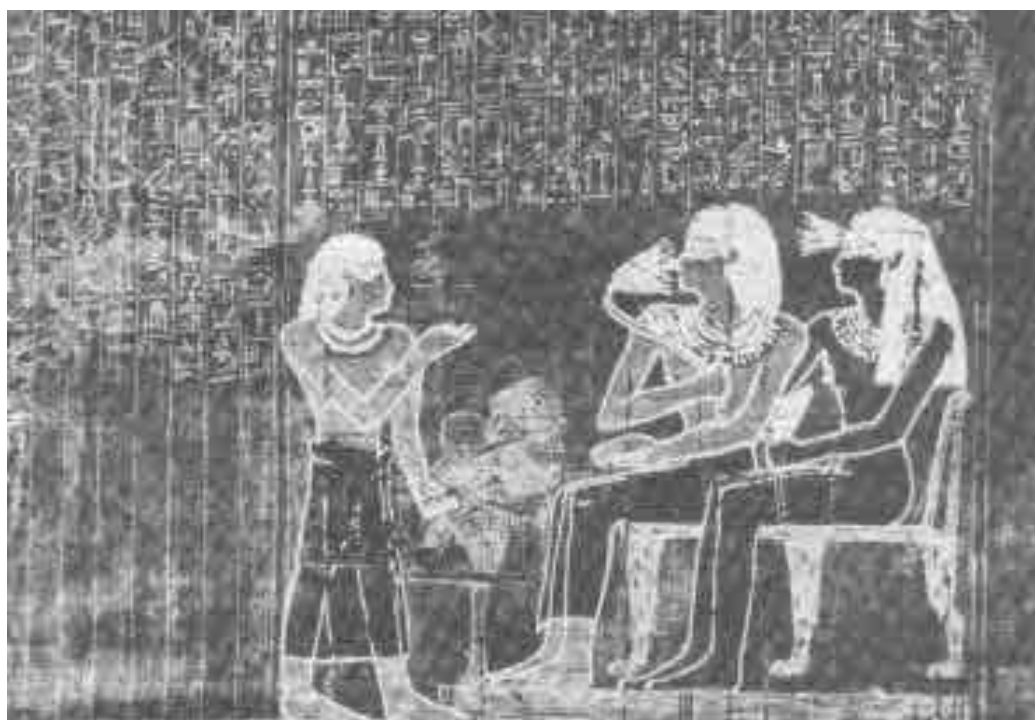




# PROLOGOS

*Across  
the aeons of time  
irresistibly . undauntedly  
by some uncanny internal forward  
thrust  
the consciousness of the creature  
in its advance thru evolution  
strives  
to touch  
the absolute  
to soar  
into further dimensions*

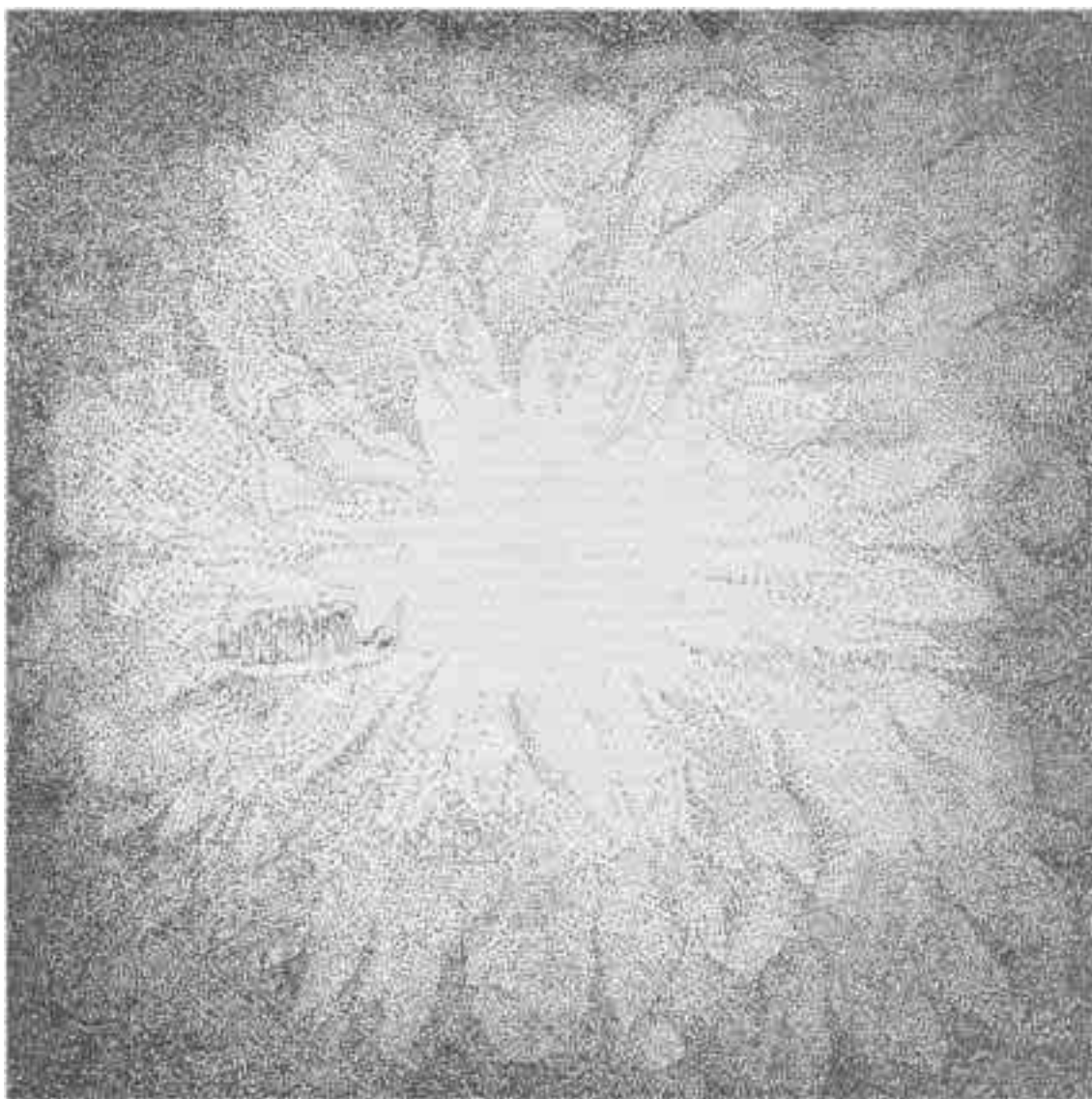
*scrutinize the mystery  
underlying all things  
seek in higher dimensions  
of understanding  
a meaning  
behind all our sufferings  
unmask  
what appears to be  
the caprice of human destiny .  
how we long to become that  
which we hardly believe  
we are!*



*contemplate the archetype  
of which you are the image  
dis-cover yourself  
in an other  
your self  
in whom you are the object*



*at rapt moments  
how we long to join the company  
of those  
who have left the shores of life  
behind  
at the cost of the most incredible hardship  
sailing close to death  
in quest of the most precious of all  
boons  
the knowledge that spells omniscience*





*we are told  
that there is a place one cannot reach by going  
anywhere  
that the farewell to outer circumstances  
does not by the sheer act  
confer  
the bliss of inner freedom  
of celestial insight  
we know the real journey occurs  
in the internal spaces of the soul*



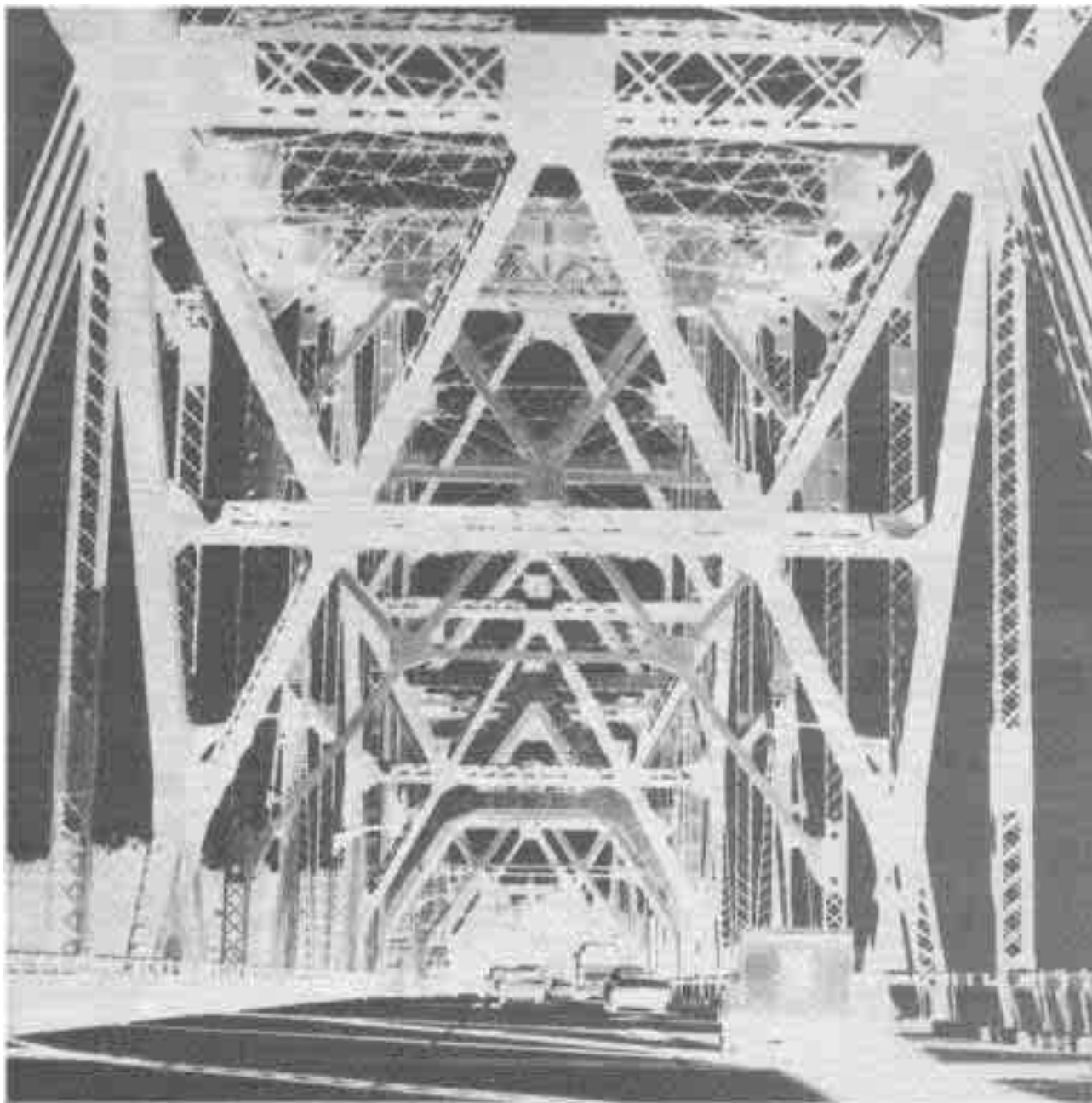


*where does one go from here?  
what are our sailing orders?  
by what azimuth do we set course?  
what are the landmarks?  
the perils? the methods? the clue?  
fortunate the wayfarer who is briefed  
by those rare pioneers who chart  
the uncharted  
who brave the depths & spaces of being  
&  
offer future generations  
the topology of internal states  
& further spheres*

*one must pass  
thru the portal of detachment  
into new horizons  
leaving something of the old self behind.  
seen from this perspective  
life looks like a never-ending pilgrimage  
toward the ever-receding  
horizons of awakening*



*are we not all on the move  
in quest of the unknown  
in  
familiar & strange  
places?*







*up & down – in & out  
the trodden and untrodden ways of being  
unrelenting . indomitable  
in our investigation  
further on  
the quest*

*sometimes one's search leads one back  
into the distant past  
to rediscover our legacy  
the testimony  
of lives    of visions    of experience  
signatures  
on the surface of the earth*



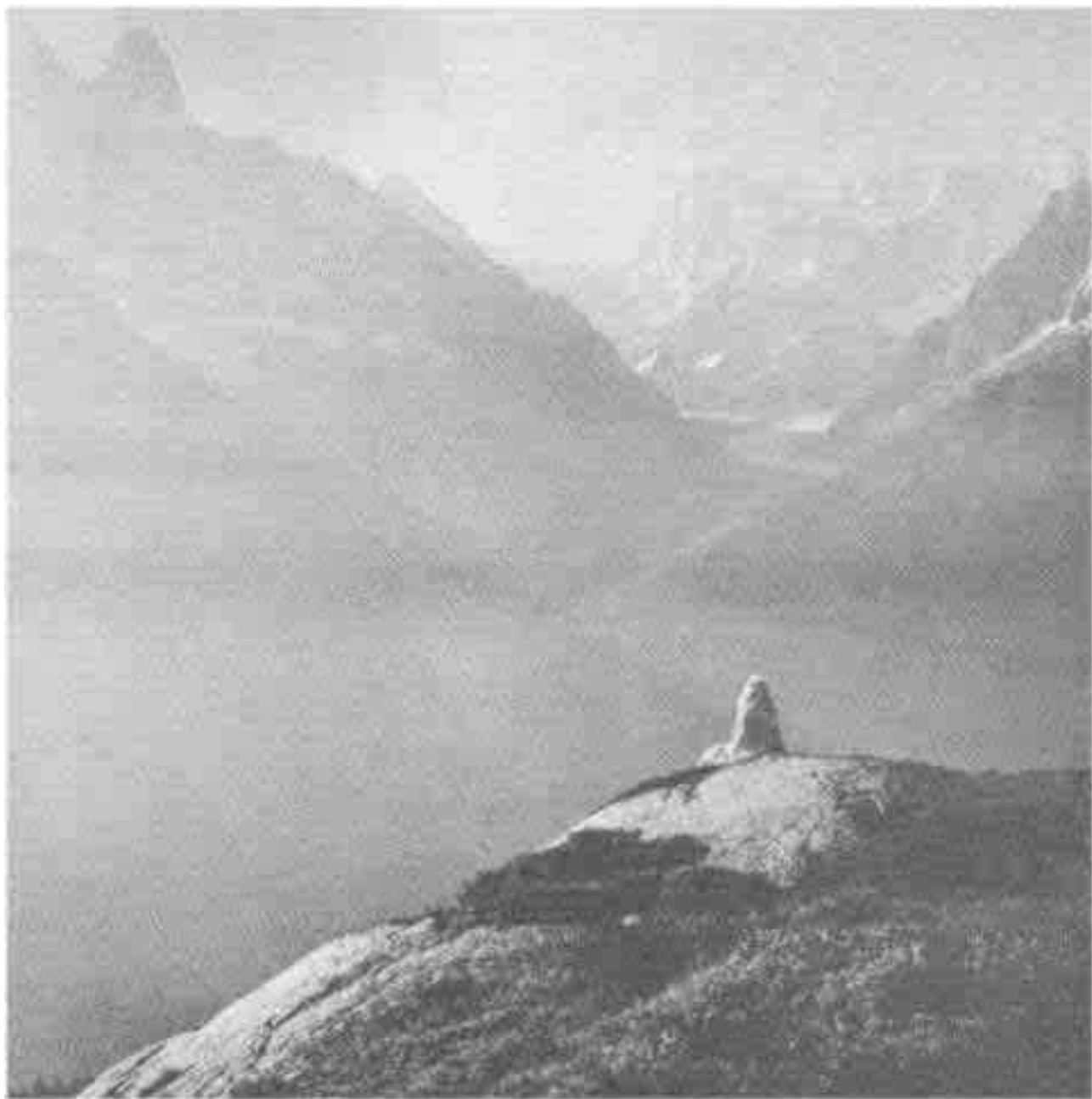


*one may have to brave hardship  
inside & outside  
overcome fear,  
exhausting escalades  
places protected by eerie forboding  
on our pilgrimage to remote places  
in our exploration of the reaches within  
sometimes the quest ushers one into  
places of learning  
where men philosophize & contemplate  
serenity  
the meaning of life  
indulge in lovely constructions of the mind  
that lull us to sleep & complacency*

*at times the unswerving quest leads  
into the womb of earth  
dark recesses in the night of the soul  
where re-birth takes place protected  
by darkness  
from the notice of all created beings  
protected by our own sense of unknowing  
against the fallibility of our own judgment  
led by some inner prompting  
to rescue the light hidden in the bush  
fire in the stone  
the shadows of our soul that strayed*



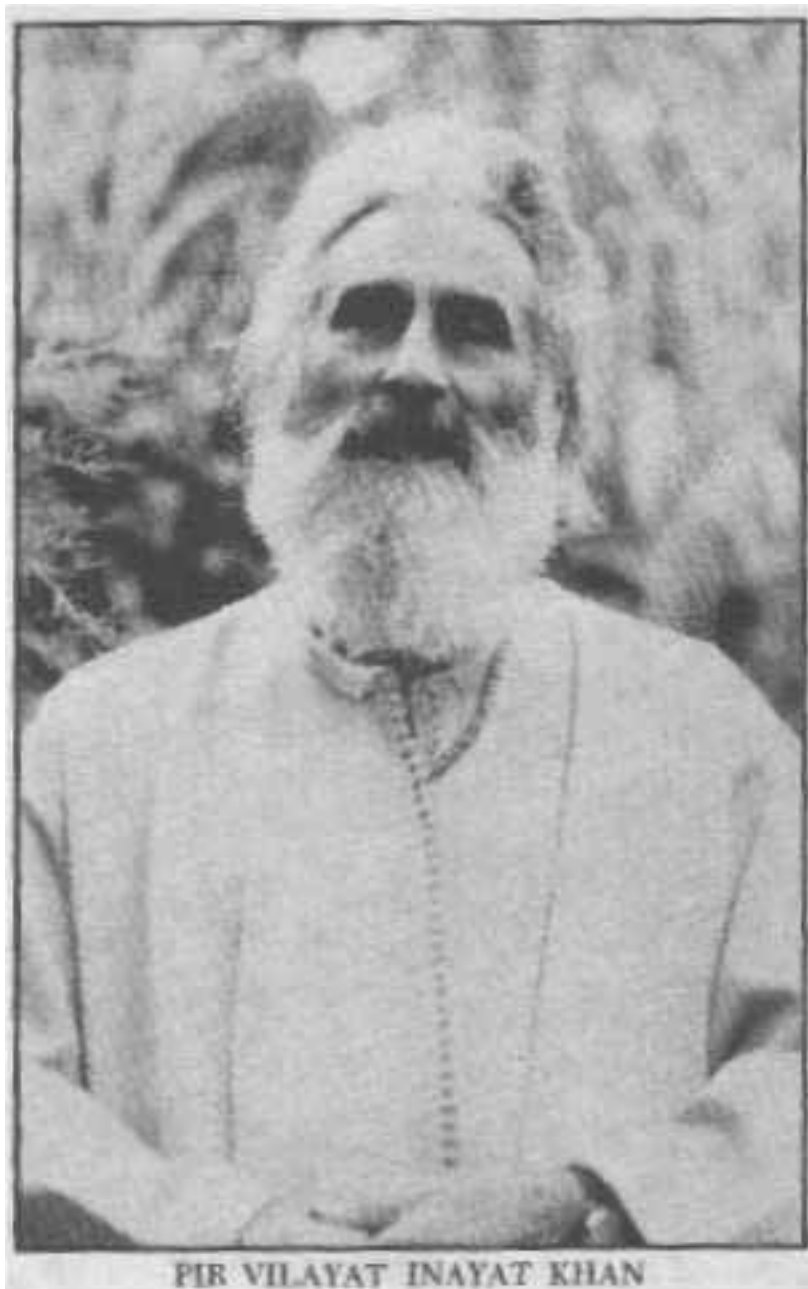




*one may find  
oneself  
in a great emptiness  
overwhelmed by the enormity of the cosmos  
shattered by one's own insignificance  
feeling the glances of the crowd  
one may seek  
the cave of the hermit - in the cell of recluse  
there is a promise  
every time that one rises into higher realms  
of awareness  
where dreamers build temples of dawn  
out of visions of perfection*

*the adept may reach  
one of those rare moments that spell  
illumination  
aware of the light of the consciousness  
as the sun dawns on the sleeping earth  
& bathes it in effulgence  
as we go into the world  
transfigured  
by a mysterious light*





PIR VILAYAT INAYAT KHAN

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE	C
1. DEDICATION .....		2
2. PROLOGOS .....		32
3. FORWARD .....		36
4. BEYOND THE DREAM .....		38
5. INTUITION OF THE SELF .....		58
6. BUDDHA/CHRIST .....		76
7. PREPARATION .....		92
8. THEORY .....		102
9. NEW AGE PRACTICES IN MEDITATION .....		138
10. LIGHT .....		168
11. BREATH .....		202
12. SOUND .....		246
13. THE CAUSAL PLANE .....		286
14. DHIKR .....		316
15. THE CHAIN OF THE SUFIS .....		348
16. THE SUFI MASTERS .....		380
17. A MESSAGE IN OUR TIME .....		394
18. COMING BACK INTO LIFE .....		440
19. THE SEARCH FOR THE TEACHER .....		468
20. INITIATION .....		478
21. COUNSELLING .....		498
22. MEDITATION AND PSYCHEDELICS .....		508
23. THE RELATIONSHIP OF LOVE .....		542
24. THE MEETING OF THE WAYS .....		600
25. THE COSMIC MASS .....		622
26. THE MAN OF GOD .....		636
27. PRAYERS .....		646
28. AFTERWORD .....		648
29. GLOSSARY .....		658
30. BIBLIOGRAPHY .....		684
31. SYNOPSIS OF PRACTICES .....		676
32. SILSILA .....		
33. THE HEART .....	DISCOVER	

# FOREWORD

BY JAMSHED TILLINGHAST

LISTENING TO THE SACRED MUSIC OF MARC-ANTOINE CHARPENTIER, ONE EXPERIENCES THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE BASER EMOTIONS, A SENSE OF LIFE TRANSFORMED INTO "THE PERFECTION OF LOVE, HARMONY, AND BEAUTY." THIS IS THE GIFT AND MESSAGE OF PIR VILAYAT INAYAT KHAN. YOU ARE ABOUT TO BEGIN HIS BOOK, AN UNPRECEDENTEDLY SPECIFIC, FULL, AND REVEALING GUIDE TO THE INNER LIFE BY A MASTER OF MEDITATION. THE AMAZING THING, FOR THOSE WHO HAVE FOR THE PAST SEVERAL YEARS BEEN TRYING TO CAPTURE FRAGMENTS OF THIS TEACHING IN NOTE-BOOKS AND TAPE-RECORDERS, IS THAT NOW SO MUCH OF IT IS EASILY AVAILABLE IN ONE PLACE.

MANY PEOPLE ARE OF THE OPINION THAT ALL SCHOOLS OF SPIRITUAL ASPIRATION LEAD TO THE ONE GOAL; HERE IS THE UNIQUE TEACHER WHO HAS ACTUALLY STUDIED AND PRACTICED THE METHODS OF THE DIFFERENT SCHOOLS AND CAN ATTEST TO THEIR UNITY. A STORY IS TOLD OF THE YOUNG INAYAT KHAN WHEN HE WAS WITH HIS MURSHID ABU HASHIN MADANI IN HYDERABAD. A FELLOW MUREED COMPLAINED TO THE MURSHID: "INAYAT HAS BEEN SEEN WITH THE YOGIS, THE IDOLATORS. HE IS CONSTANTLY READING THE *BHAGAVAD GITA*. HE KEEPS A BIBLE BY HIS BED. ONLY YESTERDAY I SAW HIM CONVERSING WITH A RABBI. HE IS WELL

KNOWN AMONG THE PARSIS, THE WORSHIPPERS OF FIRE. WILL YOU NOT MAKE HIM RENOUNCE HIS HERETICAL WAYS?" THE MURSHID REPLIED: "LEAVE HIM ALONE. IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO UNDERSTAND THE MISSION HE IS BEING PREPARED FOR." HIS MISSION WAS TO HARMONIZE EAST AND WEST WITH THE MUSIC OF HIS SUFI MESSAGE. TOLERANCE AND MUTUAL ENRICHMENT HAVE OFTEN BEEN PART OF THE SPIRITUAL ATMOSPHERE IN INDIA, WHERE HINDUS, MUSLIMS, BUDDHISTS, PARSIS, JEWS, AND CHRISTIANS HAVE LIVED TOGETHER PEACEFULLY EXCEPT WHEN, AS RECENTLY, THEIR DIFFERENCES HAVE BEEN EXPLOITED FOR POLITICAL REASONS. PERHAPS THE MOST BEAUTIFUL EXPRESSION OF THIS SPIRIT WAS THE SPIRITUAL AND AESTHETIC SYNTHESIS PREVAILING AT THE COURT OF THE MOGHUL EMPEROR AKBAR. THE SPIRIT OF AKBAR'S COURT WAS A PRECURSOR TO THE KIND OF SUFISM GIVEN BY HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN TO EUROPEANS AND AMERICANS IN THE 1910'S AND 'TWENTIES, WITH ITS EMPHASIS ON "THE UNITY OF RELIGIOUS IDEALS."

PIR VILAYAT KHAN HAS GIVEN CONCRETE EXPRESSION TO THE GOALS OUTLINED BY HIS FATHER, ADDING TO THE EASTERN SCHOOLS THE AUSTERE AND SERENE FLAVOR OF MEDIEVAL CHRISTIAN MYSTICISM, AS WELL AS INTEGRATIVE INSIGHTS DERIVED FROM SOURCES AS SEEMINGLY DIVERSE AS MODERN PHYSICS AND THE GREEK MYSTERY CULTS. HE SHOWS HOW THE INCARNATION OF CHRIST IS THE COSMIC COUNTERPOINT TO THE PARINIRVANA OF BUDDHA. HE ALLOWS ONE TO SEE THE WORLD RELIGIONS NOT AS MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE DOGMAS COMPETING WITH ONE ANOTHER FOR THE CLAIM OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH, BUT RATHER AS A DIVINE SYMPHONY OF DIFFERENT TONES -- OR AS THE SAME STORY TOLD IN VARYING WAYS TO FIT VARYING MENTALITIES. THIS SYNTHESIS OF ESOTERIC SCHOOLS MAY SERVE AS A KEY TO THE COMING EVOLUTIONARY JUMP IN CONSCIOUSNESS TOWARDS WHICH HUMANITY SEEMS TO BE MOVING, THE NEW AGE GLIMPSED BY PROPHETS RANGING FROM WILLIAM BLAKE TO ARTHUR C. CLARKE TO TEILHARD DE CHARDIN.



THE DOCTRINE OF EVOLUTION OF CONSCIOUSNESS, PARTICULARLY STRESSED BY RUMI, IS AN INTEGRAL PART OF SUFI THOUGHT. DEVELOPMENT OF INTUITION, TRUST IN THE HEART, THE MOVE TOWARDS GROUP CONSCIOUSNESS, THINKING IN GLOBAL TERMS THESE ARE SIGNS POINTING IN THE DIRECTION OF MAN'S CONTINUING EVOLUTION. THESE ARE ALSO CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ESOTERIC BROTHERHOODS WHICH HAVE TRADITIONALLY BEEN AT THE CENTER OF THE WORLD RELIGIONS. WHAT WERE JEALOUSLY GUARDED SECRETS OF THE FEW ARE NOW BEING MADE KNOWN TO MORE AND MORE PEOPLE, AND THE SEEDS OF THE NEW CONSCIOUSNESS ARE BEING GATHERED FROM THE DECAYING FLOWERS OF THE OLD. THUS IT WOULD PROBABLY BE A MISTAKE TO SEE THE NEW SPIRITUALITY AS A "RELIGIOUS" MOVEMENT. IN GOING TO THE HEART OF THE OLD TRADITIONS ONE IS SEEKING THEIR UNIVERSAL CORE, AND LEAVING BEHIND THE RESIDUE OF DOGMA, MERE BELIEF, AND SOCIAL CONVENTION. IN RETURNING TO THE ORIGIN OF THE ESTABLISHED RELIGIONS LIVING EXPERIENCE OF THE SPIRIT - WE MAY ALSO BE ENTERING A PERIOD WHERE RELIGION AS UNDERSTOOD IN THE PAST WILL BE SUPERCEDED. TOWARD THE ONE AIMS AT CARRYING CONSCIOUSNESS BEYOND ITS ORDINARY LIMITATIONS IMPOSED BY "HUMAN NATURE," CONDITIONING, HABIT, DESPAIR, SO AS TO EXPERIENCE THE LIMITLESS DIMENSIONS OF REALITY. IN THE WORDS OF WILLIAM BLAKE:

IF THE DOORS OF PERCEPTION WERE CLEANSED EVERY THING WOULD  
APPEAR TO MAN AS IT IS, INFINITE.

FOR MAN HAS CLOSED HIMSELF UP, TILL HE SEES ALL THINGS  
THRU' NARROW CHINKS OF HIS CAVERN.

(THE MARRIAGE OF *HEAVEN AND HELL*)

READING THIS BOOK IS TO EXPERIENCE AT TIMES THAT EXTRAORDINARY TRANSFORMING PRESENCE THAT PIR VILAYAT EMANATES IN PERSON. THESE PAGES, THESE SENTENCES THEMSELVES SERVE TO DISORIENT ONE, TO BLOW ONE'S ORDINARY HABITS OF

THOUGHT - "THE MIND-FORG'D MANACLES" TO QUOTE BLAKE ONCE AGAIN. IF THIS HAPPENS TO YOU AS YOU READ THEN PERHAPS YOU GET GLIMPSES, OR HINTS OF GLIMPSES OF THE BEING BEHIND THE WORDS. FROM A MEDITATION RETREAT IN THE CHIRICAHUA MOUNTAINS OF ARIZONA COMES AN UNCANNILY VIVID PICTURE OF PIR VILAYAT MEDITATING IN A TENT: THE SHARP SMELL OF HEAT-STUCK CANVAS, SURROUNDED BY THE BRILLIANT GLARE OF DESERT SUNLIGHT, HIS BODY SEEMINGLY TRANSLUCENT A CLEAR MOLECULAR FIELD OPEN TO THE LIGHT THAT WAS POURING THROUGH HIM. ANOTHER MEMORY IS OF HIM AT THE *CAMP DES AIGLES* IN THE FRENCH ALPS, LEADING A GROUP OF PEOPLE IN A FIERCELY SUBLIME RENDITION OF THE HALLELUJAH CHORUS WHILE AN AWE-INSPIRING MOUNTAIN THUNDERSTORM WAS ROARING AWAY OUTSIDE, THE BIG ARMY TENT TUGGING AT THE ROPES AND CAREENING LIKE A CLIPPER SHIP ON THE HIGH SEAS, JUST ON THE VERGE OF FLYING OFF THE MOUNTAIN.

HE SOMEHOW DEFIES THE DESCRIPTION OF "PERSON." HIS ARCHAIC FINENESS AND NOBILITY ARE QUALITIES ASSOCIATED IN MY MIND WITH THE PERSIAN SUFIS AND WITH THE COURT OF THE LATE NIZAM OF HYDERABAD WHERE HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN WAS A RENOWNED SINGER. PARTS OF THIS BOOK HAVE THE ATMOSPHERE OF A CERTAIN NIGHT-BLOOMING FLOWER IN THE PERSIAN GARDENS OF SHIRAZ, HOME OF HAFIZ AND SA'ADI, "CITY OF NIGHTINGALES." YET THIS REFINEMENT IS COMBINED WITH A SORT OF STERNNESS AND ABSOLUTE DEVOTION TO HIS WORK. SUCH A BEING MAY BE SEEN AS A PRODUCT OF ADAMANTLY REFUSING TO ACCEPT CONDITIONING AND OF ADHERING UNCOMPROMISINGLY TO AN IDEAL: THIS IS THE ESSENCE OF HIS TEACHINGS ON EVERYDAY LIFE. YET THE MYSTERY, THE SPECIAL FRAGRANCE OF THE MAN SOMEHOW - HAPPILY ELUDES DESCRIPTION. THE WORDS USED BY ONE OF HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN'S DISCIPLES DESCRIBE EXACTLY ONE'S ENCOUNTER WITH PIR VILAYAT KHAN: "I HAD HEARD ABOUT THE SOUL BEFORE BUT NEVER BEFORE ACTUALLY EXPERIENCED MY SOUL."

*Beyond the dream of the fleeting me  
I watch  
In the silence of all created things  
The traces of my self  
Voiding themselves in the roots of all existence  
Pure virtuality;*

*Yet looking down from that timeless selfless space  
Outside space  
I watch the immutable archetype of me  
Sprouting into what I think is me  
Finally emerging out of its immersion  
In the fabric of the planet  
Speeding to the everlastingness in resurrection  
Of a me beyond recognition.*





INTUITION OF THE SELF

NOW LET CONSCIOUSNESS BE WHISKED BEYOND  
THE POINT  
WHERE THE SEEDS OF ALL LIVING THINGS LURK  
ON THE HORIZON OF OUR KNOWING

IMAGINE THAT YOU HAVE EXTRACTED CONSCIOUSNESS  
FROM ALL CREATED THINGS  
UPROOTING THEIR CAUSES  
TO THE POINT THAT YOU MERELY REMEMBER  
HAVING BEEN A CREATURE

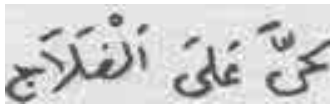
YOU HAVE NOW AWAKENED INTO YOUR REAL BEING  
BEYOND THE EGO  
YOU HAVE BEEN WITNESSING THE DISAPPEARANCE  
OF YOUR EGO  
A LIBERATION FROM T-NESS  
YOU ARE CATAPULTED BEYOND EXISTENCE  
INTO THE MYSTERY OF BEING-CALLED THE SELF



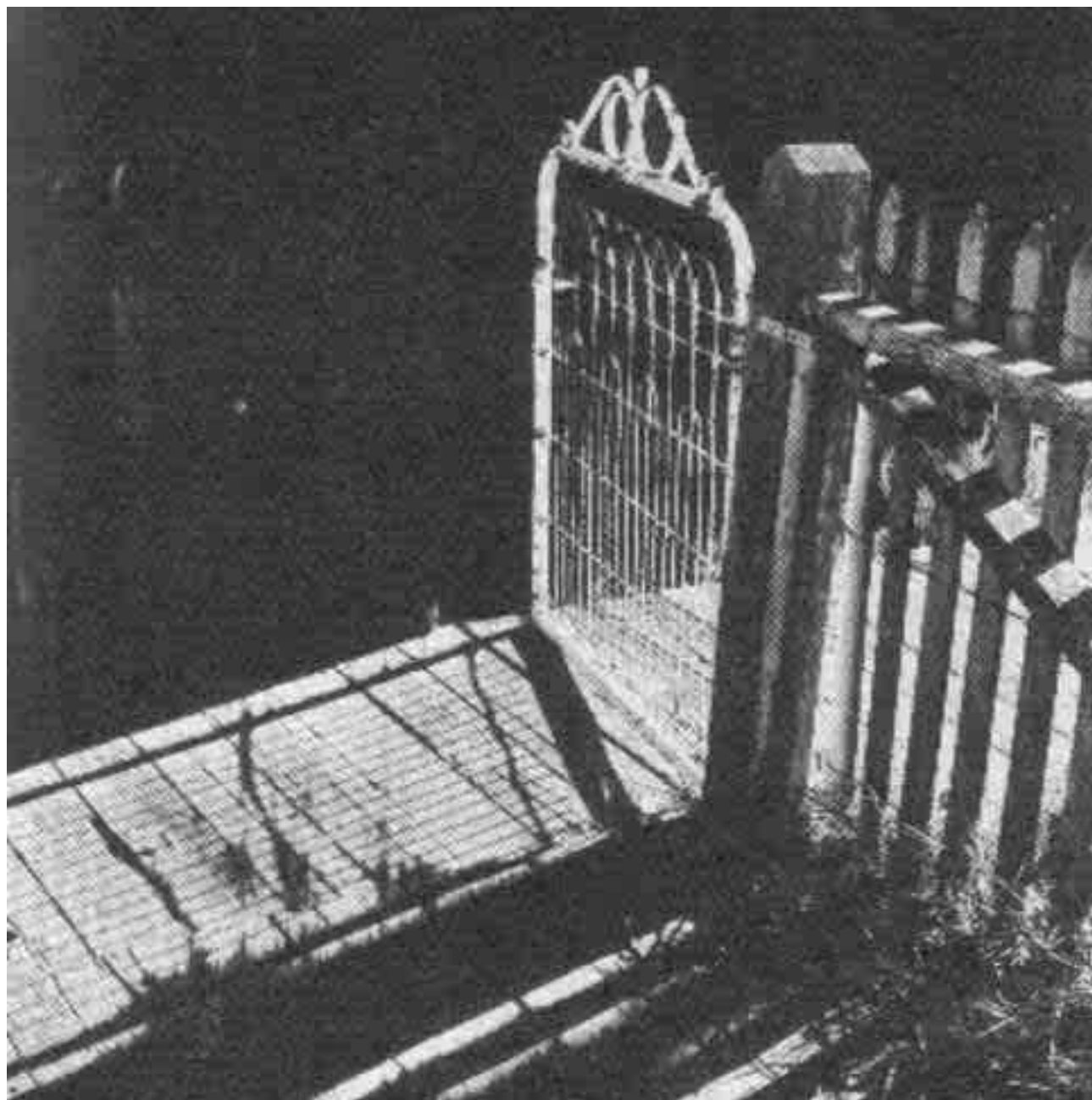
THE KEY TO ACHIEVE THIS:  
LIBERATE THE MIND FROM THE SEEMING NECESSITY  
OF OBJECTIVIZING EXPERIENCE



IT WILL BE REMEMBERED.  
WHEN WE PASSED THE PREVIOUS THRESHOLD  
WE TRANSCENDED TIME



WE ARE NOW SUSPENDED  
IN A STATE OF 'EGO LOSS'  
BEYOND THE CAUSAL PLANE  
BEYOND THE SEEDS OF MULTIPLICITY

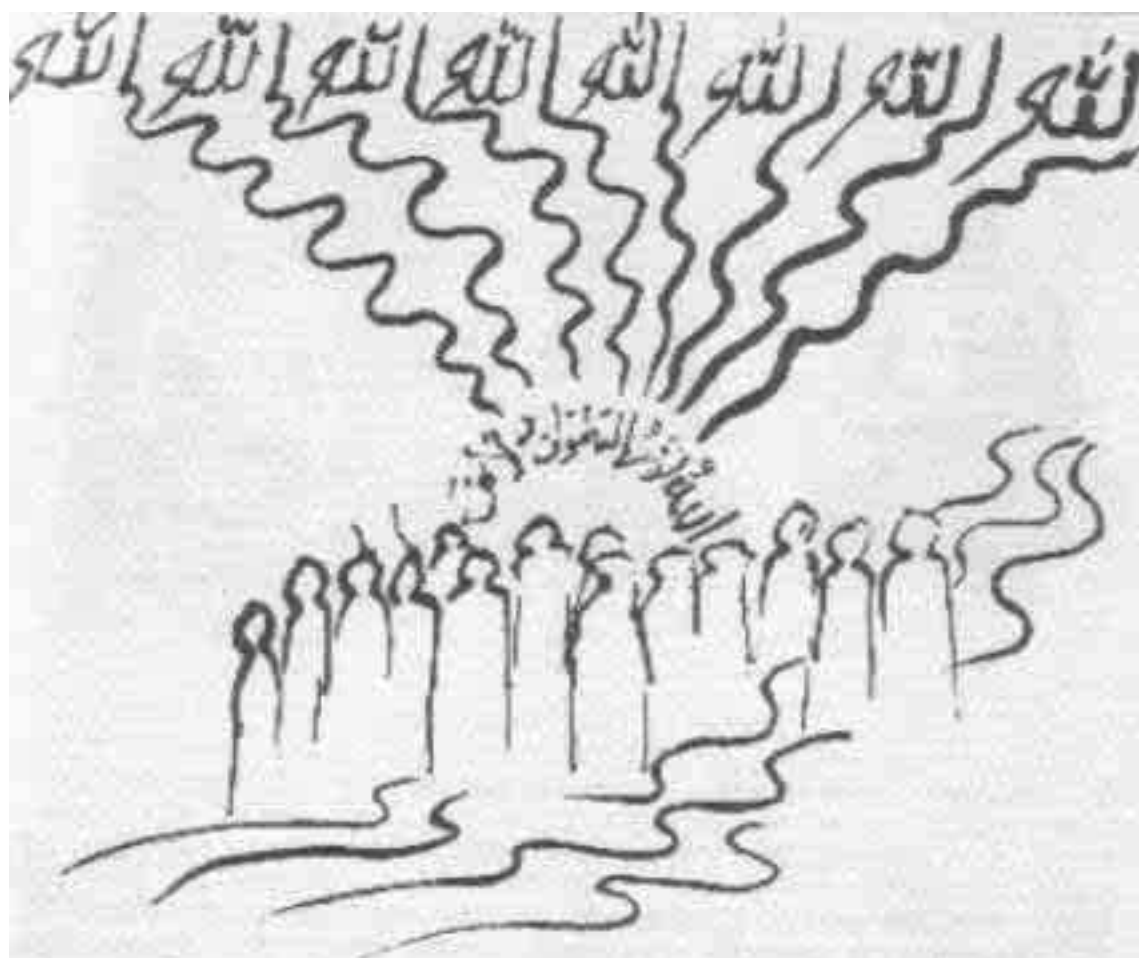




YOU NOW REALIZE THAT YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS  
WAS FEEDING UPON APPEARANCE LIKE A FLAME UPON FUEL.  
WITH THE CESSATION OF THE PROCESS OF COMBUSTION,  
PHYSICAL AND MENTAL CONSCIOUSNESS CEASE TO FUNCTION,  
WITH THE RESULT THAT THE BASIC CONSCIOUSNESS OF BEING  
EMERGES WITH GREATER CLEARNESS.

OUR MIND LURCHES WHEN ITS VERY FUNCTION, I.E.  
CATEGORIZATION, IS PULLED OUT FROM UNDER IT. NO  
SOONER IS IT PRESSED TO TRANSCEND ITS OWN LIMITS THAN  
ONE AWAKENS WITH ALARMING LUCIDITY TO DISCOVER THE  
GROUND OF ONE'S BEING TO BE THE VERY SAME GROUND AS  
THAT OF ALL BEINGS. ALTHOUGH ONE MAY WELL IN THIS  
CONDITION DISTINGUISH BEINGS FROM ONE ANOTHER AND  
FROM ONESELF IN THEIR CREATED NATURES, ONE CLEARLY  
ENVISIONS ONE'S SELF AS THE "THAT" WHICH ONE IS WHEN  
STRIPPED OF ALL THAT IS NOT ONE ANYWAY.

THE HINDUS USE THE WORD "THAT"  
AS IN TAT TWAM ASI: "THAT THOU ART"  
THE SAME "THAT" AS THE ONLY "THAT" THERE IS  
WHICH WE SOMETIMES CALL HIM OR HER  
OR  
THE ONE





HOW IS THIS ACHIEVED?

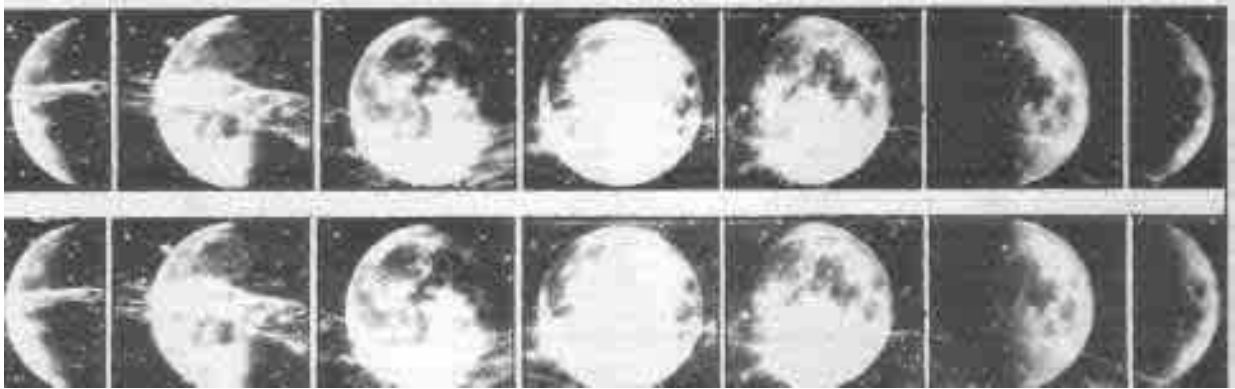
IF HAVING DISMISSED THE SUPPORTS OF CONSCIOUSNESS-PERCEPTION AND REPRESENTATION-ONE IS ABLE TO MAINTAIN A CONTINUITY OF FLOW BETWEEN THE LEVELS OF CONSCIOUSNESS WITHOUT LOSING THE ARIADNIAN THREAD THAT FOSTERS THE SENSE OF INDIVIDUALITY, YET PROJECTING BEYOND IT WHERE IT FUSES WITH ALL THE ARIADNEAN THREADS THAT CRISS-CROSS IN WEAVING THE MESHES OF THE UNIVERSE, ONE REACHES A POINT WHERE CONSCIOUSNESS IS NO LONGER THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF A SINGLE INDIVIDUAL.



BUDDHA'S 'CELESTIAL EYE' ZEROED IN UPON THE POINT:  
IT IS EXPERIENCING

## THE LIFE OF ONE'S LIFE

BY DISENGAGING THE CENTRAL PRINCIPLE OF ONE'S BEING FROM THE CAUSE OF BECOMING, BY FOCUSING AT THE CAUSAL LEVEL, ONE IS ABLE TO GRASP BEYOND THE LIMITS OF ONE'S PRESENT EXISTENCE THE WHOLE CHAIN OF WHICH IT IS A LINK, AS THE CONTINUATION OF A WHOLE GROUP OF BEING, YET KNOWING THAT IT IS NEVER THE SAME PERSON WHO IS REBORN.



AT A SECOND STAGE  
 ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS IS NO LONGER TIED TO A PARTICULAR BEING  
 CONSEQUENTLY ONE  
 EXTENDS  
 ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS  
 FROM THE CAUSE OF ONE'S BEING  
 TO THAT OF  
 ALL BEINGS!

ONE WATCHES THE MOVING SCENE OF LIFE  
 THE APPEARANCE AND DISAPPEARANCE OF BEINGS  
 SEEN IN THEIR CAUSAL RELATIONSHIPS TO ONE ANOTHER

WORLDS IN BECOMING  
 AND WORLDS BEING DISSOLVED  
 ON A VAST SCALE



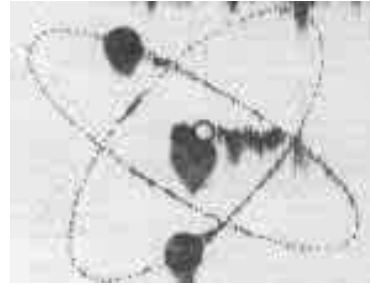


AT A THIRD STAGE  
HAVING HOISTED ONESELF FROM THE CAUSAL LEVEL  
TO THE ONE WE ARE NOW DESCRIBING  
ONE GRASPS WITH CRYSTALLINE CLARITY  
THE LAWS GOVERNING ALL HAPPENING

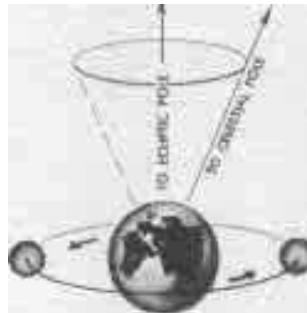
SUCH IS THE VIEW OF THE ILLUMINATED MIND  
THAT COMPREHENDS ALL THINGS THAT ENCOMPASSES ALL THINGS  
IN A JNANA DARSHANA  
("VISION OF KNOWLEDGE")  
THE ABILITY TO SEE THE CAUSAL LAW  
OF CONDITIONED GENESIS

THIS STATE IS WHAT WE HAVE BEEN AIMING AT ALL THE TIME:

PANNA  
TRANSCENDENTAL KNOWLEDGE



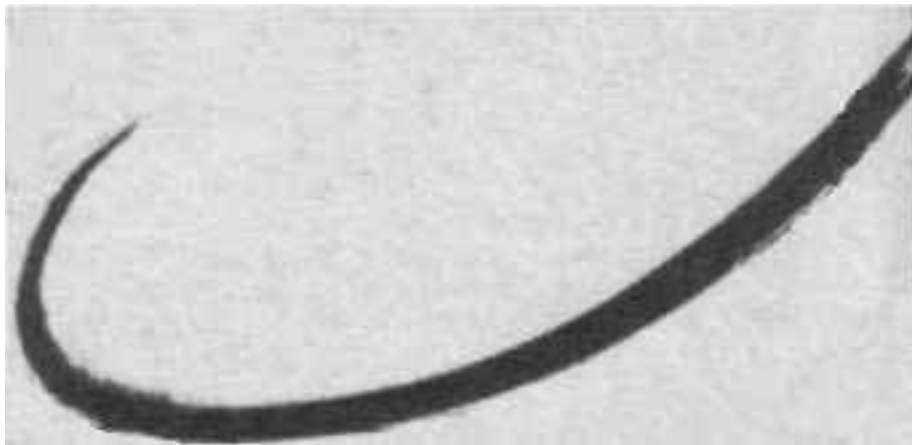
UNDOUBTEDLY OUR GRASP OF THE PANORAMIC SWEEP OF PHENOMENA IN THEIR INTERRELATIONSHIP, SCANNED AT A BREATHTAKING SCALE, IS GENERALLY SO OVERCAST BY PERCEPTION AND REPRESENTATION OF THE IMMEDIATE VICINITY THAT IT IS CONFINED TO WHAT PSYCHOLOGISTS CALL TWILIGHT AREAS OF CONSCIOUSNESS WHOSE CONTENT ONLY RARELY FLASHES THROUGH TO EVERYDAY CONSCIOUSNESS. YET IF CONSCIOUSNESS IS CONDUCTED BEYOND THE POINT WHERE IT OPERATES FROM AN INDIVIDUATED CENTER, PERCEPTION OF THE IMMEDIATE VICINITY FALLS OUT OF FOCUS AND ONE DISCOVERS NOT ONLY THE LAWS GOVERNING THE AUTONOMOUS FUNCTIONS OF ATOMS, CELLS, OR EVEN THE REFLEX ACTION OF THE WHOLE ORGANISM OF THE CREATURE, BUT THE ENLIGHTENED INTENTION OF AN OVERRIDING YET COMPASSIONATE WILL. SOME PSYCHOLOGISTS DISTINGUISH A SUPER-CONSCIOUS FROM A SUB-CONSCIOUS.





SHOULD ONE IDENTIFY ONE'S SELF WITH ALL CREATED THINGS,  
THESE ENHANCED DIMENSIONS OF AWARENESS ONLY TRANSPIRE  
THANKS TO A SHIFT  
IN THE FOCUS OF CONSCIOUSNESS.

CONSCIOUSNESS RECEDES INTO SUBLIMINAL STATES  
- TRANCE CONDITIONS -  
UNLESS ONE KNOWS HOW TO MAINTAIN  
THE CONTINUITY OF CONSCIOUSNESS  
BY RELATING ONE'S FOCALISED CENTER OF CONSCIOUSNESS TO  
THE OCEAN OF COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS  
OF WHICH IT IS A WAVE.  
ENABLING ONE TO IDENTIFY WITH THE SELF OF ALL SELVES  
WHICH CAN ONLY BE PERCEIVED BY  
CONSCIOUSNESS IN ITS UNINDIVIDUATED STATE.





THE SECRET OF DISTINGUISHING THESE TWO STATES IS TO BE  
FOUND BY APPLYING INTROSPECTIVELY THE METHOD OF  
'DISCRIMINATION' (VIVEKA) TAUGHT IN THE SAMKHYA SCHOOL:

DISCRIMINATE  
BETWEEN THAT IN WHICH ONE IS SUBJECT TO  
CHANGE  
AND DISSOLUTION  
WHETHER PHYSICAL, PSYCHOLOGICAL OR MENTAL:  
PRAKRITI



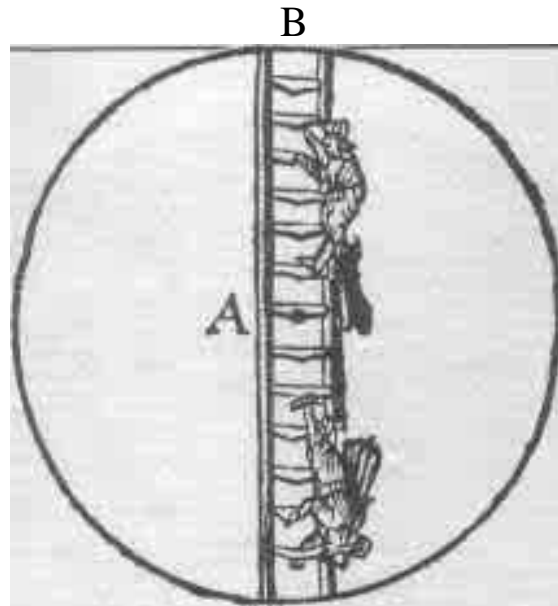
AND THAT IN WHICH ONE REMAINS UNCHANGED  
BEYOND SUBSTANCE, FORM OR QUALITY:  
PURUSHA

YES, A MERGING THERE IS, BUT NOT THE UNDIFFERENTIATED  
AND INDISCRIMINATE HODGE-PODGE OF ALL LIVING THINGS  
COALESCED INTO INDISTINCTIVENESS, SUCH AS THE  
UNIVERSE APPEARS TO A CONSCIOUSNESS THAT HAS SUNK  
BELOW THE THRESHOLD OF THE UNCONSCIOUS.

BUT HERE DAWNS BREATHTAKINGLY THE GROUND OF ONE'S BEING



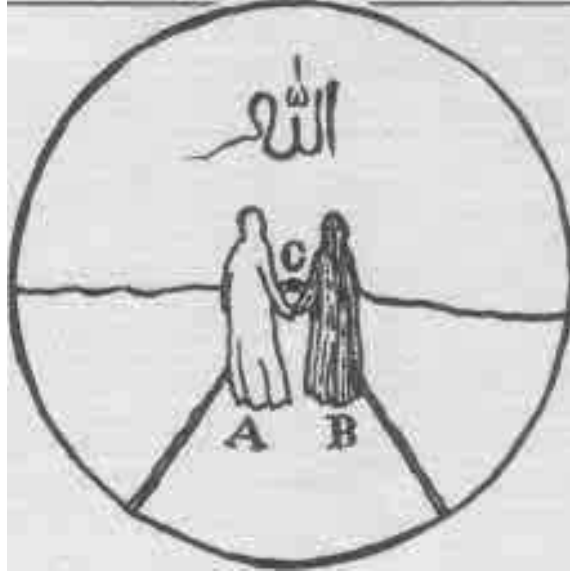
IF ONLY ONE COULD EXPERIENCE IT!



IT IS DIFFICULT TO DISCERN THE INTERTWINING  
VECTORS OF OUR BEING WHEN WE ARE OVERWHELMED  
BY OUR SPRAWLING  
DIMENSIONS  
CONTRASTING WITH OUR ABJECT IGNORANCE OF  
OURSELVES.

THE BLINDING EVIDENCE OF REALITY  
APPEARS AS DARKNESS TO US

THE EVER RECEDING HORIZON OF UNDERSTANDING  
AS WE ADVANCE INTO THE UNKNOWN  
IN OUR HAZINESS  
WE THINK WE HAVE REACHED THE GROUND  
OF OUR BEING  
OR EVEN OF 'BEING'-CALLING IT THE 'SELF'



THE FURTHER ONE ADVANCES  
BEYOND THE TRODDEN PATHS OF COMMON EXPERIENCE  
HEDGED WITH CONCEPTS AND LANDMARKED BY HYPOTHESES  
THE THICKER THE CLOUD OF UNKNOWNING  
FOR WE ARE PROTECTED BY OUR VERY IGNORANCE  
AGAINST THE REALIZATION TO WHICH WE HAVE  
NOT GROWN

NO SOONER WE THINK WE HAVE REACHED AN OUTPOST  
EVEN AS WE WALL IT IN  
BY TRYING TO MAKE SENSE  
OF THE REALIZATION WE ARE AFRAID OF LOSING  
RECASTING OUR ENTIRE 'IMAGO MUNDI',

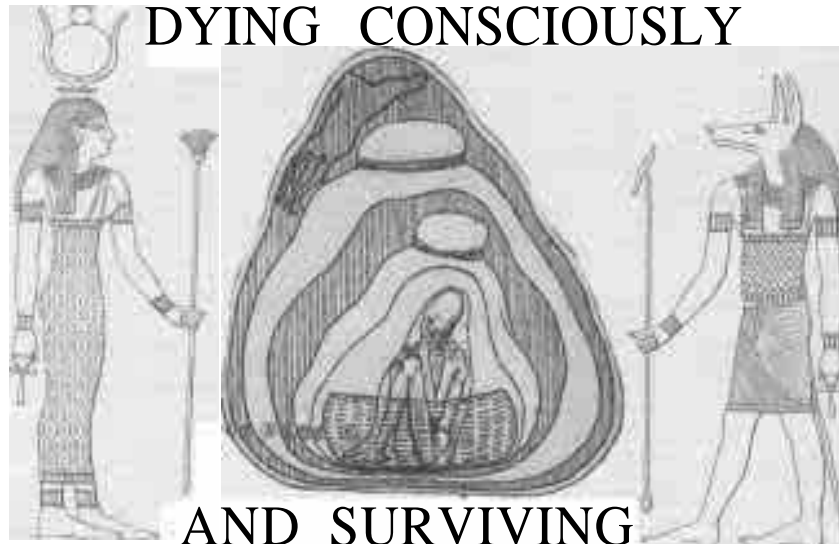
HE SHATTERS OUR VANITY BY REVEALING  
AN ENTIRELY NEW PERSPECTIVE  
(HINTS THE BRIHADARANYAKA UPANISHAD)  
"BRAHMAN HAS ALREADY DEPARTED  
BEFORE THOUGHT REACHES WHERE IT THOUGHT IT WAS"

AS WE ADVANCE FROM BEYOND TO BEYOND IN AN EFFORT TO  
ATTAIN THE 'THAT' WHICH WE INTUIT, WHOSE HORIZON RECEDES  
DISCONCERTINGLY, MORE AND MORE IMPERSONAL LAYERS OF  
AWARENESS SEEM TO TAKE OVER FROM ONE ANOTHER IN PRO-  
GRESSIVE SUBSTITUTION. THE SELF THAT COGNIZES DREAM  
IMAGES AND IMAGINARY REPRESENTATION SEEMS MORE COSMIC,  
LESS INDIVIDUATED, THAN THE SELF THAT PERCEIVES PHYSICAL  
PHENOMENA; AND THE SELF THAT GRASPS ARCHETYPES BEHIND  
CONTINGENCIES SEEMS TO EXTEND BEYOND THE NOTION OF A PER-  
SONAL SELF. IN THE ULTIMATE STATE, TURIYA, DESCRIBED IN  
SHANKARACHARYA'S COMMENTARY ON THE MANDUKYA UPANISHAD,  
THAT WHICH IS EXPERIENCED IS THE SELF, THE ONLY REALITY.  
AND IT IS THE UNLIMITED CONSCIOUSNESS IN YOU, ATMAN, THAT  
TAKES OVER FROM JIVA, INDIVIDUATED CONSCIOUSNESS  
LIMITED BY THE APPEARANCE OF THINGS,  
MAYA,  
WHICH IS ALL THAT IS EVER ORIGINATED BY CAUSALITY.

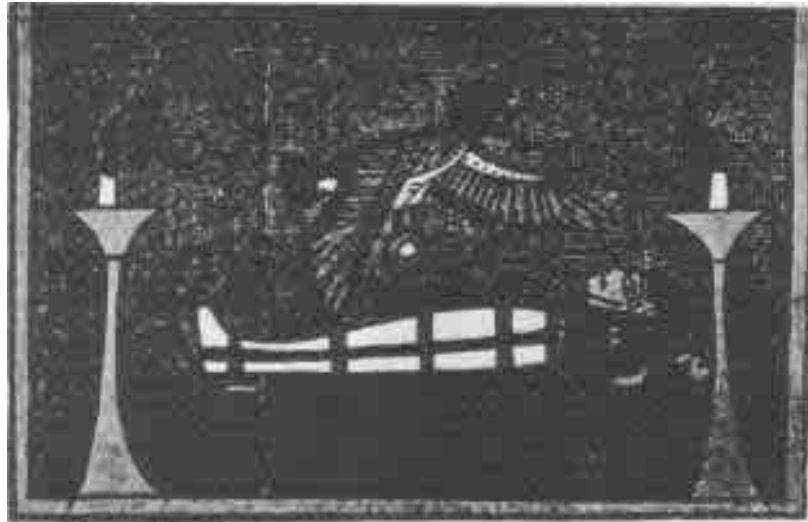
YET OBVIOUSLY BUDDHA SAW A DANGER IN THAT THE VERY CON-  
CEPTUALIZATION OF AN ULTIMATE REALITY MIGHT ACT AS A LIMIT  
TO A VECTOR THAT IS INFINITE, AND THEREFORE SINGLED OUT  
FURTHER HORIZONS IN THE NO-MAN'S LAND OF THE SOUL THAT  
NEVER ENDS: BEYOND THE NON-MANIFEST, THAT WHICH LIES  
BEYOND THE DICHOTOMY 'MANIFEST AND NON-MANIFEST', AND  
STILL BEYOND THE UNLIMITED,  
WHERE ALL DETERMINATION  
OR ORIGATION CEASES.

THAT WHICH THE CHANDOGYA UPANISHAD HAD COINED THE SELF,  
TAKEN UP INEXHAUSTIVELY BY THE SUBSEQUENT UPANISHADS,  
BUDDHA CALLED NON-EXISTENCE.

THE ACTUAL ABILITY TO ENVISION ONE'S SELF AS THAT REALITY  
IS A STAGGERING DISCOVERY THAT REMAINS WITH ONE,  
ONCE THE MIND HAS BEEN OPENED,  
IRREVERSIBLY ABOUT-TURNING ONE'S ENTIRE LIFE



AS THE PRINCIPLE OF THE EXEMPLAR  
ONE THOUGHT ONE WAS  
AND ALWAYS REMEMBERING HAVING PASSED  
THROUGH  
THE PORTALS OF DEATH



WHAT CONTINUITY IS THERE IN LIFE IF ONE FORGETS  
WHAT ONE WAS?  
IF SURVIVAL CONSISTS IN REMEMBERING PRE-NATAL  
AND POST-MORTEM STATES  
THE KNOWLEDGE OF WHAT ONE IS  
AND ALWAYS HAS BEEN AND ALWAYS WILL BE  
CONFERS

### IMMORTALITY

MAN'S DESPERATE STRUGGLE FOR THE ABSOLUTE  
MAY WELL BE HIS DESPERATE SCRAMBLE  
FOR IMMORTALITY

IN THE LIGHT OF THE NEW AWARENESS, THE EGO GAME - BOTH OF THE  
EVERYDAY SCENE AND OF THE PHANTASMAGORIA OF BOTH NIGHT-AND-  
DAY-DREAMING - NOW APPEARS, AS SHANKARACHARYA CALLS IT, A FALSE  
APPREHENSION OF REALITY. EVEN THE ARCHETYPES OF EARTHLY FORMS,  
LOOMING WITHIN THE FOCUS OF THE CAUSAL SETTING OF CONSCIOUSNESS,  
AVER THEMSELVES AS NOT BEING REALITY, BUT MERELY ACCOUNT FOR THE  
COSMIC HOAX WHEREBY THE ROPE LOOKS LIKE A SNAKE. THE DANCE OF SHIVA  
AND THE TRAVESTY OF MAYA-WITH WHAT GUILE DOES INDRA PROTECT US  
FROM THE VISION OF REALITY THAT SHATTERS THE ONE UNPREPARED TO  
FACE ITS STARK DEVASTATING ALL-REVEALING

WHILE THE DISCOVERY OF THE CAUSAL SUPRA-INDIVIDUAL, PRINCIPLE, OF  
WHICH ONE'S INDIVIDUALITY IN THIS INCARNATION IS BUT ONE MANIFESTA-  
TION, TRANSPORTED ONE INTO PRE-NATAL STATES, THE ATTAINMENT OF THE  
AWARENESS OF BEING OPENS UP THE PERSPECTIVE OF A FATHOMLESS  
BEYOND, THAT HAS ALWAYS INTRIGUED THE SOUL OF MAN IN QUEST OF  
THE ABSOLUTE.

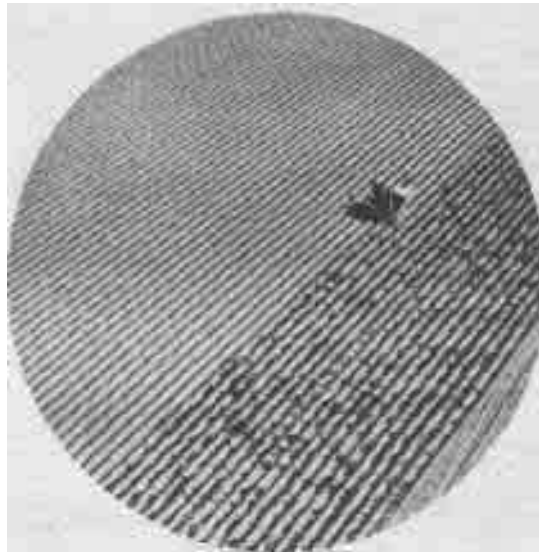
ABSOLUTE  
EVEN BEYOND ETERNITY  
BEYOND THE BEYOND

PARATPARAM

THE VERTIGO OF THE BOTTOMLESS DEPTHS AND BOUNDLESS  
HEIGHTS  
NOT OF SPACE NOT OF TIME  
NOT EVEN A PERFECTION OR QUALITY IDEALIZED IN THE  
ARCHETYPE  
BUT SOME OTHER IMPALPABLE DIMENSION

## **REALITY**

THE ULTIMATE OBSESSION OF MAN



NO DOUBT WHAT OUR NON-MIND MEANS WHEN WE SAY  
**GOD**





BUDDHA



AT THIS STAGE WE MIGHT BE CONFUSED  
BY THE DICHOTOMY OF THE WAYS  
EXPLORED AND ADVOCATED BY OUR GREAT  
PATHFINDERS.



BUDDHA  
IN THE WAKE OF HIS MIGHTY PREDECESSORS,  
THE RISHIS,  
POINTS THE WAY TO  
DISINCARNATION  
BY SYSTEMATICALLY UNRAVELLING THE KNOTS  
THAT, BY INDIVIDUATING CONSCIOUSNESS, HAVE INVOLVED US  
INTO THE LIMITING CIRCUMSTANCES  
THAT SPELL SUFFERING.



CHRIST  
SETS THE PERFECT EXAMPLE FOR  
INCARNATION  
STRESSING THE WORKS OF THE FATHER  
IN VOUCHSAFING THE KINGDOM OF THE HEAVENS  
UPON THE EARTH.



THE PATH ENJOINED UPON US BY THE INDIAN SAGES  
SEEMS TO LEAD CONSCIOUSNESS BACK TO THE CONDITION BEYOND  
BECOMING  
IN THE CLEAR LIGHT OF ILLUMINATION  
CUTTING TO THE VERY ROOTS OF REINCARNATION  
DISMANTLING THE MECHANISM WHICH CONJOINS DESIRE TO THE  
WHEREWITHAL OF ITS FULFILLMENT:  
THE PHYSICAL.

AMONG THE SUFIS, JUNAID ADVOCATES  
"RETURNING TO THE CONDITION IN WHICH ONE WAS BEFORE ONE  
BECAME  
WHEN ONE WAS A THOUGHT IN THE MIND OF GOD."  
THIS IS THE EXPERIENCE WE ENCOUNTER OF THE CAUSAL ARCHE-  
TYPE OF OUR HUMAN EXISTENCE.

CONVERSELY, RESURRECTION, ANNOUNCED BY CHRIST  
POINTS TO THE END-PRODUCT OF HUMAN EXPERIENCE IN ITS UP-  
WARD SWEEP:  
TRANSFIGURATION.

INDEED ZOROASTRIANISM, PROBABLY MAZDAISM, OR EVEN  
ZURVANISM HAD  
ANTICIPATED THIS ESCHATOLOGY IN 'FRASHKART':  
THE RESTORATION OF ALL THINGS IN THEIR PRISTINE GLORY.

AN AVESTAN PRAYER SAYS:  
"MAY I CONTRIBUTE TOWARDS THE TRANSFIGURATION OF THE  
WORLD."

THE SUFIS OF THE SHEIKHI SCHOOL OF KIRMAN TAKE INTO  
ACCOUNT  
THE TRANSFER OF CONSCIOUSNESS  
FROM THE PHYSICAL BODY TO THE ETHERIC OR ASTRAL  
THEN UPWARDS THROUGH THE CELESTIAL BODY TO THE SUPRA-  
CELESTIAL OR SOUL.  
THE ETHERIC MAY FOR SOME TIME BE ALIENATED FROM THE SOUL  
AFTER DEATH  
UNDERGOING THE CONDITIONS OF HADES AND PARADISE  
FINALLY TO INTERFUSE WITH THE SOUL AFTER COMPLETION OF  
THIS CATHARSIS  
AT A CRITICAL POINT IN TIME:  
THE MOMENT OF RESURRECTION.



WE LEARN IN OUR MEDITATION TO DISCERN THE DIFFERENCE  
BETWEEN EXPERIENCING OUR CAUSAL NATURE  
WHOSE ETERNITY STRETCHES OUT INTO THE PAST INDEFINITELY

AND EXPERIENCING THE ETERNALIZATION IN THE FUTURE  
THROUGH TRANSMUTATION OF THAT WHICH ONE HAS ACQUIRED BY  
INCARNATION;

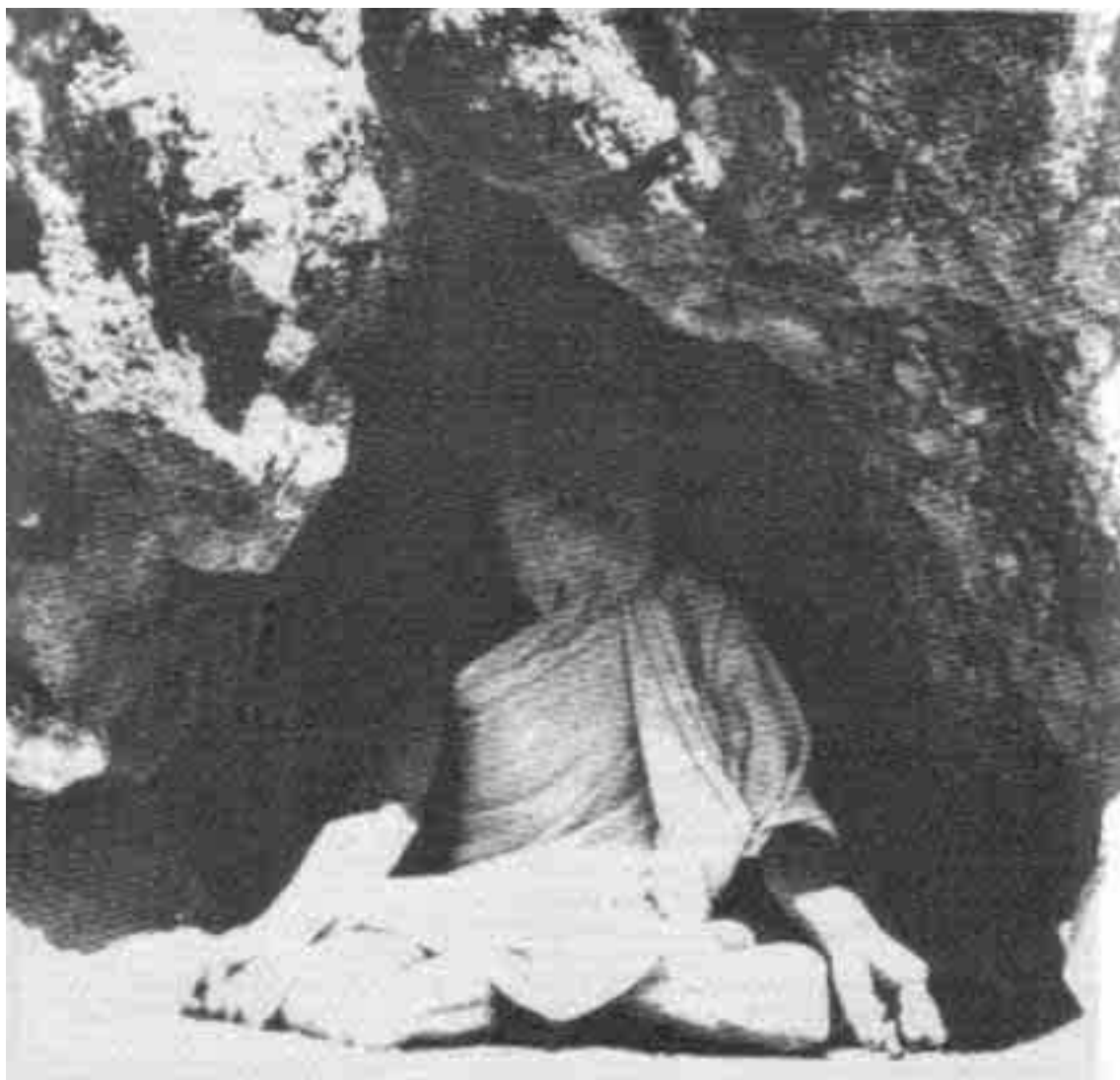
THAT IS,  
BY THE INTERFUSION OF ALL THE OUTCOME OF ONE'S PERSONAL  
CAUSALITY  
WITH THE OUTCOME OF THE CAUSALITY OF ALL THE BEINGS  
OF WHOM ONE IS THE PRODUCT  
IN THE COURSE OF THE UNFOLDMENT OF THE UNIVERSE.

WE ARE PULLED IN TWO OPPOSITE DIRECTIONS  
WHICH COMPLETE ONE ANOTHER.

THE ONE WHO GRASPS THE LAW OF THE CONDITIONING OF EXISTENCE  
KNOWS THAT ONE MAY FREE ONESELF  
FROM THE NECESSITY OF PERPETUALLY RETURNING  
INTO THE CYCLE OF REBIRTH ON EARTH  
BY AVOIDING PERFORMING THOSE ACTIONS AND NURTURING THOSE  
DESIRES

THAT BIND ONE  
EITHER BY THE INCUMBENCE OF PAYING A DEBT  
OR BY EMOTIONAL ATTACHMENT.

SUCH A ONE WIELDS IN HIS HAND THE SWORD OF MOKSHA:  
THE COVETED AIM OF THE RISHIS:  
LIBERATION FROM EXISTENCE.





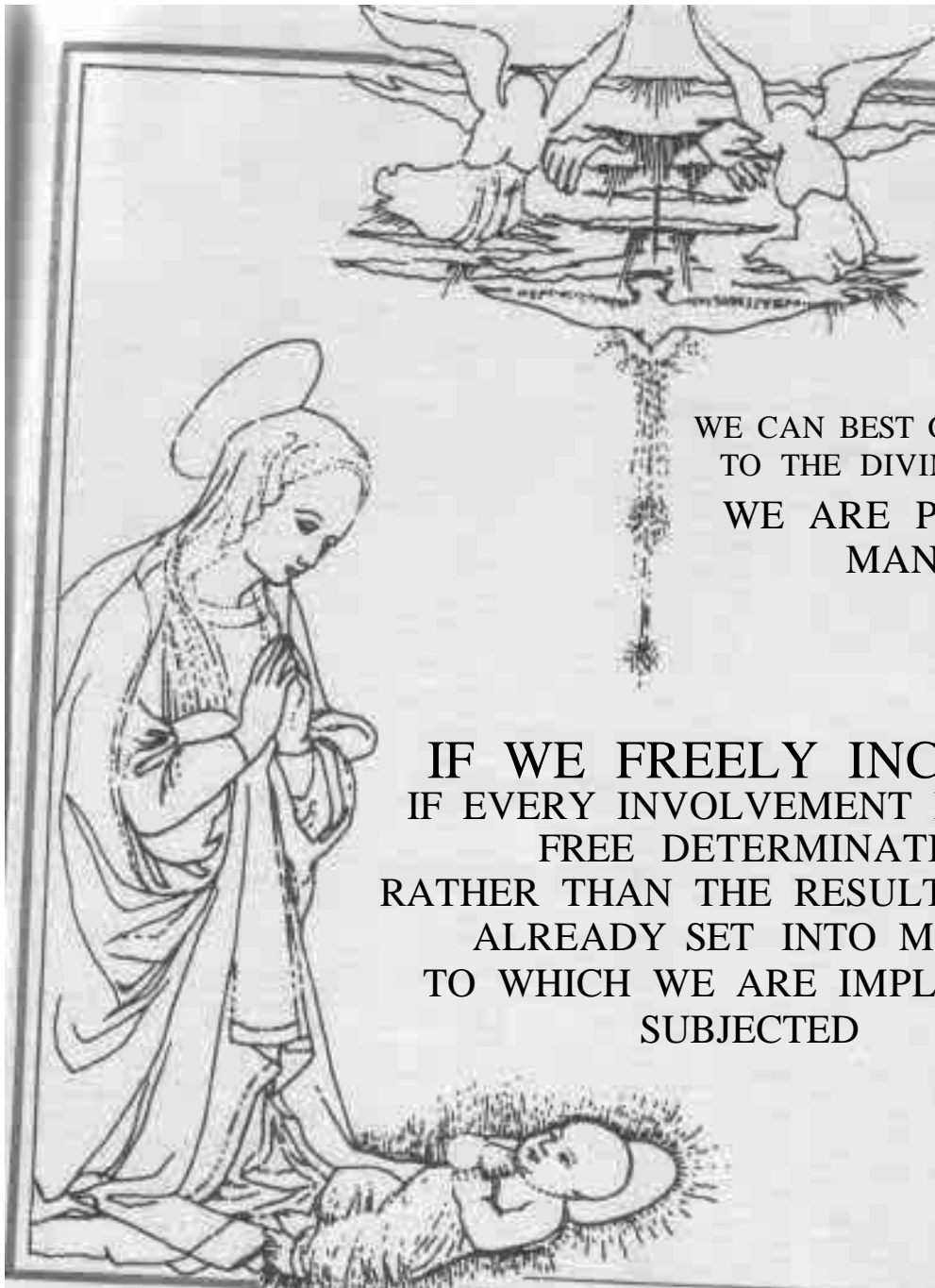
ADMITTEDLY, WHEN ONE HAS EXPERIENCED THE BLISS AND THE  
FREEDOM  
THE GLORY AND THE SUPREME UNDERSTANDING  
OF THE LEVEL BEYOND EXISTENCE WHEREIN THE SELF IS ROOTED  
ONE DOES NOT WISH TO BE COERCED INTO RETURNING  
INTO THE LIMITING CIRCUMSTANCES OF INCARNATE EXISTENCE  
BY A WHOLE CHAIN OF CAUSALITY  
WHOSE VERY FORCES ONE HAS UNWITTINGLY SET INTO MOTION  
BY SHEER IGNORANCE OF THE MECHANICS OF LIFE.

ON THE OTHER HAND  
IT IS OBVIOUS THAT SOMETHING MUST BE ACHIEVED  
BY INCARNATION  
IN THE UNIVERSE AS IN OURSELVES.

LIFE LEADS SO SURELY TOWARDS EVER GREATER UNFOLDMENT  
THAT WE CAN HARDLY DOUBT  
THAT THERE MUST BE SOME PROVISION WHEREBY THE VALUES  
ACQUIRED  
BY WHAT REV. PIERRE TEILHARD DE CHARDIN CALLED  
"THE HOMONIZATION OF THE TRANSCENDENT"  
MIGHT BE RESORBED IN THE COSMOS AT EVERY LEVEL

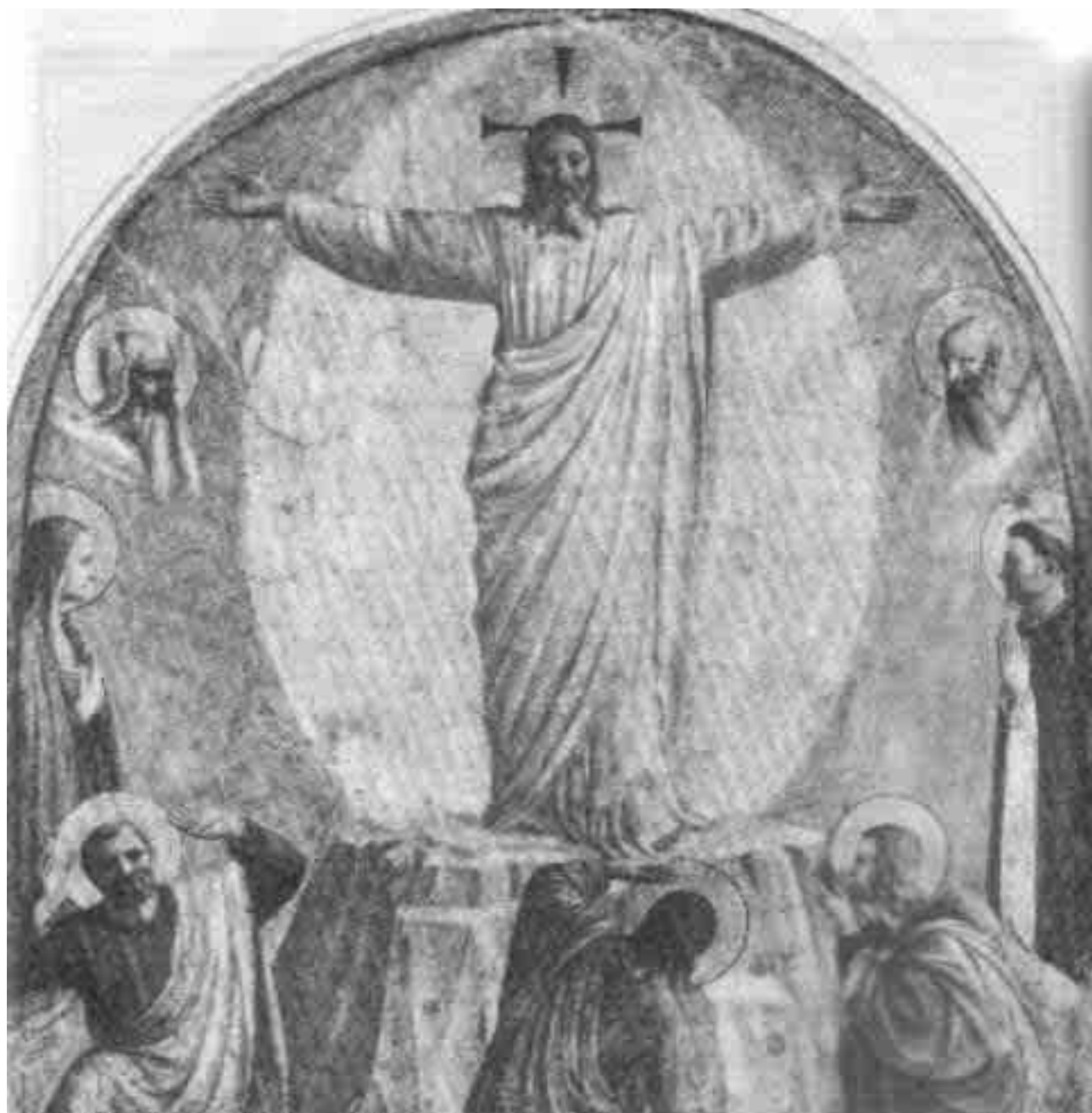
STEP BY STEP.

ONE DOES NOT WISH TO BE COERCED  
BY A WHOLE CHAIN OF CAUSALITY  
WHOSE VERY FORCES ONE HAS UNWITTINGLY SET INTO MOTION  
BY SHEER IGNORANCE OF THE MECHANICS OF LIFE  
INTO RETURNING  
TO THE LIMITING CIRCUMSTANCES OF INCARNATE EXISTENCE.  
DO WE HAVE TO OPT BETWEEN  
FREEING OURSELVES FROM THE CONDITIONS OF EXISTENCE  
AND TRANSMUTING ALL THAT HAS BEEN ELABORATED IN THE  
CAULDRON OF LIFE?



WE CAN BEST GIVE EXPRESSION  
TO THE DIVINE PERFECTION  
WE ARE PLEDGED TO  
MANIFEST

IF WE FREELY INCARNATE  
IF EVERY INVOLVEMENT IN LIFE IS A  
FREE DETERMINATION  
RATHER THAN THE RESULT OF FORCES  
ALREADY SET INTO MOTION  
TO WHICH WE ARE IMPLACABLY  
SUBJECTED



RESURRECTION IS THE MEASURE  
OF OUR FREEDOM  
THE ETERNALIZATION OF WHAT HAS BEEN  
ACHIEVED THROUGH INCARNATION

IT ALONE TRANSMUTES THE INCARNATE INTO THE  
TRANSCENDENTAL  
BY RIDING THE WAVE OF ALL THAT IS SUBJECT TO DISSOLUTION  
ALL THE DESIRES AND MANIAS AND EMOTIONS  
THAT LURE THE SOUL INTO EXISTENCE.

IF THE PLANNING OF THE UNIVERSE  
HAS TO RECKON WITH THE INTERVENTIONS OF THE (RELATIVELY)  
FREE WILLS  
CONFERRED BY THE ONE AND ONLY KNOWER  
UPON EACH PARTICLE OF HIMSELF  
THAT THEY MAY PROGRESS TOWARD THAT OMNISCIENCE AND  
PERFECTION,

HAPPENINGS WITHIN CERTAIN GIVEN LIMITS  
CANNOT ALWAYS CONFORM TO GOD'S OWN WILL IN SINGULAR  
ONENESS.

BUT IN RESURRECTING  
WE FREE GOD FROM THE CRUCIFIXION OF COSMIC SUFFERING:

THE PRICE OF YOUR FREE WILL.

THEREFORE WE FIRST HAVE TO FIND  
THE WAY OF  
FREEDOM FROM INVOLVEMENT  
BEFORE WE CAN INTRODUCE  
FREEDOM IN INVOLVEMENT.



SUDDENLY THERE IS A BREAKTHROUGH OF JOY:  
ONE IS FREE!  
ONE IS LIFTED HIGHER AND HIGHER  
BY A MIGHTY OUTBREAK  
OF ALL THE FORCES OF GLORIFICATION OF THE COSMOS  
THE ETERNAL HIGH MASS  
CELEBRATED ON THE ALTAR OF THE STARS



PLAYING ONE'S PART IN THE SYMPHONY OF THE SPHERES  
INTONING IN ONE'S SOUL ONE'S PARTICULAR NOTE IN ONE  
COSMIC HALLELUJAH:

THE CRY OF GLORY OF ALL CREATED BEINGS  
ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN.

# THE QUEST FOR THE SELF AND THE SEARCH FOR GOD

HOW CAN WE RECONCILE OUR EXPERIENCE OF IDENTIFICATION  
WITH THE GROUND OF OUR BEING  
MERGING INTO THAT OF ALL BEINGS  
WITH THE SHATTERING EXPERIENCE OF THE ENCOUNTER WITH  
THE INEFFABLE PRESENCE?

WHEN THE INDIVIDUATED CENTER OF CONSCIOUSNESS IS  
EXPLODED  
WE DISCOVER OURSELVES AS 'THAT',  
BUT WHEN WE SEEK THE MYSTERY OF 'THAT' THROUGH THE  
INDIVIDUATED LENS OF THE I,  
IT APPEARS AS THE ONE.

INTUITION WARNS US TO REPUDIATE THE SENSE OF OTHERNESS  
OF A TOO FACILE ANTHROPOMORPHIC PROJECTION OF OUR  
CONCEPT OF PERFECTION

AS A BEING  
YET WE ARE ABASHED AND OVERWHELMED  
WHEN FACED WITH THE GLORY OF THE DIVINE VISITOR.  
FOR THAT WHICH THE FAITHFUL OF ALL FAITHS REVERENTLY  
INVOKE  
IS NOT JUST THE WHOLE OF WHICH WE ARE A PART  
NOR THE ARCHETYPE WHOSE IMAGE WE DISCOVER OURSELVES TO  
BE

NOR THE INTELLIGENCE THAT GAZES THROUGH OUR EYES  
- THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF OUR CONSCIOUSNESS -  
BUT THE PRESENCE BORN IN OUR MIDST MORE REAL THAN  
OURSELVES

AS THE SOLIDARITY BEHIND OUR DIVERSITY  
CONSOLIDATED BY THE CONVERGENCE OF ALL OUR VANTAGE  
POINTS

AND ANIMATED BY THE BREATH OF OUR LOVE.  
FOR THAT ONE  
IS THE ONE WHO IS LOVED IN EVERY LOVED ONE.





ONCE HAVING DISCOVERED ONESELF  
ALWAYS TO HAVE BEEN  
THE LOVED ONE  
BEFORE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD  
AS THE SON WAS LOVED BY THE FATHER  
IN THE UNITY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT  
THE PURUSHA  
THE SELF OF ALL SELVES.

AS REVEALED IN THE HADITH  
'HE CREATED YOU AS A MEANS OF KNOWING THE LATENCIES  
WITHIN HIMSELF"

THE SUFI DARVISH ABD EL JABBAR NIFFARI RESPONDED  
"IT WAS OUT OF HIS LOVE FOR YOU THAT HE DEPARTED  
FROM THE SOLITUDE OF HIS UNITY."

TO REACH OUT BEYOND ALL, REACH INTO TRANSCENDENCE  
WE HAVE TO SURRENDER THE INDIVIDUATED FOCUS OF  
CONSCIOUSNESS  
FOR WHO CAN THINK 'THAT' IF NOT 'THAT'?

THIS IS A UNIQUE FORM OF KNOWLEDGE CALLED PRAJNA  
REFERRED TO IN THE BRIHADARANKAYA UPANISHAD:  
"WHERE ALL HAS BECOME ONE, WHO CAN KNOW THE KNOWER?"  
EXCEPT BY LOSING HIMSELF

AS WE TURN ABOUT IN MEDITATION,  
AS OUR GLANCE IS AGAIN DIRECTED TOWARDS CREATED THINGS,  
IF WE AVOID LIMITING OUR CONSCIOUSNESS TO THE INDIVIDUATED  
FOCUS  
THE 'THAT' WILL BECOME MORE PRESENT  
AS "THE UNSEEN SEER AND THE UNHEARD HEARER."  
MEISTER ECKHARDT SAW THIS WHEN HE SAID  
"THESE EYES THROUGH WHICH I HOPED TO SEE GOD  
ARE THE EYES  
THROUGH WHICH GOD SEES ME."  
YET THIS PRESENCE IS EXPERIENCED STILL MORE INTIMATELY  
WHEN ONE REALIZES THAT IT IS NOT ONLY THAT WHICH SEES  
BUT ALSO THAT WHICH IS SEEN.  
THAT IS WHY IBN 'ARABI SAYS  
"THESE ARE THE EYES THROUGH WHICH GOD SEES HIMSELF."  
FOR IT IS HIS PRESENCE THAT BECOMES IN US  
"THE CREATED CREATOR AND THE CREATING CREATURE."

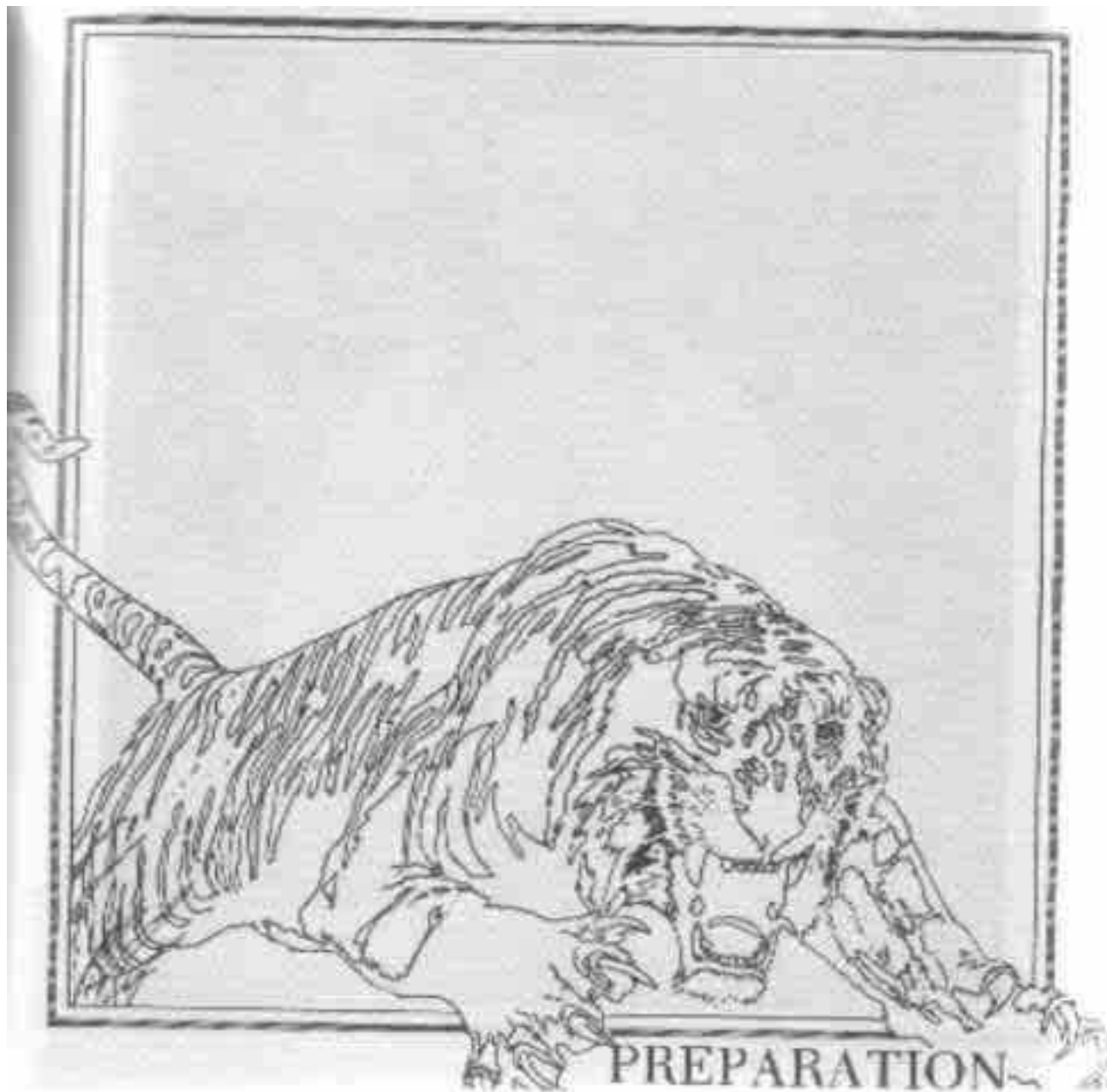


THERE IS A STORY OF THIS SANYASIN OR FAQIR. YOU KNOW THAT IN THE EAST A LOT OF THESE SANYASINS, MEN WHO HAVE LEFT THE WORLD, WILL JUST SIT BY THE ROADSIDE MEDITATING AND

EVERYTHING, AND THEIR POLICY IS: IT DOESN'T MATTER. SO IT DOESN'T MATTER IF PEOPLE WALK ON THEM OR THROW MUD AT THEM, IT DOESN'T MATTER, IF THEY'RE TOO HOT IN THE SUN OR TOO COLD, IT DOESN'T MATTER, THERE THEY SIT. SO HE WAS SITTING THERE AND THEY SAID THAT THE KING WAS COMING BY, AND FIRST OF ALL THE POLICE CAME AND SAID, GET OUT FROM HERE, HIS MAJESTY IS PASSING. AND THE SANYASIN SAID, THAT IS WHY, AND KEPT ON SITTING THERE WITH HIS LEGS OUTSTRETCHED, YOU SEE, AND THEN AN OFFICER CAME AND SAID, WE HAVE A RULE THAT WHEN HIS MAJESTY THE KING PASSES, ONE IS SUPPOSED TO STAND UP AS A SIGN OF RESPECT, YOU'RE NOT ALLOWED TO SIT LIKE THIS WITH YOUR LEGS OUTSTRETCHED. AND SO HE SAID, THAT IS WHY. AND THEN CAME THE PROCESSION AND THE EMPEROR ON HIS ELEPHANT, AND THE MINISTER CAME FIRST ON HIS ELEPHANT AND HE THOUGHT, HMMM, WHO'S THAT SITTING THERE?, SO HE WENT DOWN TO HIM AND SAID, OUT OF COURTESY FOR THE KING MAYBE IT WOULD BE BETTER IF YOU JUST PUT YOUR LEGS BACK.

AND THEN HE SAID, THAT IS WHY.  
THEN CAME THE KING, HE LOOKED AT HIM AND CAME DOWN FROM HIS ELEPHANT AND SAID, SINCE WHEN HAVE YOU BEEN STRETCHING YOUR LEGS LIKE THAT? AND HE SAID, SINCE I HAVE FOLDED MY ARMS, WHICH MEANS, SINCE I DO NOT REQUEST ANYTHING FROM LIFE I DO NOT HAVE TO SHOW RESPECT FOR OUTER AUTHORITY, LIKE DIOGENES, YOU KNOW.

AND THEN HE SAID: THAT IS WHY.  
IT'S BECAUSE THE POLICEMAN THOUGHT THE WAY HE DID THAT HE WAS A POLICEMAN; IT'S BECAUSE THE OFFICER THOUGHT THE WAY HE DID THAT HE THOUGHT OF LAWS, IT WAS A RULE, YOU SEE, THAT'S WHY HE WAS AN OFFICER; IT'S BECAUSE THE MINISTER THOUGHT THE WAY HE DID THAT HE THOUGHT OF COURTESY, SOMETHING MORE THAN RULES, THAT HE SAID WHAT HE DID, AND IT'S BECAUSE THE KING THOUGHT THE WAY HE DID, TRYING TO UNDERSTAND THE WAY OF THINKING OF THAT MAN, THAT HE WAS A KING. THAT'S WHY HE SAID, THAT IS WHY.





IT IS IMPORTANT TO SET ASIDE DEFINITE TIMES FOR MEDITATION EVERY DAY, SAY ONE SESSION IN THE MORNING AND ONE IN THE

EVENING, WITH A SHORT BREAK MIDDAY, AND KEEP TO THOSE TIMES, ADJUSTING ONE'S LIFE ACCORDINGLY. ONE SHOULD ALSO LAY DOWN A DEFINITE SCHEDULE OF PRACTICES FOR EACH SESSION, NOTE IT DOWN CAREFULLY, AND ABIDE BY IT. IF, HOWEVER, YOU ARE LED INTO A STATE OF ECSTASY, THEN FOLLOW YOUR INNER GUIDANCE, WHICH MANIFESTS IN THE FORM OF INTUITION, AND LET YOURSELF BE CARRIED WHEREVER IT LEADS YOU UNTIL THE ENERGY IS EXHAUSTED, THEN REVERT BACK TO YOUR SCHEDULE, TIME PERMITTING. GIVE YOURSELF AN AUTOSUGGESTION AS TO THE TIME YOU ARE SCHEDULED TO TERMINATE YOUR MEDITATION; IT WILL WORK LIKE CLOCKWORK, ONCE YOU HAVE TRAINED YOURSELF TO DO IT. ALWAYS PRECEDE A SESSION WITH PHYSICAL RELAXATION EXERCISES OR YOGA ASANAS AND BANDAS. IF YOU FIND IT DIFFICULT TO SIT CROSS-LEGGED, YOU MAY HELP YOURSELF BY RESTING YOUR SEAT ON A PILLOW OR A MEDITATION CUSHION WHICH WILL RAISE YOUR SEAT FROM TWO TO THREE INCHES OFF THE FLOOR. ONCE A BALANCED POSITION HAS BEEN FOUND, AVOID ALL MOVEMENT OF THE BODY, AS IT WILL DRAW CONSCIOUSNESS BACK INTO BODY CONSCIOUSNESS.

THE IMMOBILITY OF THE BODY, CONTRASTING WITH THE MOTION OUTSIDE, WILL IMPRINT IMMOBILITY ON THE MIND, PROMOTING CONCENTRATION.

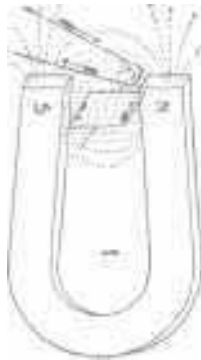
THE INITIAL STEP IN MEDITATION CONSISTS IN WITHDRAWING ONE'S ATTENTION FROM THE AMBIENT WORLD, IN ORDER TO FREE CONSCIOUSNESS FROM OUTSIDE IMPRESSIONS. SO FIRST OF ALL YOU WITHDRAW YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS FROM THE IMPRESSIONS OF YOUR SENSES BY AN ATTITUDE OF DETACHMENT AND INDIFFERENCE. IF SOMEBODY IS HAMMERING, FOR EXAMPLE, YOU DON'T ALLOW YOURSELF TO BE DRAWN INTO IT; YOU WITHDRAW FROM IT, AND THE SOUND SEEMS TO COME FROM FURTHER AND FURTHER AWAY, UNTIL IT SEEMS UNREAL, THE PHYSICAL WORLD AROUND YOU SEEMS TO BE UNREAL... AND THAT IS WHEN YOU DISCOVER THAT IT IS MAYA, IT IS AN ILLUSION.



THIS IS NOT PHILOSOPHY, IT SOMETHING THAT HAPPENS,  
THAT YOU EXPERIENCE.

THE WAY OF DETACHING YOURSELF FROM PHYSICAL REALITY IS BY  
TONING DOWN YOUR EMOTIONS.  
THE LINK THAT HOLDS ONE IN SUBJECTION TO THE IMPRESSIONS  
OF THE PHYSICAL WORLD  
IS OUR EMOTIONAL ATTACHMENT TO EXPERIENCE:  
WE WANT EXCITEMENT  
STIMULATION  
A LOT OF THINGS HAPPENING AND GOING ON AND SO FORTH.  
SO LONG AS WE ARE CRAVING OR EXPERIENCING THESE THINGS WE  
CANNOT EXPERIENCE ANY HIGHER REALITY.

EXPERIENCE THE WAY THAT WHATEVER YOU HEAR AND  
WHATEVER YOU SEE DRAWS YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS DOWN INTO THE  
PHYSICAL BODY, DRAWS CONSCIOUSNESS INTO THE CENTER,  
WHICH GIVES THE SENSE OF EGO IDENTITY. LISTEN FOR SOUND  
AND WATCH THE WAY YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS IS BROUGHT DOWN  
INTO YOUR EARS AND RIGHT OVER INTO THE SOURCE OF THE  
SOUND, THE WAY CONSCIOUSNESS IS PULLED DOWN BY  
PERCEPTION.



NOW SENSE THE EFFECT OF BUOYANCY UPON YOUR CONSCIOUS-  
NESS AS IT REFUSES TO GIVE IN TO THE GRAVITY PULL OF PERCEP-  
TION, DECENTERING ITSELF FROM ITS FOCAL CENTER, WHEREIN  
LIES THE SENSE OF PHYSICAL I-NESS.



THE KEY ENABLING ONE TO WITHDRAW FROM PHYSICAL PERCEPTION AND THE MENTAL REGURGITATION OF PERCEPTION LIES IN THE REALM OF EMOTIONS. THE HOLD OF PHYSICAL IMPRESSIONS ON CONSCIOUSNESS IS DUE TO OUR EMOTIONAL ATTACHMENT TO OR INVOLVEMENT WITH PHYSICAL EXPERIENCE, WITH A RESULT THAT WE ARE DELIVERED UNTO THE CONDITIONING OF THE AMBIENT WORLD.  
WITHDRAW YOURSELF WITH THIS THOUGHT:

I DON'T WANT TO BE CALLED UPON  
HERE AND THERE  
BY ALL THESE IMPRESSIONS  
I WANT TO BE FREE

I WANT TO BE FREE

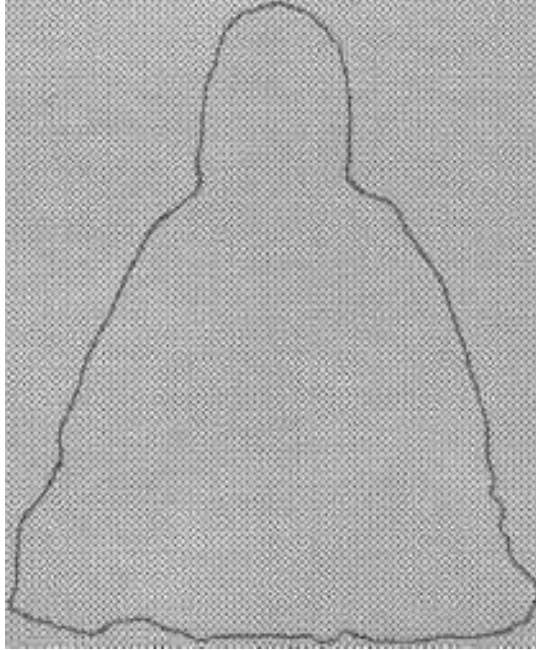
REFUSE TO BE CONDITIONED: OUR DESIRE TO FREE OURSELVES FROM ALL CONDITIONING WILL HAVE THE IMMEDIATE EFFECT OF COOLING DOWN OUR EMOTIONAL CONDITIONING, PASSING FROM JOY TO PEACE.

BUDDHIST MONKS SPEAK OF  
ENSHROUDING ONESELF WITH A ZONE OF SILENCE  
AND PLACING A SENTINEL AT THE DOORS OF PERCEPTION.

DETACHMENT



YOU REACH A STATE OF TIMELESSNESS.  
THE SOUND OF THE PHYSICAL WORLD SEEMS TO  
BELONG TO THE REALM OF TIME  
- SOMETHING THAT IS GOING ON -



YOU ARE CONSCIOUS OF YOUR STILLNESS, WHICH IS TIMELESS,  
SO THAT THAT WHICH IS GOING ON DOESN'T SEEM IMPORTANT,  
BECAUSE YOU ARE LIVING IN YOUR TIMELESSNESS. THE PHYSICAL  
WORLD SEEMS TO BE MOVING FURTHER AND FURTHER AWAY, SO  
THAT YOU DON'T FEEL ANY MORE THAT YOU ARE THERE, THAT IS,  
YOU OVERCOME THE IDEA OF BEING IN A PARTICULAR PLACE  
IN SPACE.

WHAT IS HAPPENING ON THE PHYSICAL PLANE  
IS IN A DIFFERENT PLACE THAN THE SPACE WHERE YOU ARE

IN CLOSING THE DOOR OF ONE'S ROOM, ONE BIDS FAREWELL TO BODY CONSCIOUSNESS AND MENTAL CONSCIOUSNESS, THAT IS, NOT ONLY DOES ONE ABANDON THE BODY TO THE CARE OF THE AUTONOMIC NERVOUS SYSTEM THAT TAKES CARE OF ITS PHYSIOLOGICAL FUNCTIONS, BUT ONE ABANDONS THE MIND, THAT WONDERFUL COMPUTER, TO ITS INFALLIBLE AUTOMATION.

YOU CAN SEE THAT ALL THOSE THINGS THAT WERE TAKING PLACE ON THE PHYSICAL PLANE HAVE LEFT THEIR MARK ON THE MIND AND YOU RE-EXPERIENCE IT ALL AGAIN IN THE MIND, AND SO HERE AGAIN YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS IS DRAWN INTO THE MIASMA OF IMAGES, AND YOU WANT TO BE FREE OF THOSE IMAGES.

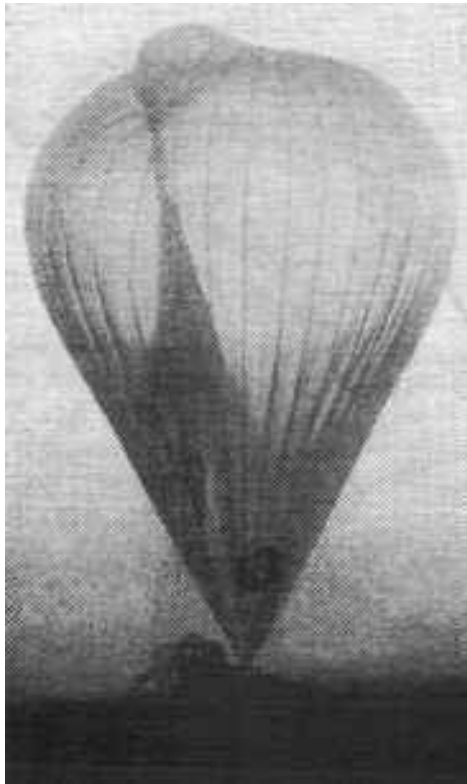
AND THEREFORE YOU ADOPT THE SAME ATTITUDE OF DETACHMENT TOWARDS THE MIND THAT YOU DID TOWARDS THE PHYSICAL WORLD.



BE AWARE OF THE GRAVITY PULL OF THOUGHTS UPON YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS AND THE EMOTIONS THAT BIND YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS TO THESE IMPRESSIONS. YOU HAVE TO BECOME EMOTIONALLY DETACHED BY ENJOYING THAT WONDERFUL FEELING OF FREEDOM, DETACHMENT, INDIFFERENCE BEYOND THE BEYOND, BEYOND ALL CREATED THINGS.

DO NOT TRY TO ARREST THE FLOW OF THOUGHT  
WHICH IS A FORCE OF LIFE ENDOWED WITH ITS OWN PURPOSE AND  
FULFILLMENT

BUT LET THE UNCONSCIOUS TAKE CARE OF THE THOUGHTS  
GLEANED BY EGO CONSCIOUSNESS,  
OUT OF FOCUS OF YOUR PRESENT FIELD OF AWARENESS.  
YOU ARE VAGUELY AWARE  
OF THE CONTINUOUS IMPINGING OF THOUGHTS AND IMAGES  
FROM THE UNKNOWN DEPTHS  
INTO THE TWILIGHT AREA OF YOUR PRESENT FOCUS,



EVEN AS YOU ARE REMOTELY AWARE OF  
THE QUAKINGS OF THE PHYSICAL SCENE,

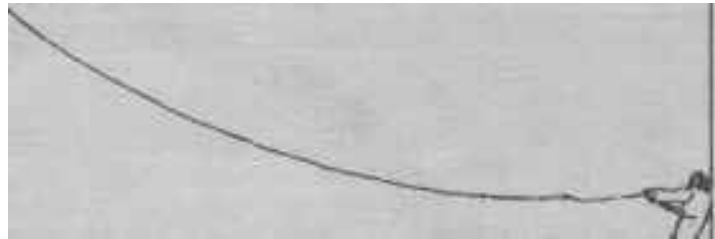
TO SHIFT YOUR FOCUS  
WHICH MUST BE FIXED  
BY THE FULL THRUST  
OF YOUR ASPIRATION,  
ENTHUSIASM

AND  
NOSTALGIA.



ALLOW YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS TO BE DRAWN HIGHER  
AND HIGHER  
FEEL THE BUOYANCY OF THE HIGHER SPHERES  
LIFTING  
YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS AWAY FROM THE GRAVITY OF THE EARTH  
THAT HOLDS DOWN THE BODY  
THE GRAVITY OF EGO IDENTITY THAT COERCES THOUGHTS  
AND EMOTIONS

SURRENDER TO THE LONGING OF YOUR SOUL  
THE YEARNING FOR PERFECTION IN ECSTASY  
IN RAPTURE  
FEEL YOURSELF FLOATING AWAY ON YOUR BREATH  
YOU MAY FEEL AS THOUGH YOU WERE A KITE  
AND YOUR BREATH IS THE WIND THAT IS BLOWING AGAINST THE  
SAILS  
BEARING UP YOUR WINGS  
YOU BECOME VERY LIGHT AND FREE AND BREAK AWAY FROM THE  
MOORINGS



EXPERIENCE YOURSELF IN YOUR REALITY  
EXPERIENCE YOURSELF BEING CREATED  
EXPERIENCE YOURSELF BEING FORMED  
EXPERIENCE REALITY BECOMING YOURSELF  
AND THEN LOSE YOURSELF BECOMING REALITY  
BECOME CRYSTAL CLEAR  
A MOUNTAIN STREAM OF CRYSTAL CLEAR WATER  
FLOWING OUT OF ITS SOURCE  
GLISTENING IN THE SUN  
DOWNRUSH OF DIVINE POTENTIALITY  
FLOWING THROUGH YOU  
IN YOU  
INTO YOU  
OUT OF YOU  
THOUGHTS      EMOTIONS      WORDS      DEEDS  
LOOK AT ALL BEINGS FROM THAT VANTAGE POINT.  
THEY ALL SEEM LIKE STREAMS  
FLOWING FROM THE SOURCE OF THE WATER OF LIFE,  
THE LUMINOUS REALITY OF WHICH THE PHYSICAL WORLD  
IS BUT A DIM REFLECTION.







THE SECRET OF MAINTAINING YOURSELF IN EQUIPOISE, IN SUSPENSION ABOVE BECOMING, IS AN EMOTION THAT HAS BECOME ABSOLUTELY SUBLIME, IMPERSONAL, COSMIC. IMAGINE THE EMOTION THAT SETS THE STARS IN MOTION, THAT MOLDS THE MATTER OF THE CHAINS OF LIGHT INTO TEMPLES OF LIGHT, THAT GATHERS THE CLOUDS INTO PATTERNS OF SHEER SPLENDOR AT SUNRISE ...

A COSMIC EMOTION YOU PICK UP FROM OUTER SPACE,  
YOU VIBRATE IN RESONANCE WITH IT.

CONSCIOUSNESS BECOMES VASTER AND VASTER  
ENCOMPASSING WIDER AND WIDER FIELDS.

YOU ARE PART OF THE BLUE SKY AND THE SAP RISING IN THE TREES  
AND THE MOTION OF THE PLANETS AROUND THE SUN, THE ELECTRONS AROUND THE NUCLEI OF THE ATOMS OF THE MOLECULES.  
THE TIDAL WAVES OF THE EMOTION OF THE PLEORAMA PLAY UPON  
THE AEOLIAN HARP OF YOUR BEING ... ALL BEING ...







# THEORY

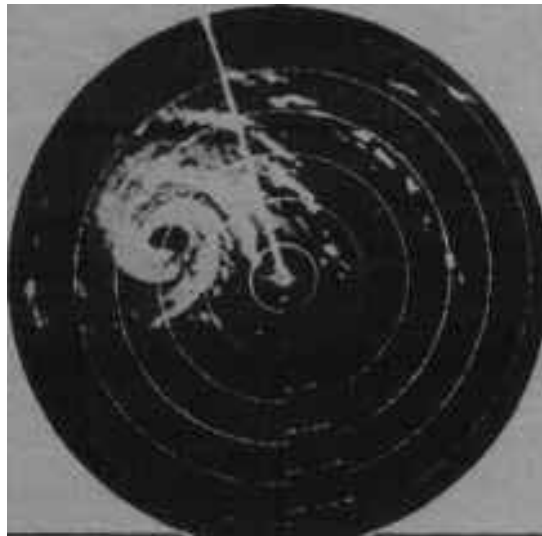
OUR OBJECTIVE IN MEDITATION IS UNFOLDMENT  
INCORPORATING EVER FURTHER RICHNESS OF THE UNIVERSE  
INTO OUR BEINGS.

TO INCORPORATE THIS RICHNESS WE HAVE TO EXPERIENCE IT, AND  
WE CANNOT EXPERIENCE IT SO LONG AS WE ARE SNOWED UNDER  
BY THE INVASION OF INDISCRIMINATE PERCEPTIONS FROM ALL  
SIDES, SUBJECTED TO THE FANCIFUL CONSTRUCTIONS OF THE  
UNCONTROLLED MIND, OUR HEARTS CHURNED BY THE EMOTIONS  
THEY AROUSE, IF NOT PROTECTED BY DETACHMENT.

WE ORDINARILY INTUIT THESE HIGHER DIMENSIONS OF REALITY  
WE AIM AT EXPERIENCING, AND THEN DISMISS THEM, AS OUR  
MINDS ARE NOT, UNLESS TRAINED,  
GEARED TO ACCOMMODATE THEM.

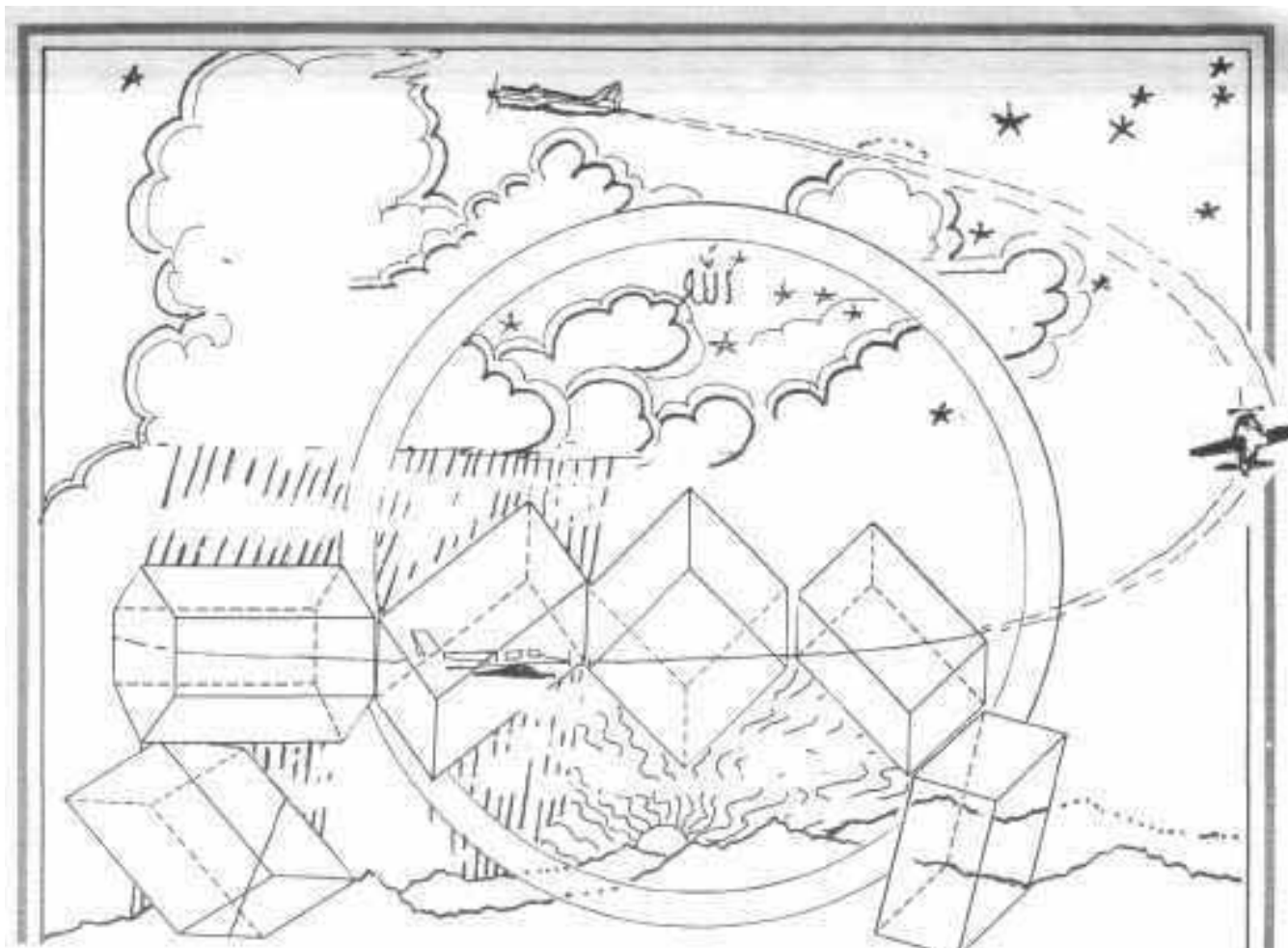
TO EXPERIENCE THEM FULLY WE MUST WORK WITH CONSCIOUS-  
NESS, SHIFTING ITS FOCUS, ITS CENTER, EVEN DECENTERING IT,  
AND MUST HAVE THE COURAGE TO QUESTION THE VERY CONCEPTS  
AND NOTIONS WE MOST TAKE FOR GRANTED:

'I AM MY CONSCIOUSNESS'      'SEEING IS BELIEVING'  
'THE OBJECT IS THERE'





AT FIRST WE PROTECT CONSCIOUSNESS IN ITS GRASP OF TWILIGHT AREAS OF AWARENESS FROM THE FULL GLARE OF PHYSICAL REALITY, ONLY TO INCORPORATE THE LATTER INTO A WIDER PICTURE OF THE WORLD, ONCE THE EXPERIENCE OF THE VALUES THAT LIE BEYOND PHYSICAL REALITY HAVE BEEN SUFFICIENTLY SECURED TO SUBSIST IN OUR CONSCIOUSNESS ALONGSIDE THE PHYSICAL STRATUM THAT NOW SEEMS LIKE ITS PROJECTION.



THE PHYSICAL SCENE NOW LOOKS SOMEWHAT LIKE THE GROUND  
SCENE OBSERVED FROM AN AIRPLANE  
THROUGH THE LATTICE-WORK OF THE CLOUDS:  
SUPER-IMPOSED IMAGES OF THE SAME THING  
LIKE ICE, WATER, STEAM  
CAPTURED AT DIFFERENT LEVELS OF DENSITY...  
A SYMPHONY OF LIGHT PETRIFIED INTO A CRYSTAL  
WHERE ONE SEES SIMULTANEOUSLY THE DYNAMIC AND STATIC  
STATE OF THE SAME THING.

WHAT WE GENERALLY EXPERIENCE IS THE WAY REALITY  
TO CONSCIOUSNESS INDIVIDUATED, FOCUSED BY  
THE NOTION OF THE 'SELF.'  
A ROPE IN A CERTAIN FOCUS LOOKS LIKE A SNAKE.

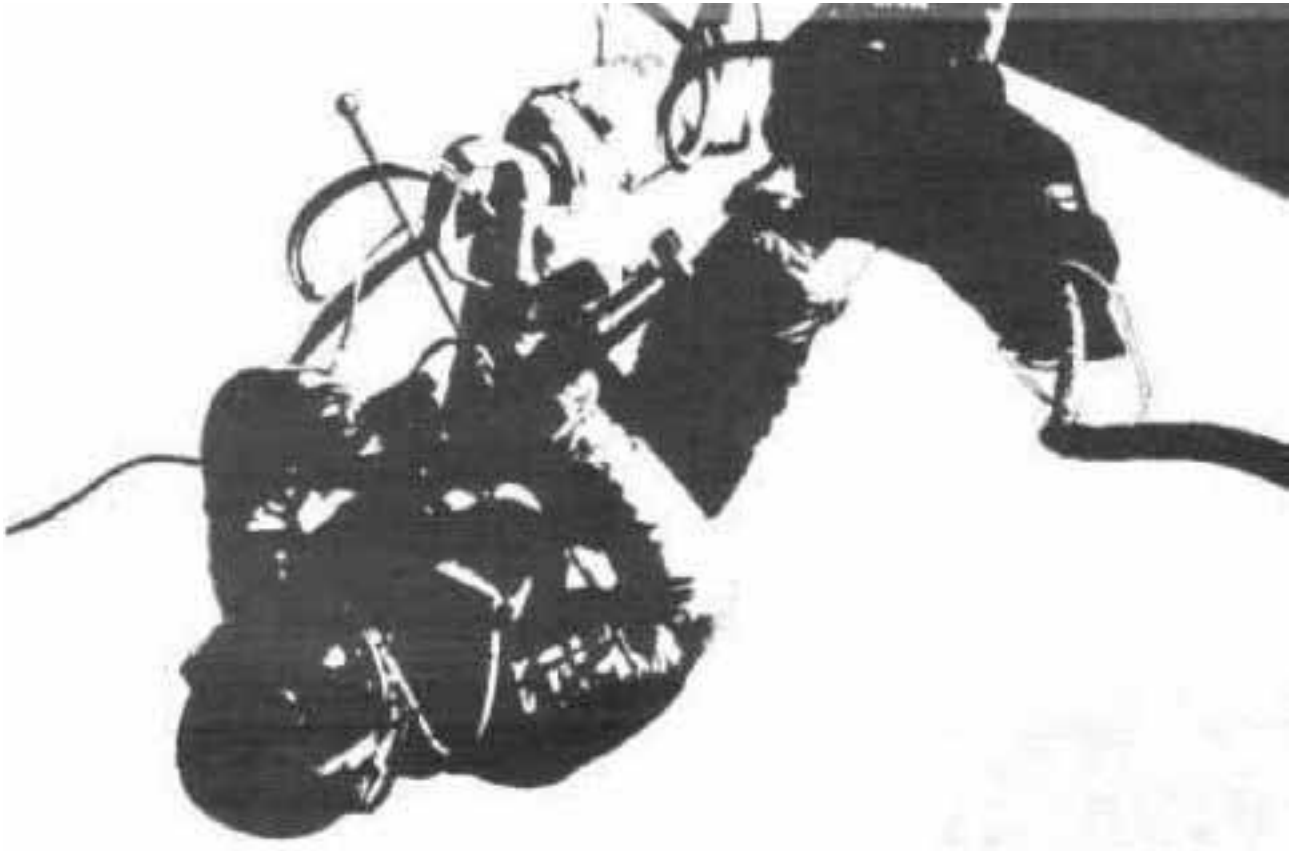
SHOULD WE TAKE OURSELVES TO BE A CONSCIOUSNESS, WE  
BELIEVE THAT WHAT WE SEE AND HEAR IS REALITY.  
IF WE ARE ABLE TO SENSE THAT WHAT WE TAKE TO BE  
OUR CONSCIOUSNESS IS BUT A  
TEMPORARY AND CHANGING EDDY IN THE SEA OF CONSCIOUSNESS,  
WE WILL NO LONGER BE TAKEN IN BY THE WAY THINGS APPEAR,  
WITH THE RESULT THAT WE SHALL INDEED SEE THE ROPE, YET WE  
WILL STILL SEE HOW IT COULD AND INDEED DID  
AND WHAT IS MORE STILL DOES LOOK  
LIKE A SNAKE.

WE CAN NOW SEE BOTH THE ROPE AND THE SNAKE  
IN THE SAME TAKE;  
WE WITHDRAW CONSCIOUSNESS FROM PHYSICAL REALITY  
ONLY TO REINTEGRATE IT LATER.

EVEN ATOMS AND ELECTRONS AND CELLS BEHAVE AS THOUGH  
ENDOWED WITH SOME ELEMENTARY CONSCIOUSNESS. WHEN  
THE CELLS OF THE BODY ARE ORGANIZED INTO AN INTERRELATED  
ORGANISM BY THE CENTRALIZING ACTION OF THAT COMPLEX  
NETWORK OF COMMUNICATIONS, THE NERVOUS SYSTEM, CON-  
SCIOUSNESS FUNCTIONS AS BODY CONSCIOUSNESS; WHEN THE FOR-  
WARD PROCESSION OF CONSCIOUSNESS BREAKS THROUGH TO THE  
MENTAL LEVEL, THERE IS MIND CONSCIOUSNESS; AND THE SAME  
FORWARD MARCH PROCEEDS FURTHER FROM LEVEL TO LEVEL.

WHAT WE ASSUME TO BE OUR CONSCIOUSNESS IS A COORDINATION  
OF ALL LEVELS WITH EMPHASIS OF FOCUS ON ONE IN PARTICULAR  
TOGETHER WITH A CERTAIN OVERLAP.

THUS, EVEN AS CELL CONSCIOUSNESS IS OVERRIDDEN BY BODY CONSCIOUSNESS, BODY CONSCIOUSNESS IS THROWN OUT OF FOCUS WHEN ONE CONCENTRATES INTENSELY ON MENTAL ACTIVITY. SIMILARLY, MENTAL CONSCIOUSNESS PETERS OUT WHEN ONE FOCUSES ONE'S ATTENTION UPON INFINITY OR PERFECTION, TRANSCENDENTAL VALUES. A CONTINUITY CAN BE MAINTAINED, ALTHOUGH GRADUALLY, EACH LEVEL OF CONSCIOUSNESS PASSES OUT OF FOCUS TO GIVE WAY TO THE NEXT.



EACH IS LINKED TO EVERY OTHER BY  
THE ARIADNEAN THREAD OF MEMORY

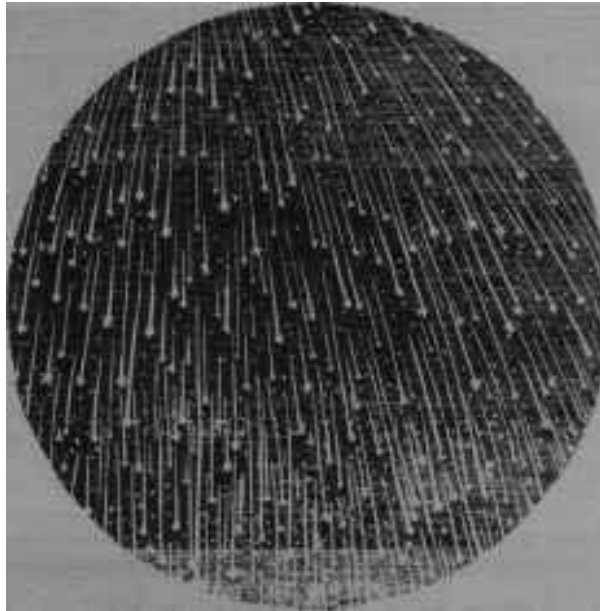




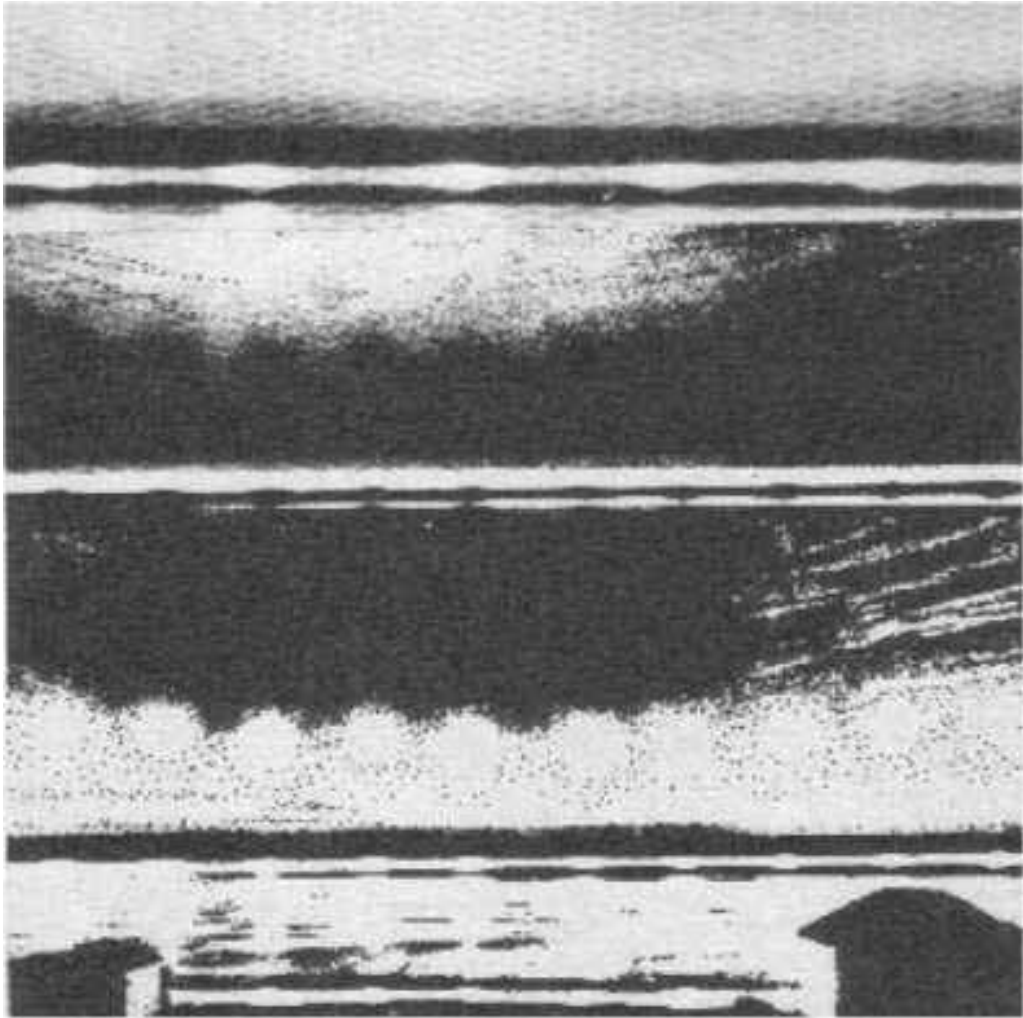
IN MEDITATION YOU REMEMBER HAVING THOUGHT OF YOURSELF  
AS THE PERSONALITY  
YOU THOUGHT YOU WERE  
NOW YOU DISCOVER.  
THE FRONTIERS OF YOUR BEING SEEM TO MERGE  
MORE AND MORE  
INTO THE TOTALITY.

MEDITATION CONSISTS IN CONDUCTING CONSCIOUSNESS BEYOND THE POINT WHERE IT IS THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF A FINITE BODY OR A FINITE MIND, TRANSFERRING THE FOCUS FROM LEVEL TO LEVEL WITHOUT LOSING ITS CONTINUITY OR FORM.

SINCE IT IS THAT WHICH IS EXPERIENCED THAT HOLDS OVERALL CONSCIOUSNESS TO A FOCAL CENTER, AS A SOUND DRAWS CONSCIOUSNESS TO THE EAR DRUMS, SHOULD ONE DEPRIVE CONSCIOUSNESS OF ITS OBJECT OF EXPERIENCE BY WITHDRAWING IT,



THE EGO CENTER WOULD DISSOLVE.  
CONSEQUENTLY, WHATEVER IS EXPERIENCED BY CONSCIOUSNESS LIFTED TO LOFTY LEVELS COULD NOT BE RECOLLECTED BY EGO CONSCIOUSNESS - IN THE EVENT THAT THE LATTER SHOULD BE RECALLED INTO FOCUS BY THE IMPINGING OF A FRESH OBJECTIVE EXPERIENCE - UNLESS ONE MAINTAINED THE LINES OF COMMUNICATION OPEN BY AVOIDING LOSING SIGHT OF THE EGO CENTER ALTOGETHER.

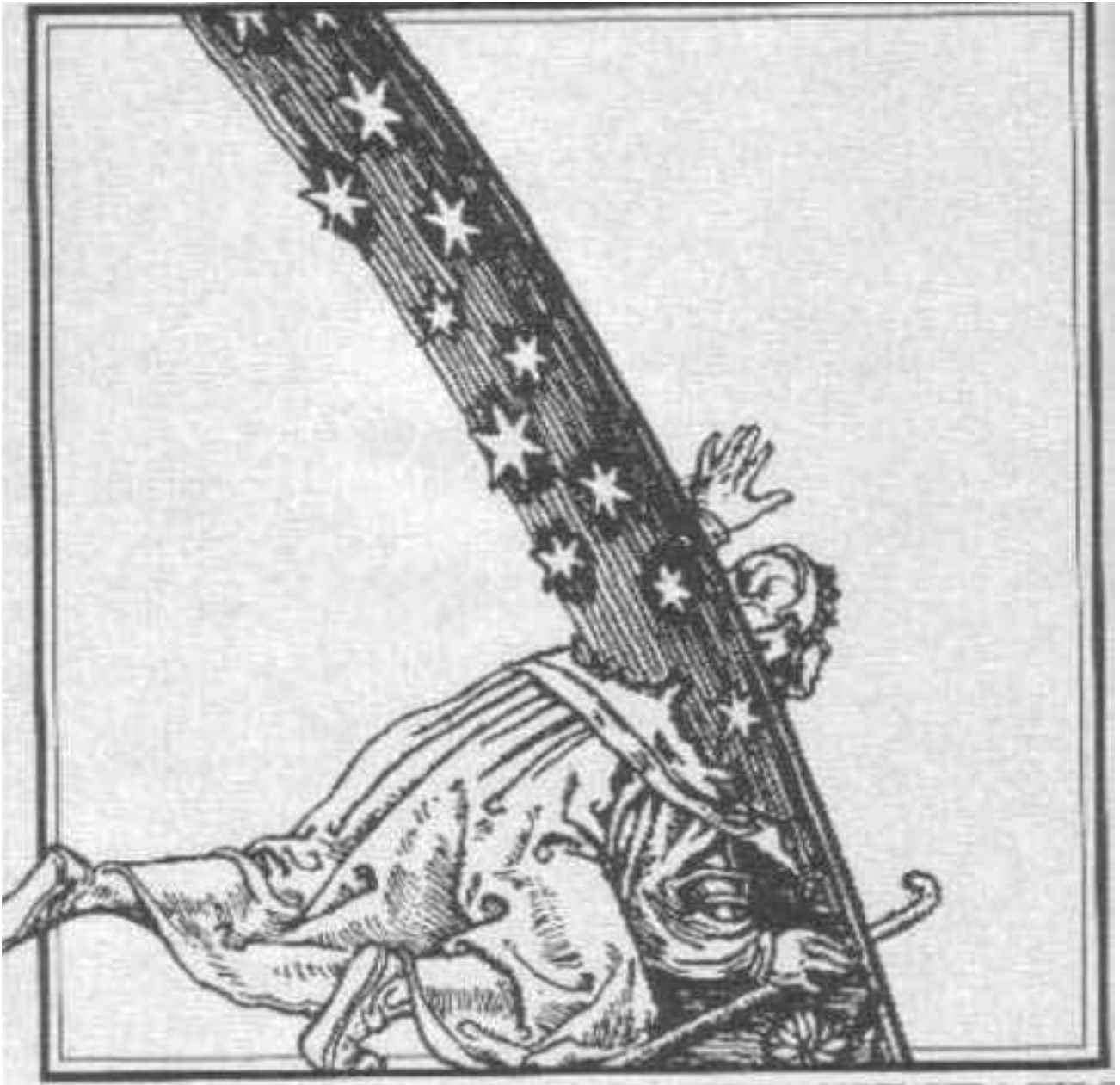


ONE HAS TO SUBSTITUTE SUCCESSIVELY EVER SUBTLER OBJECTS TO  
THE PREVIOUS ONES  
WHILE CONSCIOUSNESS ASSUMES EVER MORE  
COSMIC DIMENSIONS  
THUS MAINTAINING A CONTINUITY OF CONSCIOUSNESS PASSING  
FROM LEVEL TO LEVEL INTO THE ABSOLUTE.

CONSEQUENTLY, THE METHODS USED IN MEDITATION WILL CON-  
SIST IN REPLACING CONCENTRATION ON A PHYSICAL OBJECT BY  
CONCENTRATION ON AN IMAGE PROJECTED CREATIVELY  
THROUGH ONE, AS IT WERE, FROM THE INTUITION OF COSMIC  
ARCHETYPES, THEN REPLACING THE CONTEMPLATION OF AN AT-  
TRIBUTE OR QUALITY BY THAT OF ITS ARCHETYPE, THEN REPLACING  
ONE'S MEDITATION ON EXISTENCE BY THAT OF BEING, AND SO ON.  
THE CONSEQUENCE WILL BE THAT AT EACH STAGE A HIGHER  
STRATUM OF CONSCIOUSNESS TAKES OVER.

AT THIS STAGE IT IS OPPORTUNE TO CONSOLIDATE THE INTERNAL  
SHIFT BY LOCKING THE AUTONOMIC NERVOUS SYSTEM INTO ITS  
ANABOLIC SETTING, IN CONTRAST TO THE CATABOLIC SETTING  
THAT PROMOTES ACTION AND CONCRETE THOUGHT GOVERNED BY  
THE OPTICS OF THE SUBJECT-OBJECT DICHOTOMY.

BUDDHA LIKENS CONSCIOUSNESS TO A FLAME  
PASSING FROM ONE LOG TO ANOTHER



## NEW AGE PRACTICES IN MEDITATION

WHATEVER THE NEW AGE MEANS,  
IT CERTAINLY CARRIES IN ITS INEVITABLE FORWARD MARCH  
A BREEZE OF HOPEFULNESS.



THE CONQUEST OF OUTER SPACE  
IS A SYMPTOM OF SOMETHING THAT IS HAPPENING  
TO OUR CONSCIOUSNESS.

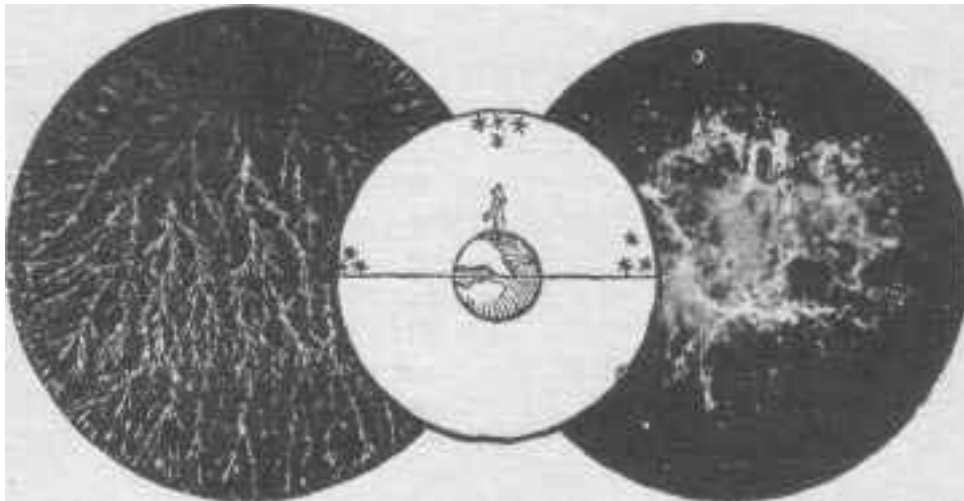
THE PRESSING ADVANCE OF THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF MANKIND,  
THAT COMPOSITE BEING WE ALL ARE, HAVING EMERGED FROM ITS  
GEOLOGICAL AND BIOLOGICAL WELLSPRINGS, SEEMS TO HAVE  
BROKEN THROUGH A FURTHER THRESHOLD OF MATURITY  
INTO NEW DIMENSIONS OF THE MIND.

FROM THE MOMENT WE SET FOOT UPON THE MOON, A NEW VAN-  
TAGE POINT FROM WHICH TO SEE THE EARTH, WE WERE UNWIT-  
TINGLY FACED WITH A NEW WAY OF THINKING OF THE PLANET  
AND CONSEQUENTLY OF OURSELVES: THAT IS, WITH  
THE PERSPECTIVE OF OBJECTIVITY.

WHENEVER, AT RAPT MOMENTS, OUR NOSTALGIA FOR WIDE  
HORIZONS REDEEMS OUR THINKING FROM THE NARROWNESS OF  
OUR IMMEDIATE SURROUNDINGS, OUR HEART LEAPS AS WE EN-  
VISION OURSELVES, NOT ONLY AS A CELL IN THAT COMPOSITE BODY  
THAT IS THE PLANET, BUT AS INDISSOLUBLY ENMESHED IN THE  
GALAXIES. MORE SO: A STAGE, AND FURTHER, A CONTRIBUTING  
FACTOR IN THE GROWTH, NOT ONLY OF PLANET EARTH,  
BUT OF THE UNIVERSE.  
STAGGERING THOUGHTS ROCK OUR MINDS'  
UNDERSTANDING!

THAT UNDERSTANDING THAT WE HAD ALWAYS TAKEN TO BE SO  
SELF-EVIDENT NOW SHOWS ITSELF TO VARY ACCORDING TO THE  
VANTAGE POINT, SETTING AND ORIENTATION OF  
THAT INTANGIBLE: CONSCIOUSNESS.

SOME DIFFERENCE, INDEED, BETWEEN THE WORM'S EYE VIEW  
AND THE EAGLE'S!  
BUT WHAT MUST THE DIFFERENCE BE BETWEEN  
THE ATOM'S PURVIEW AND THE SUN'S MIGHTY OPTICAL TAKE  
OF THE SIDEREAL DRAMA.



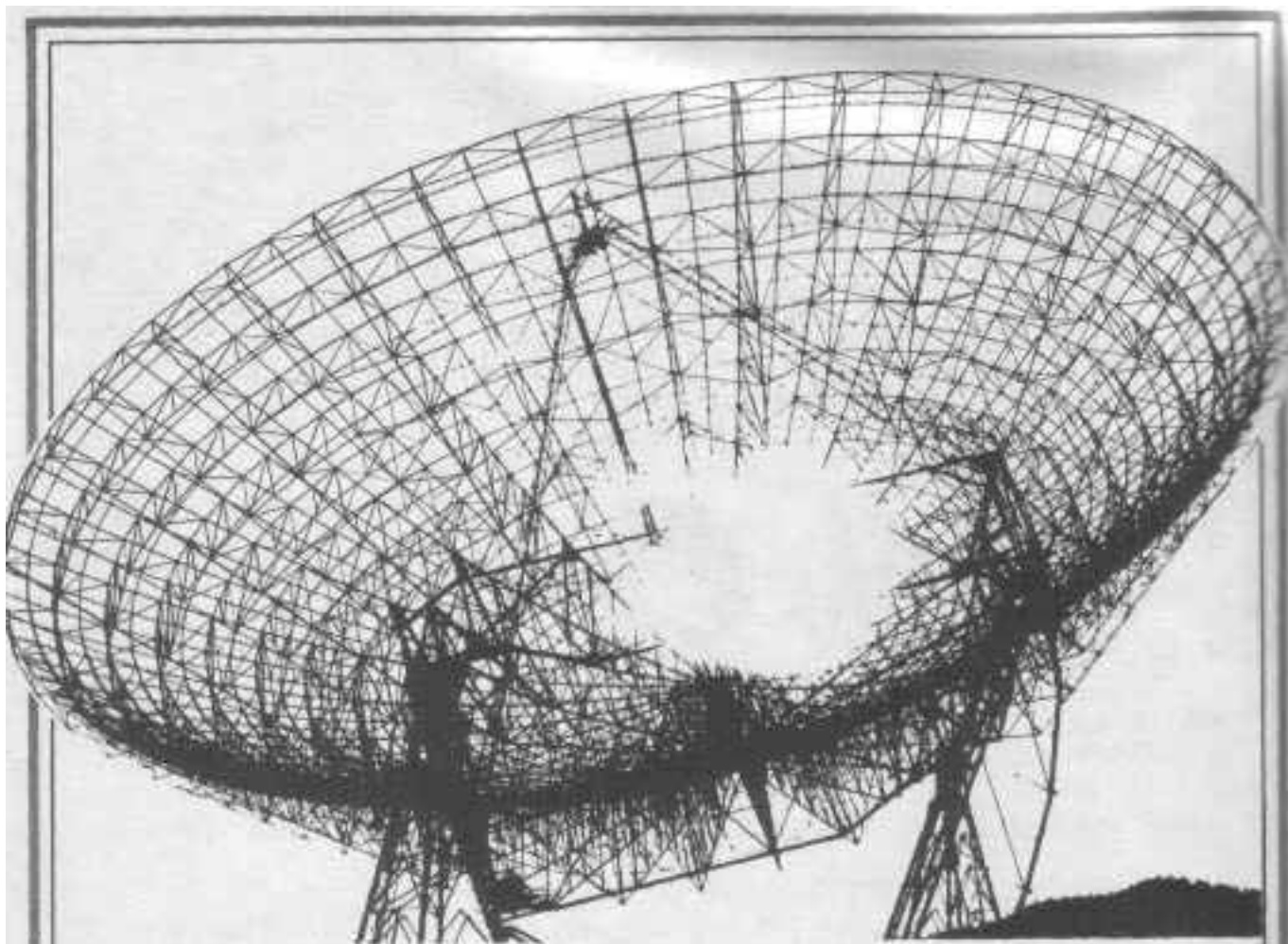
THAT VERY SAME CONSCIOUSNESS, WHICH SHINES THROUGH THESE EYES UPON ALL CREATURES WITHIN THEIR REACH, HAS BEEN HANDED DOWN FROM ONE CREATURE TO ANOTHER LIKE A FLAME FROM LOG TO LOG SINCE THE EARLY STIRRINGS OF THE ATOMS INSIDE THE ROCKS RIGHT BACK IN THE PRE-CAMBRIAN AGE, LONG BEFORE THE PLANET SPROUTED ITS SHEATH OF GREEN VEGETATION. THAT VERY SAME CONSCIOUSNESS IS IN OUR AGE THREADED THROUGH THE GIANT TELESCOPE AND THE HIGHLY SENSITIZED SCIENTIFIC EQUIPMENT. IT IS CATAPULTED ON DEXTROUS HUMAN ANTENNAE - LUNAR, PLANETARY, AND SOLAR PROBES - INTO THE LONG BODY OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM, WHICH IS OUR SPIRAL MOVEMENT THROUGH THE WHIRLING ECSTASY OF THE UNIVERSE.



THE STARS WILL SEEM TO THE UNTRAINED BUT A SPRINKLING OF SPOTS OF LIGHT SCATTERED OVER WIDE STRETCHES OF SPACE, EXCEPT WHEN THAT INTERNAL INSTRUMENT, THE USUALLY COARSELY CONDITIONED MIND, IS SUBJECTED TO ELABORATE TRAINING IN VIEW OF ADAPTING IT TO THE WIDER HORIZONS OF AWARENESS.

CONSIDER WHAT SKILLFUL DISCIPLINE OF THOUGHT HAS LED THE WORLD'S MOST BRILLIANT MINDS TO GLEAN THE HARMONIC LAWS GOVERNING THE ORBITING, VELOCITY, DENSITY, COMPOSITION AND RADIATION OF THE HEAVENLY BODIES! NOW GAUGE WHAT ALL-ENCOMPASSING AND ALL-INTEGRATING VISION, WHAT INCISIVE PENETRATION, WHAT AESTHETIC SENSITIVITY, WHAT GENIAL INTELLIGENCE IT WOULD TAKE FOR A SUPERHUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS TO COMPUTE THESE MILLIONFOLD HARMONIC DATA IN THE LIGHT OF PYTHAGORAS' COSMIC MATHEMATICAL GUIDELINES INTO AN INNER EXPERIENCE OF THE SYMPHONY OF THE SPHERES!



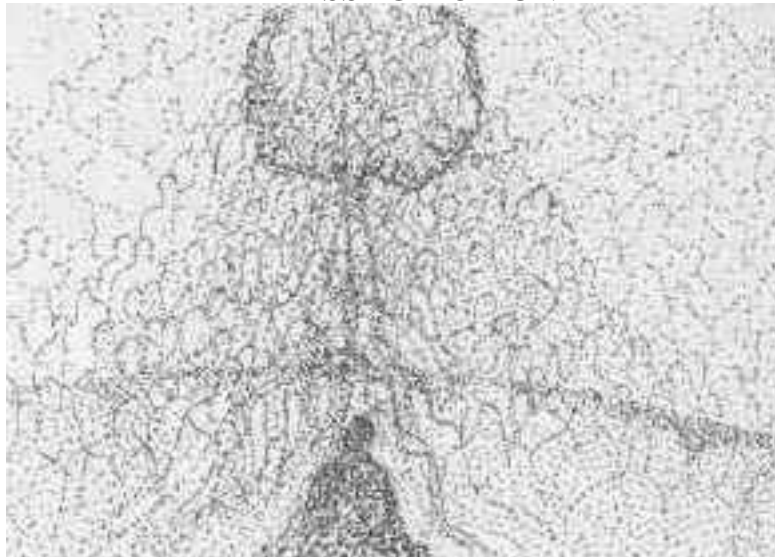


## QUANTUM LEAP

THAT VERY SELF-SAME CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH HAS WOUND ITS WAY INTO OUTER SPACE HAS EQUALLY GAINED ACCESS, THROUGH THE MICROSCOPE AND THE OSCILLOSCOPE, INTO THE HARMONIC GYRATIONS OF THE ELECTRONS AND PROTONS WITHIN THE ATOM AND THE SEETHING PROLIFERATIONS OF THE LIVING CELLS GROWING WITHIN THE BODY, ALL OBEYING THE SAME LAW AND DISPLAYING THE SAME HARMONY AS THE CHOREOGRAPHY

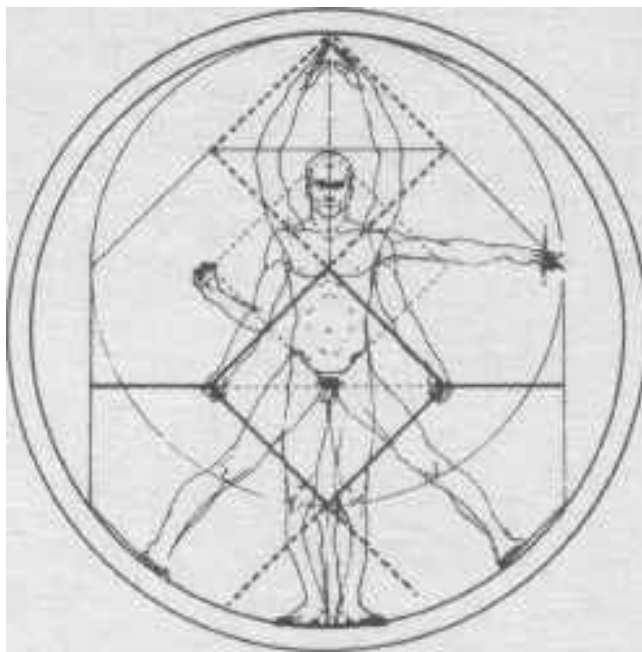
AT THE MACROSCOPIC SCALE!

THE OUTCOME OF THIS INEXORABLE ADVANCE OF CONSCIOUSNESS IS SHATTERING OUR INFANTILE EVERYDAY CONCEPTS OF WHAT WE MEAN BY ME AND YOU, FORGING OUR MINDS TO AWAKEN TO THE MESSAGE OF UNITY



HOW CAN SOMETHING SO AWE-INSPIRINGLY COSMIC, SO INALIENABLE FROM ITS MILIEU AS THIS BODY, LET ALONE THIS MIND, A PHASE IN A GROWTH PROCESS, BE LABELLED ME? IMAGINE: THE CONCEPT OF I-NESS, THE AXIS OF ALL OUR SYLLOGISTIC LOGIC OF THE AGES, UPON WHICH WE HAVE UNQUESTIONABLY RELIED FROM TIME IMMEMORIAL AND WHICH HAS SERVED US IN SUCH GOOD STEAD, PROVES ITSELF, AS CONSCIOUSNESS WIDENS, TO BE VALID ONLY WITHIN A VERY NARROW SCALE.

## NEW DIMENSIONS OF CONSCIOUSNESS

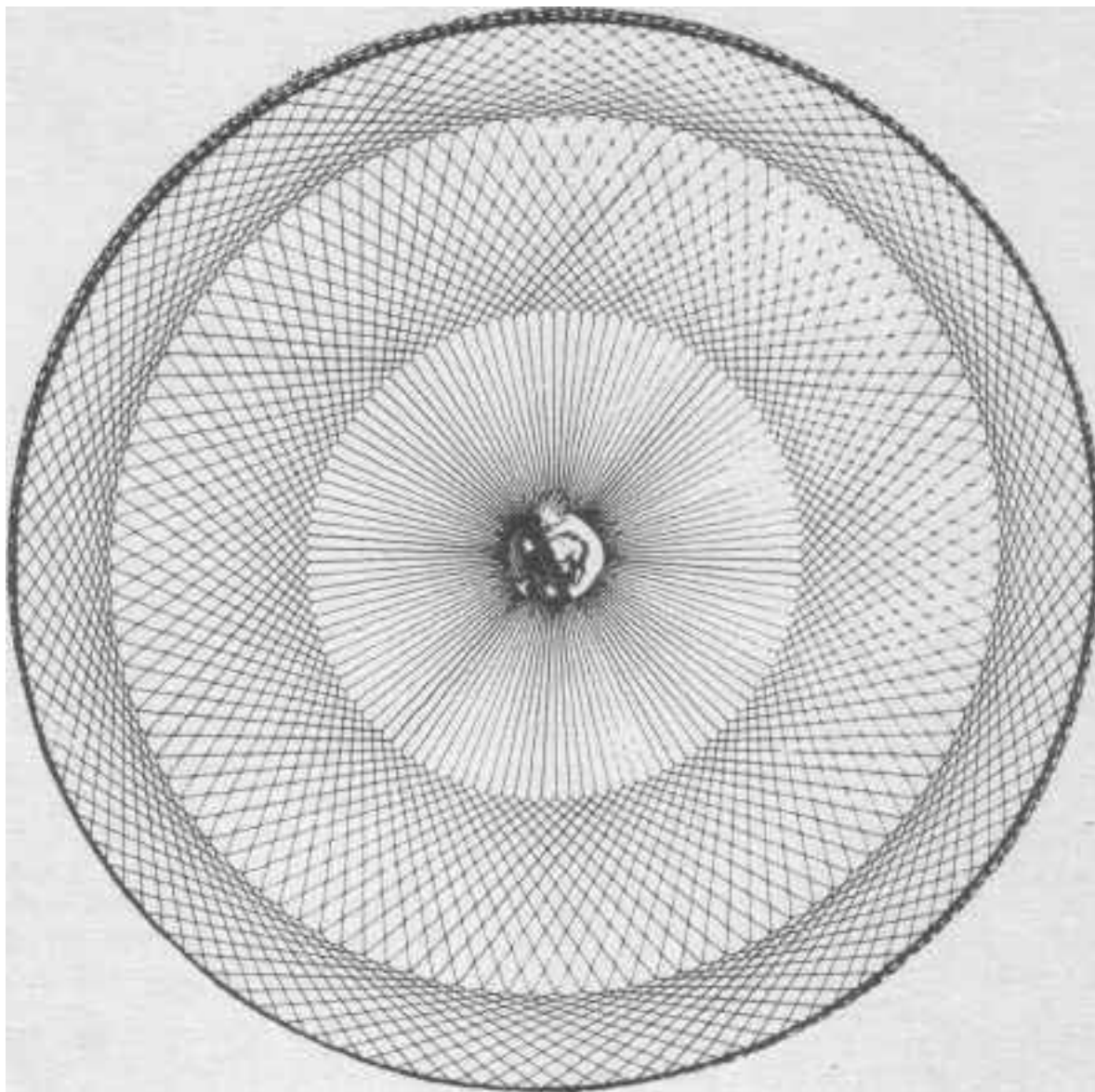


THE HORIZON OF I-NESS INVARIABLY RECEDES BEFORE THE  
EVOLUTIONARY PROCESSION OF AWARENESS:

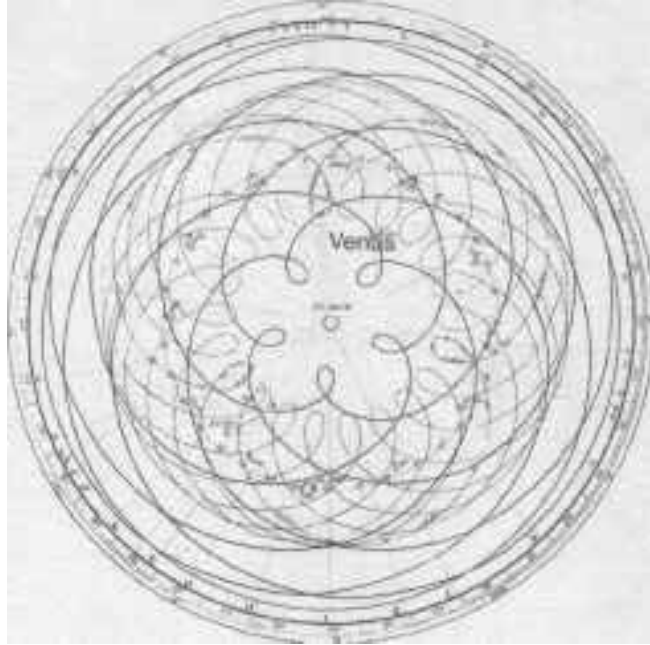
AS HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS PASSES THE THRESHOLD OF REFLEC-  
TION, IT TURNS UPON ITSELF, LOOKING UPON THE BODY, THE MIND,  
AND ITS OWN INDIVIDUATION NO LONGER AS THE SUBJECT, BUT AS  
THE OBJECT. AS CONSCIOUSNESS AWAKENS INTO THOSE WIDER  
HORIZONS OF AWARENESS TOWARDS WHICH IT IS IRRETRIEVABLY  
ADVANCING, ONE LOOKS UPON ALL THAT ONE NATURALLY ASSUMED  
TO BE THE SELF WITH THE OBJECTIVITY OF ONE WHO HAS SHAKEN  
OFF A NARROW SCALE OF VALUES AND ENVISIONS  
WHAT ONE THOUGHT TO BE THAT ENTITY.

ONE EXPERIENCES ONESELF BEING  
AN INTEGRAL PART OF THE UNFOLDMENT OF THE PLANET  
AND THE INTER-GALACTIC REALITY.  
THE ATTRIBUTION OF I-NESS MAKES NO SENSE WHATSOEVER.

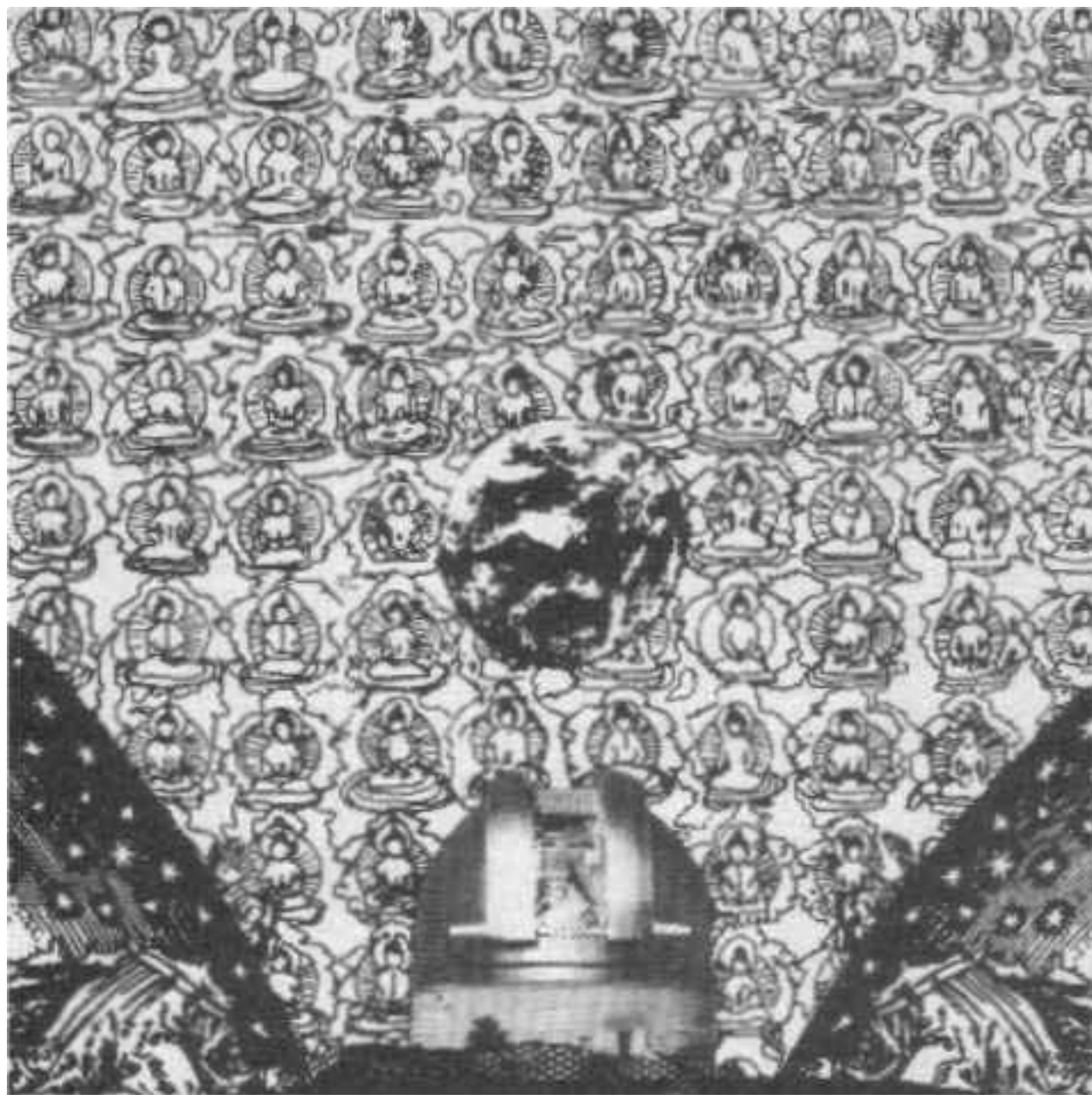
WHAT IS HERE IS ELSEWHERE

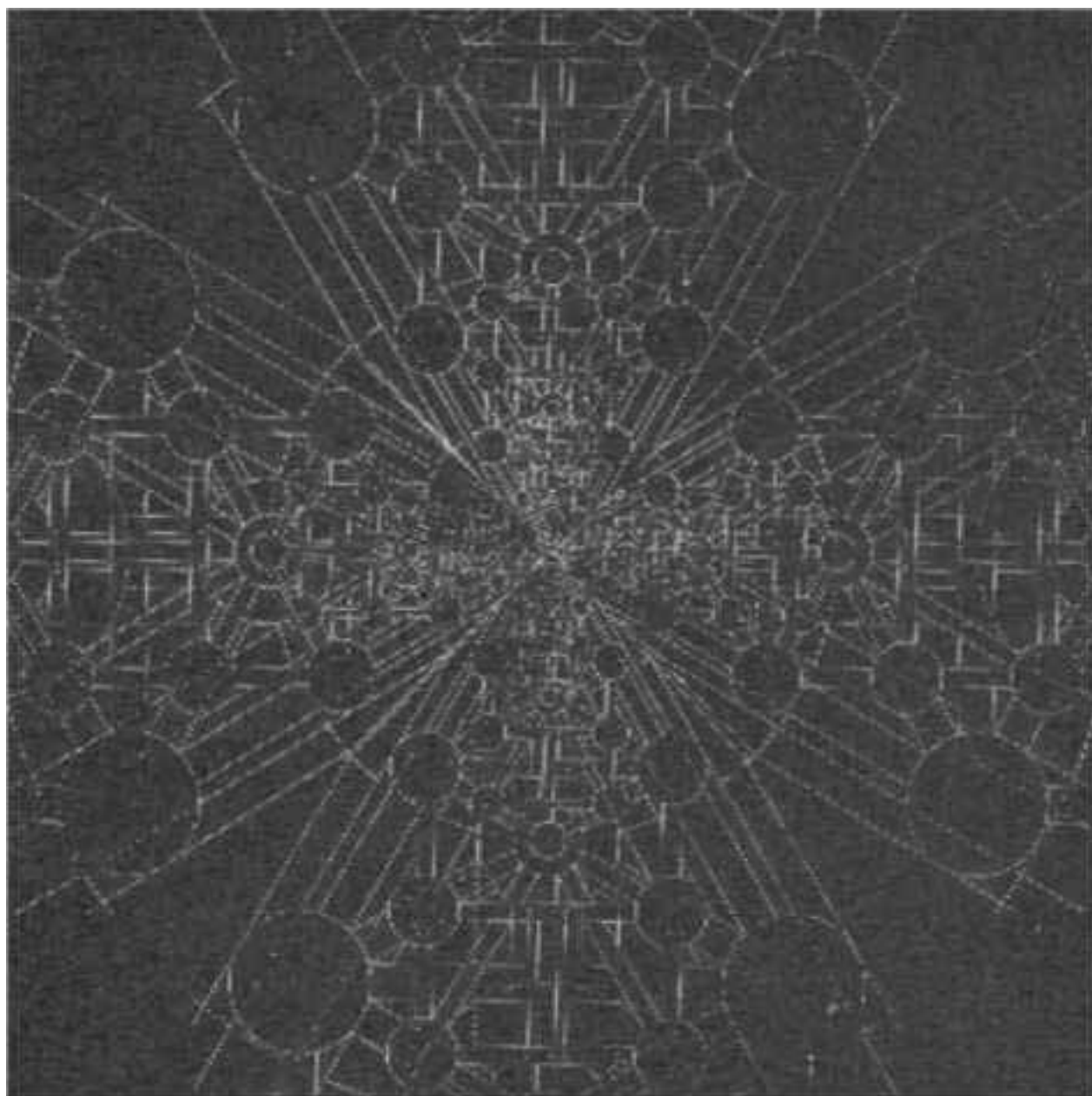


WHAT IS NOT HERE IS NOWHERE



IN FACT CONSCIOUSNESS, OR RATHER THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE PLANET THROUGH ITS POINT OMEGA, THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF MANKIND AS A TOTALITY, IS BEGINNING TO TAKE STOCK OF ITSELF AS THE BREAKTHROUGH OF SOME IMPONDERABLE SENSITIVITY, BREAKING INTO EDDIES OF INDIVIDUATED AWARENESS, DIMLY DETECTED IN THE MINERAL, IN THE ALIGNMENT OF MOLECULES INTO STRUCTURES, OBEYING COSMIC LAWS AS IN THE CRYSTAL; AWAKENING IN THE PLANT, OBSERVABLE IN THE UNCANNY SENSITIVITY OF THE RUDIMENTARY ELECTRO-CHEMICAL NERVOUS SYSTEMS OF PLANTS; FINALLY TO EMERGE IN BEINGS EQUIPPED WITH ELABORATELY CEREBRATED NERVOUS SYSTEMS; AND ARISING HIGH AND BRIGHT AND PARAMOUNT IN THE ADAMANTINE PERSPICACITY OF THAT MUCH COVETED STATE, RARELY ATTAINED BY HUMAN BEINGS, CALLED ENLIGHTENMENT.





WHAT DO WE KNOW OF ELUSIVE, INTANGIBLE CONSCIOUSNESS?  
WE HAVE DISPLACED ITS CENTER IN SPACE, WE HAVE APPLIED TO  
IT A TELESCOPIC AND A MICROSCOPIC LENS. WE SHALL NOW EQUIP  
IT WITH A PARABOLIC AND A PANORAMIC LENS ENABLING IT TO  
SEE 360° OR EVEN PULVERIZE ITS CENTER INTO  
A LEGION OF VANTAGE POINTS.

CONSCIOUSNESS OPERATES PERCEPTION IN THE HUMAN BEING BY  
CENTERING ITSELF IN A HIGHLY CONVERGENT FOCAL POINT, BUT  
FROM THIS SETTING CAN ONLY PERCEIVE THE SURFACE APPEAR-  
ANCE. WHEN PITTING OUR POWER OF CONCENTRATION AGAINST  
REALITY, WE ARE BAFFLED TO DISCOVER HOW LITTLE OF THE  
MULTI-DIMENSIONAL RICHNESS OF REALITY IS ACTUALLY  
REGISTERED BY OUR ORDINARY EXPERIENCE.

IN OUR USUAL WAY  
WE ONLY GLOSS A THIN VENEER OF THESE THINGS  
OR RATHER BEINGS  
- THERE ARE ONLY BEINGS -  
WE CONTINUALLY CROSS LIKE SHIPS IN THE NIGHT

CONSCIOUSNESS IS EQUIPPED WITH A SCREEN  
PROTECTING ONE FROM A PLETHORA OF IMPRESSIONS  
WE COULD NOT ASSIMILATE BY FILTERING  
THROUGH THE MORE OBVIOUS FILTERS.

YET TECHNIQUES ARE AVAILABLE WHICH ENABLE ONE TO  
INCREASE ONE'S POWER OF CONCENTRATION TO THE EXTENT OF  
BEING ABLE TO DISCOVER GREATER RICHNESS IN REALITY IN  
THOSE AREAS ONE PRE-SELECTS, WHILE CUTTING OUT UNWANTED  
PERCEPTION. WHAT A DIFFERENCE EXISTS BETWEEN JUST  
LOOKING AT A FLOWER AND THE EXPERIENCE OF SCANNING  
EVERY MINUTE DETAIL OF STRUCTURE IN THE FLOWER,  
INCLUDING INNER STRUCTURES WITHIN OUTLINE STRUCTURES  
AND SO ON INTO INFINITESIMAL DETAILS!

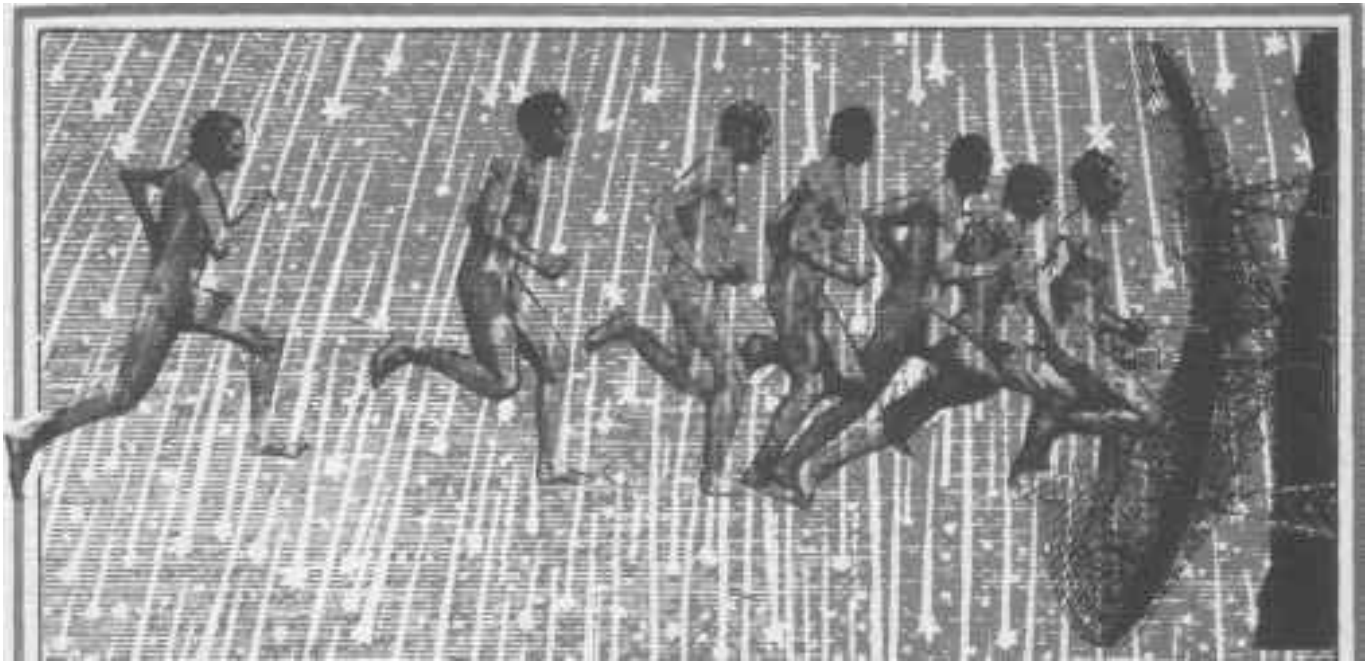




CONVERSELY, CONSCIOUSNESS CAN DECENTRALIZE ITSELF,  
SCATTERING ITS CENTER IN THE COSMOS.  
THE SENSE OF LOCALIZATION CAN BECOME SO TRANSFORMED  
ONE FEELS AS THOUGH ONE'S CENTER WERE EVERYWHERE  
ONE'S CIRCUMFERENCE NOWHERE

IMAGINE WHAT IT MUST BE LIKE TO WALK UPON  
THE STARRY COSMOS  
TO ARRIVE AT SEVERAL MULTI-DIMENSIONAL VANTAGE POINTS  
SIMULTANEOUSLY PROGRAMMED BY THE MIND.

THE "OTHERNESS" OF THE UNIVERSE IS DUE TO OUR TENDENCY  
TO OBJECTIVIZE AND CONTRAST THE OBJECT  
WITH OUR PRECONCEIVED IDEA OF OUR PERSON AS A SUBJECT.  
BUT WHEN THE INTERCHANGE BETWEEN OUR PERSON  
AND THE UNIVERSE  
BECOMES TRANSFORMED  
INTO AN INFLOW OF THE UNIVERSE IN US  
AND A PROJECTION OF OURSELVES INTO THE UNIVERSE



THEN THE ABYSS BETWEEN SUBJECT AND OBJECT  
BEGINS TO BE BRIDGED OVER:  
EXPERIENCE IS TRANSFORMED INTO COMMUNION.  
WHAT SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN THE OBJECT OF OUR COGNIZANCE IS  
TRANSFIGURED  
FORMS ALLOW THEIR INSIDE LINKING TO  
TRANSPIRE  
SITUATIONS ALLOW A HIDDEN MEANING TO  
TRANSPIRE THROUGH THEM.  
SUCH IS THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE OBJECT BY THE LIGHT  
FLOWING FROM THE SUBJECT, DISCOVERING THE DEPTH RATHER  
THAN STOPPING AT THE APPEARANCE.  
ON THE OTHER HAND, WHAT SEEMED TO BE THE SUBJECT ALSO  
UNDERGOES TRANSFORMATION, SO THAT THAT WHICH AT FIRST  
WE IDENTIFIED AS OURSELVES  
ALLOWS THE GREATER SELF TO COME THROUGH.

IT IS A MATTER OF MODULATING THE SETTING OF CONSCIOUSNESS.  
WHEN WE NO MORE LIMIT OUR NOTION OF OURSELVES  
WITHIN THE REACHES OF AN INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS,  
THEN THE EXPERIENCE OF I-IT IS TRANSFORMED INTO THE  
COMMUNION OF AN I-THOU RELATIONSHIP WITH THE DIVINE  
PRESENCE. BY MERGING ONE'S EGO INTO THE EGO OF OTHER BE-  
INGS, THEIR RICHNESS ACCRUES TO ONE'S PERSONALITY, SO THAT  
ONE DISCOVERS ONESELF IN THEM AND THEM IN ONESELF  
IN AN EXCITING INTERPLAY OF CREATURES WHEREBY  
GOD MEETS HIMSELF IN THE ENCOUNTER  
OF EACH PART OF HIMSELF WITH EACH OTHER PART.

THE EXPERIENCE IN WHICH CONSCIOUSNESS IDENTIFIES ITSELF  
WITH THE MIND IS CONCEPTION. IF ONE CAN EXTEND ONE'S  
AWARENESS TO THE EXTENT OF IDENTIFYING ONESELF WITH A  
GREATER REALITY OF WHICH THE MIND IS A PART, ONE CEASES TO  
LIMIT ONESELF TO THE CONCEPTUAL THINKING OF THE INDI-  
VIDUATED PART OF THE MIND AND ALLOWS THE HIGHER STRATA  
OF THE MIND, WHOSE DIMENSIONS ARE COSMIC, TO TAKE OVER.  
THUS ONE IS ABLE TO BRING INTO ACTION HIGHER MENTAL FUNC-  
TIONS WHICH ARE GENERALLY INHIBITED BECAUSE ONE IS USED  
TO THINKING OF ONESELF IN TERMS OF  
A LIMITED INDIVIDUAL BEING.

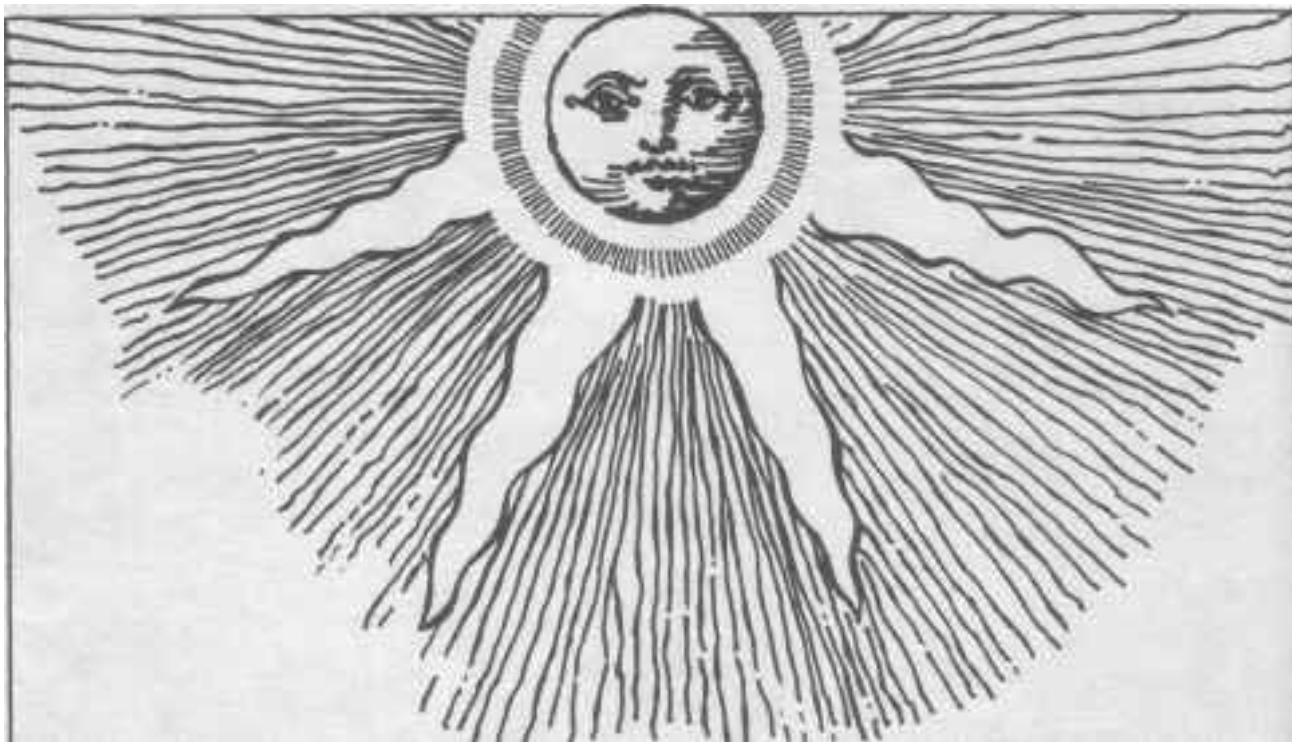
IT WAS TEILHARD DE CHARDIN WHO POINTED OUT THAT THAT  
WHICH TRIGGERED THE LEAP BETWEEN THE ANIMAL STAGE IN  
THE PROCESS OF EVOLUTION TO THE HUMAN STAGE WAS THAT,  
WHILE THE ANIMAL IS SIMPLY AWARE OF BEING, MAN IS ABLE TO  
EXTEND HIS AWARENESS TO THE POINT OF COGNIZING HIMSELF AS  
A BEING WHO IS PART OF A GREATER BEING.

A CELL OF THE BODY MAY BE AWARE OF ITSELF AS A CELL YET NOT  
BE AWARE OF THE KINESTHETICS OF THE BODY. SUPPOSE THAT A  
BODY CELL SHOULD INTUIT WITHIN ITSELF THE GENERAL  
FEELING OF THE BODY. IT WOULD THEN PASS  
FROM THE DIMENSION OF CELL CONSCIOUSNESS  
TO THE DIMENSION OF BODY CONSCIOUSNESS.



IT IS THIS INTUITION WHICH IS SPIRITUAL. IT WAS SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE WHICH DREW THE ANIMAL UPWARDS INTO THE RANKS OF THE HUMAN. IT IS THIS EXPERIENCE WHICH MAY LINK MAN AT HIS PRESENT STAGE OF EVOLUTION TO NEW AGE CONSCIOUSNESS.



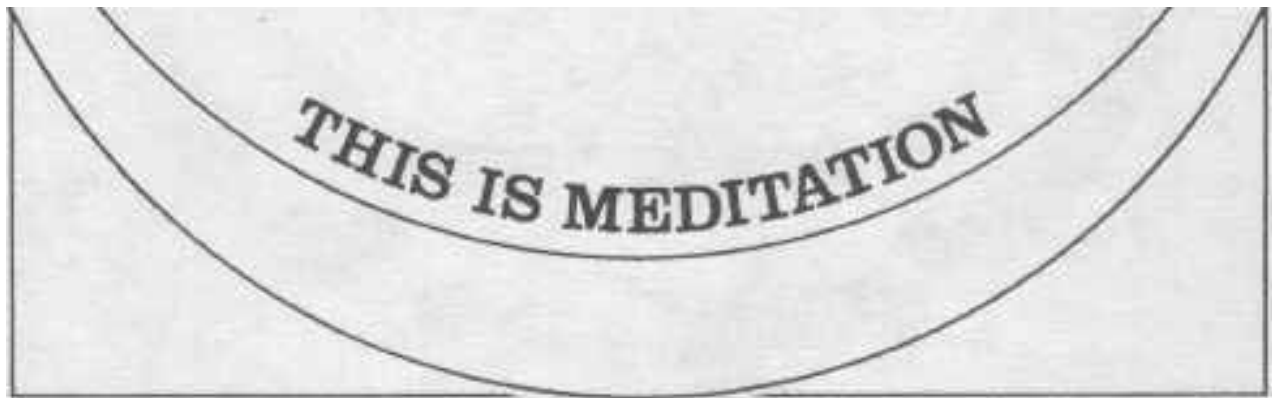


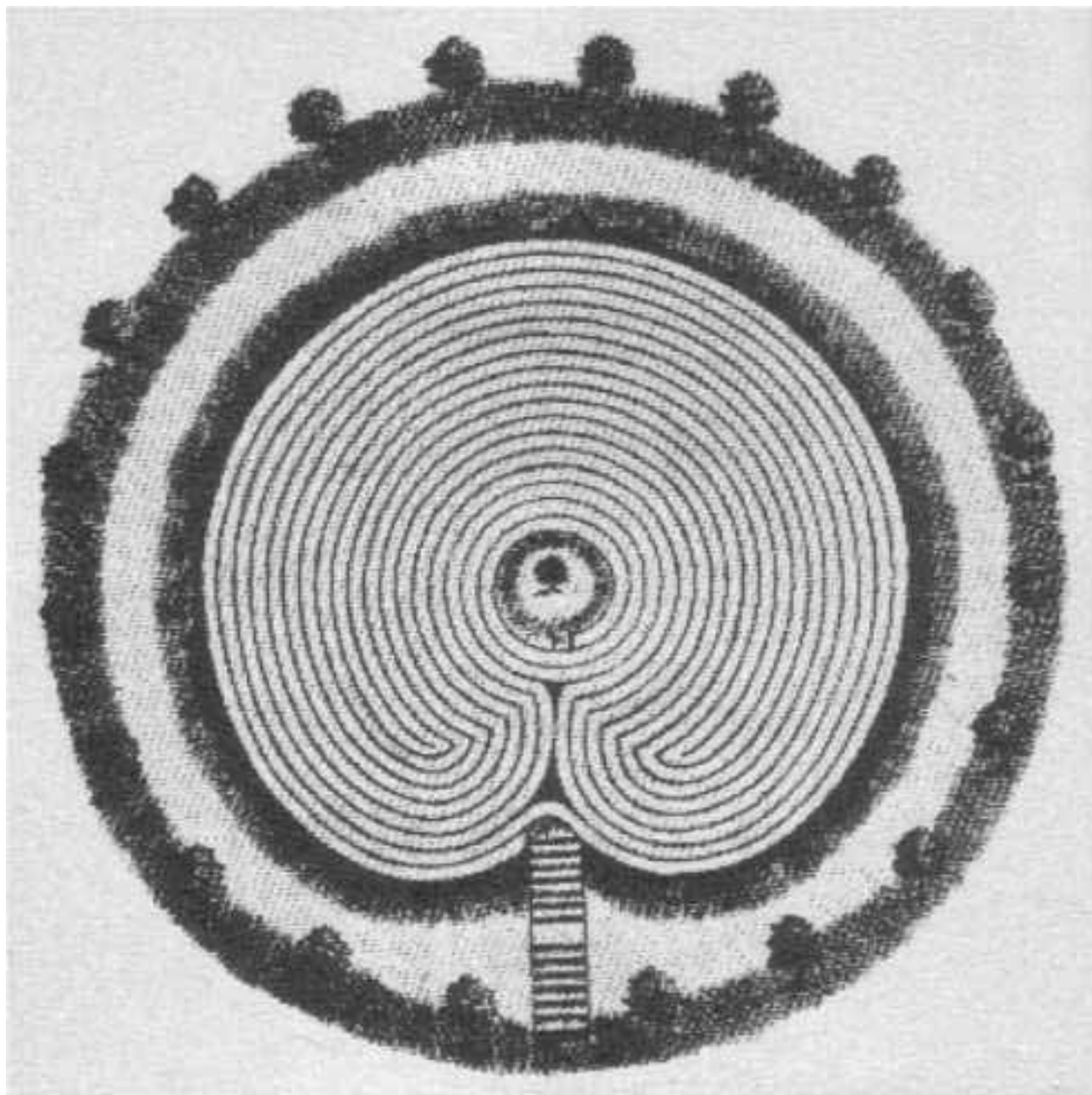
THE KEY TO GROWTH IS THE INTRODUCTION OF  
HIGHER DIMENSIONS OF CONSCIOUSNESS  
INTO OUR AWARENESS.



THIS SUDDEN ONRUSH  
OF LUMINOUS CONSCIOUSNESS  
BREAKS THROUGH THE MIST  
WHICH HEMS OUR MINDS INTO PRECONCEIVED  
PRISONS AND OPENS UP  
AN INTENSE OSMOSIS  
BETWEEN WHAT WE THOUGHT WAS OURSELVES  
AND WHAT WE THOUGHT WAS THE UNIVERSE  
SUDDENLY ENRICHING OUR PERSONALITY, WHICH IDENTIFIES  
ITSELF WITH THE COSMOS AND INTEGRATES MORE AND MORE  
OF THE COSMOS INTO ITSELF.

IN ORDER TO BE ABLE TO INTRODUCE SUCH A RAREFIED FORM OF  
CONSCIOUSNESS INTO THE COMPLEX OF OUR PERSONALITY, WE  
MUST FIRST BE ABLE TO ISOLATE CONSCIOUSNESS FROM ITS  
VARIOUS IDENTIFICATIONS WHICH WEIGH IT DOWN. THIS CAN ONLY  
BE DONE BY BRINGING INTO ACTION THE FORCES OF DETACH-  
MENT, WHICH ENABLE ONE TO APPREHEND REALITY OBJECTIVELY  
INSTEAD OF LOSING ONESELF TO THE POINT OF  
NOT BEING ABLE TO SEE THE FOREST FOR THE TREES.





## CALL A HALT AND TAKE STOCK

PROCEED TO FREE CONSCIOUSNESS FROM ITS TRAPPINGS:  
FREE CONSCIOUSNESS FROM IDENTIFICATION WITH THE BODY,  
IDENTIFICATION WITH THE MIND,  
IDENTIFICATION WITH THE EMOTIONS.

WHEN CONSCIOUSNESS IS EMPTIED OF OBJECTIVE CONTENT, IT BUTTS UP AGAINST THE ROOT OF CONCEPT, WHICH IS THE EGO. THIS IS A CEILING WHICH MUST BE TRANSFORMED INTO A THRESHOLD IF ONE IS TO AVOID BEING TRAPPED IN THE IMPASSE OF TAUTOLOGY.

ONE CAN ONLY ASCEND FROM ONE LEVEL OF AWARENESS TO THE NEXT BY ABANDONING THE VANTAGE POINT OF THE PREVIOUS LEVEL.

WHEN CONSCIOUSNESS COGNIZES ITSELF AS THE OBJECT OF ITS KNOWLEDGE, THE FORM OF CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH IS FUNCTIONING IDENTIFIES ITSELF WITH THE UNITY OF ONE'S ACT OF EXISTENCE BEYOND THE VARIETY OF THE ATTRIBUTES OF ONE'S PERSONALITY. THIS UNITY MAY OFTEN BE TAKEN TO BE THE ULTIMATE UNITY BEHIND THE DIVERSITY OF PERSONALITIES, WHICH IT IS NOT. THEREFORE ONE CAN ONLY RISE ABOVE THE LIMITING LEVEL OF CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH IS OUR USUAL ONE, BY ALLOWING THE CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH IS AWARE OF ITSELF AS BEING THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF ALL BEINGS TO TAKE OVER. THIS CAN ONLY BE ACHIEVED BY CONSIDERING THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF ONE'S INDIVIDUALITY TO BE A PART OF THE TOTAL CONSCIOUSNESS. IT FOLLOWS THAT ASCENSION TO HIGHER DIMENSIONS OF THOUGHT REQUIRES OUR INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS TO FOREGO ITS IDENTIFICATION WITH THE CONCEPT OF INDIVIDUALITY AND ALLOW THIS WIDER CONSCIOUSNESS TO FUNCTION THROUGH IT. CONSCIOUSNESS IN ITS FULL COSMIC BREADTH FUNCTIONS DIFFERENTLY FROM CONSCIOUSNESS LIMITED BY THE CONCEPT OF THE INDIVIDUAL IN THAT IT DOES NOT APPREHEND PHYSICAL REALITY AS SUCH BUT RATHER AS A MODE THROUGH WHICH THE GREATER REALITY APPEARS:

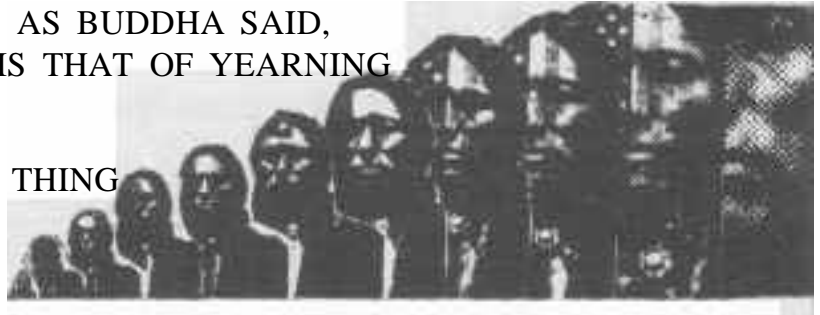
AND IT APPREHENDS THIS GREATER REALITY DIRECTLY.



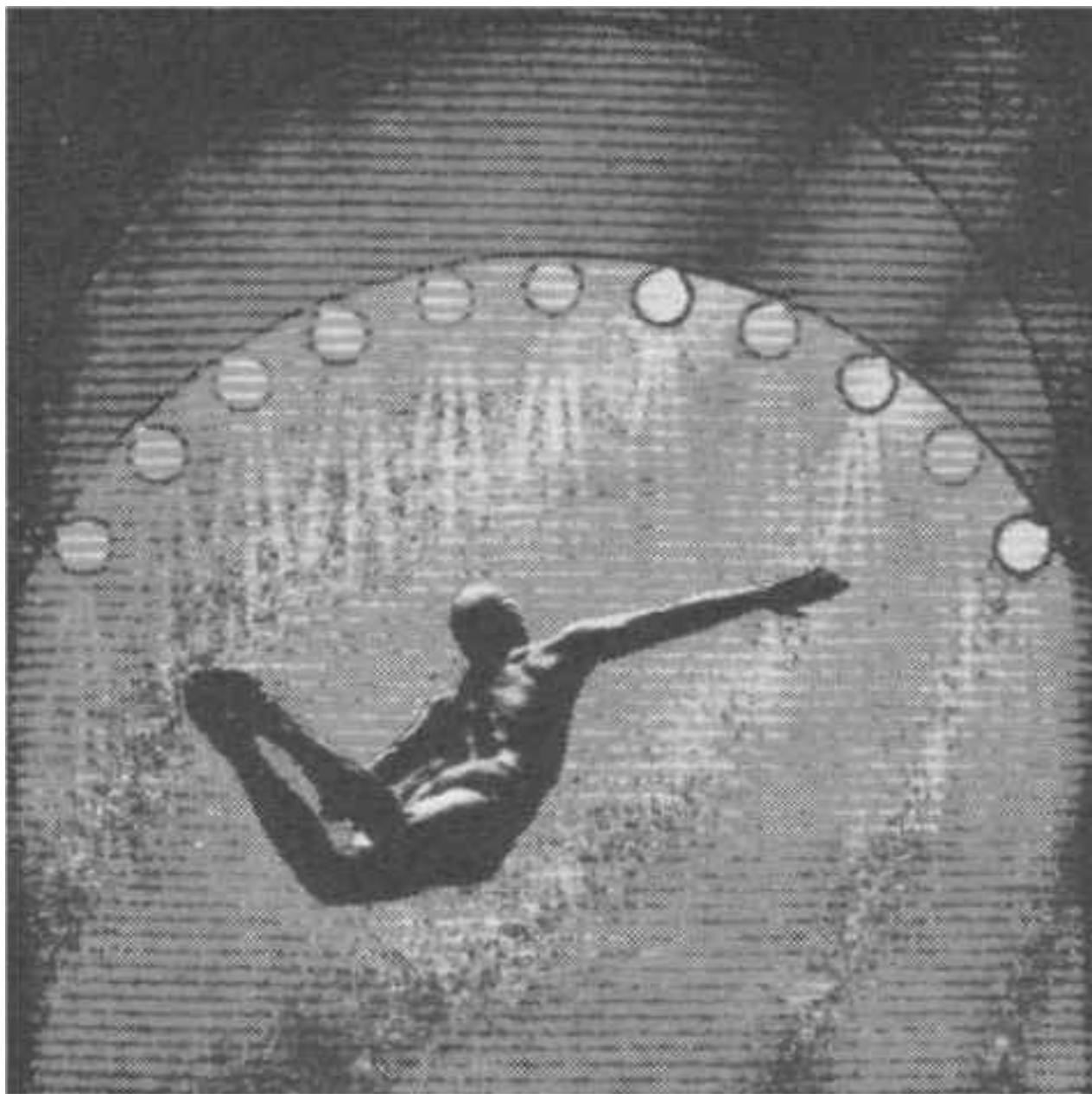
EXTEND CONSCIOUSNESS BEYOND THE HERE AND NOW TO ENVISION THE FLOWER IN ITS GENESIS FROM ITS BUD TO ITS FADING IN ONE SWEEP - AND SO ALL CREATURES IN THE ENTIRE PROCESSION OF THEIR GROWTH - INSTEAD OF CIRCUMSCRIBING OUR VISION TO THEIR PRESENT APPEARANCE. ONE GATHERS TOGETHER THE PAST AND THE FUTURE OF THE FLOWER IN ONE ALL-EMBRACING VISION, INCLUDING TRANSFORMATION IN THE UNREELING OF TIME.

LIFE IS SEEN AS A KALEIDOSCOPE  
CONTINUALLY CHANGING FORMATIONS AND DISINTEGRATIONS  
A CURRENT IN WHICH, AS BUDDHA SAID,  
THE ONLY CONTINUITY IS THAT OF YEARNING

A CHAIN IN WHICH  
THERE IS NO SUCH THING  
AS AN ENTITY  
OR INDIVIDUALITY



THERE ARE MOMENTS WHEN ONE LIFTS CONSCIOUSNESS ABOVE ITS EVERYDAY SETTING. IT SEEMS AS THOUGH CONSCIOUSNESS WERE POISED ABOVE OR BEYOND THE BODY. ONE IS AWARE OF THE GRAVITY OF BODINESS, YET A FLICK OF CONSCIOUSNESS RESISTING IDENTIFICATION WITH THE SOLID STATE WILL MAKE ONE AWARE OF THE BUOYANCY OF THE SUBTLER STRATA OF ONE'S BEING, AND A MERE SWITCH OF ONE'S EMOTIONAL TONUS, FROM EGOISTIC INTEREST IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD INTO SUBLIME INDIFFERENCE TO SENSE DATA, WILL DISPLACE THE CENTER OF CONSCIOUSNESS FROM THE BODY TO A SETTING WHERE CONSCIOUSNESS OPERATES FROM ONE'S NON-SPATIAL COMPONENTS. IT SEEMS AS THOUGH ONE HAD AWAKENED FROM A DREAM. ONE SEES THE COURSE OF ONE'S LIFE AS A PART OF THE GREAT MOVING SCENE OF THE UNIVERSE, MARCHING INEXORABLY TOWARDS SOME MONUMENTAL APOTHEOSIS AT THE END OF TIME, BEMISTED BEYOND THE HORIZON OF ONE'S UNDERSTANDING.



ALL THINGS SEEM TO BE INFUSED WITH RADIANT LIFE FORCE.  
WHAT USED TO SEEM LIKE OBJECTS NOW APPEAR LIKE THE  
CRYSTALLIZATION OF THAT RADIANCE WHICH ONE MIGHT  
HAVE THOUGHT EMANATED FROM THEM.

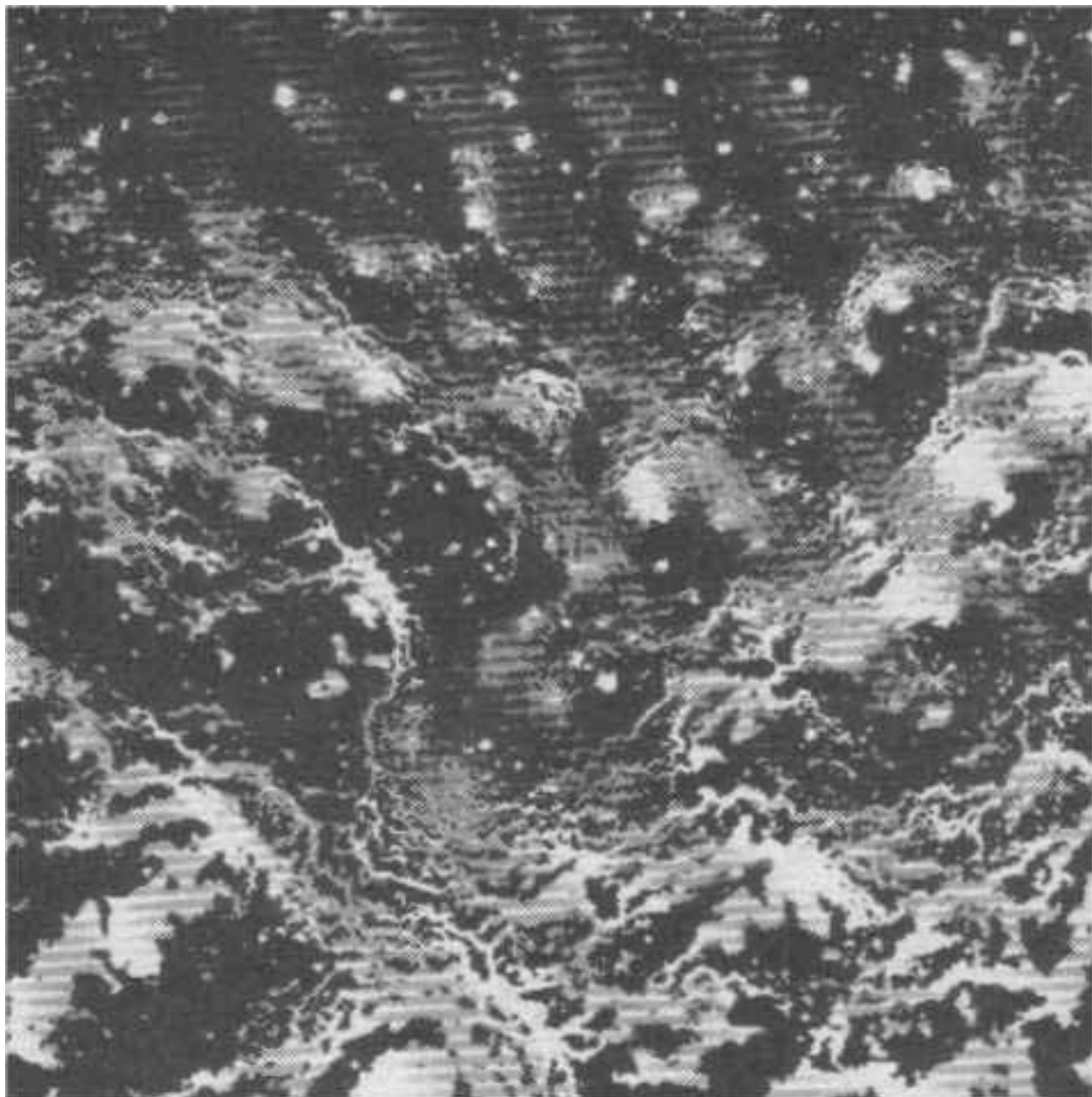


TIME RELATIONS HAVE SUDDENLY CHANGED. IT BECOMES EX-  
CEEDINGLY CLEAR THAT IN OUR ORDINARY PERCEPTION WE ONLY  
SAW A CROSS-SECTION IN TIME OF THE REALITY OF THOSE THINGS  
WE NOW VIEW DYNAMICALLY, INSTEAD OF STATICALLY, AS A  
PROCESS OR A STREAM, INSTEAD OF AS AN ENTITY OR AN OBJECT.



REALITY UNFURLING    UNRAVELING FROM THE SEED  
NOT CALCIFIED INTO ONE STAGE OF ITS PROGRESS  
LIKE A FROZEN WATERFALL





AT THIS STAGE ONE MAY HAVE GRANDIOSE VISIONS OF THE  
EVOLUTIONARY PROCESSION OF THE PLANET EARTH AS IT  
UNFOLDS ACROSS THE AEONS OF TIME, OR EXTEND THIS VISION  
TO THE MIGHTY EMPYREAN OF THE CELESTIAL SPHERES:

WORLDS IN BECOMING  
WORLDS BLASTED INTO UTTER  
DESTRUCTION  
BEINGS RISING AND BEINGS FALLING  
ALL PARTS OF THE COSMIC DREAM

THERE ARE PSYCHOLOGICAL MOODS OF THE SOUL THAT STIR ONE  
INTO CAPTURING THAT STATE OF TIMELESSNESS WHICH MOST OF  
US HAVE EXPERIENCED AT RAPT MOMENTS.

A DISCERNING MIND WILL EARMARK TWO STATES:

1. SARVITARKA SAMADHI

BEING AWARE OF ONE'S UNFOLDMENT THROUGHOUT THE COURSE  
OF EVOLUTION, REDISCOVERED AND RELIVED RETROSPECTIVELY  
THROUGH ONE'S ANCESTRY RIGHT BACK INTO THE  
MINERAL STAGE.

2. NIRVITARKA SAMADHI

IDENTIFYING ONESELF WITH THE ETERNITY OF ONE'S BEING  
UNCHANGED, THUS HAVING BECOME WHAT ONE ALWAYS WAS,  
AND LINKING THE TWO LEVELS OF CONSCIOUSNESS;  
THE ABILITY TO GRASP CONTINUITY IN CHANGE.

3. SARVIKARA SAMADHI

BEYOND THE CAUSAL PLANE, AT WHICH POINT  
ONE DISCOVERS THE ORIGIN OF CONSCIOUSNESS AND ONE IS  
PURE CONSCIOUSNESS BEYOND TIME.

4. NIRVIKARA SAMADHI

CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE PLANE OF THE ETERNAL ARCHETYPES  
OF ALL SOUL STRUCTURES BEFORE THEY FASHION  
MATTER OR FLESH  
TO CONFORM TO THEIR INNER PATTERN.

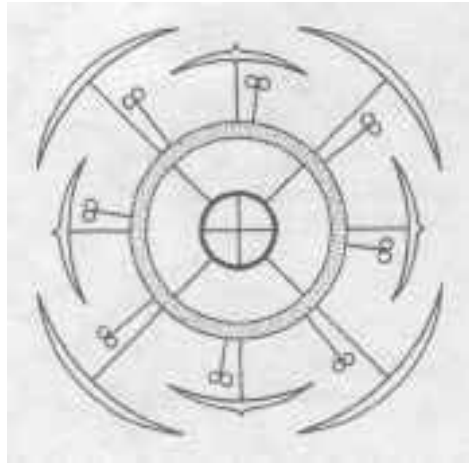
WE ARE SO ENGROSSED IN OUR PERSONAL LIVES THAT WE ALLOW OURSELVES TO BE PROGRAMMED BY OUR CONDITIONED MINDS AND LET OURSELVES IN FOR THE GAME OF THOSE WHO ARE LIKEWISE LOST IN THE EGO PLAY, UNTIL WE AWAKEN WITH A TRAUMATIC START AND MAKE TIME FOR OUR TIMELESS VALUES BY RESISTING THE AGITATION IN OUR MINDS THAT SPURS US ON TO ACTIVITY AND DIVERSION.

WE MISTAKE ACTIVITY FOR ACTION.  
ACTION IS ALWAYS GIVING EXPRESSION TO THE TIMELESS STATE BY MANIFESTING IT IN THE CYCLE OF BECOMING. IT IS OPENING THE DOOR BETWEEN TWO WORLDS. IT IS INITIATING A CHAIN OF CAUSALITY DRAWN FROM THE CAUSAL PLANE, AS OPPOSED TO REACTING TO THE EFFECTS OF THE CAUSAL CHAIN.

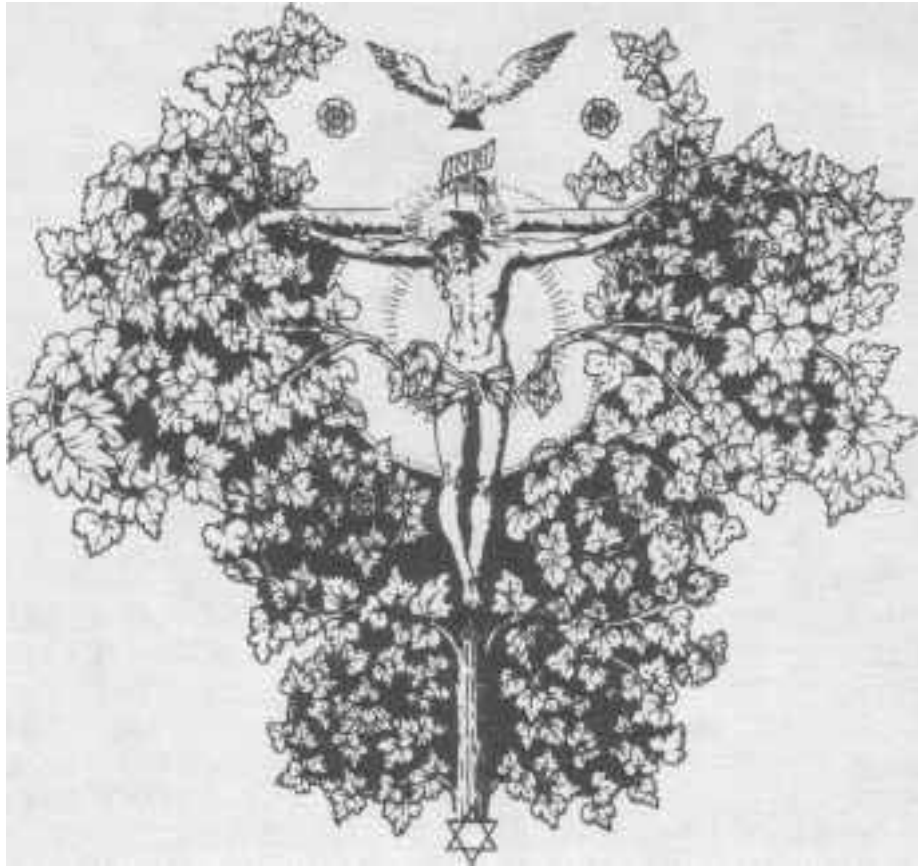




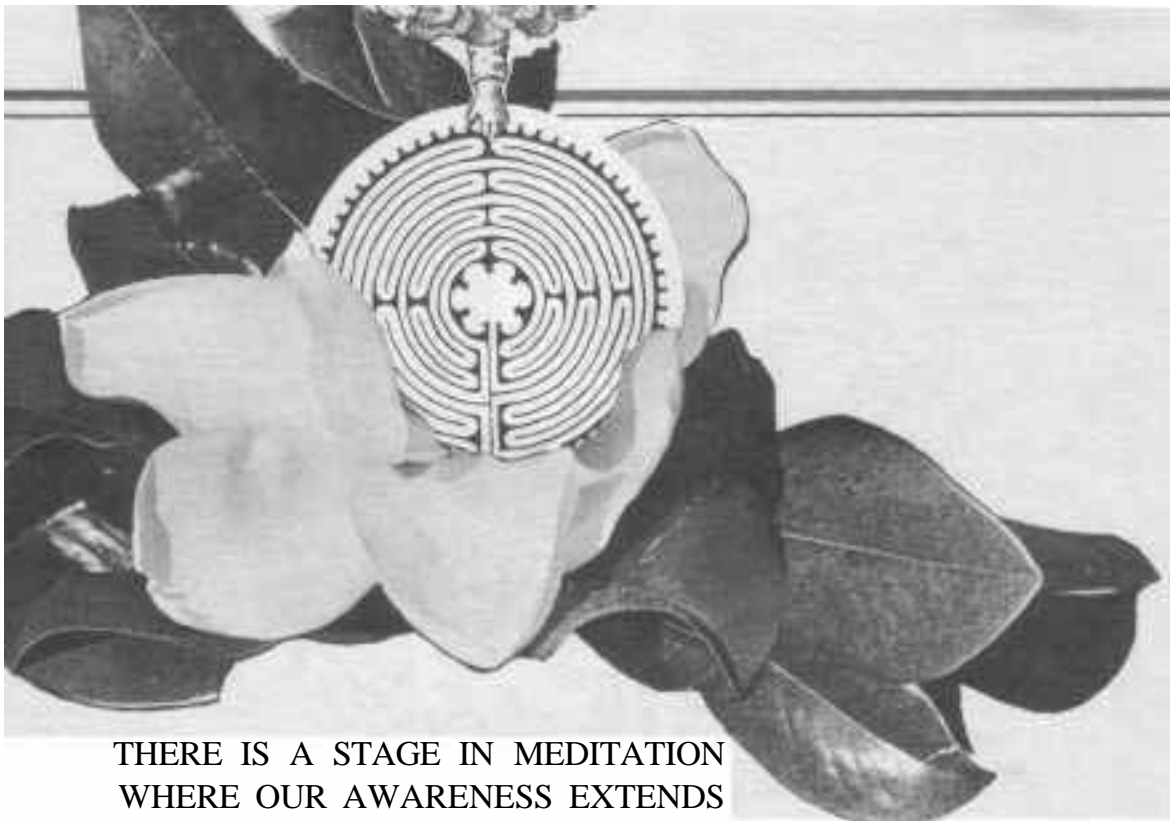
PART OF WHAT WE MEAN BY OURSELVES UNFOLDS IN TIME: IT IS THE PLANT. PART OF US REMAINS UNCHANGED: THAT IS THE SEED. THEY ARE NOT ACTUALLY PARTS BUT RATHER POLES OF OURSELVES. WE USE THE SAME PRONOUN FOR BOTH.



WE MAY CONSIDER OUR PERSONALITY AS A PLANT WHICH UNFOLDS IN TIME AND MAY EVEN HAVE TO DISINTEGRATE SO AS TO REGENERATE. AS IT UNFOLDS, IT GIVES EXPRESSION TO SOMETHING WHICH WAS ALREADY IN THE SEED BUT WHICH MAY NOT NECESSARILY HAVE MANIFESTED TO VIEW. WHEN USING INTROSPECTION WE ARE WORKING WITH THE PLANT, TRYING TO PRUNE THE UNDESIRABLE GROWTHS AND FOSTER THE DESIRABLE ONES. IN INTROSPECTION THERE IS IDENTIFICATION OF ONESELF WITH THE PERSONALITY WHICH ONE IS TRYING TO CORRECT. IN MEDITATION, HOWEVER, ONE IS WORKING WITH THE SEED AND THEREFORE ONE IDENTIFIES WITH THE SEED, WITH THE POTENTIAL OF ONE'S BEING, RATHER THAN WHAT HAS DEVELOPED FROM THIS SEED. IT IS DYNAMIC RATHER THAN STATIC. WHEREAS THE PLANT IS SUBJECT TO RAPID CHANGE AND RAPID DECAY, THE TRANSFORMATIONS IN THE SEED ARE MUCH SLOWER BUT AFFECT ALL THE PLANTS ISSUING FROM IT AND ARE THEREFORE MUCH MORE FUNDAMENTAL.



IT IS A MATTER OF INTRODUCING FACTORS INTO  
THE SEED WHICH WILL CREATE MUTATION.  
THESE FACTORS ARE NEW PERSPECTIVES OF AWARENESS WHICH  
HAVE THEIR IMMEDIATE REPERCUSSION ON  
THE INNER STRUCTURE OF THE SEED.



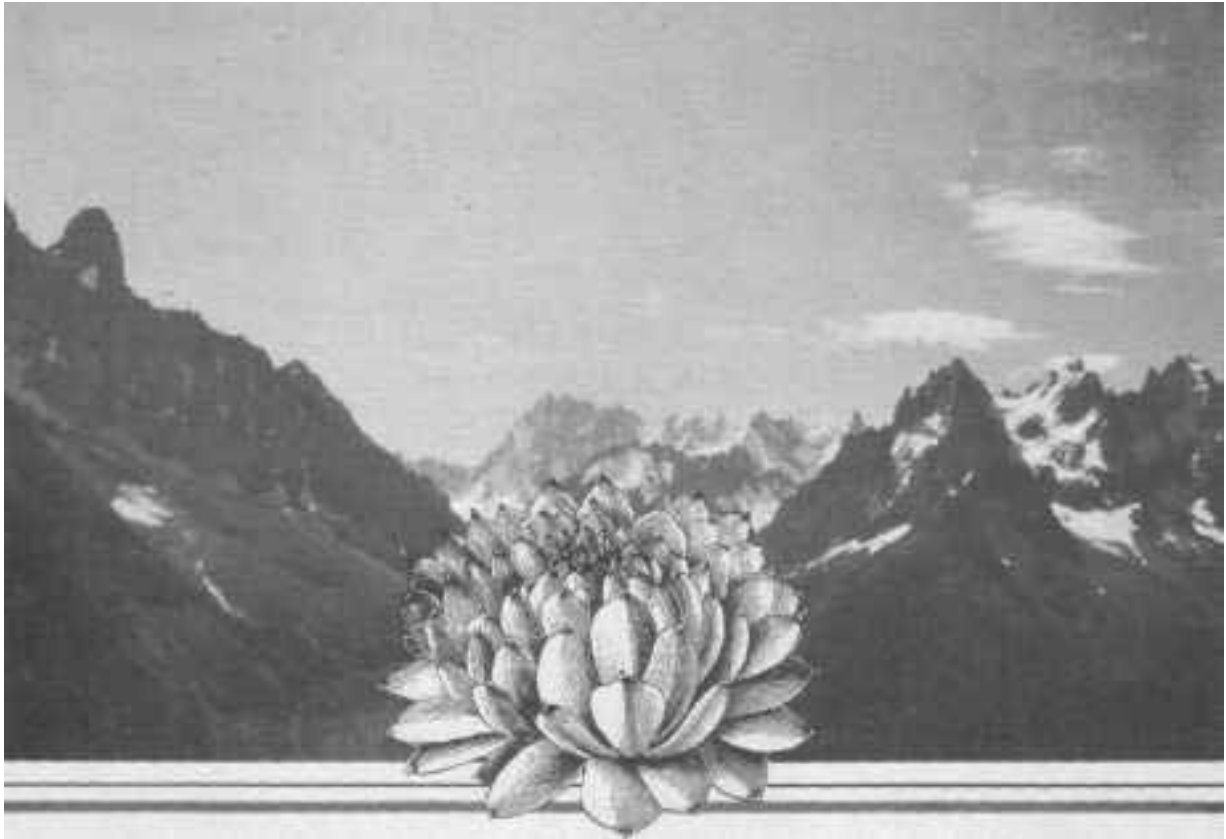
THERE IS A STAGE IN MEDITATION  
WHERE OUR AWARENESS EXTENDS  
TO THE POINT OF COGNIZING THE REALITY OF OUR BEING,  
WHICH IS THE SEED, INSTEAD OF THE IDIOSYNCRACIES OF OUR  
PERSONALITY, WHICH IS THE PLANT. SINCE THE TIME FACTOR IS  
DIFFERENT IN THE SEED THAN IN THE PLANT, WE ARE UNDER THE  
IMPRESSION THAT WE ARE EXPERIENCING OUR ETERNAL BEING.

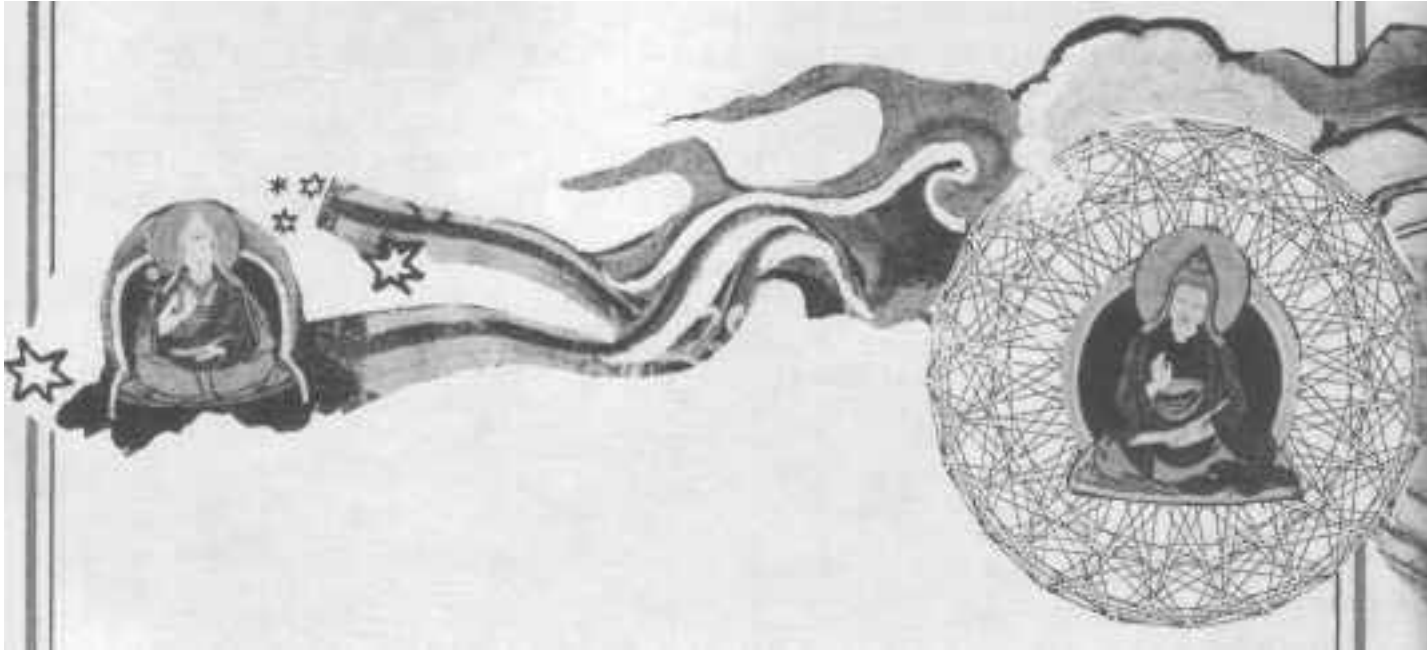
"I WAS ALWAYS IN THE FAR UNKNOWN AND I HAVE BECOME  
ALL THAT I EVER WAS," SAID MEISTER ECKHART.

ACTUALLY, THE ETERNITY OF THE SEED OF OUR BEING IS  
RELATIVE.

IT ALSO UNDERGOES TRANSFORMATION  
PASSING FROM PRE-ETERNITY TO POST-ETERNITY  
ENRICHED BY OSMOSIS WITH OTHER BEINGS.  
THAT WHICH COGNIZES THIS DEEPER ROOT OF OUR BEING IS THE  
COSMIC DIMENSIONAL CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH FUNCTIONS AS SOON  
AS ONE FREES ONESELF FROM IDENTIFICATION WITH  
ONE'S INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS.

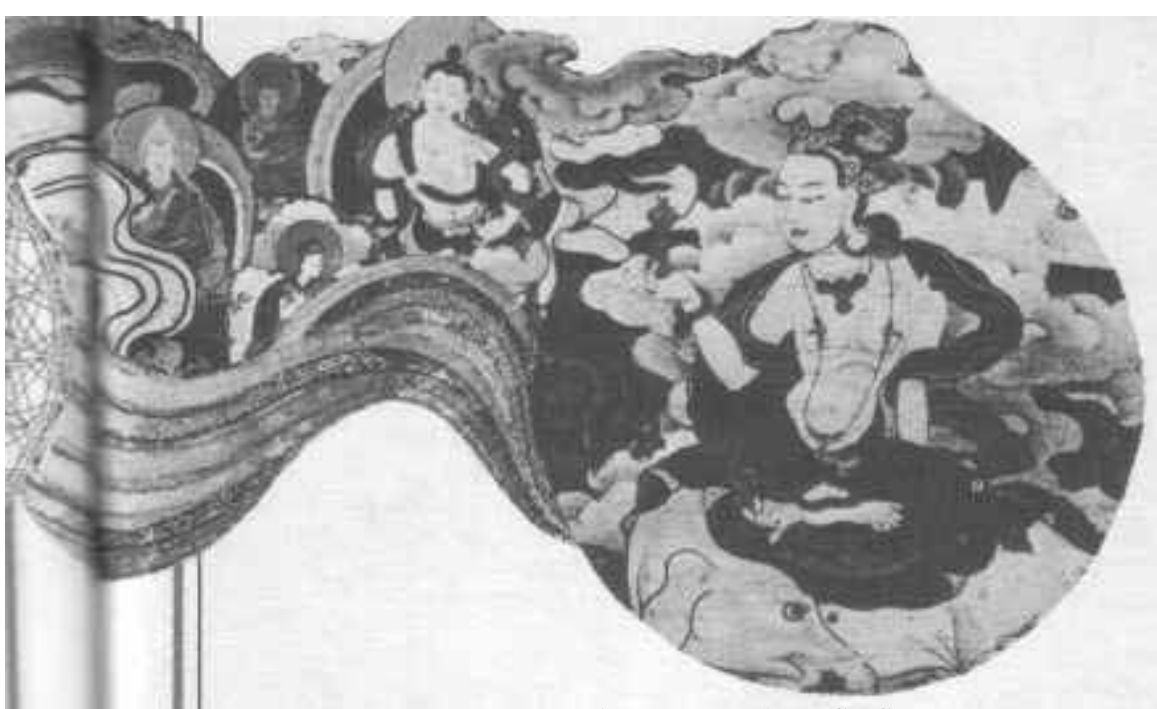
CONSEQUENTLY, THE RECESSIVE MEMORY IN THE DEEPER STRATA  
THAT I MIGHT TRY TO UNEARTH RETROSPECTIVELY  
- IN ORDER TO REDISCOVER AND RECOVER MY PRIMAL STATE  
BEFORE I WAS INVOLVED IN THE PROCESS OF BECOMING -  
IS THE SAME STATE IN WHICH I STILL AM IN MY ETERNAL BEING,  
AND WHICH I CAN REACH, NOT BY DISPLACING MY CONSCIOUSNESS  
ALONG THE VECTOR OF TIME FOLLOWING THE ARIADNEAN THREAD  
OF CONTINUITY IN CHANGE, BUT BY DISPLACING MY  
CONSCIOUSNESS  
ALONG THE VECTOR OF TRANSCENDENCE,  
LINKING THE CYCLE OF TIME WITH THE TIMELESS,  
THE TEMPORAL WITH THE ETERNAL.





ONE MAY DISCERN FURTHER DIMENSIONS  
OF CONSCIOUSNESS  
STRUNG AS IT WERE  
BETWEEN THE EXTREMES OF CONCRETENESS  
AND ABSTRACTNESS.  
GAUGE THE DIFFERENCE  
BETWEEN THE GRASP OF A MIND  
THAT MERELY REGISTERS FACTORS  
AND ONE WHICH SENSES MEANING  
IN THEIR RELATIONSHIPS.

## LET TIME STAND STILL



AND REMAIN SUSPENDED  
IN EVER-WIDENING FRONTIERS OF AWARENESS:  
THE MIND WILL YIELD NEW POTENTIALITIES,  
AS IF TRANSFIXED  
BY THE EFFIGY OF THE FLOWER  
OR THE PERSON  
YOU ARE COMMUNING WITH

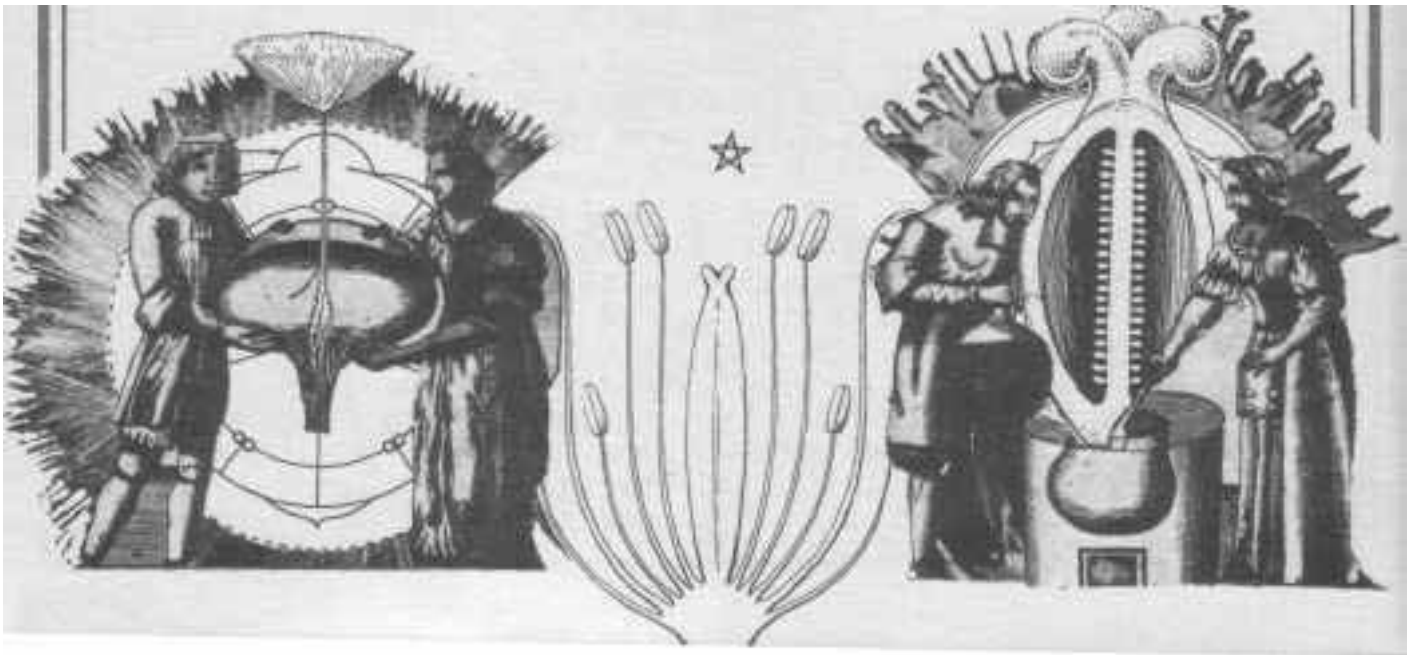
STANDING MOTIONLESS ACROSS THE GULF OF TIME FLEETING UNCEASINGLY  
BY, THE FLOWER OR THE PERSON WILL STAND OUT IN ITS OR HIS TRANSCEN-  
DENCE, AS A GENUS INSTEAD OF A SPECIMEN. THE PERSON WILL LOOM UNIQUE  
AND UNCHANGED BEYOND THE EVER-CHANGING PATTERN OF ALL THE  
IDIOSYNCRACIES YOU HAVE ASCRIBED TO HIM, ALL THE PERSONALITIES THAT  
HE OR SHE HAS SHOD AND SHED IN AN UNBROKEN CHAIN OF EXISTENCE AS A  
PROTOTYPE, RATHER THAN AS AN INDIVIDUAL, A BLEND OF QUALITIES.

IN ORDER TO PROMOTE THE GROWTH OF THE HUMAN PERSON,  
INVOLVING BOTH THE PLANT AND THE SEED,  
ONE INCORPORATES THE VERY PRINCIPLE OF REGENERATION,  
WHICH IS CONSCIOUSNESS.

AND THIS CAN ONLY BE DONE  
IF THE CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH ONE INSTILLS  
IS FREED FROM ITS EARLIER LIMITATIONS  
AND IDENTIFICATIONS.

THIS IS THE SECRET OF ALCHEMY:

TO ISOLATE MERCURY FROM THE AGGREGATE OF THE MATERIAL WHICH ONE  
IS WORKING WITH, THE PRIMA MATERIA, THEN PREVENT IT FROM VOLATILIZ-  
ING ITSELF INTO THIN AIR, FIXING IT BY MEANS OF SULPHUR, IN ORDER TO  
PRODUCE THE PHILOSOPHER'S STONE WHICH IS THE CATALYST OF GOLD.  
SIMILARLY, CONSCIOUSNESS, SYMBOLIZED BY MERCURY, MUST BE FREED FROM  
ITS IDENTIFICATIONS WHEN IT IDENTIFIES ITSELF WITH ITS COSMIC DIMEN-  
SIONS. THERE WOULD BE A LOSS OF A SENSE OF PERSONALITY, IN FACT A  
DISINTEGRATION NOT ONLY OF THE PLANT BUT OF THE SEED, UNLESS CON-  
SCIOUSNESS WERE PROJECTED INTO THE SEED, OR THROUGH THE SEED, AND IT  
IS THIS NEW AMALGAMATE WHICH WILL ACT AS A CATALYST TO TRANSFORM  
THE PERSONALITY INTO THE MODEL OF PERFECTION,  
SYMBOLIZED BY GOLD.



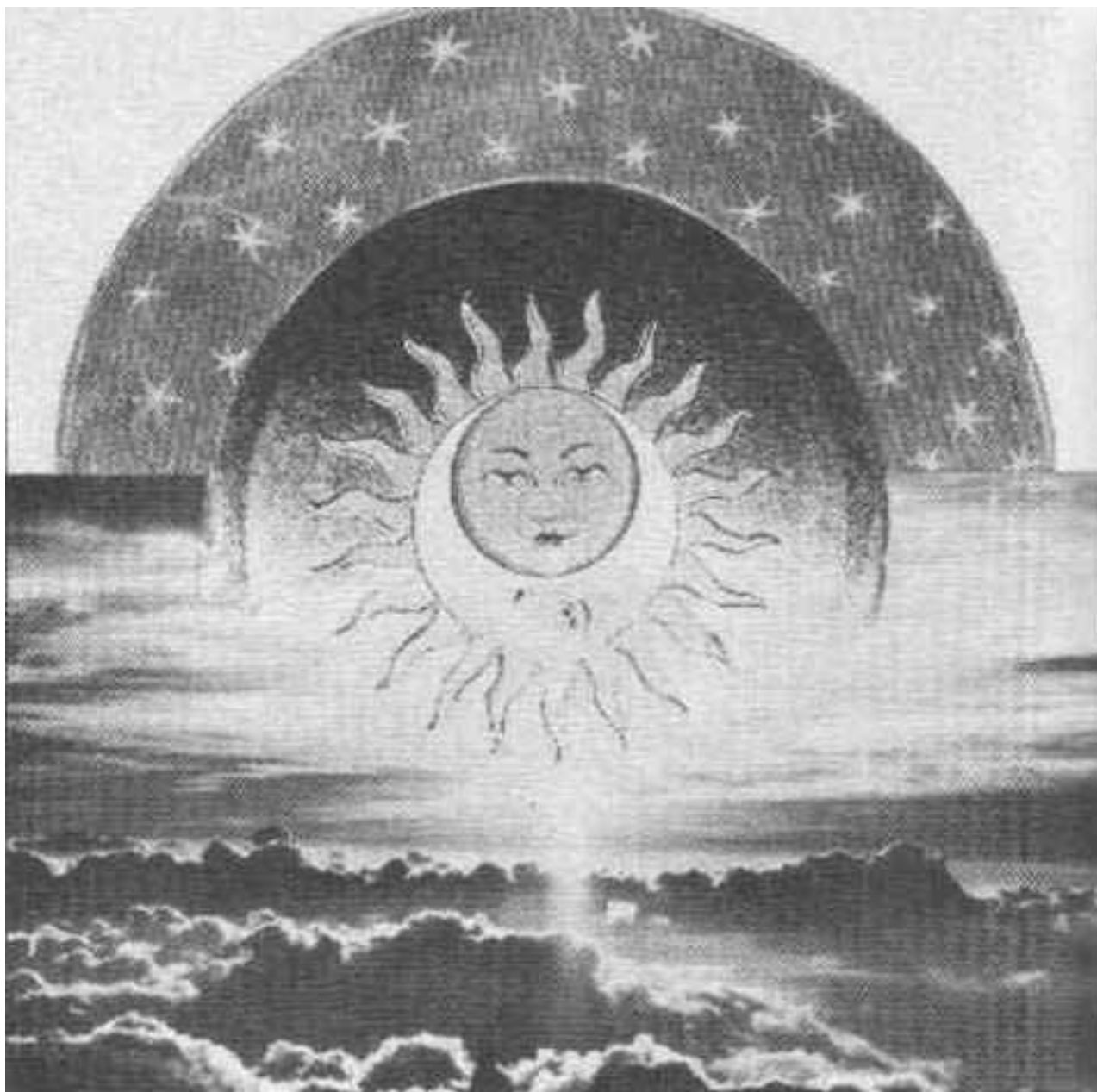
IN FACT, THE EXPERIENCE OF LIFE  
CONSISTS OF THE EXPERIENCE  
WHICH THE SPIRIT HAS OF ITSELF  
IN MATTER AND AS MATTER,  
IN MIND AND AS MIND,  
IN EMOTION AND AS EMOTION, ETC.

THIS IS HOW CONSCIOUSNESS, WHICH HAS IDENTIFIED ITSELF  
WITH MATTER, IS ABLE TO EXPERIENCE SPIRIT IN MATTER IN A WAY  
IN WHICH IT COULD NOT EXPERIENCE SPIRIT WITHOUT MATTER.

THE PERSONALITY BECOMES GREATLY ENRICHED  
WHEN ONE IS AWARE OF THE SPIRIT IN ONE  
WHICH IS EXPERIENCING ONESELF IN ONE'S PERSONALITY.

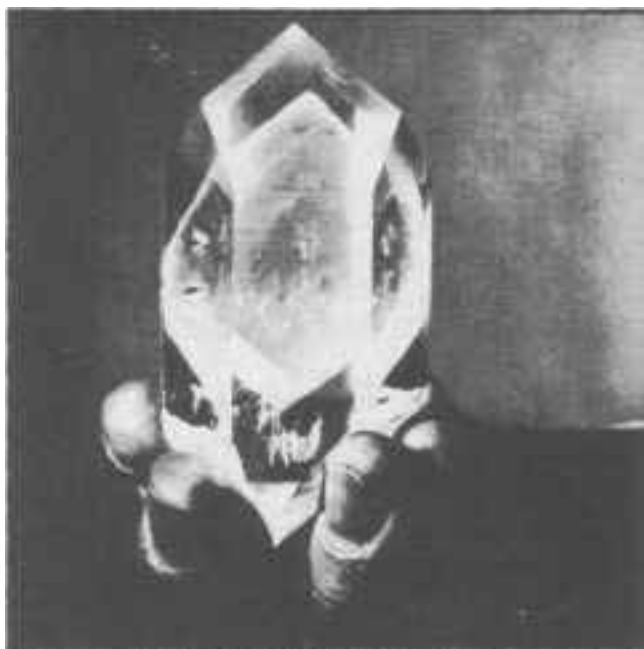






LIGHT

IN ORDER TO PASS FROM CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE MAGNETIC  
FIELD  
TO THE BODY OF LIGHT  
ONE  
HAS TO BE AWARE OF BURNING WITH A BRIGHT FLAME  
THAT  
ONE HAS THE FEELING OF BEING INCANDESCENT  
TRANSPARENT  
A CRYSTAL



ONE HAS THE FEELING OF BEING POROUS AS A MAGNETIC FIELD  
CRYSTALLINE OR TRANSLUCENT AS AN AURA  
THE BODY OF LIGHT EXTENDS  
THERE'S NO SKIN ON IT  
NO EDGES  
NO FRONTIER  
IT EXUDES RAYS  
IT RADIATES



WHEN WE SAY LIGHT, WE DON'T MEAN THE ELECTRIC LIGHT OR  
THE LIGHT OF THE SUN.

WE SPEAK ABOUT PEOPLE AND SAY: THIS PERSON HAS A LOT OF  
LIGHT IN HIM, SHE HAS A RADIANT SMILE: WE KNOW WHAT WE  
MEAN BY THAT, WE ARE WORKING WITH THE NOTION OF LIGHT.  
AND YOU YOURSELF KNOW WHAT IT IS TO HAVE LIGHT WITHIN  
YOU, THERE ARE MOMENTS WHEN YOU FEEL IT VERY STRONGLY,  
AND THEN THE DARK CLOUDS OF GLOOM COME ALONG AND THERE  
IS RESENTMENT AND DESPONDENCY AND THIS IS WRONG AND  
THAT IS NOT RIGHT AND THIS PERSON IS UNFAIR TO ME AND WHY IS  
FATE SO CRUEL TO ME AND SO ON AND ON ...

### THE SUN HAS LEFT

OUR CHIEF PROBLEM IN THESE PRACTICES IS TO AVOID SIDE-  
TRACKING INTO A PHANTASMAGORIA OF PURE FICTION. HOW CAN  
ONE EXPERIENCE ONE'S LIGHT FIELD, UNLESS ONE CHANNELS THIS  
FINE FACULTY OF INNER PERCEPTION IN SUCH A MANNER AS TO  
PROMOTE ITS ACTIVITY? AND IS NOT CREATIVE IMAGINATION OR  
REPRESENTATION PRE-STRUCTURED? MATHEMATICS IS PURE  
REPRESENTATION, YET HAS PRACTICAL APPLICATION, BECAUSE IT  
CONSISTS IN THE PERCEPTION OF THE STRUCTURE INHERENT IN  
PHYSICAL REALITY, SENSED IN TRANSCENDENT AREAS OF  
THE MIND, TRANSCENDENT PLANES OF BEING.

IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THE SOUL PROJECTS ITS INTERNAL STRUCTURE AND NATURE IN THE NEAREST POSSIBLE TANGIBLE WAY: AS AN IMAGE WHICH CAN ONLY BE THE SHADOW OF WHAT IS? COULD WE HYPOTHEZIZE THAT, AS OUR INTUITION GRASPS EVANESCENT VALUES, REACHING FURTHER AND FURTHER BEYOND THE PHYSICAL, CREATIVE IMAGINATION PROJECTS THESE INTO FORMS WHICH THEY ARE NOT, YET WHICH APPROXIMATE THESE JUST AS THE OUTLINE OF THE FACE APPROXIMATES ITS COUNTENANCE. WHEN WE LET OURSELVES BE CAUGHT UP IN THE FEATURES, WE MISS OUT ON THE COUNTENANCE. SIMILARLY OUR REPRESENTATIONS OF LIGHT MAY BETRAY REAL EXPERIENCE, YET IF WE ARE ABLE TO REALIZE OURSELVES IN OUR LIGHT NATURE, INSTEAD OF INDULGING IN THE HALLUCINATORY FORMS THAT MAY ARISE IN OUR PRACTICES, THEN WE PROCEED FROM IMAGINATION TO EXPERIENCE.

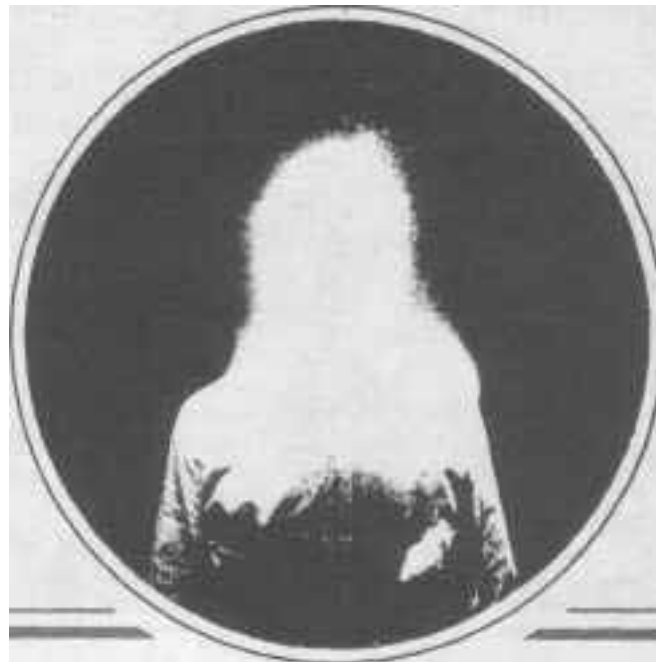
THE AIM OF THESE PRACTICES WITH LIGHT IS  
TO ENVISION ONESELF AS A PURE LIGHT  
PART OF THE WORLDS OF LIGHT

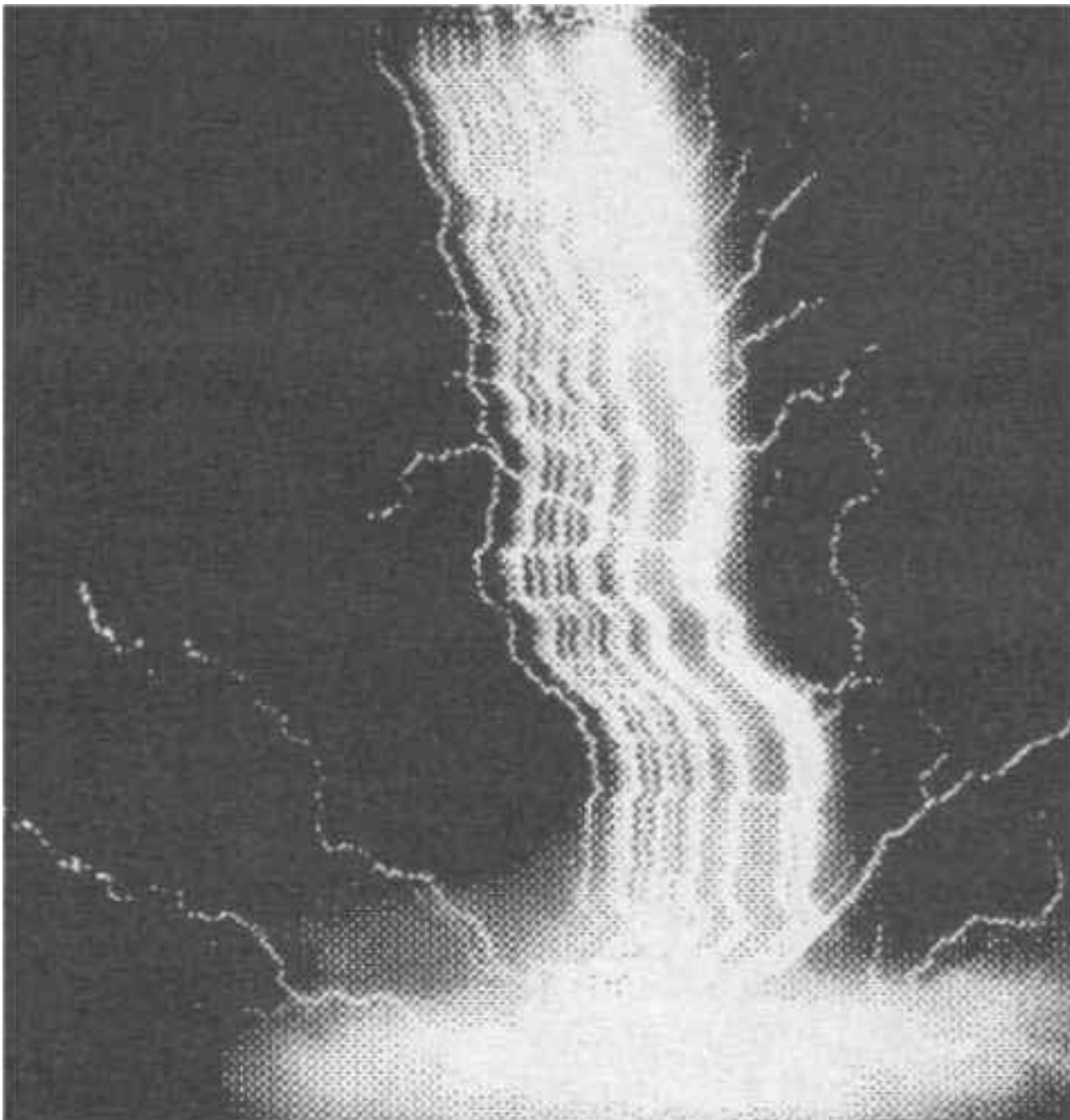
BY BECOMING SENSITIVE TO ONE'S NATURAL LUMINOSITY, TO DISCOVER WITHIN ONESELF A SENSE OF TRANSPARENCY WITHIN THE SPACES BETWEEN THE ATOMS OR CELLS OF THE BODY.



THE METHOD WE ADOPT WILL BE TO RECAPTURE REAL  
EXPERIENCES THAT TRIGGER OFF SIMILAR EXPERIENCES WITHIN,  
RATHER THAN IMAGINING THESE INNER EXPERIENCES. WE HAVE  
ALL BEEN EXPOSED AT ONE TIME OR ANOTHER TO THE  
SHEER THRILL OF BEING LIT UP  
INTENSELY,  
BY THE HEADLIGHTS OF A CAR, THE FLASH OF A STROBE,  
POWERFUL SPOTS, BLAZING ARCS  
THE ATOMIC FLASH.  
IT IS SUCH A TRAUMATIC EXPERIENCE BECAUSE IT MAKES ONE  
SUDDENLY AWARE OF AN ASPECT OF ONE'S BEING THAT MOST  
TIMES REMAINS UNCONSCIOUS  
OUR LUMINOSITY  
THAT IS WHAT IS CALLED IN ESOTERIC SCHOOLS  
AURIC CONSCIOUSNESS, CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE AURA.

HERE OUR EXERCISES BEGIN





RECOLLECT AND RELIVE AN EXPERIENCE  
IN WHICH YOU WERE FLOODED  
BY THE GLARE OF A LIGHT.  
RECALL HOW YOU FELT  
WHEN LIGHTED UP,  
THE EMERGENCE OF YOUR FEELING OF EFFULGENCE,  
AS THOUGH YOU WERE DISCOVERING YOURSELF  
AS SOMETHING YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN:  
A LUMINOUS BEING

RADIATING

RADIATING

LIKE A RADIO-ACTIVE SUBSTANCE  
THE FORCE OF THE EXPERIENCE IS IN THE BLINDING INTENSITY OF  
THE LIGHT RELIVED, AND THE CONTEMPLATIVE'S COURAGE IN  
FACING IT: MORE SO, GOING RIGHT INTO IT, LIKE A MOTH INTO A  
FLAME, LETTING YOURSELF BE BATHED, NAY, BURNED WITH  
LIGHT. THE IMPORTANT THING IS THAT YOU BECOME FLOODED  
WITH LIGHT, BLINDED WITH LIGHT, EXPERIENCE THAT  
WONDERFUL JOY BEING DRUNKEN,  
STONED BY LIGHT.

AS PLOTINUS SAID: ONLY EYES THAT HAVE BECOME LIKE UNTO THE  
SUN CAN LOOK INTO THE SUN.

THE MORE TRAUMATIC THE EXPERIENCE THE MORE IT WILL ACT  
AS A CATALYST BRINGING TO THE FORE THE AWARENESS OF A  
LUMINOUS FIELD, SOMETIMES CALLED BY THE ESOTERICISTS

THE MANTLE OF GLORY  
THE BODY OF RESURRECTION

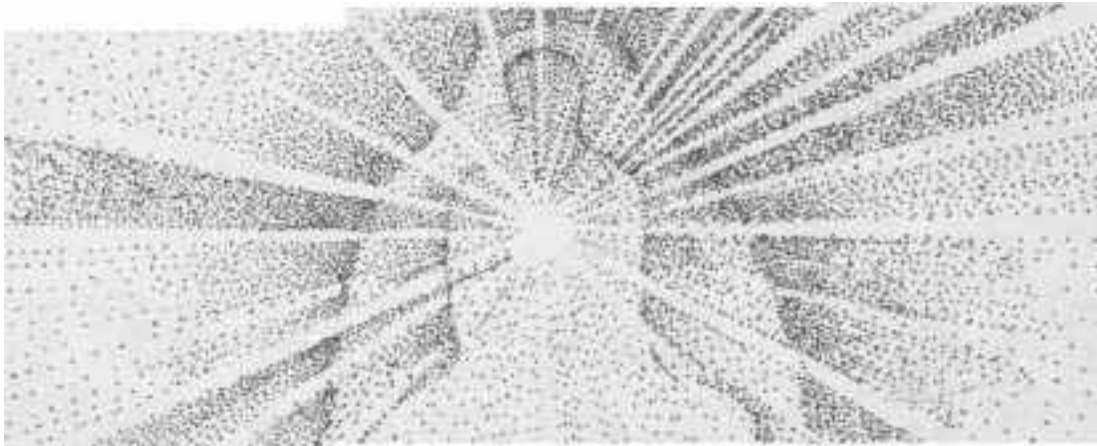
WHICH NOT ONLY ENSHROUDS THE BODY AND THE ETHERIC BODY  
BUT ALSO INTERPENETRATES IT.





•SUNYATA, THE VOID•  
BECOME LIKE A CRYSTAL,  
CRYSTAL CLEAR,  
TOTALLY RECEPTIVE TO THE PASSAGE OF LIGHT.  
IN THE CRYSTAL THE MOLECULES HAVE  
ALIGNED THEMSELVES  
IN SUCH A MANNER AS TO ENABLE LIGHT WAVES  
TO PASS.

MATTER HAS ADAPTED ITSELF TO BECOMING  
TRANSPARENT TO LIGHT  
INSTEAD OF VISUALIZING TRANSLUCENT ANGELS,  
DISCOVER YOUR OWN ABILITY  
TO LET LIGHT PASS THROUGH  
YOUR PHYSICAL BODY.



BECOME NON-SOLID  
LET THE BREEZE BLOW THROUGH YOU  
THE LIGHT PASS THROUGH YOU  
BECOME PURE SPIRIT

AT THIS STAGE ONE MAY FEEL A SENSE OF EFFULGENCE  
THROUGHOUT, SOMEWHAT LIKE THE RING OF LIGHT BROKEN UP  
INTO FLAMES AROUND THE SUN. SO LONG AS ONE STILL IDENTIFIES  
ONESELF WITH ONE'S BODY IT WILL APPEAR THAT THE BODY IS  
SURROUNDED BY A SHEATH OR SHROUD OF LUMINESCENCE. THIS IS  
THE MOMENT TO IDENTIFY UNCONDITIONALLY WITH THE LUM-  
INOUS BODY. CONCENTRATE ON BOTH THE LIGHT OUTSIDE AND  
INSIDE THE BODY AS A CONTINUOUS WHOLE, AND LIKEN THE BODY  
TO A TRANSLUCENT CRYSTAL WHICH THE LIGHT  
INTERPENETRATES AND OUTREACHES.

EXPERIENCE THE PENETRATION OF THE RAYS OF LIGHT THAT ARE  
REACHING INTO THE BODY LIKE

X-RAYS

DISCOVER THE TRANSPARENCY OF YOUR BODY, ITS POROUSNESS, AS  
THOUGH THERE WERE SPACES BETWEEN THE CELLS, BETWEEN  
THE ATOMS.

THIS WILL STRENGTHEN YOU IN THE CONVICTION THAT YOU ARE A  
BEING OF LIGHT AND WILL BRING BACK THE MEMORY OF THOSE  
PLANES OF LIGHT THROUGH WHICH YOU PASSED, NOT ONLY ON  
THE WAY DOWN TOWARDS INCARNATION, BUT IN WHICH  
YOU STILL ARE.

EXPERIENCE YOURSELF AS BEING CREATED OUT OF THIS SPLENDOR  
- IT IS THE BEING OF GOD LOOKING THROUGH YOUR EYES,  
NOT LOOKING DOWN UPON THE PHYSICAL PLANE, BUT LOOKING INTO A  
CERTAIN LEVEL WHERE THE FORMS OF ALL BEINGS ARE  
BORN AND EMERGE. DON'T FALL BACK ON IT, JUST GO RIGHT INTO  
IT, GO RIGHT INTO THE PICTURE AND GIVE FREE EXPRESSION TO  
THE ANGEL IN YOU. DO NOT STAY BEHIND LIKE THE SPECTATOR  
THAT IS ON THE EARTH LOOKING INTO THE SKY, LET YOURSELF BE  
DRAWN INTO THE PICTURE, NOT AS A BODY, BUT AS  
A BEING OF LIGHT.

THE RELEVANT PRACTICES AT THIS STAGE ARE A KIND OF  
PSYCHOLOGICAL CATHARSIS: TO BRING ABOUT A SENSE OF CRYSTALLINE  
CLEARNESS BY ELIMINATING DARKNESS AND OPACITY.  
THE STRENGTH OF YOUR LIGHT CAN LOOK INTO THE LIGHT, IT  
OPENS UP ALL THE DARK RECESSES,  
THERE IS NO REASON TO HIDE ANYTHING  
ANY  
MORE.  
IT'S ALL OPEN



YOU ARE COMING INTO THE OPEN FROM THE DARKNESS. IT'S NOT  
IMAGINATION BUT A TRANSFORMATION OF YOUR BEING. IT  
DOESN'T HAVE TO TAKE ANY TIME, YOU CAN DO AWAY WITH ANY  
DARKNESS RIGHT NOW. EVERYTHING IS COMING TO LIGHT NOW  
VERY CLEARLY.  
THIS IS THE MOMENT TO SEE THINGS CLEARLY

WASH THE EYES WITH LIGHT  
 FEEL THE CLARIFYING ACTION OF LIGHT UPON EYES THAT MAY  
 HAVE BECOME DULLED BY EGO STRIFE OR EVIL AND UGLY  
 IMPRESSIONS. WASH THE EYES WITH LIGHT UNTIL THEY BECOME  
 COMPLETELY CLEAN, COMPLETELY PURE  
 THE EYES OF A CHILD  
 THE GLANCE OF INNOCENCE

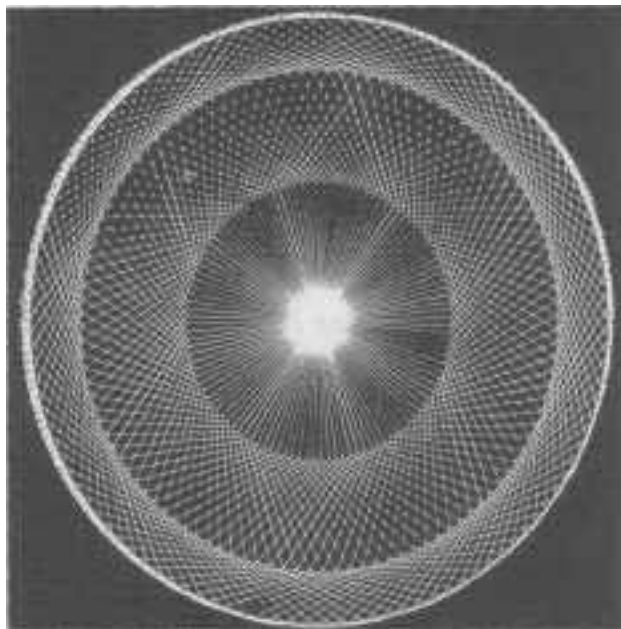


WASH THE HEART CENTER WITH LIGHT, FEEL THE EFFECT OF  
 LIGHT UPON THIS CENTER, WHICH OPENS UP LIKE A SUNFLOWER  
 WHEN EXPOSED TO LIGHT. EXPERIENCE THE EXTENSION OF THE  
 RAYS FORWARD THROUGH THE SHOULDERS, THE SHOULDER BLADES,  
 DEPICTED BY ARTISTS AS THE WINGS OF ANGELS. FLOOD THE  
 CROWN CENTER WITH LIGHT. IT SHOULD REACT BY  
 FLASHING MORE INTENSELY THAN USUAL.  
 CONCENTRATION SHOULD BE FOCALIZED 5 1/2 INCHES  
 ABOVE THE SKULL



THE WASHING OF THE CHAKRAS WITH LIGHT IS PART OF A  
 GREATER EXPERIENCE, WHICH IS WASHING THE EMOTIONS FROM  
 ANYTHING THAT IS NOT TOTALLY BEAUTIFUL, MAKING OUR EMO-  
 TIONS LUMINOUS, SUBJECTING THEM TO THE TEST OF AUTHEN-  
 TICITY. ANYTHING THAT FALLS SHORT OF TOTAL AUTHENTICITY  
 JUST HAS TO BE REMOVED.

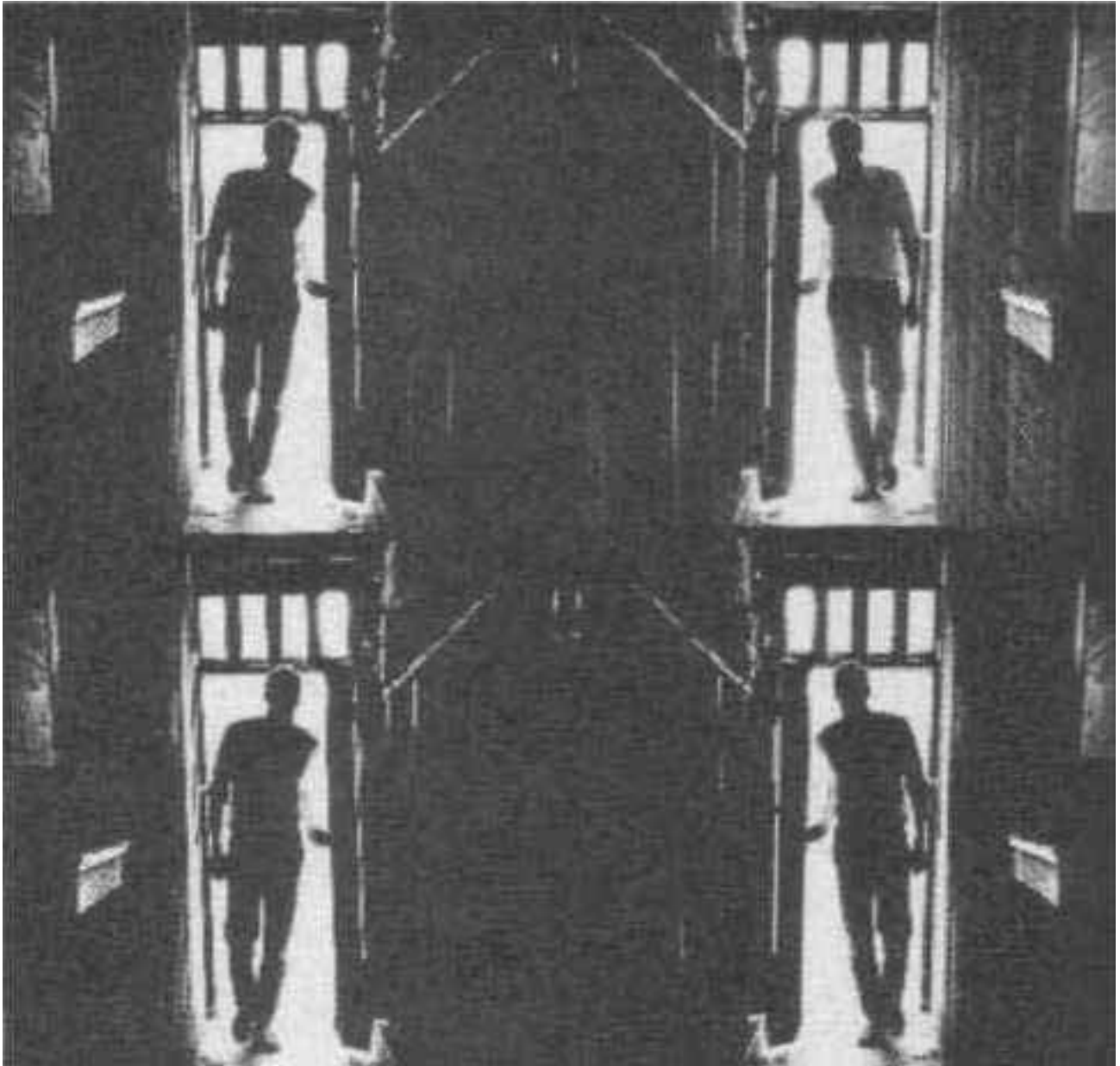
IT IS AS THOUGH ONE WERE LOOKING THROUGH A ROUND DOOR  
INTO A WORLD OF LIGHT WHICH IN TURN SEEMS LIKE A DOOR  
OPENING ONTO  
A STILL SUBTLER WORLD OF LIGHT



ONE'S ATTENTION MAY SHIFT TO THE THIRD EYE.  
ONE WILL NOTICE THAT IT IS CONNECTED  
WITH THE CROWN CENTER  
AS THOUGH IT MIGHT BE  
ITS EXTENSION,  
IT APPEARS LIKE A BEAM  
GENERALLY PURPORTED TO FLASH FORWARD  
FROM THE PINEAL GLAND.  
ROTATE YOUR EYEBALLS UPWARDS,  
SLIGHTLY CONVERGING THEM TOWARDS THE FONTANELLE,  
AND ORIENT THE BEAM RIGHT THROUGH THE CORONARY CAVITY  
UPWARDS.

SOMETIMES IT SEEMS THAT WE ARE FOCUSED TO A HIGHER PLANE, YET SEE NOTHING BECAUSE WE DO NOT HAVE THE TRAINING, JUST AS A CHILD HAS TO LEARN TO REALIZE WHAT HE SEES, WHICH FOR A BABY MAY APPEAR A BLUR. YET WE MAY LEARN TO DISCERN THE PROFILES, MODES AND COLORATIONS OF HIGHER PLANES BY TRAINING TO AWAKEN FROM OUR EVERYDAY CONSCIOUSNESS, WRONGLY CALLED THE WAKING STATE. CHUANG TZU DREAMT HE WAS A BUTTERFLY, AND WHEN HE AWOKE HE DID NOT KNOW WHETHER HE WAS A MAN WHO HAD DREAMT THAT HE WAS A BUTTERFLY OR A BUTTERFLY DREAMING THAT HE WAS A MAN. IF WE COULD REMEMBER IN DIURNAL CONSCIOUSNESS WHAT OUR DIURNAL CONSCIOUSNESS APPEARED LIKE TO US WHEN WE WERE DREAMING, WE WOULD REMEMBER WHEN IN DIURNAL CONSCIOUSNESS THAT WE HAD THE IMPRESSION IN OUR SO-CALLED DREAM CONSCIOUSNESS OF AWAKENING FROM DIURNAL CONSCIOUSNESS AS FROM A DREAM.

ATTENTION WILL TEND TO TRAVEL FROM ONE AREA OF THE AURA TO THE OTHER, BRINGING ITS DETAILED STRUCTURE MORE PARTICULARLY INTO VIEW: THE RADIATION FROM SHOULDERS AND SHOULDER BLADES LINKED WITH THE HEART CENTER (ANAHATA), COUNTERWEIGHED BY THE SYPHONISING EFFECT OF THE SOLAR PLEXUS (MANIPURA) AS A SEA OF FIRE WITHIN, REACHING RIGHT DOWN INTO THE CENTER AT THE BASE OF THE SPINE (MULADHARA). AND CONTRASTING WITH THESE: THE SUPERIOR POLE, THE CROWN CENTER (SAHASRARA) GUSHING UPWARDS FROM THE FONTANELLE LIKE A FOUNTAIN OF BRIGHT LIGHT AND FALLING BACK INTO A SPRAY OF MULTICOLORED DROPLETS EFFUSING THE CENTRIFUGAL RADIATION FROM THE HEART AND FALLING AROUND THE SHOULDERS WITH A FINE MANTILLA OF LUMINOUS FLUID OF AMAZING HUES. THIS CENTER SEEMS TO BE MULTIDIMENSIONAL, SO THAT SHOULD ONE DISPLACE ONE'S FOCUS UPWARDS, ONE DISCOVERS AT EACH FURTHER LEVEL, LIKE THE REFLEX OF THE PREVIOUS LUMINARY, EVER MORE SUBTLE AND REMOTE WORLDS OF SPLENDOR.



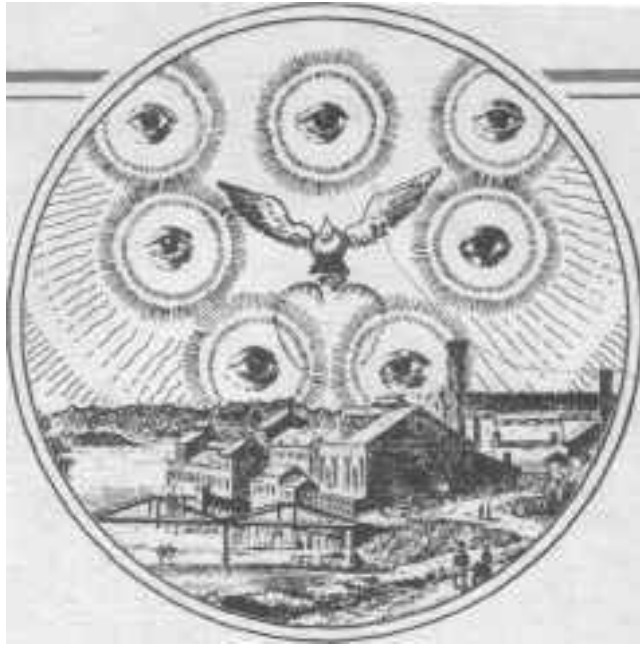
SOME OF US MAY REMEMBER HOW IN THE MORNING WE COULD  
SHIFT OUR CONSCIOUSNESS OVER THE THRESHOLD FROM DREAM

TO DIURNAL CONSCIOUSNESS AND VICE-VERSA UNDER THE IMPULSE OF A SEMI-UNCONSCIOUS WILL. WE SEEM TO ASSUME A DIFFERENT PERSONALITY IN DREAM CONSCIOUSNESS, FREER, MORE DARING, EMANCIPATED FROM THE SENSE OF IMPOSSIBILITY WHICH HEMS US INTO FOSSILIZED PATTERNS IN EVERYDAY THINKING AND BEHAVIOR. WE MAKE THINGS HAPPEN BY WISHING THEM, BECAUSE HERE WE ARE NOT ONLY THE OBSERVER OF WHAT WE EXPERIENCE BUT ALSO THE CREATOR. IN OUR CREATIVITY WE PROLONG THE MAGIC ACTION OF THE CREATOR OF MAYA IN THE OVERFLOW OF HIS IMAGINATION, WHICH IS ALL THAT REALITY IS, WAS, AND EVER WILL BE: THE DANCE OF SHIVA. HERE WE AFFIRM A NOBLER DIMENSION OF BEING THAN IN PERCEIVING, FOR WE ARE NO MORE A PUPPET REACTING TO 'OUTSIDENESS', BUT BUT ACTIVELY INSTRUMENTAL IN

### PROJECTING 'OUTSIDE' WHAT IS GLEANED INSIDE.

IN ORDER TO EFFECT THIS PROPENSITY WE HAVE TO APPLY A DIFFERENT SETTING OF CONSCIOUSNESS ONTO THE UNCONSCIOUS BORDERLINE AREAS WHERE THE RICHNESS OF CREATION IS HELD IN ABEYANCE BEFORE IT MAY FIND A PHYSICAL CONFIGURATION TO FOSTER ITS EXISTENTIATION AS A PHYSICAL REALITY. AND WE MUST ALSO APPLY A DIFFERENT WILL THAN THE CONSCIOUS WILL, WHICH IS INEFFECTIVE AS SOON AS ONE CROSSES THE THRESHOLD BETWEEN CONSCIOUS AND UNCONSCIOUS. THE REASON IS THAT THE FIGURATIONS OF THE CREATIVE FORMS OF THE UNCONSCIOUS ARE GOVERNED BY A HIGHER WILL AND CONFORM TO THE LAWS OF A HIGHER ORDER THAN IS ALLOCATED TO THE VERY LIMITED SCOPE OF ACTION OF OUR CONSCIOUS WILL. WHILE FANTASY IS THE OUTCOME OF THE CAPRICIOUS PLAY OF OUR HUMAN DIURNAL WILL WITHIN THE LIMITS OF ITS FIELD OF ACTION, CREATIVE IMAGINATION SPARKS THE CREATIVE FLOW IN ITS WOMB, IN ITS INCOMPARABLY WIDER DIMENSIONS, FORCING A WAY FOR IT INTO THE SYNAPSES OF OUR CONSCIOUS MIND, WHICH HAS TO READAPT ITSELF IN ORDER TO ACCOMMODATE IT, GIVING BIRTH TO CLEARER REPRESENTATIONS THAN OUR HUMAN WILL COULD EVER FOSTER.





WE CARRY WITHIN US  
DIM AND SHIFTING INTUITIONS OF THESE GREATER PERFECTIONS  
BEYOND THOSE NORMALLY SEEN OR EXPERIENCED ON EARTH  
WE TRY TO GRASP THEM WHILE REMAINING IN OUR EVERYDAY  
CONSCIOUSNESS, AND ATTRIBUTE OUR FAILURE TO THE ASSUMP-  
TION THAT THEY MUST HAVE BEEN PURE CONJECTURE, ASTRAL  
FANTASY OR WISHFUL THINKING, AND SUFFER FOR WANT OF GIV-  
ING THEM EXPRESSION IN OURSELVES, FOR THEY ARE KNOCKING AT  
OUR DOOR, OFFERING TO FERTILIZE US WITH THEIR BOUNTY, AND  
OUR FEELING OF SLIPPING FAILURE IS NATURE'S WAY OF REMIND-  
ING US OF THE URGENCY OF FULFILLING THIS IMPERATIVE HUMAN  
NEED.

UNDOUBTEDLY A PART OF OURSELVES IS CONTINUALLY ACTING  
CONSCIOUSLY AT THESE LEVELS WORKING BACKSTAGE OF OUR  
PERSONALITY, AND IF WE COULD INTEGRATE ITS EXPERIENCE IN-  
TO OUR EVERYDAY AWARENESS, AS IS OUR MENTAL CONSCIOUSNESS  
WITH OUR BODY CONSCIOUSNESS, WE WOULD BECOME MORE AND  
MORE CREATIVE OF EVER GREATER BEAUTY, RICHNESS AND  
LUMINOSITY,  
RIGHT DOWN INTO OUR PERSONALITY.

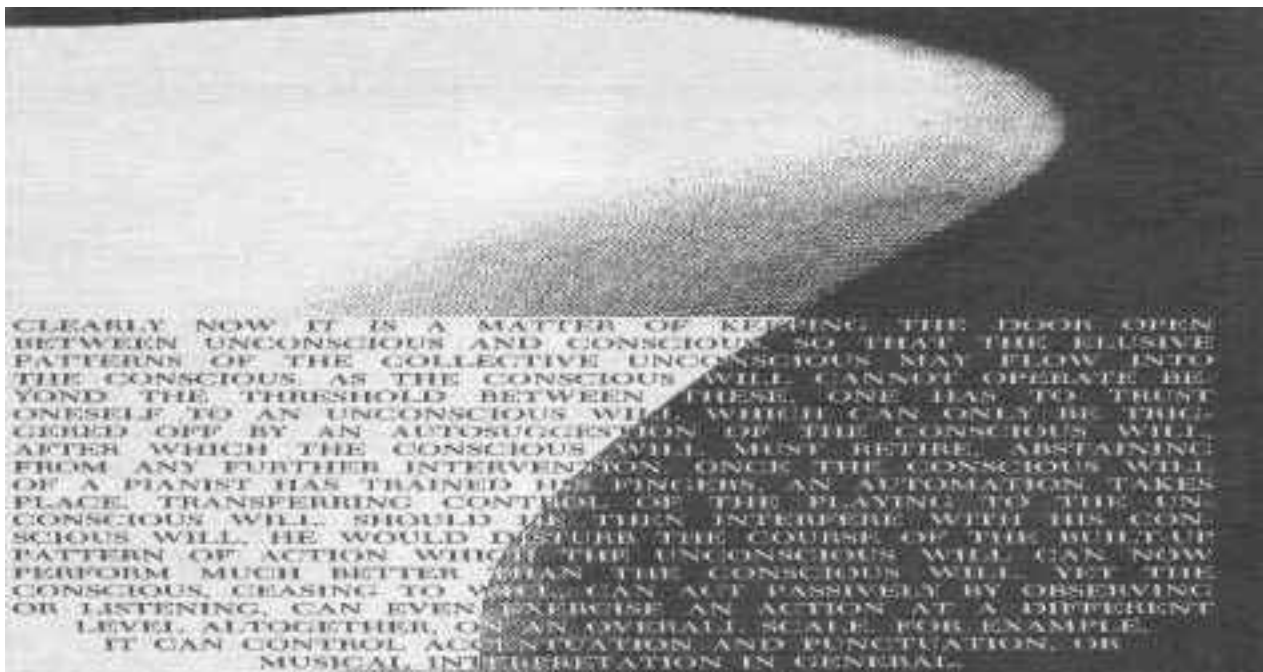
IT IS THEN A MATTER OF NEUTRALIZING THE CRITICAL RESISTANCE OF THE  
CONSCIOUS MIND IN ORDER TO MAKE ACCOMMODATION IN IT FOR THE  
UNIVERSAL DIMENSIONS OF CREATIVE IMAGINATION, AND THEN REACH UP  
AND FLOW OUT INTO THE PLACE  
WHERE THE COSMIC PATTERNS  
OF ALL CREATED THINGS  
ARISE ON THE HORIZONS OF ONE'S VISION.

THE IMAGINATION OF THE UNCONSCIOUS AND THE UNCONSCIOUS WILL HAS MUCH  
MORE COURAGE THAN THE INDIVIDUAL WILL BECAUSE IT HAS A VISION OF IMMEN-  
SITY AS OPPOSED TO THE VISION OF NARROWNESS OF THE INDIVIDUAL WILL. IF YOU  
TRUST THE ACTION OF THE TRANSCENDENTAL FORCES IN YOU TO PROJECT VISION  
INTO YOUR CONSCIOUS MIND, AND THEN IF YOU HAVE THE COURAGE TO BELIEVE IN  
THE IMPOSSIBLE, YOU WILL BRING THE VISIONS OF YOUR SOUL RIGHT DOWN ONTO  
THE SCREEN OF YOUR MIND AND SEE IT ALL WITH PERFECT CLARITY. YOU WILL  
BECOME WHAT YOU SEE, THAT IS THE SECRET OF BECOMING, YOU BECOME WHAT YOU  
THINK MAY BE YOUR VISION, BUT IT IS THE VISION OF GOD WITHIN YOU.

THERE ARE ONLY TWO THINGS  
TO BE DONE  
THE NECESSARY  
AND THE IMPOSSIBLE

(IBN 'ARABI)





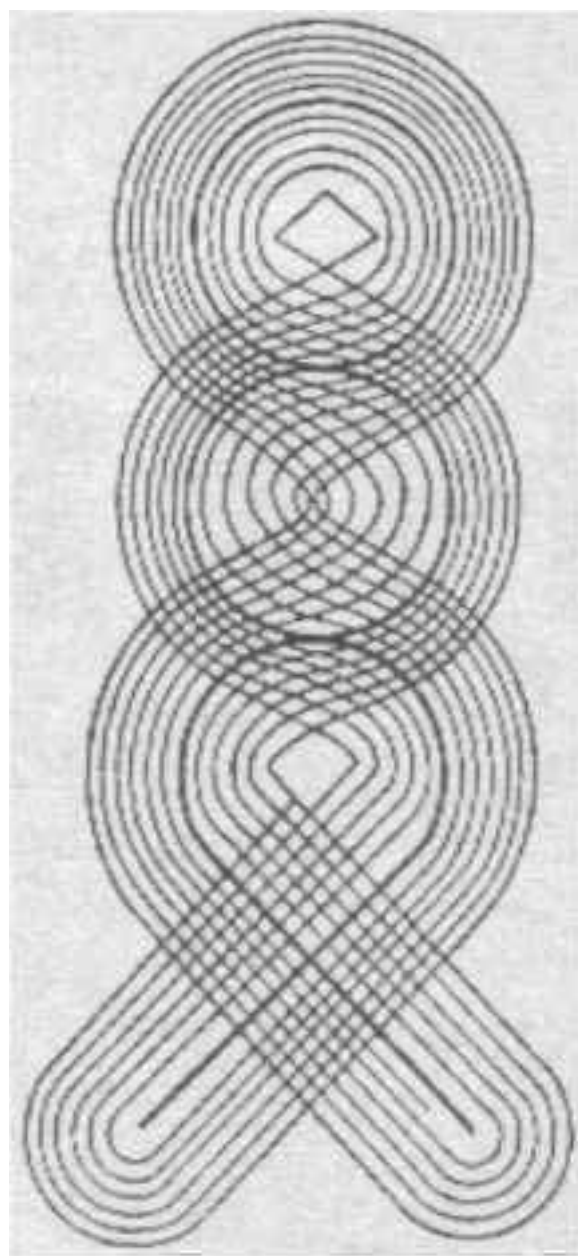
CLEARLY NOW IT IS A MATTER OF KEEPING THE DOOR OPEN BETWEEN UNCONSCIOUS AND CONSCIOUS, SO THAT THE ELUSIVE PATTERNS OF THE COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUS MAY FLOW INTO THE CONSCIOUS. AS THE CONSCIOUS WILL CANNOT OPERATE BEYOND THE THRESHOLD BETWEEN THESE, ONE HAS TO TRUST ONESELF TO AN UNCONSCIOUS WILL WHICH CAN ONLY BE TRIGGERED OFF BY AN AUTO SUGGESTION OF THE CONSCIOUS WILL, AFTER WHICH THE CONSCIOUS WILL MUST RETIRE, ABSTAINING FROM ANY FURTHER INTERVENTION. ONCE THE CONSCIOUS WILL OF A PIANIST HAS TRAINED HIS FINGERS, AN AUTOMATION TAKES PLACE, TRANSFERRING CONTROL OF THE PLAYING TO THE UNCONSCIOUS WILL. SHOULD HE THEN INTERFERE WITH HIS CONSCIOUS WILL, HE WOULD DISTURB THE COURSE OF THE BUILT-UP PATTERN OF ACTION WHICH THE UNCONSCIOUS WILL CAN NOW PERFORM MUCH BETTER THAN THE CONSCIOUS WILL. YET THE CONSCIOUS, CEASING TO WILL, CAN ACT PASSIVELY BY OBSERVING OR LISTENING, CAN EVEN EXERCISE AN ACTION AT A DIFFERENT LEVEL ALTOGETHER, ON AN OVERALL SCALE. FOR EXAMPLE, IT CAN CONTROL ACCENTUATION AND PUNCTATION, OR MUSICAL INTERPRETATION IN GENERAL.

PRECISELY THE SAME APPLIES HERE TO THE CONTEMPLATIVE: YOU MUST MAINTAIN YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS AT THE THRESHOLD BETWEEN CONSCIOUS AND UNCONSCIOUS. OBVIOUSLY IF YOU SHIFT TOWARD THE UNCONSCIOUS, THE CONSCIOUS BECOMES UNCONSCIOUS, YOU CANNOT BRING YOUR EXPERIENCE THROUGH TO YOUR DIURNAL MEMORY, AND CONSEQUENTLY FALL INTO THE STATE OF SLEEP. SHOULD YOU SHIFT TOO FAR TOWARDS THE CONSCIOUS, WHICH HAPPENS IF YOU REGAIN IDENTIFICATION, YOU LOSE HOLD ON THE PATTERNS OF THE UNCONSCIOUS.



BY SUSPENDING ONESELF AT THE THRESHOLD  
ONE KEEPS THE DOOR OPEN BETWEEN THE TWO

BY TRYING TO INTRODUCE CONSCIOUSNESS INTO THE UNCONSCIOUS, THE SETTING SHIFTS IMMEDIATELY TOWARD THE CONSCIOUS. BY LOSING A HOLD OF THE CONSCIOUS, THE DOOR IS CLOSED IRRETRIEVABLY. THERE MUST BE A CONSCIOUS CONTROL OVER THE UNCONSCIOUS WILL, TRAINING IT TO GLEAN ARCHE-TYPAL PATTERNS IN THE UNCONSCIOUS AND PROJECT THEM INTO IMAGES IN THE CONSCIOUS. TO PERFORM THIS ORIENTATING ACTION, THE CONSCIOUS WILL HAS NO OTHER MEANS WITHIN ITS GRASP THAN TO CATALYZE THE FLOW OF ARCHETYPES BY MUSING UPON THE IMAGES WITH WHICH IT IS FAMILIAR, SELECTING IMAGES WHICH TEND TO CONJURE INFINITE ELUSIVE AND INSPIRATIONAL REMINISCENCES OF OTHER DIMENSIONS.



YOU BEGIN TO EXPERIENCE WIDER RANGES OF THE UNIVERSE  
WHICH ARE ALL WITHIN YOUR REACH

WIDER RANGES OF YOUR SELF

REMEMBER THE BARDO THODOL. IF YOU DO NOT HAVE THE  
COURAGE TO FACE THE CLEAR LIGHT, THEN YOU WILL BE  
REMOVED TO WHATEVER PLANE CORRESPONDS TO YOUR ASPIRA-  
TIONS, AND IF THOSE PLANES ARE PLANES OF SPLENDOR YOU WILL  
BE LED INTO EXPERIENCING THE INCREDIBLE LUMINOUS BEINGS  
OF THE HIGHER REALMS OF THE HEAVENS; AND IF YOU ARE  
LOOKING FOR SOMETHING A LITTLE MORE SPICY, THEN YOU MAY  
START FINDING YOURSELF ON PLANES WHERE YOU EXPERIENCE  
THROUGH THE SENSES; AND IF EVEN THAT IS NOT QUITE ENOUGH,  
YOU MIGHT FIND YOURSELF IN DEMONIC WORLDS . . . AFTER ALL,  
SOME OF US SEEK THIS IN THE MOVIES.

YOU WILL ALWAYS LAND ON THE LEVEL  
THAT CORRESPONDS TO YOUR BEING  
IT ALL DEPENDS ON WHAT YOU WANT

IF YOU ARE SEEKING FOR THE WAY OF ILLUMINATION,  
THEN THIS IS THE WAY,  
THE WAY IS OPEN TO YOU

BY BECOMING AWARE OF YOURSELF AS  
A BEING OF LIGHT.

IMMEDIATELY YOUR WHOLE BEHAVIOR WILL BEGIN TO CHANGE,  
YOU WILL BEGIN TO CORRECT THINGS THAT ARE NOT IN KEEPING  
WITH THE BEING OF LIGHT THAT YOU KNOW YOU ARE. ONE MAY  
FORGET IT AND THEN REITERATE THE EXPERIENCE AGAIN AND  
AGAIN, UNTIL IT BECOMES SO DEEPLY IMBUED THAT ONE HAS TO  
READJUST ONE'S WHOLE LIFE IN KEEPING WITH ONE'S EXPERIENCE.  
THIS IS AN ESSENTIALLY CREATIVE PROCESS.

VISIONS OF LIGHT  
COLORS AND LANDSCAPES OF LIGHT  
TEMPLES OF LIGHT  
ILLUMINATED FACES

ALL KINDS OF VISIONS OF THAT KIND THAT MAY OR MAY NOT ARISE,  
WHETHER THEY ARISE OR NOT IS NOT IN ANY WAY AN INDICATION  
AS TO WHETHER YOU ARE ILLUMINATED OR NOT.

THE KEY IS NOT TO SEE IMAGES

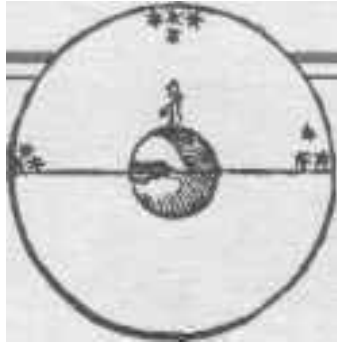
THE KEY IS TO BECOME LUMINOUS IN YOUR BEING

THIS WILL NO DOUBT OPEN UP AN AWARENESS OF THE ANGELIC  
PLANES; THE REASON BEING, AS BUDDHA SAID, THAT IF YOU REACH  
THE STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS CORRESPONDING TO A PLANE, YOU  
EXPERIENCE WHAT IS ON THAT PLANE. IF YOU BECOME TOTALLY  
LUMINOUS, YOU BEGIN TO EXPERIENCE THE CONDITION OF THOSE  
ANGELS THAT ARE CALLED ANGELS OF LIGHT. IF YOU BECOME  
TOTALLY IMMACULATE, BEYOND EMOTION, YOU EXPERIENCE THE  
CONDITION OF  
THE ANGELS OF PEACE.









STAY SUSPENDED AT THE THRESHOLD  
THESE VISIONS OF BEAUTY START RUSHING THROUGH YOU  
- CLOUDS FROM OFF THE OCEAN -  
YOU ARE RAPT IN A CONTEMPLATION OF PURE SPLENDOR  
TYPICAL EXAMPLES OF IMAGES TO CONJURE WOULD BE  
THOSE WONDROUS PANORAMIC SCENES OF A  
BREATHTAKING  
SUNRISE OR SUNSET WHERE THE SKY BREAKS INTO A FLURRY OF  
THE MOST AMAZING MULTICOLORED HUES OF INFINITE SHADES  
AND PATTERNS.  
WHY DO THEY AFFECT US SO PROFOUNDLY, IF NOT THAT  
THEY REVIVE IN US AN EXPERIENCE  
PRESERVED IN THE UNCONSCIOUS STRATA OF MEMORY  
FOR SO LONG  
SUDDENLY EMERGING  
AT THE SPECTACLE OF THEIR LIKENESS IN THE PHYSICAL WORLD.  
AS ONE HOVERS OVER THE THRESHOLD, THE CONSCIOUS  
REPRESENTATION OF THE SUNRISE OR SUNSET WILL  
TRIGGER OFF THE UNCONSCIOUS PATTERNS OF  
A LANDSCAPE OF THE SOUL  
WHICH WILL FLOW THROUGH TO OUR AWARENESS, PROVIDING WE  
ABANDON ANY FURTHER CONSCIOUS ACTION AND CEASE IDENTIFYING  
OURSELVES WITH OUR BODY OR MIND CONSCIOUSNESS. IT  
IS THE ACCEPTANCE OF THE UNLIKELY, UNREAL AND IDEALISTIC,  
EVEN IDYLIC, WHICH THE CRITICAL MIND WILL ENSURE  
IF ONE SHIFTS THE SETTING BACK TO  
THE CONSCIOUS.



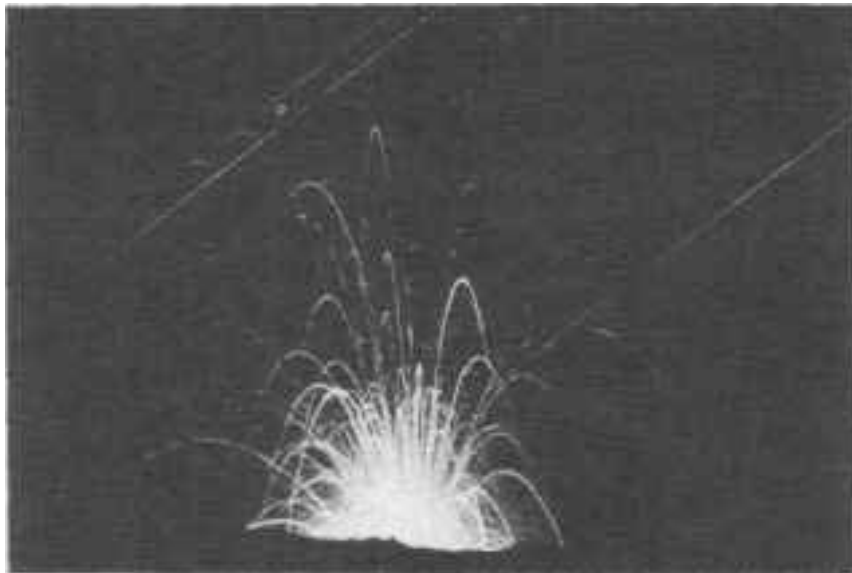
MAINTAIN YOURSELF  
ABOVE THE THRESHOLD

CONTIGUOUS TO IT

SURVEYING BODY AND MIND FROM THIS VANTAGE POINT  
INSTEAD OF INTRODUCING DIURNAL CONSCIOUSNESS INTO  
DREAM CONSCIOUSNESS, ONE INTRODUCES DREAM CONSCIOUS-  
NESS INTO DIURNAL CONSCIOUSNESS. AFTER THE CONSCIOUS HAS  
TRAINED THE UNCONSCIOUS INTO SKIRTING THE BORDERLINE,  
THE UNCONSCIOUS TRAINS THE CONSCIOUS TO SUPERIMPOSE ITS  
DEEPER VISION UPON ITS OWN. IT IS AS THOUGH THE INNER EYE  
WERE ABLE TO CONTEMPLATE

A TRANSFIGURED LANDSCAPE OF LIGHT

WHILE VAGUELY PERCEIVING THE EARTHLY PANORAMA, WHICH  
LOOKS LIKE ITS PETRIFICATION IN A DIMINISHED DIMENSION-  
ALITY, LIKE A THREE-DIMENSIONAL WORLD TO BE THE PROJEC-  
TION OF A FOUR-DIMENSIONAL ONE AT A DIMENSION YOU CAN  
ONLY GRASP IN DREAM CONSCIOUSNESS. BEING IN ONE'S DREAM  
CONSCIOUSNESS ONE IS NOT CONSCIOUS OF BEING SITUATED AT  
ANY POINT OF PHYSICAL SPACE AND THEREFORE CAN DISPLACE  
ONE'S CENTER  
WITHIN THE LANDSCAPE



SUCH IS THE WAY OF ACCESS TO THE HEAVENLY SPHERES OF  
CELESTIAL SPLendor. THEY CAN BE REACHED BY A KEEN CON-  
TEMPLATIVE AT THE PRICE OF UNSPARING TRAINING AND IN-  
DOMITABLE PERSEVERANCE, USING THE WILL TO NEUTRALIZE  
THAT VERY WILL AND LET A MORE COSMIC ONE TAKE OVER. IT  
SEEMS AT FIRST AS THOUGH ONE WERE REVIVING MEMORIES OF  
PRISTINE CONDITIONS OF THE SOUL STORED IN THE DEEPER STRA-  
TA OF THE UNCONSCIOUS, UNTIL ONE REALIZES THAT PARTS OF  
ONE'S COMPOSITE BEING STILL FUNCTION AT THESE LEVELS, IT'S  
JUST A MATTER OF FINDING THE CORRESPONDING STATE  
OF CONSCIOUSNESS.

DISCOVER YOUR SELF AS A BEING OF LIGHT,  
NOT AS AN AURA BUT AS A PURE LUMINOUS CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH  
LIGHTS UP ALL THINGS AS IT TURNS TOWARDS THEM. ALL THE REST  
IS JUST THE LAMP, THE SCAFFOLDING, THE OUTSIDE,  
THE WRAPPING

THE LAMP THROUGH WHICH GOD SEES

IT HAS TO BE JUST AS LUMINOUS AS THE EYES WHICH SEE THROUGH  
IT. IT IS A STATE IN WHICH YOU FEEL THAT EVERYWHERE YOU WALK  
YOU ARE BRINGING A LIGHT THAT SHINES, THAT THRUSTS A LIGHT  
UPON YOUR PATH, AND WHEREVER YOU TURN YOUR FACE YOU ARE  
CASTING THE FLOODLIGHT OF YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS UPON ALL  
THINGS. AND EVERYTHING BECOMES CRYSTAL CLEAR, YOU SEE

RIGHT INTO THE INSIDE OF THINGS,  
RIGHT INTO THE DEPTHS OF MATTER  
INTO THE SOULS OF BEINGS.





# BREATH

YOU HAVE TO BUILD THE CENTERS OF PERCEPTION IN THE HIGHER BODIES. THEY'RE THERE BUT THEY'RE STILL ASLEEP. A BABY BORN ON THE EARTH PLANE HAS TO START LEARNING TO USE HIS EYES AND EARS AND TRY TO RELATE WHAT HE EXPERIENCES TO THE PATTERN OF TIME AND SPACE. A BABY WILL REACH OUT TO THE MOON: HE DOESN'T REALIZE THAT IT IS BEYOND THE REACH OF HIS HANDS. AND SO WE HAVE TO PREPARE OURSELVES FOR MEDITATION.





THERE IS A FACET OF OUR WILL WHICH ENABLES US TO INTERVENE INTENTIONALLY IN THE BALANCE BETWEEN THE ANABOLIC AND THE CATABOLIC SETTINGS, WHICH GOVERN THE SCOPE OF PHYSICAL, MENTAL AND EMOTIONAL ACTIVITY. BY SLOWING DOWN THE BREATH THE HEART BEAT SLOWS DOWN, AND THE BALANCE BETWEEN THE SYMPATHETIC AND THE PARASYMPATHETIC NERVOUS SYSTEMS IS SHIFTED TOWARD THE ANABOLIC RATE: THE BODY BECOMES INERT, INSENSITIVE, THE AUTONOMIC FUNCTIONS TAKE OVER INCREASINGLY, IT ESCAPES THE ACTION OF THE WILL, TENDING TOWARD THE CATALEPTIC STATE.

PERIPHERAL CONSCIOUSNESS IS SUSPENDED AND CONSCIOUSNESS SINKS INTO DEEPER AND DEEPER LAYERS, ONE PERCEIVES ARCHE-TYPES, ONE ENVISIONS CAUSAL RELATIONSHIPS, ABSTRACTIONS, RATHER THAN THINKING CONCRETE OR CONTINGENT THOUGHT PATTERNS OR IMAGES. BY THE SHEER FACT OF DOING CONSCIOUSLY WHAT IS NORMALLY DONE UNCONSCIOUSLY, PARTICULARLY WITH REGARD TO THIS MOST IMPORTANT OF HUMAN FUNCTIONS REGULATING THE FLOW OF ENERGY AT ALL LEVELS, ONE SHIFTS THE THRESHOLD BETWEEN CONSCIOUS AND UNCONSCIOUS FURTHER INTO AREAS THAT FELL UNDER THE DARKNESS OF THE UNCONSCIOUS, REACHING CONSCIOUSLY NOW INTO THE ROOTS OF OUR ORDINARY THINKING:  
FROM THE PARTICULAR TO THE UNIVERSAL.





FURTHERMORE, THE CONTROL OF THE BREATH MAY BE DIRECTED TOWARDS ENHANCING THE MAGNETIC FIELD, TRANSFORMING OR ORIENTING ITS ENERGY AS DESIRED. AS THE PHYSICAL BODY DRAWS OXYGEN INTO THE BLOOD AND EXPELS TOXIC GASES, THE PRANA MAYAKOSHA, THE ETHERIC BODY, SOMETIMES CALLED THE MAGNETIC FIELD, REPLENISHES AND RECHARGES ITSELF WITH COSMIC ENERGY, THEN DIGESTS OR TRANSMUTES THIS ENERGY, CIRCULATING AND DISTRIBUTING IT THROUGH THE COMPLEX SYSTEMS OF CHAKRAS (CORRESPONDING TO THE PLEXI OF THE AUTONOMIC NERVOUS SYSTEM) THEN RADIATES IT, IN ENERGY PATTERNS ACCORDING TO THE NATURE OF EACH RADIATING CENTER. ONE CANNOT OTHERWISE ACCOUNT FOR THE ENERGY ACCRUED DURING THE HOURS OF SLEEP. THIS PROCESS OF RECHARGING CAN BE INTENSIFIED DURING THE SO-CALLED WAKING HOURS BY DOING CONSCIOUSLY WHAT IS DONE UNCONSCIOUSLY DURING ONE'S DAILY OCCUPATIONS. SHOULD ONE WITHDRAW CONSCIOUSNESS FROM THE BODY AND ITS PERCEPTION, TONE DOWN ONE'S EMOTIONAL VIBRATION AND MENTAL ACTIVITY, AND IDENTIFY ONESELF WITH ONE'S MAGNETIC FIELD, CONSCIOUSNESS SHIFTS OF ITSELF FROM BODY CONSCIOUSNESS TO ETHERIC CONSCIOUSNESS

## EVERYTHING IS ENERGY IN MOTION

HOWEVER, IDENTIFICATION WITH THE ETHERIC OR ASTRAL PRESENTS THE DANGER OF A LOSS OF THE SENSE OF REALITY IN EVERYDAY LIFE, AND IN EXTREME CASES UNCONTROLLED OR EVEN OBSESSIVE ASTRAL PROJECTION, SHOULD ONE LOSE THE ARIADNEAN THREAD MAINTAINING A REMOTE AWARENESS OF THE PHYSICAL BODY SIMULTANEOUS WITH ONE'S IDENTIFICATION WITH THE ENERGY FIELD. CONSEQUENTLY, WE PREFER LEADING THE BREATHING PRACTICES INTO THOSE CONNECTED WITH LIGHT, AS NO HARM CAN COME TO ONE BY ENTERING INTO ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS OF ONE'S LUMINOUS NATURE.

THE BODY IS ITS CRYSTALLIZATION



## HERE OUR PRACTICES WITH BREATH BEGIN

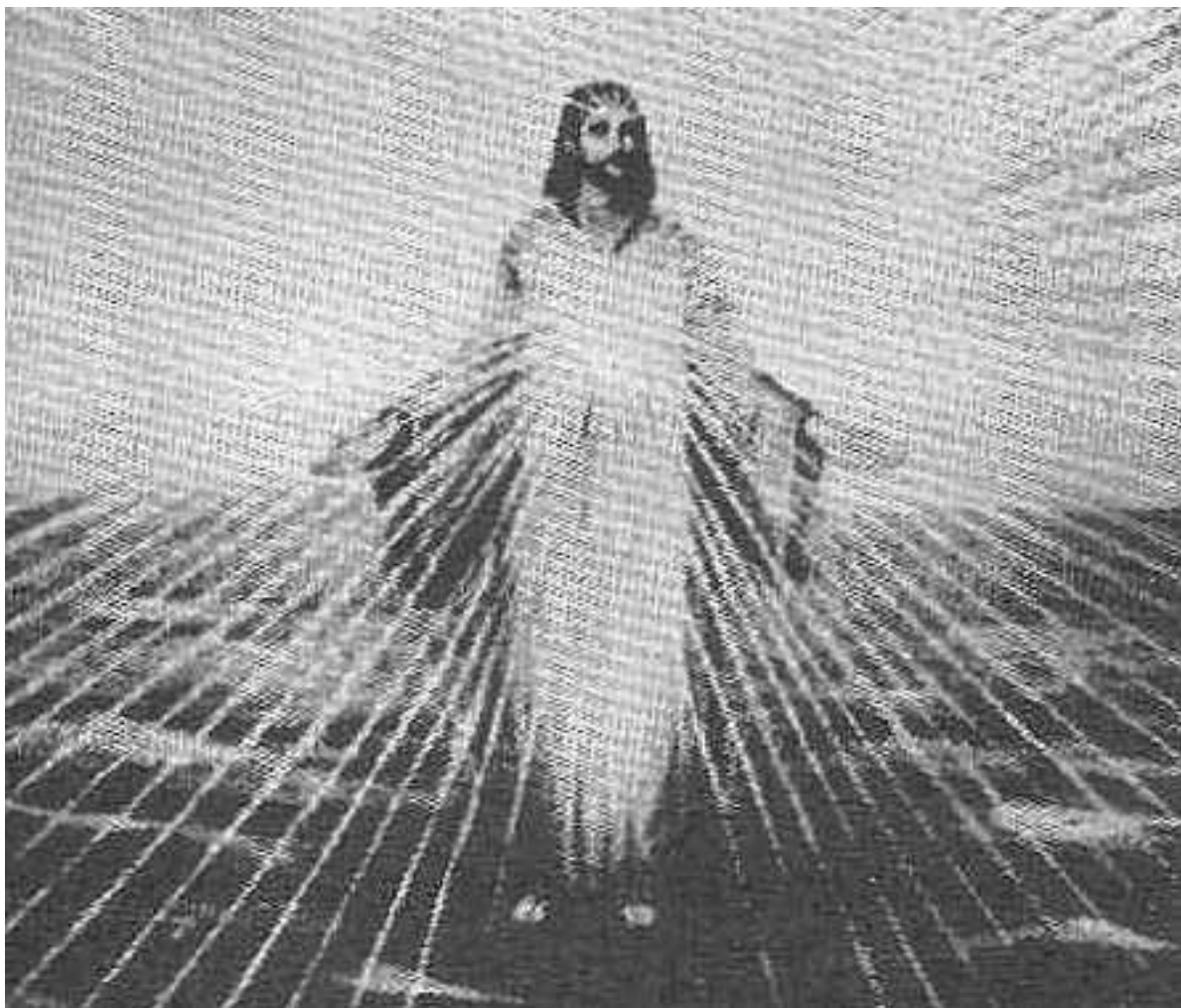
SLOW DOWN YOUR BREATH, SLOW DOWN YOUR HEART BEAT, THE VIBRATIONS OF THE BLOOD, SLOW DOWN THE TONUS OF YOUR EMOTIONS, CLEAR YOUR BREATH, CLEAR THE MIND OF THOUGHTS, REFINE YOUR BREATH, SURROUND YOURSELF WITH A ZONE OF SILENCE, SIMPLY BE INTENSELY AWARE OF BREATHING.

BECOME CONSCIOUS OF CONTRACTION AS YOU INHALE, EXPANSION AS YOU EXHALE, CONCENTRATION AS YOU INHALE, RADIATION AS YOU EXHALE. WITH THE EXHALATION EXPEL ALL THE POLLUTED MAGNETISM FROM YOUR BEING. REACH OUT AS FAR AS YOU CAN GO AND DRAW IN COSMIC ENERGY AS YOU INHALE.

BE CONSCIOUS OF THE CONVERGENCE OF THE WHOLE UNIVERSE INTO THE CENTER OF YOUR BEING, YOUR SOLAR PLEXUS, AS YOU INHALE. CONSCIOUSNESS IS JUST A FOCAL CENTER IN THE TOTALITY, AN EDDY IN THE SEA OF COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS, AN EGG IN THE TOTALITY. CONCENTRATE THE TOTALITY IN THE CENTER, AS YOU INHALE.

THE SOLAR PLEXUS IS A RECEPTIVE CENTER, IT IS THE DEPTH OF YOUR BEING, ALMOST LIKE A PIT, A DEEP SEA, A SEA OF FIRE. INHALE DEEP WITHIN THE SOLAR PLEXUS, SUCK MAGNETISM INTO THE VORTEX OF THE SOLAR PLEXUS, IMAGINE THAT YOU ARE ROLLED WITHIN AND THAT YOU DISCOVER A NEW DIMENSION OF SPACE WITHIN. IMAGINE THAT YOU ARE WALLED IN, SO THAT THERE IS NO EXIT TO THE OUTSIDE, AND THEN YOU DISCOVER THIS VAST EMPTY SPACE, AN INFINITY OF SPACE WITHIN.

THE HEART CENTER IS A CENTER OF EXPRESSION, OF RADIATION, IN FACT IT IS VERY MUCH LIKE THE SUN, IT IS THE CENTER OF THE ETHERIC BODY. AS YOU BREATHE OUT YOU GO OUT FROM THE CENTER, RADIATING INTO THE TOTALITY, BROADCASTING MAGNETISM, WARMTH, LOVE, UNDERSTANDING, ENERGY, LIKE THE SUN.



SO YOU BREATHE DEEP INTO THE SOLAR PLEXUS, THE SEA OF FIRE,  
AND THEN BREATHE OUT, RADIATING LIGHT,  
FROM THE HEART CENTER.

YOU BEGIN TO BE CONSCIOUS OF AN EMANATION, WHICH YOU FEEL  
VERY PRECISELY AROUND THE SHOULDERS,  
A MANTLE OF LIGHT  
... BUT TO START WITH SIMPLY A MAGNETIC FIELD THAT SEEMS TO  
BE CARRYING LIGHT AT ITS EDGES. A MAGNETIC FIELD CAN GIVE  
OUT LIGHT, LIGHT IS AN ELECTROMAGNETIC PHENOMENON,  
AND IN FACT

### THE AURA IS BORN

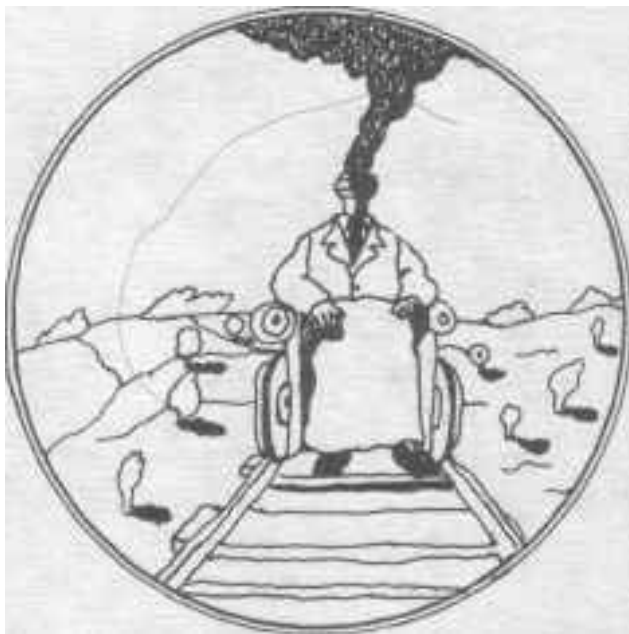
IT EMANATES FROM THE MAGNETIC BODY. EXPERIENCE EXPANSION,  
TO THE POINT OF MERGING WITH THE TOTALITY. DISIDENTIFY  
WITH THE DENSENESS OF THE PHYSICAL BODY. EXPERIENCE YOUR-  
SELF AS EMPTY AND LIGHT, INDEED ETHERIC, LIKE STEAM. THE  
PHYSICAL BODY SEEMS TO BE THE CONDENSATION AND CRYSTAL-  
LIZATION OF THAT STEAM, STATIC AND FOSSILIZED  
AS COMPARED WITH THE PULSATION OF THE MAGNETIC FIELD,  
WHICH IS BREATHING ALL THE TIME:  
AS IT BREATHES IN IT CONTRACTS, AS IT BREATHES OUT IT EXPANDS.  
AND THE SAME THING WITH THE LIGHT WHICH ISSUES FORTH:  
IT IS LIKE A PULSATING STAR.



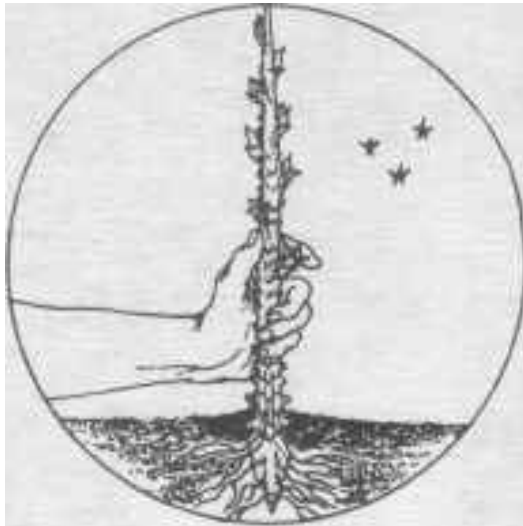


LET US ADD A FEW FACTORS TO THIS BREATH. STAND UP AND HOLD YOUR HANDS OUT IN FRONT OF YOU. AS YOU INHALE DRAW ENERGY IN THROUGH THE SOLAR PLEXUS, THROUGH THE SOLES OF THE FEET, AND THROUGH THE CAVITY AT THE TOP OF THE HEAD; SO WE HAVE THREE INLETS FOR ENERGY: EARTH ENERGY, THE ENERGY OF THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF THE EARTH, THROUGH THE SOLES OF THE FEET, PRANA OR COSMIC ENERGY THROUGH THE SOLAR PLEXUS, CELESTIAL ENERGY THROUGH THE CROWN. AND AS YOU EXHALE YOU RADIATE FROM THE HEART CENTER, BUT YOU ALSO FEEL THE DILATION OF THE MAGNETIC FIELD THROUGH YOUR SHOULDERS AND SEND OUT ENERGY THROUGH THE PALMS OF YOUR HANDS.

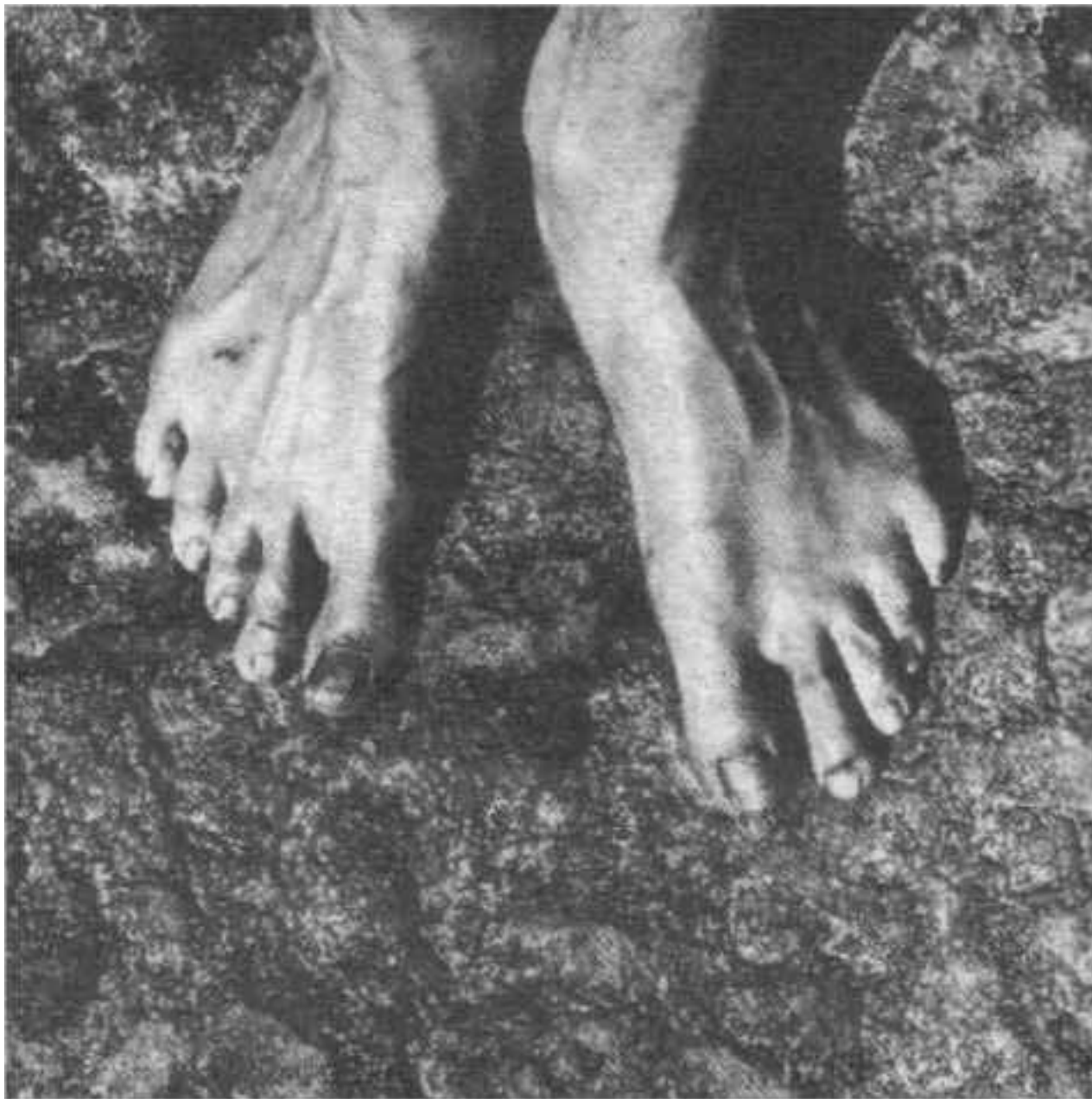
WORK WITH THIS ENERGY NOW, SO AS TO BE ABLE TO REPLENISH OURSELVES WITH MAGNETISM, TO BUILD UP MAGNETISM, TO HOLD IT AND DIRECT IT AND MOST ESPECIALLY TO PURIFY OURSELVES WITH IT.



THERE IS A POLLUTION PROBLEM WITH HUMAN BEINGS  
IT HELPS TO KNOW JUST HOW TO CLEANSE ONESELF.



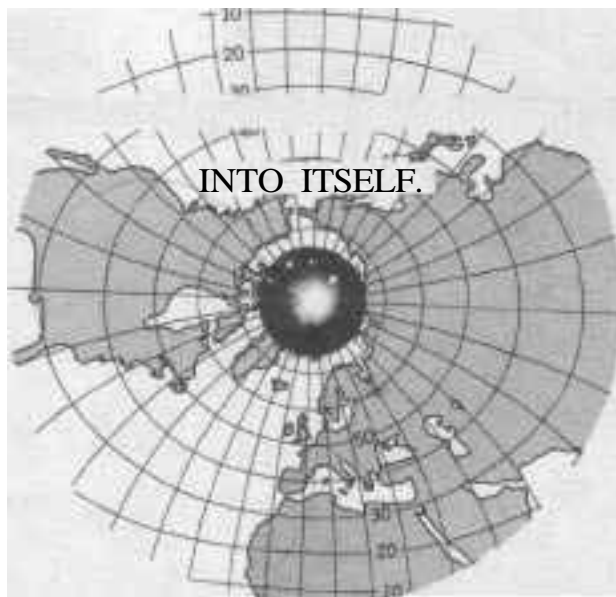
THERE ARE ACTUALLY FOUR DIFFERENT PHASES: PURIFICATION  
WITH EARTH, WITH WATER, WITH FIRE, AND WITH AIR. AND THESE  
ARE ONLY THE OLD-FASHIONED TERMS; IN THE NEW AGE  
WE WOULD SAY: THE SOLID, FLUID, IGNEOUS,  
AND VOLATILE ELEMENTS.



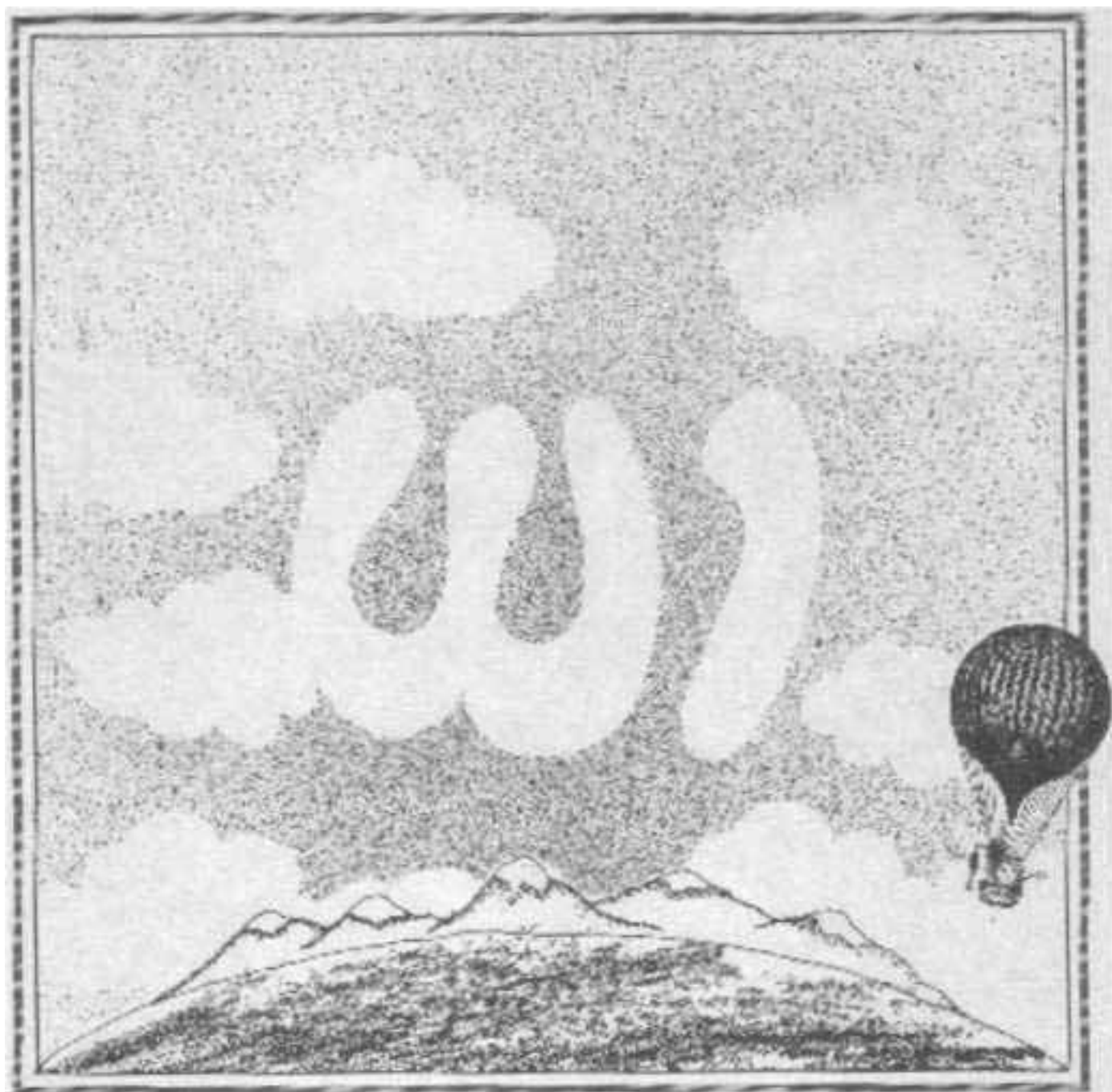
THE FIRST PRACTICE IS PURIFICATION WITH THE EARTH ELEMENT. STANDING UP, YOU BECOME CONSCIOUS OF THE GRAVITATIONAL PULL OF THE EARTH ON YOUR FEET, THROUGH THE SOLES OF YOUR FEET, YOU FEEL THE WAY THAT YOUR BODY IS BEING PULLED DOWN TO THE EARTH. YOU EXPERIENCE THE GRAVITY PULL OF THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF THE EARTH UPON THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF YOUR BODY, NOT THE PHYSICAL BODY, AS THOUGH THE LOWER PART OF THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF YOUR BODY WERE BEING SUCKED INTO THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF THE EARTH. AS YOU EXHALE, FEEL THE WAY THAT THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF THE EARTH DRAWS THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF YOUR BODY TOWARDS IT, AND AS YOU INHALE, BE CONSCIOUS OF THE WAY IN WHICH THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF YOUR BODY DRAWS THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF THE EARTH INTO ITSELF, JUST LIKE THE PLANT THAT DRAWS THE EARTH AND THE WATER INTO ITSELF. BE AWARE OF YOURSELF AS A MAGNETIC FIELD WHICH SURROUNDS AND PENETRATES THE PHYSICAL BODY  
BE AWARE OF THE EBB AND FLOW OF MAGNETISM THROUGH YOUR SOLES.

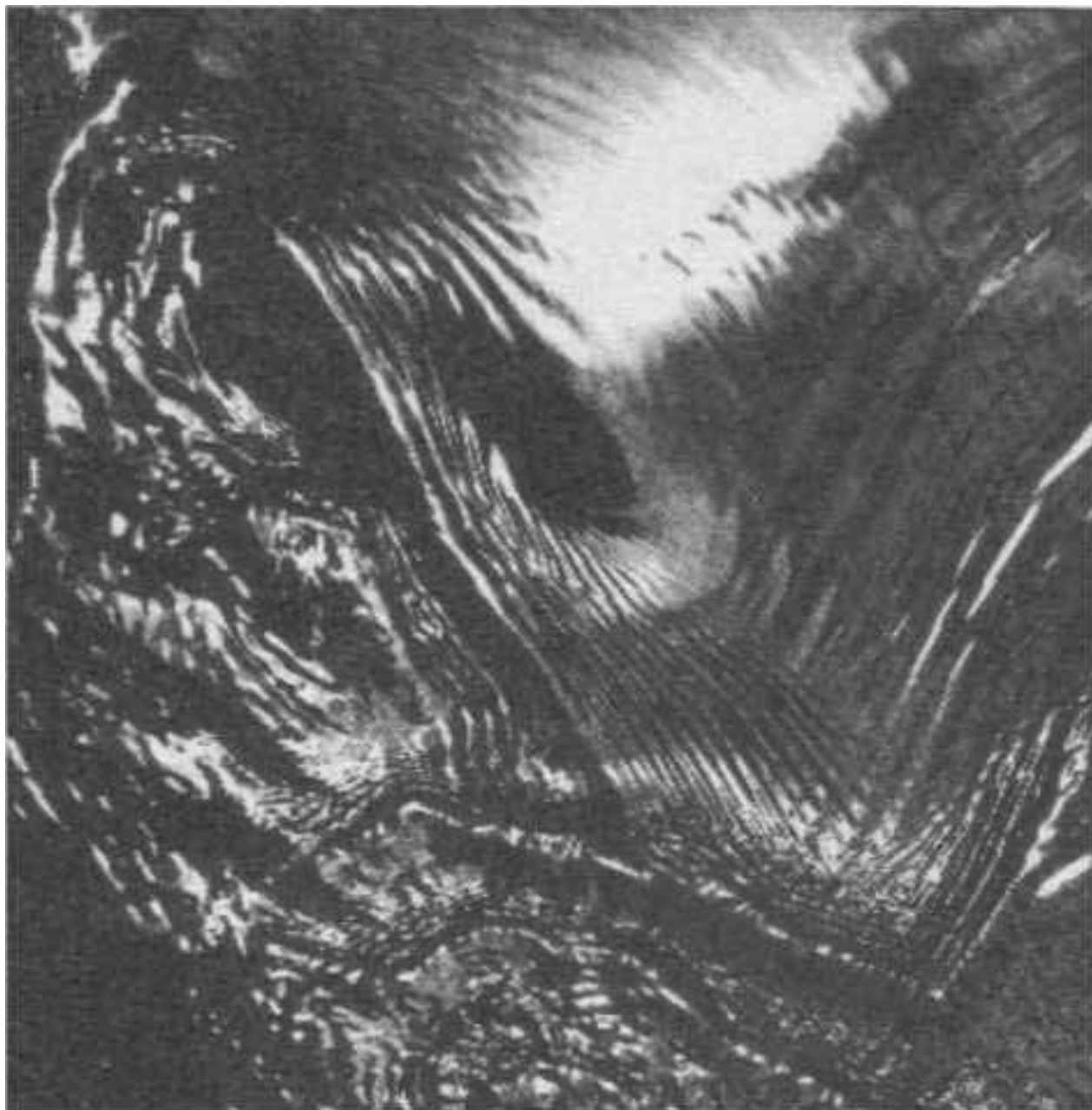
AS YOU BREATHE IN, DRAW THE ENERGY UPWARDS THROUGH THE BODY. AS IT PASSES THROUGH THE DIFFERENT CHAKRAS, IT HAS TO BE FILTERED OR SUBLIMATED: THE LOWER EARTH ENERGY CANNOT OR SHOULD NOT ENTER INTO THE FINER CENTERS, THEY MUST BE PROTECTED. IT'S A CHAIN REACTION, A BILLIARD BALL EFFECT, AS THE ENERGY RISES ALONG YOUR SPINE IT RELEASES THE LATENT ENERGY IN THE DIFFERENT CENTERS, ONE AFTER ANOTHER, EACH CHAKRA IN TURN ENERGIZES THE NEXT CHAKRA WHICH ENERGIZES THE NEXT CHAKRA AND SO ON, UNTIL YOU HIT THE TOP AND BREAK THROUGH THE BARRIER AT THE TOP OF THE HEAD. AND THEN YOU HOLD YOUR BREATH IN A STATE OF SUSPENSE, AND AS YOU EXHALE YOU BECOME LIKE A CHANNEL THROUGH WHICH THE TRANSCENDENTAL ENERGY FROM ABOVE DESCENDS, SO THAT YOU CAN LET IT FLOW OUT THROUGH THE HEART CENTER. YOU HAVE TO LET THE CAVITY AT THE TOP OF THE HEAD REMAIN OPEN SO THAT THE ENERGY FROM ABOVE MAY DESCEND.

YOU FEEL THE BUOYANCY,  
YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS IS DRAWN UPWARDS AS THE  
ENERGY RISES, JUST AS A RUBBER BALL ON TOP OF A FOUNTAIN  
WOULD KEEP ON BEING LIFTED UPWARDS. BE AWARE OF THE WAY  
IN WHICH THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF YOUR BODY IS PURIFIED AND  
REPLENISHED BY THE EARTH. THE WAY THE EARTH DRAWS THE  
DENSER ASPECTS OF YOUR MAGNETIC FIELD



IF YOU CAN BECOME AWARE OF THE OPPOSITE POLE TO THE  
MAGNETIC FIELD OF THE EARTH, I.E. THE MAGNETIC POLE OF THE  
HEAVENLY SPHERES, YOU WILL FIND THAT AS YOU BREATHE OUT  
YOUR MAGNETIC FIELD IS PULLED DOWNWARDS BY THE MAGNET-  
IC FIELD OF THE EARTH AND UPWARDS BY THE MAGNETIC PULL  
OF THE CELESTIAL POLE, AND AS YOU INHALE YOU DRAW THE  
MAGNETISM OF THE HEAVENS AND THE MAGNETISM OF THE  
EARTH INTO YOUR MAGNETIC FIELD. THERE IS AN ACCORDION  
EFFECT, THE DENSER ASPECTS OF YOUR MAGNETIC FIELD ARE  
DRAWN DOWNWARDS AND THE LIGHTER ASPECTS RAISED  
UPWARDS: IT IS A KIND OF ORDERING, A KIND OF FILTERING.  
FILTERING IS THE PRINCIPLE OF PURIFICATION  
WITH THE EARTH ELEMENT.

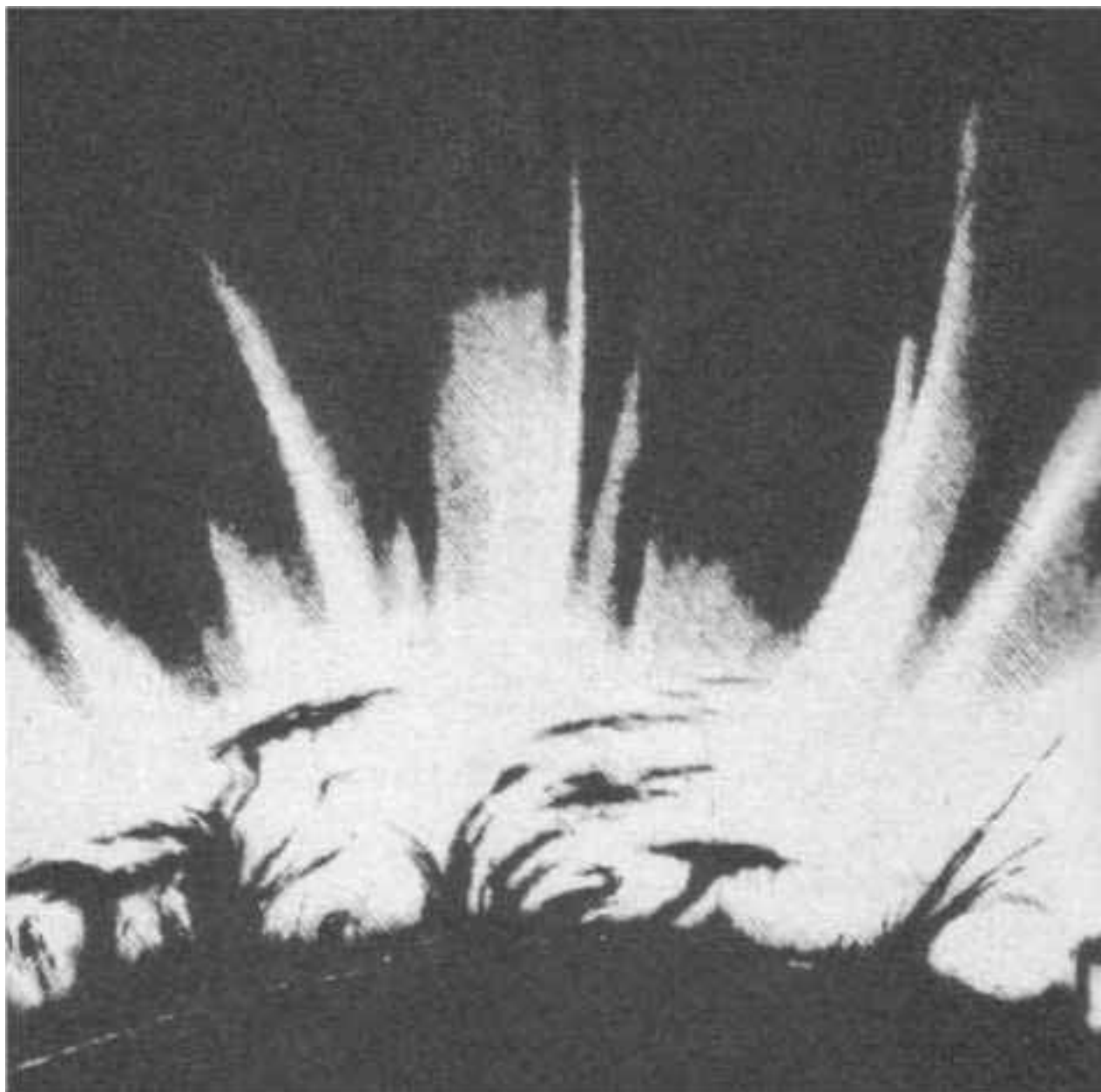




THE SECOND BAPTISM IS PURIFICATION WITH WATER. YOU EXPERIENCE YOUR MAGNETIC FIELD IN ITS FLUID STATE. THE FLUID COMPONENT OF YOUR MAGNETIC FIELD IS LIKE A LAKE THROUGH WHICH A RIVER FLOWS, LIKE A KIND OF FLUID MAGNETISM THAT IS CONTINUALLY CIRCULATING THROUGHOUT THE ATMOSPHERE, WHICH HAS THE EFFECT OF WASHING YOU CLEAR, CLEANSING YOU BY A FLOW, TAKING INTO ITSELF ANY OF THE IMPURITIES IN YOUR MAGNETIC FIELD. YOU FEEL POROUS, LIKE A SEIVE, WITH LOTS OF LITTLE HOLES IN YOUR SOLIDITY. IMAGINE THE SPACES BETWEEN THE CELLS IN YOUR BODY, THE ENORMOUS SPACES BETWEEN THE PARTICLES, THE SPACES BETWEEN THE STARS. LET THE ENERGY FLOW THROUGHOUT YOUR BODY, NOT JUST AROUND YOUR BODY AS THOUGH YOU WERE IMMERSED IN THE JORDAN, BUT ALL THROUGH YOUR FLUID BODY. STAND ON YOUR TIPTOES, LET YOUR HANDS JUST HANG IN THE AIR AS IF IN STILL WATER, AND SHAKE YOUR HANDS AS HEALERS DO WHEN THEY CLEAR THEMSELVES OF POLLUTED MAGNETISM IN THEIR FINGERS. BREATHE IN THROUGH THE NOSE AND OUT THROUGH THE MOUTH, CLOSING THE LIPS SO THAT THE BREATH IS BLOWN THROUGH THE LIPS. JUST FEEL COMPLETELY RELAXED, AND LET THE ENERGY FLOW THROUGH YOU FROM UPWARDS DOWNWARDS. AS THE ENERGY FLOWS THROUGH YOU IT DISSOLVES ANY IMPURITIES AND CARRIES AWAY ALL THE POLLUTION.

YOU ARE BEING WASHED CLEAN, YOU FEEL AS THOUGH YOU WERE SOAKING WET, AS THOUGH YOU WERE HAVING A SHOWER, YOU ARE HAVING A SHOWER INSIDE. YOU CAN EVEN FEEL THE FLOW OF MAGNETISM THROUGH YOUR HAIR.



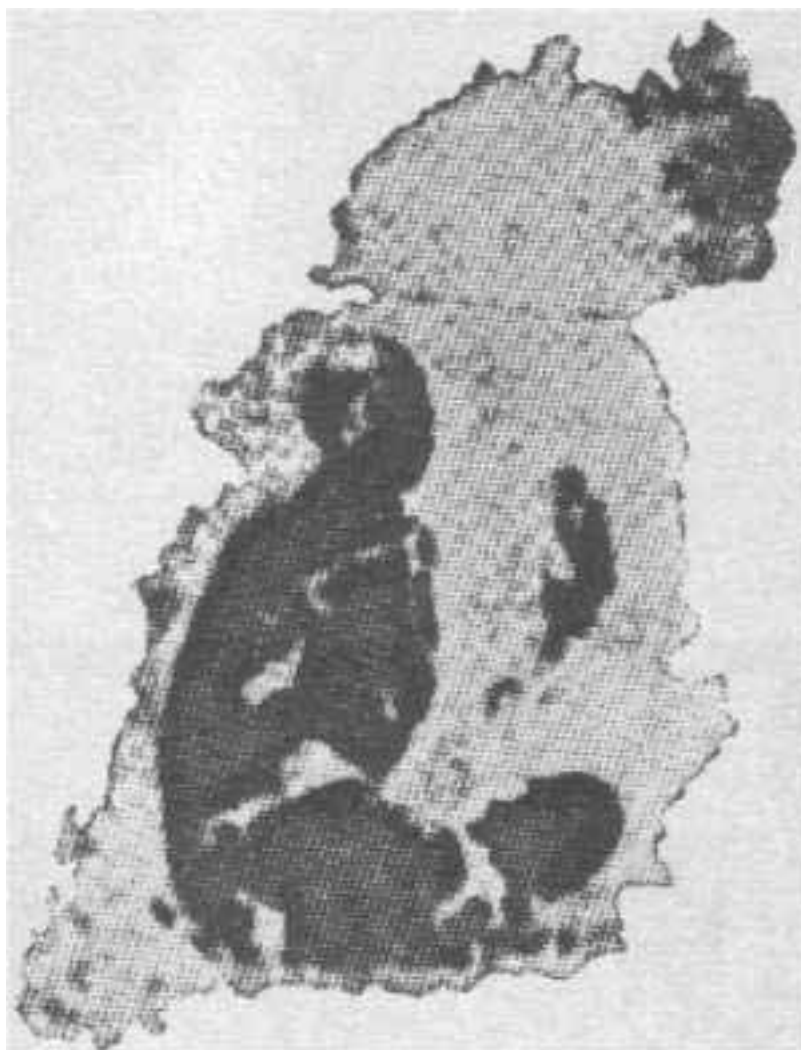


ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST SAID, "I BAPTIZE YOU WITH WATER, BUT ONE COMES AFTER ME WHO WILL BAPTIZE YOU WITH FIRE AND WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT."

BAPTISM WITH FIRE, WITH THE IGNEOUS STATE, IS A MORE RADICAL FORM OF PURIFICATION. WE ARE IN A CONTINUAL STATE OF COMBUSTION, EVEN THE HEAT OF OUR BODIES IS A PRODUCT OF THIS BURNING PROCESS. IT IS A PERPETUAL HOLOCAUST IN THE TEMPLE, WHICH IS CALLED IN THE VEDAS THE ETERNAL SACRIFICE OF PURUSHA, THE SPIRIT, IN WHICH ALL CREATED BEINGS PARTICIPATE. WE ARE CONTINUALLY UNDERGOING THIS PROCESS OF COMBUSTION.

WE CAN EVEN ENHANCE THIS BURNING PROCESS. YOGIS ARE ABLE TO ENHANCE THE HEAT PRODUCTION OF THEIR BODIES BY IMMERSING THEMSELVES IN THE COLD WATERS OF THE GANGES 14,000 FEET UP IN THE HIMALAYAS, THEN WRAPPING THEMSELVES IN A WET TOWEL IN THIS COLD, AND DRYING THE TOWEL BY THE HEAT OF THEIR BODIES.





EVEN EMOTION CAN ENHANCE THE BODY TEMPERATURE. WHEN  
ONE GETS INTO A TEMPER, ONE BURNS MORE INTENSELY, ONE IS  
BURNING FOR THE TRUTH, LIKE JOAN OF ARC, ONE WILL STAND UP  
FOR ONE'S IDEAL AT THE COST OF WHATEVER SACRIFICE IT MIGHT  
MEAN, LIKE MANY OF THE JEWS WHO WERE BURNT  
BY THE GESTAPO.

THE FIRE OF TRUTH PRODUCES  
LIGHT AND ILLUMINATION  
WE ARE ABLE TO BRING ABOUT ILLUMINATION BY BURNING  
MORE INTENSELY IN OUR LIVES  
BY BEARING THE COSMIC CROSS  
BY OFFERING OUR SELF  
AS A JOYFUL SACRIFICE

DECREPITUDE AND OLD AGE ARE A SIGN OF THE PROCESS OF  
COMBUSTION WHICH HAS TRANSFORMED THE PHYSICAL BODY AT  
ITS OWN EXPENSE INTO A SUBTLE BODY, INTO THE BODY OF  
RESURRECTION. OUR SUFFERINGS ARE A SIGN OF BEING BURNED, OF  
BEING ANNIHILATED IN OUR EGO.  
THE MORE WE ARE SHATTERED THE MORE OUR CONSCIOUSNESS  
RISES WITH GREATER BRIGHTNESS, GREATER INCANDESCENCE  
WE GLOW  
WE BECOME TRANSPARENT TO LIGHT

THIS IS THE PASSAGE FROM FIRE TO  
LIGHT



ABRAHAM TURNED THE SWORD, WHICH WAS SUPPOSED TO HAVE SACRIFICED ISAAC, UPWARDS, AND IT BECAME THE FLAMING SWORD WHICH BREAKS THROUGH ALL PLANES, RESULTING IN THE PRODUCTION OF LIGHT. ALL THIS MAKES POSSIBLE, IN THE HEKALOTH OF THE JEWS, THE PASSAGE OF SOULS FROM THE FOURTH PLANE, THE PLANE OF THE SERAPHIM, WHO ARE ANGELS OF FIRE, TO THE FIFTH PLANE, THE PLANE OF THE CHERUBIM, WHO ARE BEINGS OF LIGHT. EVERYTHING SEEMS TO TEND TO MAKE US PURE CONSCIOUSNESS. THE FIRE IS ONE'S VIBRATION TO THE TRUTH, AND IT IS THAT WHICH TRANSFORMS ONE INTO A BEING OF LIGHT.

IT IS A MATTER OF BECOMING AWARE OF THE PROCESS OF COMBUSTION IN OURSELVES BY FANNING THE FIRE IN THE SOLAR PLEXUS WITH THE BREATH, THEREBY REALIZING THE PURIFYING IGNEOUS ELEMENT IN OUR MAGNETIC FIELD.

IN A CERTAIN SENSE WE ARE LIKE A FLAME. THE BUDDHISTS HAVE THE IMAGE OF THE FLAME THAT PASSES FROM LOG TO LOG, BURNING THROUGH LOG AFTER LOG; FOR THE FLAME TO PERSIST THERE ALWAYS HAS TO BE ANOTHER LOG, OTHERWISE THE FLAME IS EXTINGUISHED. THE LOWER ASPECT OF OUR CONSCIOUSNESS IS LIKE A FLAME WHICH DEPENDS ON WHAT IT CAN BURN. IN A CERTAIN SENSE THIS FLAME IS OUR DESIRES, OUR CRAVINGS, WE ARE A CONTINUITY OF CRAVINGS: THE CRAVING OF ONE BEING IS CONTINUED THROUGH ANOTHER BEING, THE WHOLE OF LIFE IS TENSIONED TOWARD THE FULFILLMENT OF DESIRE.

RESURRECTION IS THE OVERCOMING OF DESIRE  
WE ARE FIRE WHICH IS BURNING NOT ONLY OUR BODIES BUT OUR  
PERSONALITIES  
UNTIL THEY ARE PURIFIED AND ILLUMINATED  
PURIFICATION HAPPENS WHEN THERE IS JUST COLD LIGHT.



IN THE HEART CENTER THERE IS HEAT AND LIGHT, IN THE THROAT CENTER THERE IS HEAT AND NO LIGHT, AND IN THE HIGHER CENTERS THERE IS JUST THIS COLD LIGHT AND NO HEAT. BY HAMMERING THE FIRE IN THE SOLAR PLEXUS WE UNLEASH A CHAIN REACTION WHICH WILL IGNITE THE LIGHT OF THE SUN IN THE HEART CENTER, WHICH WILL THEN BE SUBLIMATED INTO THE COLD LIGHT OF THE CROWN CENTER, A VERY COOL TRANSCENDENTAL LIGHT CORRESPONDING TO THE LIGHT OF VERY HIGH ALTITUDES, ALMOST FROZEN, IMMACULATE AND DIAPHANOUS, RISING LIKE A FOUNTAIN OF LIGHT ABOVE THE TOP OF THE HEAD.

BREATHE IN THROUGH THE MOUTH AND OUT THROUGH THE NOSE. AS YOU BREATHE IN THROUGH THE MOUTH YOU FAN THE FIRE IN THE SOLAR PLEXUS, AND THEN AS YOU HOLD YOUR BREATH YOU DRAW YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS UP THROUGH THE HEART CENTER, THERE IS A SUDDEN EXPLOSION OF LIGHT IN THE HEART CENTER, WHICH RISES UP TO THE FOUNTAIN OF LIGHT OF THE CROWN. WHEN YOU BREATHE IN THROUGH THE MOUTH YOU KEEP YOUR LIPS CLOSED, SO YOU HAVE A CURRENT OF AIR RUNNING THROUGH YOUR LIPS DIRECTLY TO THE SOLAR PLEXUS. AS YOU BREATHE OUT THROUGH THE NOSE THE HEART CENTER OPENS UP AND RADIATES LIKE THE SUN, RADIATES ALSO BACKWARDS THROUGH THE SHOULDER BLADES, FORMING A MANTLE OF LIGHT, RISING ALSO UPWARDS THROUGH THE CROWN LIKE A FOUNTAIN OF LIGHT THAT BREAKS THE LIGHT UP INTO ALL THE COLORS OF THE SPECTRUM, ALL SCINTILLATING LITTLE SPARKS OF DIFFERENT COLORED LIGHTS FALLING LIKE A SHROUD AROUND THE AURA. YOU FEEL LUMINOUS, YOU BEGIN TO EXPERIENCE YOURSELF AS A BEING OF LIGHT.

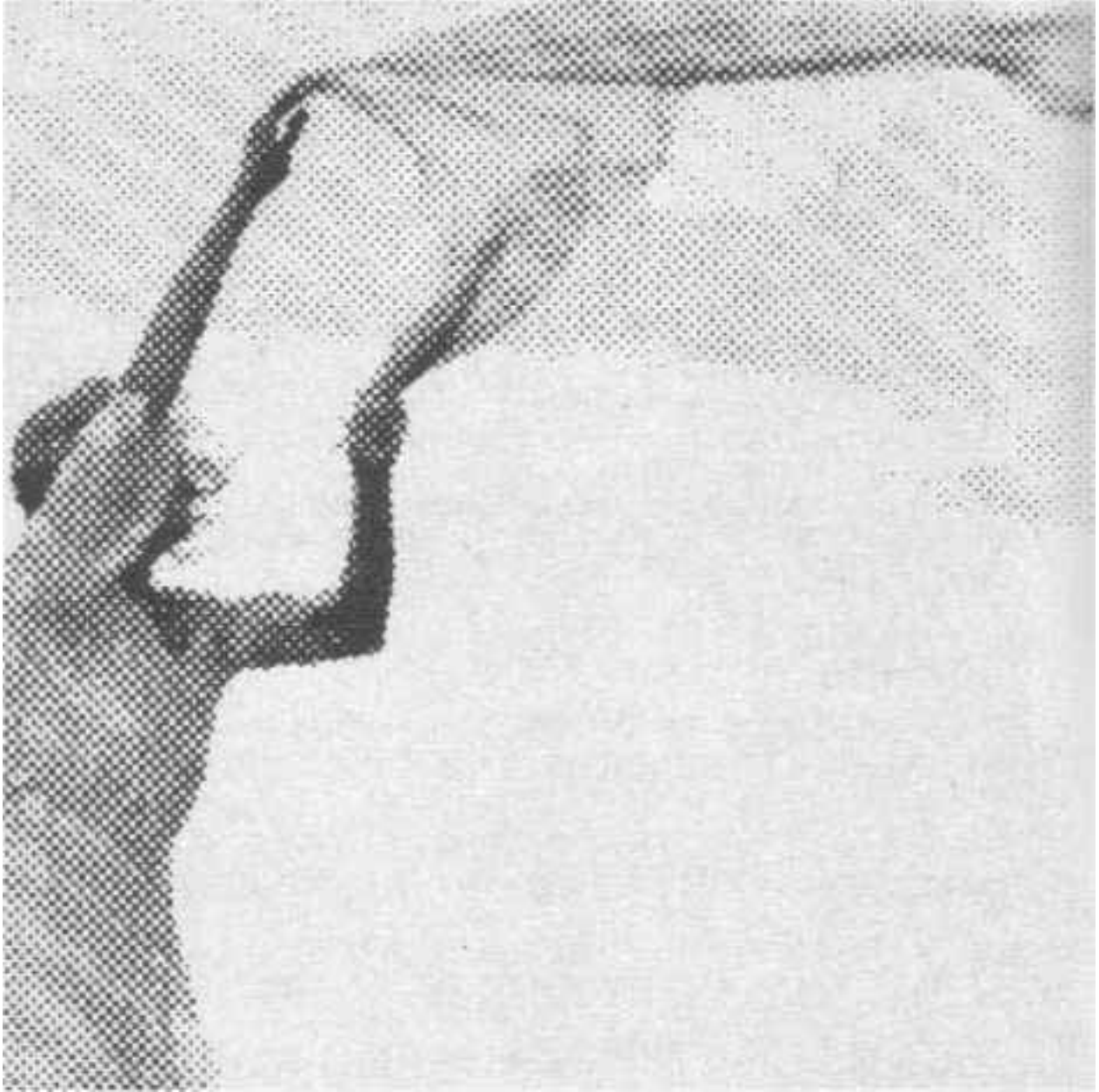
INHALE THROUGH THE MOUTH,  
FANNING THE FIRE IN THE SOLAR PLEXUS

EXHALE THROUGH THE NOSE,  
RADIATING LIGHT FROM THE HEART CENTER

KEEP YOUR LIPS CLOSED, SO YOU HAVE A CURRENT OF AIR RUNNING THROUGH YOUR LIPS DIRECTLY TO THE SOLAR PLEXUS.

INHALE FIRE, EXHALE LIGHT







THE LAST AND MOST REFINED PURIFICATION IS THE BAPTISM WITH AIR. IT IS REST EXPERIENCED STANDING UP, IDEALLY OUT OF DOORS IN THE WIND. BREATHE IN THROUGH THE MOUTH AND OUT THROUGH THE MOUTH, MOUTH ALMOST CLOSED, BREATH VERY REFINED. AND AS YOU BREATHE IN YOU FEEL LIKE AN EAGLE RUFFLING HIS FEATHERS, LETTING THE AIR FLOW THROUGH THEM. BREATHE IN THROUGH THE PORES OF THE SKIN, FEEL THE WIND BLOW THROUGH YOU, PASSING THROUGH THE SPACES BETWEEN THE CELLS, THE ATOMS OF YOUR BODY. FEEL THE SPACIOUSNESS OF YOUR BODY: YOU HAVE NO EDGES, NO FRONTIER. AS YOU BREATHE OUT YOU DISSOLVE IN THE AIR CURRENTS, THE CIRCULATION OF THE BREATH OF THE WORLD. THE BREATH IS A FISHING NET: THE OUTBREATH IS THE NET AND THE INBREATH IS THE KNOT, BUT THE NET AND THE KNOT ARE NOT SEPARATE, THEY ARE ONE. STAY IN THE SPACE BETWEEN YOUR BREATH. FEEL THE AIR OF THE WORLD BLOW THROUGH THE THROAT CHAKRA LIKE A FLUTE. KEEP THE BREATH LIGHT, ALMOST IMPERCEPTIBLE, IN THROUGH THE MOUTH AND OUT THROUGH THE MOUTH. ALLOW THE FLUID MOTION OF THE WIND TO TAKE YOU WHERE IT WILL. YOU MAY FEEL IT SWAY YOU, SPIN YOU, LIFT YOU UP LIKE A BIRD, ON THE TIPS OF YOUR TOES, YOUR ARMS ARE WINGS, YOU ARE FLYING. ALL DENSITY, ALL GRAVITY IS LEFT BEHIND. YOU ARE TOTALLY RECEPTIVE TO THE EVER-FLOWING CURRENTS OF THE BREATH OF LIGHT, THE HOLY SPIRIT.

## PRANAYAMA



BREATHE IN FOUR BEATS, HOLD THE BREATH EIGHT BEATS.  
BREATHE OUT FOUR BEATS. BREATHE IN THROUGH THE LEFT NOS-  
TRIL AND OUT THROUGH THE RIGHT, THEN BREATHE IN THROUGH  
THE RIGHT NOSTRIL AND OUT THROUGH THE LEFT. IN KUNDALINI  
YOGA, YOU ALTERNATE THE CURRENTS IN THE NADIS, THE IDA AND  
THE PINGALA, THE SOLAR AND LUNAR NERVE CURRENTS WHICH  
CRISS-CROSS UP THE SPINE AND MEET IN THE THIRD EYE,



AS IN THE CADUCEUS OF MERCURY.





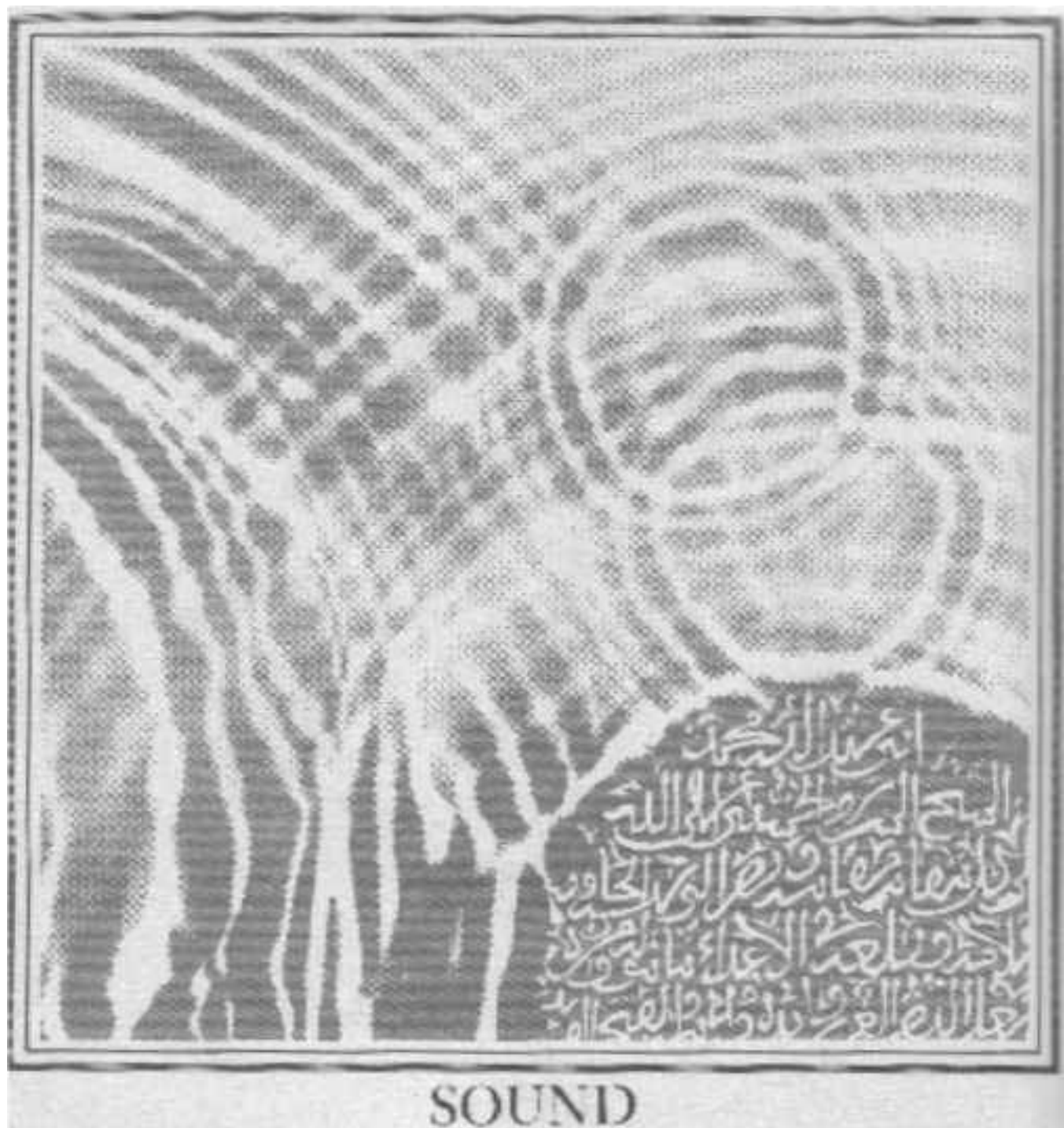
THERE IS SOMETHING IN US THAT IS CONTINUALLY STRIVING  
TOWARD THE FUTURE, AND AS YOU BREATHE IN THROUGH THE  
LEFT NOSTRIL AND OUT THROUGH THE RIGHT YOU WILL FEEL THE  
WHOLE FORWARD THRUST OF CONSCIOUSNESS THAT IS MOVING  
YOU ALONG THE HORIZONTAL AXIS OF LINEAR TIME, YOU BECOME  
FUTURE-ORIENTED. THEN AS YOU BREATHE IN THROUGH THE  
RIGHT NOSTRIL AND OUT THROUGH THE LEFT YOU WILL BE MOV-  
ING BACK IN TIME, IF YOU ARE CONSCIOUS OF IT YOU WILL BE  
LOOKING RIGHT BACK INTO PAST LIFETIMES,  
UNREELING THE WHEEL OF BECOMING AND  
GOING RIGHT BACK  
INTO PREVIOUS STATES.



NOW WE SHALL MOVE CONSCIOUSNESS ALONG THE SECOND AXIS, WHICH IS VERTICAL INFINITE TIME, ETERNITY. AS YOU BREATHE IN THROUGH BOTH NOSTRILS TRANSFER YOUR ATTENTION FROM THE SOLAR PLEXUS TO THE HEART CENTER, UP THROUGH THE THROAT CENTER, THIRD EYE, CROWN CENTER, TO THE CENTER ABOVE THE HEAD. AT THE END OF THE IN-BREATHING YOU HOLD YOUR BREATH, AND THEN AS YOU BREATHE OUT YOU LOOK DOWN FROM THAT HIGH POINT AND RADIATE THROUGH THE THIRD EYE, THROAT CENTER, HEART CENTER. THIS IS THE VERTICAL AXIS OF TRANSCENDENCE, THE LINE OF COMMUNICATION BETWEEN HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS AND DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS.

NOW IF YOU COMBINE THESE TWO PRACTICES YOU WILL CO-ORDINATE BOTH AXES, VERTICAL AND HORIZONTAL, OF THE COSMIC CROSS. BREATHE IN THROUGH THE LEFT NOSTRIL, HOLD THE BREATH, BREATHE OUT THROUGH THE RIGHT NOSTRIL. BREATHE IN THROUGH THE RIGHT NOSTRIL, HOLD THE BREATH, BREATHE OUT THROUGH THE LEFT NOSTRIL. BREATHE IN THROUGH THE SOLAR PLEXUS, TRANSFER YOUR ATTENTION UPWARDS. HOLD YOUR BREATH ABOVE YOUR HEAD, AND THEN DO NOT BRING YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS DOWN BUT LOOK DOWN FROM THAT VANTAGE POINT AND RADIATE ET AND RADIATE ENERGY THROUGH THE THIRD EYE, THROAT CENTER, HEART CENTER.





SOUND

FROM THE STANDPOINT OF OUR DIURNAL CONSCIOUSNESS, THE  
WORLD APPEARS AS A NETWORK OF PHYSICAL OBJECTS; BUT IF WE  
WERE ABLE TO MAINTAIN OUR CONSCIOUSNESS ON ONE OF THOSE  
LEVELS FROM WHICH WE SOMETIMES SEE FLASHES OF INTUITION,  
WE WOULD FIND THAT REALITY APPEARS UNDER THE FORM OF  
VIBRATIONS

THAT ONE IS  
ONESELF  
A NETWORK OF VIBRATIONS

ONE HAS THE IMPRESSION OF BATHING IN A WORLD OF SOUNDS IN  
WHICH EACH VIBRATION HAS ITS SCOPE, ITS DIRECTION, ITS SIG-  
NIFICANCE, ITS OWN PARTICULAR DURATION OF LIFE, AND EVEN  
ITS OWN INDIVIDUALITY. WE DISCOVER THE INTERFERENCES, IN-  
TERRELATIONS AND INTERACTIONS BETWEEN DIFFERENT VIBRA-  
TIONS. A BEWILDERING WAY OF CONSIDERING THE UNIVERSE  
OPENS UP: EVERY HUMAN BEING SEEMS TO BE A NOTE IN A  
SYMPHONY, NAY, A SYMPHONY WITHIN A MULTI-DIMENSIONAL  
SYMPHONY WHICH MAY BE PART OF THAT STILL VASTER  
SYMPHONY

THE SYMPHONY OF THE SPHERES

IF WE ARE ABLE TO ATTUNE OUR CONSCIOUSNESS TO THE LEVEL  
CALLED BY THE HINDUS THE AKASHA WE SHALL TOUCH UPON THE  
ORIGIN OF ALL THINGS, ALL ACTIONS  
A PLACE WHERE REALITY REMAINS  
ETERNALLY UNCHANGED  
IN THE PERENNITY OF AN ARCHETYPAL VIBRATORY  
STRUCTURE



THE ESOTERIC TRADITIONS HAVE HANDED DOWN TO US THE KEY TO TUNING IN TO THIS PLANE: IT IS THE 'MANTRAM' OF THE HINDUS, THE 'NEMBUTSU' OF THE BUDDHISTS, THE REPETITION OF KYRIE ELEISON OF THE HESYCHASTS, ORTHODOX HERMIT MONKS, THE 'WAZIFA' OF THE SUFIS. SUCH TECHNIQUES DERIVE FROM AN EXPERIENTIAL KNOW-HOW THAT TEACHES ONE HOW TO ATTUNE THE FREQUENCY OF HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS IN SUCH A MANNER AS TO ENABLE ONE TO BE RECEPTIVE TO VIBRATIONS OF A DIFFERENT ORDER FROM THOSE GENERALLY PERCEIVED BY THE EARS.

THERE ARE MANTRAMS IN SANSKRIT, IN PALI, IN TIBETAN, IN JAPANESE, IN HEBREW AND ARABIC. THE WAZIFAS ARE PROBABLY ARABIC AND POSSIBLY EVEN PRE-ARABIC, OF THAT ANCIENT SEMITIC LANGUAGE, PRIOR TO ARAMAIC WHICH IS THE COMMON ROOT OF HEBREW AND ARABIC. AND ALTHOUGH THE HISTORICAL SOURCE OF THESE CURRENTS SEEMS TO BE FAR REMOVED FROM ONE ANOTHER, THE SOUNDS SEEM TO CORRESPOND.

FOR EXAMPLE, IN AUM YOU HAVE THE A IN THE HEART CENTER,  
THE U IN THE THROAT CENTER, AND THE M AT THE TOP OF THE  
HEAD, WHICH IS VERY SIMILAR TO ALLAH HU, WITH THE DIFFER-  
ENCE THAT THE M IS DIRECTED UPWARDS THROUGH THE CROWN  
WHEREAS THE HU IS DIRECTED OUTWARDS THROUGH THE THROAT:  
AND IN HINDUISM THE WHOLE TREND IS TOWARD UNITY, THE EX-  
PERIENCE OF ONENESS, WHEREAS IN SUFISM IT IS TOWARDS  
BECOMING  
A CHANNEL THROUGH WHICH GOD MAY MANIFEST  
HIMSELF IN MAN.

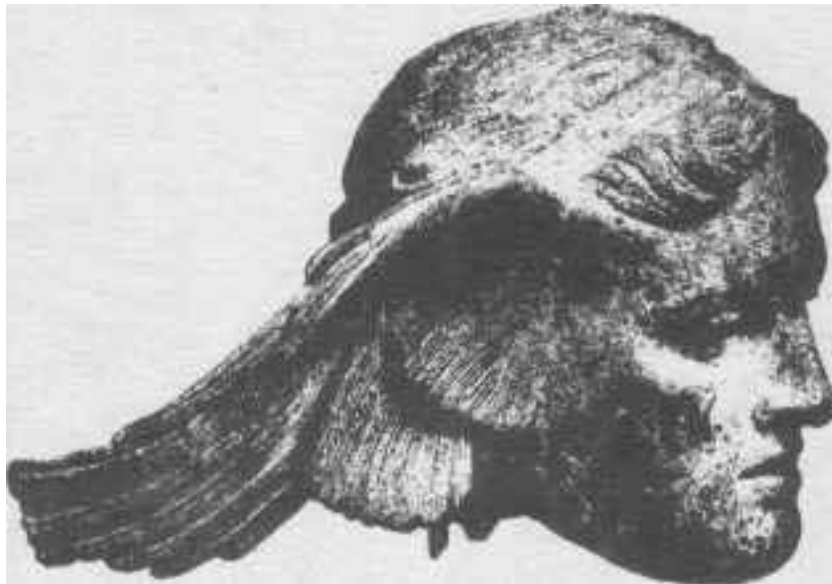
WE ARE DEALING WITH AN AREA WHICH SCIENCE HAS NOT YET  
EXPLORED, BUT I AM CONVINCED THAT WITHIN THIRTY OR FORTY  
YEARS THESE PHENOMENA WILL ENTER THE PURVIEW OF SCIENCE  
WHICH IN NO WAY NEED BE LIMITED TO PHENOMENA WHICH WE  
DEFINE IN OUR PRESENT VIEWS AS PHYSICAL. THIS MAY THEN POS-  
SIBLY HELP ESOTERICISTS TO ELABORATE MORE PRECISE METHODS  
THAN THOSE RATHER PRAGMATIC ONES BASED ON TRIAL AND  
ERROR PRACTICED SO FAR.

LET US BEAR IN MIND THAT OUR PURPOSE IS NOT THE CURIOSITY OF EXPERIENCE, BUT THE RESULTANT TRANSFORMATION OF OURSELVES. IF THE UNFOLDMENT OF OUR BEING IS MEASURED BY THE DEGREE TO WHICH WE INCORPORATE THE RICHNESS OF THE UNIVERSE, EXPERIENCE IS ESSENTIALLY AN INTERPENETRATION AND INTERFUSION BETWEEN THE DIFFERENT COMPONENTS OF THE SAME THING. HOW MUCH DO WE KNOW ABOUT OUR SENSITIVITY TO SOLAR RAYS OR TO VIBRATIONS BEYOND THE KNOWN RANGE OF THE EARDRUMS?



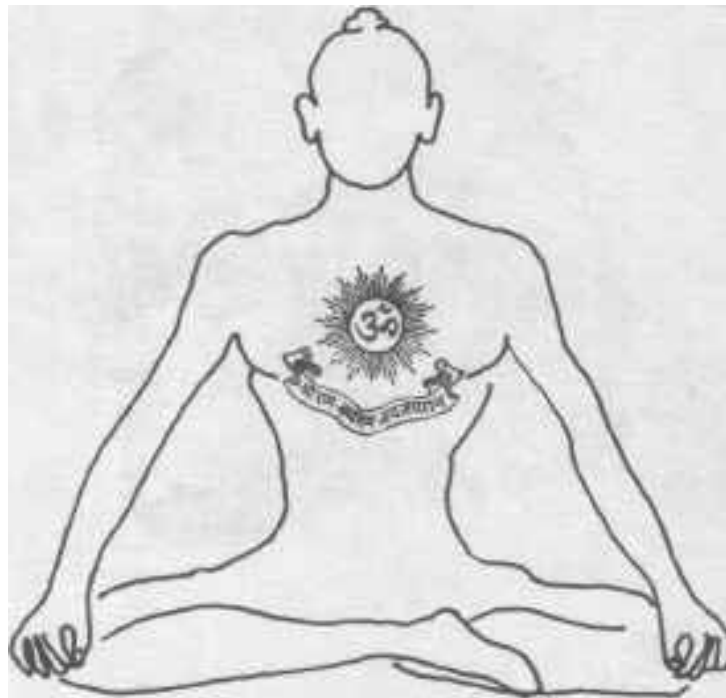
IF SOUND CAN BE USED AS A LANGUAGE, IT IS A MEANS OF COMMUNICATING PHYSICAL OR PSYCHIC OR EVEN SPIRITUAL ENERGY: LIKEWISE, SUPER-SONIC VIBRATIONS COMMUNICATE THEIR ENERGY AND MESSAGES TO THE UNCONSCIOUS OR SUPER-CONSCIOUS. WHAT DO WE KNOW OF THE OVERTONES IN OUR VOICES THAT ARE PICKED UP BY THE UNCONSCIOUS OF OUR HEARERS, COMMUNICATING A FAR GREATER RICHNESS THAN OUR OFT INADEQUATE WORDS ....

## THE VOICE OF SILENCE



ONE MIGHT CALL THE SIGNIFICANCE OF A WORD THE NON-PHYSICAL REALITY. BY VIBRATING SYMPATHETICALLY WITH THE RESONANCE OF THE CORRESPONDING SOUNDS, ONE DISCOVERS THE REAL SIGNIFICANCE BEYOND THE CONCEPT OF THE MIND: THE SIGNATURE, AYAT, THE IMPRINT, SIGN, THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THAT REALITY OF WHICH MATTER CARRIES THE IMPRESS, THAT REALITY THAT STRIVES TO MANIFEST ITSELF IN AND THROUGH MATTER.

WE HAVE LITTLE IDEA HOW WE HAVE BEEN MARKED BY THE CONCEPTS OF THE MIND STANDING IN THE WAY OF TRANSCENDENTAL EXPERIENCE, FOR AT HIGHER LEVELS ALL CONCEPTS MUST DISAPPEAR IN ORDER TO PLACE US FACE TO FACE WITH REALITY IN ALL ITS NUDITY AND NAKEDNESS.





WHEN ONE PRACTICES THE MANTRAM OR WAZIFA, ONE BECOMES THE SUBTLE INSTRUMENT COMMUNICATING DIVINE SIGNIFICANCE TO ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS TRICKLING OVER THE THRESHOLD OF THE UNCONSCIOUS THROUGH THOSE OVERTONES THAT ONE IS TAUGHT TO BRING INTO RELIEF.

UNLIKE ORDINARY LANGUAGE, WHERE WORDS ARE LINKED TO THEIR SIGNIFICANCE BY PURE CONVENTION, THE MANTRAM OR WAZIFA HAVE BEEN HANDED DOWN FROM ARCHAIC LANGUAGES WHERE EACH SOUND IS THE VIBRATORY COUNTERPART OF A TRANSCENDENTAL SIGNIFICANCE. ON THE PHYSICAL PLANE EVERY OBJECT HAS A SPECIFIC RATE OF VIBRATION, WHICH MIGHT INCLUDE SEVERAL FREQUENCIES RUNNING PARALLEL.



AT TIMES ONE IS HIGHLY CONSCIOUS OF THE IMPERFECTION OF THE MEANS WITH WHICH ONE COMMUNICATES WITH OTHERS; WE ARE LIMITED BY WORDS, CONDITIONED BY THE CONCEPTS ATTACHED TO WORDS BY OUR EDUCATION. THIS IS WHY ZEN BUDDHISTS AND THE SUFI IBN'ARABI PLAY WITH WORDS IN ORDER TO DESTROY THE CONCEPTS. PARADOX IN NO WAY BETRAYS A DESIRE TO SHINE BY ONE'S WIT, BUT TO EXPLODE CONFINING CONCEPTS BREAKING THROUGH BEYOND.

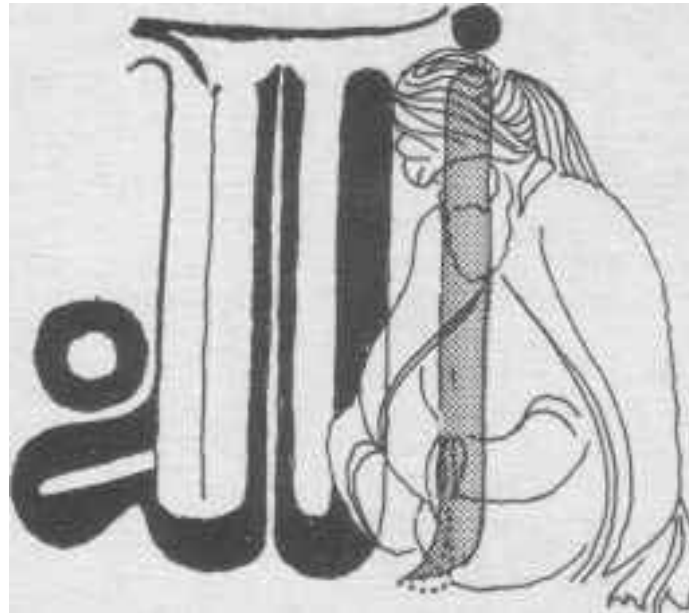
THE MANTRAM HAS THE ADVANTAGE OF NOT BINDING US TO A CONCEPT. THERE IS OF COURSE A DANGER IN ATTACHING A CONCEPT TO A MANTRAM. IF YOUR TEACHER PRESCRIBES A MANTRAM TO YOU, YOU ARE LIKELY TO ASK HIM FOR ITS SIGNIFICANCE. SHOULD HE TELL YOU ITS MEANING, AND SHOULD YOU ATTACH YOURSELF TO ITS SIGNIFICANCE SUCH AS YOUR MIND CONCEIVES IT, YOUR CONCEPT OF IT WOULD STAND IN THE WAY OF YOUR DISCOVERING ITS DEEPER SIGNIFICANCE.



THE TEACHER, THEREFORE, ENCOURAGES ONE TO DISCOVER THE MEANING OF ONE'S SELF IN REFERENCE TO ONE'S SELF IN THE COURSE OF THE REPETITION OF THE MANTRAM.

MAYBE ONE IS AT FIRST PERPLEXED AS TO WHY THE TEACHER HAS TO BE SO MYSTERIOUS ABOUT IT, UNTIL ONE UNDERSTANDS THAT HE IS OPENING ONE TO THE MULTI-DIMENSIONAL CONNOTATION CATALYZED BY THAT PARTICULAR WORD, SO THAT, AT EVERY FRESH STAGE, ONE DISCOVERS FURTHER MEANING IN WHAT AT FIRST APPEARED AS AN EVIDENT CONCEPT.

THE ADVANTAGE OF A MANTRAM IS THAT IT DOES NOT HAVE A MENTAL SIGNIFICANCE THEREFORE IT FORCES ONE TO SUPERSEDE THE MENTAL CONCEPT



ALTHOUGH ONE HAS TO PASS THROUGH THE MENTAL CONCEPT TO START WITH TO GIVE ONE A SENSE OF DIRECTION.



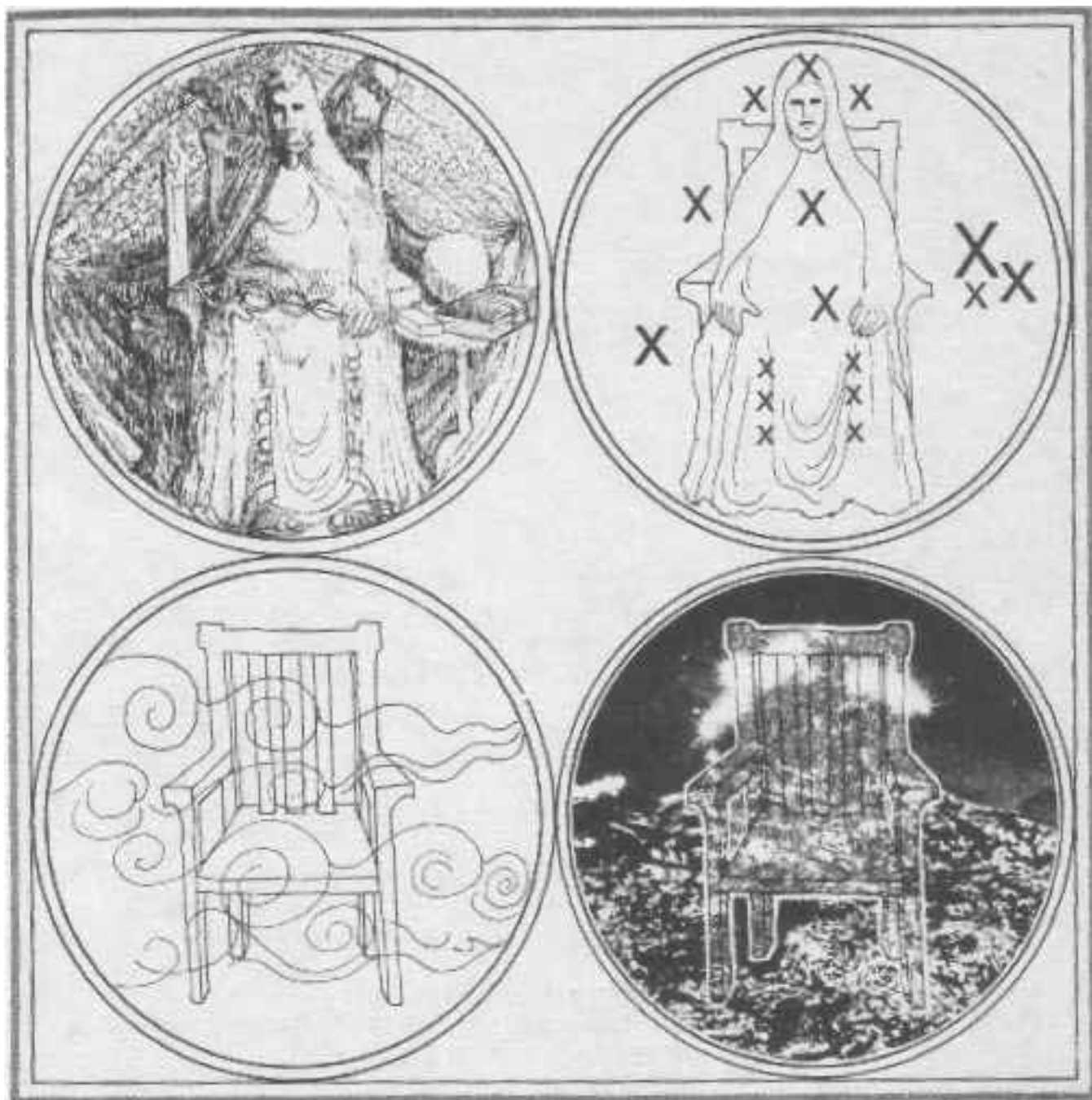
IN THE WEST IT SOUNDS BRUTAL TO SAY:  
THE PURPOSE OF THE MANTRAM IS TO DESTROY THE MIND  
IT IS TO BYPASS CONCEPTUALIZATION  
IN ORDER TO BREAK THROUGH THE RATIONALIZING STRATA OF  
THE MIND  
TO REACH OUT TO THOSE MENTAL LEVELS USUALLY REFERRED TO  
AS

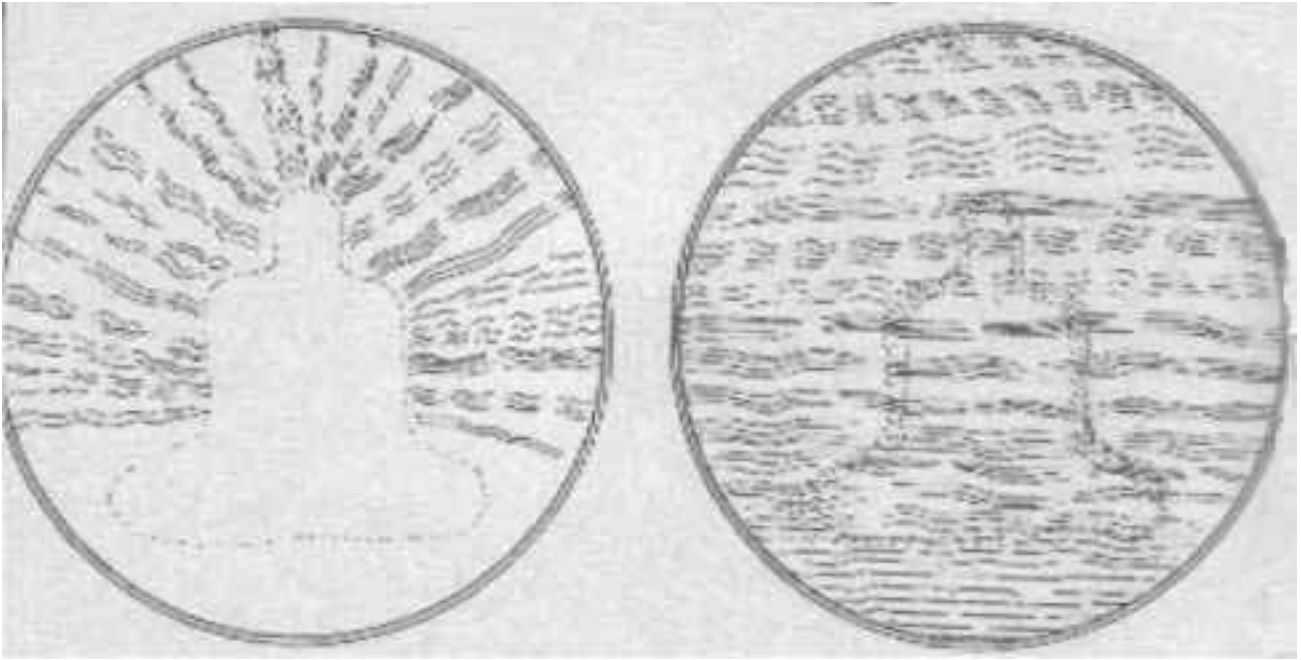
### INTUITION

THE CURIOUS THING ABOUT IT IS THAT ONE HAS RECOURSE TO THE  
BODY TO DETRACT CONSCIOUSNESS FROM THE SEIZURE OF THE  
CONCEPTUAL STRATA OF THE MIND BY FOCUSSING CONSCIOUS-  
NESS ON THE OVERTONES, BYPASSING THIS STRATUM TO REACH OUT  
TO THE ARCHETYPAL ONE

A REASON FOR NOT REPEATING MANTRAM MORE OFTEN  
THAN PRESCRIBED  
THE DRAWBACK OF THE PHYSICAL REPETITION IS OBVIOUSLY ITS  
HYPNOTIC EFFECT WHICH, BY DESTROYING THE INDIVIDUAL  
CENTER OF CONSCIOUS WILL, THROUGH THE TAKE-OVER OF AUTO-  
MATION, BRINGS ONE TO THE FRINGE OF TRANCE, UNLESS ONE  
STIMULATES CONSCIOUSNESS BY CHECKING ON THE QUALITY OF  
THE SOUNDS PRODUCED AND FLASHING ON THE OVERTONES, OR  
AT A FURTHER STATE

### CONCENTRATING ON THE MEANING





THE FOCUS OF CONSCIOUSNESS THUS ACQUIRED WILL LIFT ONE  
ONTO A LEVEL OF AWARENESS USUALLY CALLED REVERIE,  
BECAUSE AS ONE DOES NOT GENERALLY KNOW HOW TO OPERATE  
CONSCIOUSLY AT THIS LEVEL, IT SEEMS NEBULOUS.

WHEN ONE IS ABLE TO DO THIS  
ONE WAKENS FROM THE REVERIE THRESHOLD  
INTO  
A STATE OF INTENSE LUCIDITY  
WHERE  
WHAT SEEMED UNREAL NOW ASSUMES ITS FULL REALITY  
AND WHAT SEEMED REAL  
NOW FALLS OUT OF FOCUS AND SEEMS ILLUSORY

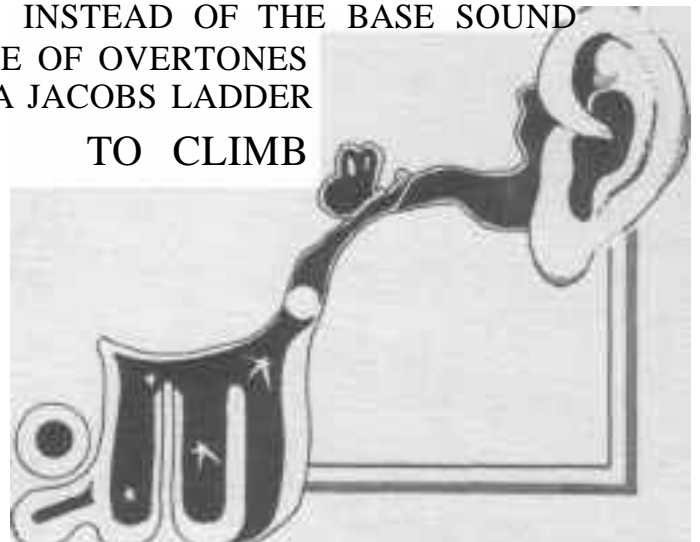
A WORLD OF VIBRATIONS COMES INTO FOCUS  
SUCH AS YOU HAD ALWAYS BELIEVED IN DESPERATELY AND THEN  
GIVEN UP AS MAKE-BELIEVE



AT FIRST YOU THINK  
YOU  
ARE PRODUCING THE SOUNDS

THEN YOU FEEL LIKE  
THE ORGANIST WHO HEARS THE MUSIC  
HE TRIGGERS OFF AT THE OTHER END  
OF THE CATHEDRAL AND FINDS IT DIFFICULT TO BELIEVE THAT HE  
IS PRODUCING IT, IN FACT, YOU NOW ENVISION YOURSELF AS THE  
INSTRUMENT THROUGH WHICH THE SOUND PASSES AND THE IN-  
STRUMENT THROUGH WHICH IT IS HEARD. THIS IS BROUGHT ABOUT  
BY LISTENING TO THE OVERTONES INSTEAD OF THE BASE SOUND

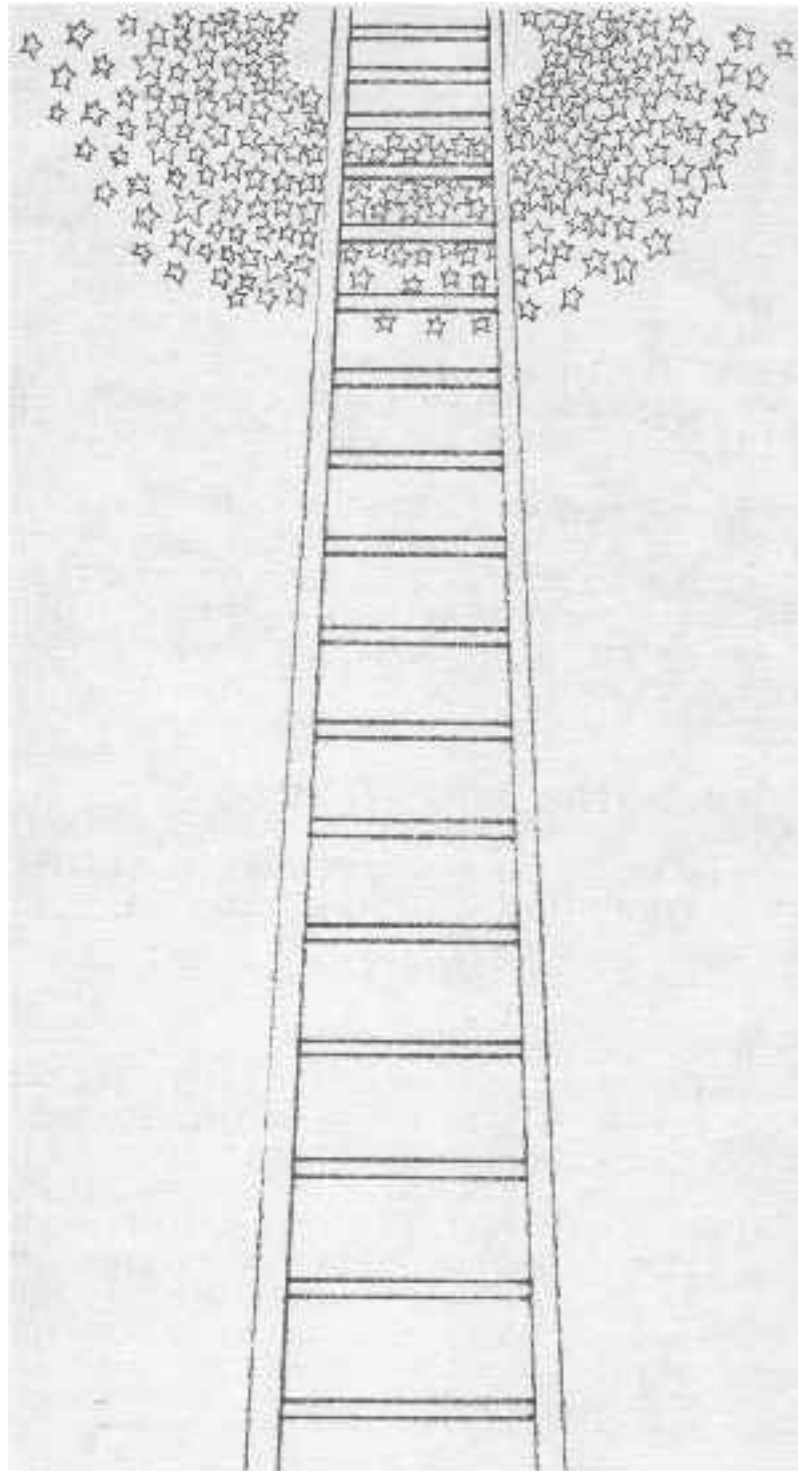
THEN USING THE SCALE OF OVERTONES  
AS A JACOBS LADDER  
TO CLIMB



# JACOB'S LADDER

IT IS LIKE LISTENING TO THE ECHO OF THE ECHO OF AN ECHO  
ZOOMING IN ON THE REFLEX IMAGE OF THE REFLEX OF A REFLEX  
ONE MUST BE SILENT IN ONE'S SOUL  
TO LISTEN TO THE SOUNDS ONE SPLASHES INTO THE ETHER  
THAT ARE REVERBERATED FROM ONE STRATUM OF THE ETHER FIELD  
TO THE OTHER  
THROUGH THAT SUBTLE TRANSFORMER  
ONE IS CONNECTING WITH ALL PLANES OF THE UNIVERSE





THE TECHNIQUE OF THE MANTRAM THEN CONSISTS IN FOLLOWING THE OVERTONES OF THE SOUND BEYOND THE LIMITS OF THE RANGE OF THE EAR, INTO THE SUPERSONIC RANGE PICKED UP BY THOSE AREAS OF CONSCIOUSNESS USUALLY REFERRED TO AS THE UNCONSCIOUS. ONE CONTINUES TO LISTEN, BUT NOT WITH THE EAR. THUS CONSCIOUSNESS IS INDUCED TO EXTEND BEYOND ITS SPAN, SHIFTING ITS THRESHOLD WITH THE UNCONSCIOUS, PROVING THAT THE CONSCIOUS CAN PICK UP STIMULI BEYOND THE ACCEPTED RANGE OF THE SENSES.

THE CLASSICAL TECHNIQUES REQUIRE ONE TO REPEAT THE PRESCRIBED MANTRAM A GIVEN NUMBER OF TIMES: 21, 33, 101, 1001, ETC.; BUT IT IS BETTER TO INTERRUPT THE SEQUENCE IF ONE IS NOT ENTIRELY SATISFIED WITH THE SOUND PRODUCED. THERE IS NO POINT IN REPEATING THE SAME MISTAKE OR PERPETRATING THE SAME IMPERFECTION OVER AND OVER AGAIN.

DO NOT CONTENT YOURSELF WITH THE SOUND PRODUCED.

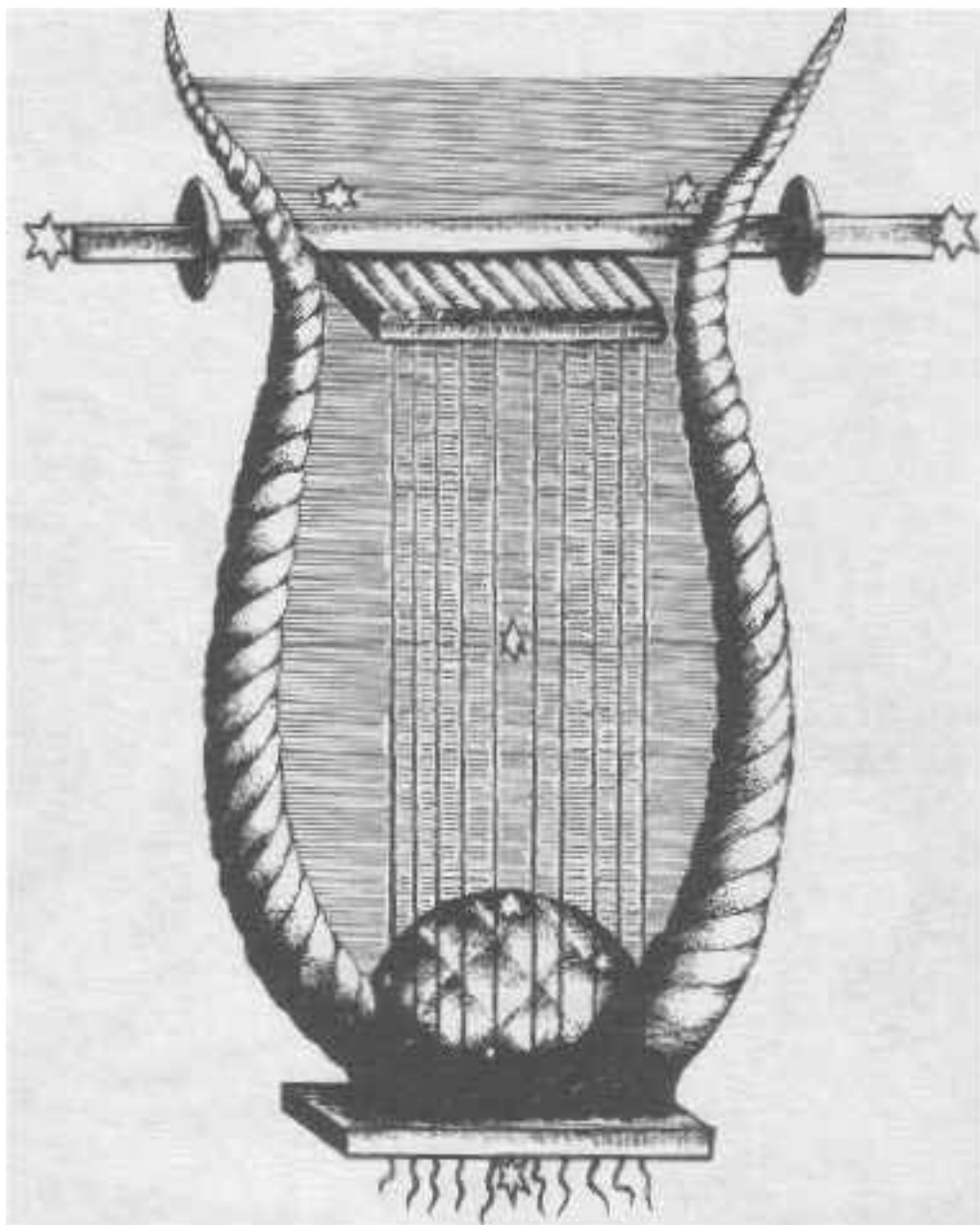
IN FACT, ONE IS LIKE THE INDIAN MUSICIAN WHO, IN GUISE OF TUNING HIS INSTRUMENT, IS ACTUALLY TUNING HIMSELF TO THE RIGHT PITCH. AN INDIAN MUSICIAN MAY TAKE HOURS TO TUNE HIS VINA. IT LOOKS AS THOUGH HE IS TUNING HIS VINA, BUT ACTUALLY

HE IS TUNING THE SOUL

YOU SAY THE SOUND, AND 'OH, NO, THAT'S NOT IT', SO YOU DO IT AGAIN AND AGAIN AND AGAIN, AND YOU GRADUALLY GET YOUR SOUL INTO A CONDITION WHICH ENABLES YOU TO PRODUCE THE DESIRED SOUND IN THE CHAKRA. ONE FEELS THINGS IN ONE'S SELF THAT ONE DOESN'T LIKE IN THE SOUND THAT ONE PRODUCES: IT'S TOO PERSONAL OR IT'S TOO HARSH OR THERE'S TOO MUCH EGO IN IT OR IT'S TOO INHARMONIOUS OR THERE'S SOME THING IN IT THAT YOU DON'T LIKE: ALL THOSE THINGS WHICH YOU SUFFER FROM IN YOUR SENSE OF BEAUTY, WHICH CAUSE DESPAIR  
IN THE MINDS AND HEARTS OF MEN.

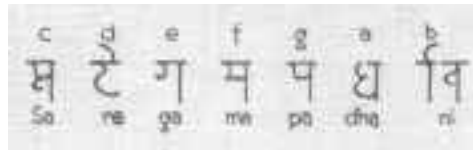






YOU KEEP ON TUNING INTO THE SOUND  
TURNING INTO THE SOUND  
YOU BECOME MORE AND MORE HARMONIOUS  
MORE AND MORE IMPERSONAL

UNTIL YOU BECOME LIKE THE AEOLIAN HARP THAT THE GREEKS  
USED TO EXPOSE TO THE HIGH WINDS ON THE HILLS: THE WINDS  
WOULD BLOW INTO THE HARP AND PRODUCE  
CELESTIAL HARMONIES.



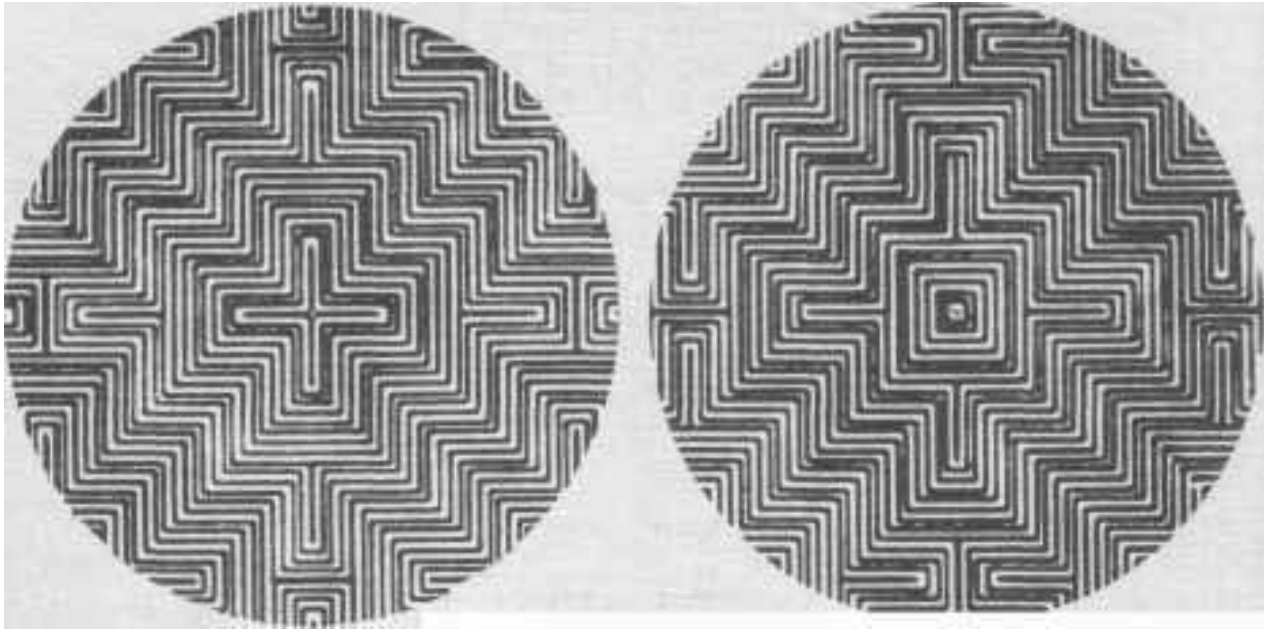
WORK WITH THE SOUND UNTIL YOU ARE ABSOLUTELY AMAZED  
THAT YOU COULD PRODUCE SUCH A SOUND AND IT SEEMS TO YOU  
THAT YOU ARE JUST THE INSTRUMENT THROUGH WHICH THE  
DIVINE PIED PIPER BLOWS THE WHISPER OF THE INCANTATIONS OF  
HIS MAGIC SPELL.

IN THE ADVANCED TECHNIQUES, ONE SHOULD REPEAT THE  
PRESCRIBED WORD ONCE, TWICE, THREE TIMES, OR A FEW TIMES  
MORE, UNTIL ONE STRIKES THE RIGHT NOTE, THEN LISTEN TO THE  
ECHO PRODUCED, THEN LAUNCH THE SOUND AGAIN,  
BUT INTERNALLY, SO TO SPEAK, WITHOUT SAYING IT ALOUD.

YOU HAVE THUS USED THE BODY AS A SPRINGBOARD TO PASS FROM  
PHYSICAL SOUND TO ETHERIC SOUND.

NOW FOLLOW UP THIS SOUND IN THE ETHER, THUS STRENGTHEN-  
ING YOUR THOUGHT FORMS, BECAUSE, EVEN AS ONE CAN PRODUCE  
A PHYSICAL SOUND BY THINKING IT AND WILLING IT, EVEN SO ONE  
CAN PRODUCE A SOUND IN THE ETHER.

THEN YOU LISTEN TO IT:



YOU ARE  
SIMULTANEOUSLY  
THE CREATOR AND THE WITNESS  
OF THE SOUND

ONE IS ACTUALLY WORKING WITH THAT MAGICAL INSTRUMENT,  
CREATIVE IMAGINATION, IN THE REALM OF SOUND,  
FASHIONING SOUNDS RATHER THAN FORMS. ONE ACTUALLY TUNES  
ONE'S BODY OF VIBRATION LIKE A VIOLIN OR A CELLO BY  
MODULATING THE SYMPATHETIC RESONANCE OF THE VOCAL  
CHORDS. SHOULD YOU PLACE A HARP AND A PIANO IN THE SAME  
ROOM AND ATTUNE THEM TO THE SAME PITCH, THE PERCUSSION  
OF A CHORD ON ONE OF THESE INSTRUMENTS WILL SET THE  
CORRESPONDING CHORD IN THE OTHER INSTRUMENT RESOUNDING  
SYMPATHETICALLY. IN THE HUMAN BEING, NATURE HAS DEvised  
A MORE SUBTLE DEVICE: IMAGINE THAT BY TUNING THE PIANO,  
THE HARP WOULD FALL INTO TUNE AUTOMATICALLY.

IN THIS CONNECTION THE MANTRAM ACT AS A FEED-BACK  
SYSTEM  
OSTENSIBLY BRINGING PARTICULARLY TO ONE'S NOTICE THOSE  
ASPECTS OF ONE'S SELF THAT ONE DOES NOT LIKE, THUS  
ENJOINING  
UPON ONE TO OPERATE AN INTERNAL READJUSTMENT WHICH  
IS IMMEDIATELY HEARD IN THE VOICE AND HAS A CONSEQUENT  
REPERCUSSION IN THE VIBRATORY SHEATH.

THE MASTER IN THE ART KNOWS HOW TO MAKE USE OF ALL  
SOUNDS, OPERATE ON ALL VIBRATORY LEVELS, PLAY ON ALL  
SCALES. IN ONE'S SCHOOLING, ONE IS GIVEN IN THE COURSE OF  
YEARS DIFFERENT SOUNDS TO WORK WITH, CORRESPONDING TO  
SPECIFIC CHARACTERISTICS, IN ORDER TO ENABLE ONE TO  
EXTEND

ONE'S SCOPE. THIS IS A VERY VALUABLE SCIENCE PRESERVED  
AS A CLOSELY GUARDED SECRET THROUGHOUT THE AGES IN THE  
ESOTERIC AND INITIATIC TRADITIONS OF THE WORLD, AND  
REVEALED TO A DISCIPLE AS HE ADVANCES IN ORDER TO  
PRECLUDE THE MISUSE OF THE SECRET WORDS FOR PERSONAL  
GAIN OR THE PRESCRIPTION OF THE WRONG MANTRAM.

## BECOME YOURSELF

### PURE VIBRATION

### BEYOND SPACE

IF THE SOUND GENERATED BY THE VOCAL CHORDS INTO THE VIBRATORY NETWORK OF THE UNIVERSE HAS THE FACULTY OF TUNING ONE, IT IS BECAUSE IT LINKS ONE WITH THE COSMIC SYMPHONY. THE REPETITION OF A PHYSICAL SOUND SETS OFF A SOUND CURRENT, A VIBRATORY TIDAL WAVE IN THE ETHER, BY BUILDING UP ENERGY THUS SUBLIMATED. THE SOUND CURRENT FUNCTIONS LIKE A SILVER CHORD WHICH CARRIES ALL OUR VIBRATORY IMPULSES ON ALL LEVELS TO AND FRO.

CONSIDER THE WAY THE ENERGY OF A FALLING STONE HITTING THE SURFACE OF THE WATER OR A SEISMIC CONVULSION WILL SET UP A RIPPLE WHICH MAY EXTEND ACROSS THE ENTIRE STRETCH FROM SHORE TO SHORE UNLESS OVERCOME BY THE INERTIA OF THE WATER. LIKEWISE, THE SOUND OF THE MANTRAM SETS UP AN UNDULATION IN THE NEIGHBORING AIR, VOIDING ITSELF INTO INFINITY, UNTEEMED UNDULATIONS IN LESS AND LESS DENSE SUBSTANCE, UNTIL ONE REACHES THE INERTIA ZERO POINT WHERE THE WAVES SHOULD BE DEATHLESS.



THE SAME MUST HOLD GOOD OF OUR VIBRATORY NETWORK

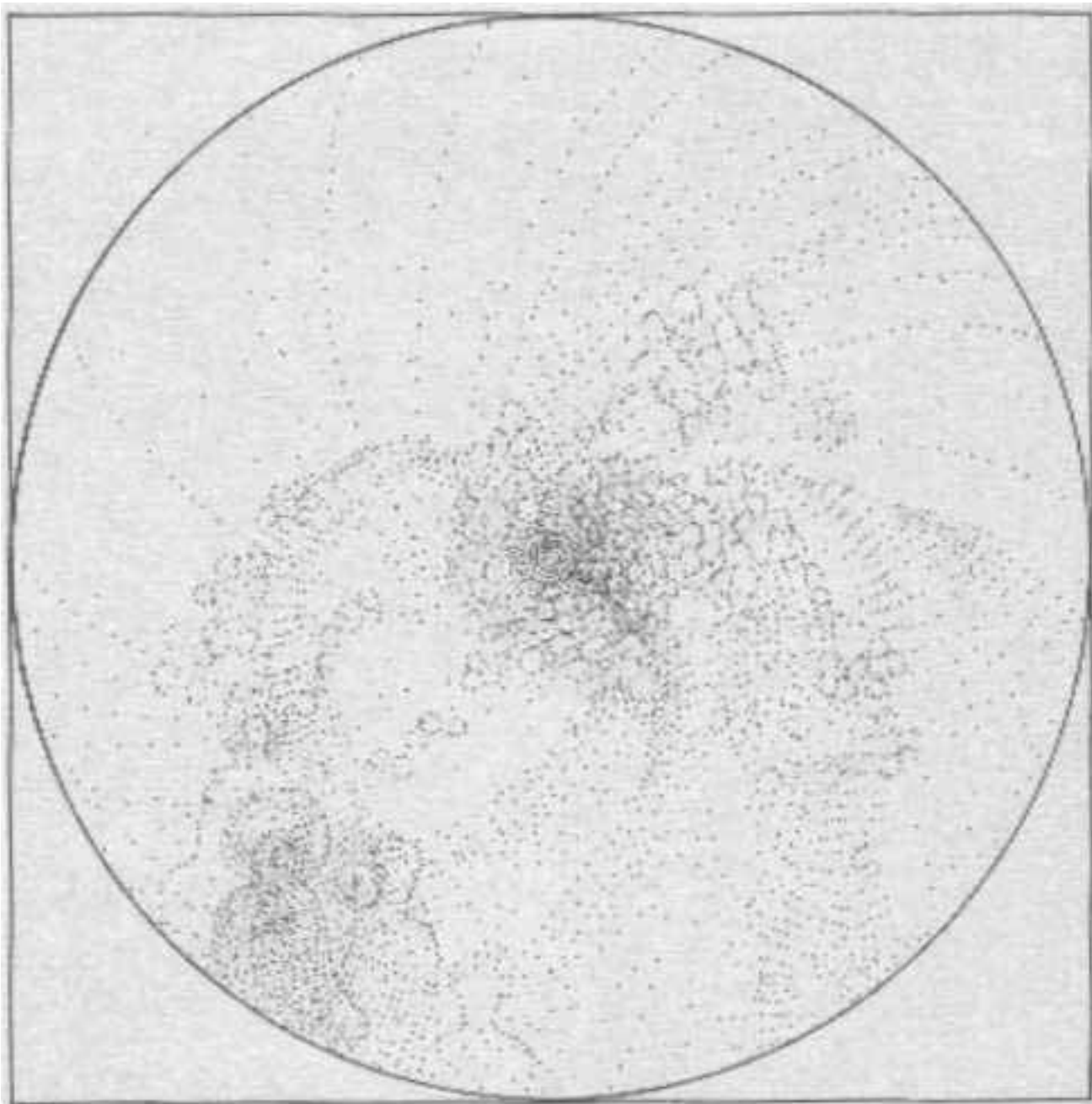
AT A CERTAIN STAGE IT SEEMS AS THOUGH YOU ARE PICKING UP NOT ONLY THE OVERTONES, OR EVEN THE ECHO OF THE VIBRATION LAUNCHED INTO THE ETHER, BUT THE RESPONSE, REACTION OR REJOINDER OF THE BEINGS WHOSE PARTICULAR WAVE LENGTHS ONE HAS STIRRED AND QUICKENED BY RESOUNDING THEIR VERY SPECIFIC VIBRATIONAL RATE, LIKE THE HARP AND THE PIANO. AS THEIR NUMBERS MAY BE LEGION, ONE IS AWED BY THE BILLIONS OF SOUNDS THAT ONE HAS SET INTO MOTION BY ONE'S OWN SOUND THAT NOW APPEARS MISERABLY DWARFED!

ACCORDING TO THE SUFIS, THE ANGELS SEEK A MEANS OF EXPRESSING THEIR GLORIFICATION - LIGHT, VIBRATION AND WE ARE BORN OF THESE. BY OUR ACTS OF GLORIFICATION WE COMMUNE AND HENCE COMMUNICATE WITH THEM AT THEIR LEVEL.

AT FIRST IT SOUNDS LIKE AN ELECTRIC MACHINE, OR VENTILATOR FAN, OR SOME ELECTRONIC MUSIC - MAYBE THE BEST EXAMPLE IS THE SOUND OF THE AEOLIAN HARP. IT MAY SOUND A LITTLE HUMDRUM AND MONOTONOUS AT FIRST, LIKE A CONTINUOUS HUM, THEN ONE DISCOVERS MORE AND MORE RICHNESS WITHIN THIS SOUND, NEW HORIZONS OF HARMONY, MANY SAY LIKE A CHOIR OF ANGELS. IT WOULD BE A MISTAKE, TO DESCRIBE IT BECAUSE IT HAS NO EARTHLY EQUIVALENT.



ONE RUNS THE RISK OF INDUCING PEOPLE INTO THE WRONG EXPECTATION. SOME WILL RECOGNIZE FAMILIAR HARMONIES FORGOTTEN ALL THIS TIME, YET CONSIGNED ALL THE WHILE IN THE REGISTRY OF UNCONSCIOUS MEMORY. IF A PERCEPTION (PROBABLY PRENATAL) STIRS ONE, IT IS BECAUSE IT REVIVES A KNOWN IMPRESSION WHICH SUDDENLY IS QUICKENED: A BABY DOES NOT KNOW WHAT HE PERCEIVES UNTIL HE HAS PERCEIVED SOMETHING SIMILAR BEFOREHAND. THUS THE REPETITION OF A MANTRAM IS OPENING A DOOR TO THE HEAVENLY SPHERES. IT FOCUSSES ONE'S SENSITIVITY TO PLANES WHICH ONE THEN INCORPORATES INTO ONE'S PERSONALITY, THUS ENRICHING ONE'S INCARNATE NATURE WITH THE ATTRIBUTES OF ONE'S SOUL WHICH MAY NOT HAVE FOUND THEIR WAY DOWN INTO EVERYDAY REALITY YET. ONE ACQUIRES A NOTION OF ONE'S REAL IDENTITY WHICH HAD BEEN REDUCED IN ONE'S MIND TO ONE'S EARTHLY COUNTERPART.



THIS IS WHERE ONE'S AFFINITY WITH THE ANGELIC BECOMES  
MEANINGFUL AND EXHILERATING, BY THE SPELL OF  
THE RECOGNITION OF PRENATAL IDENTITY.



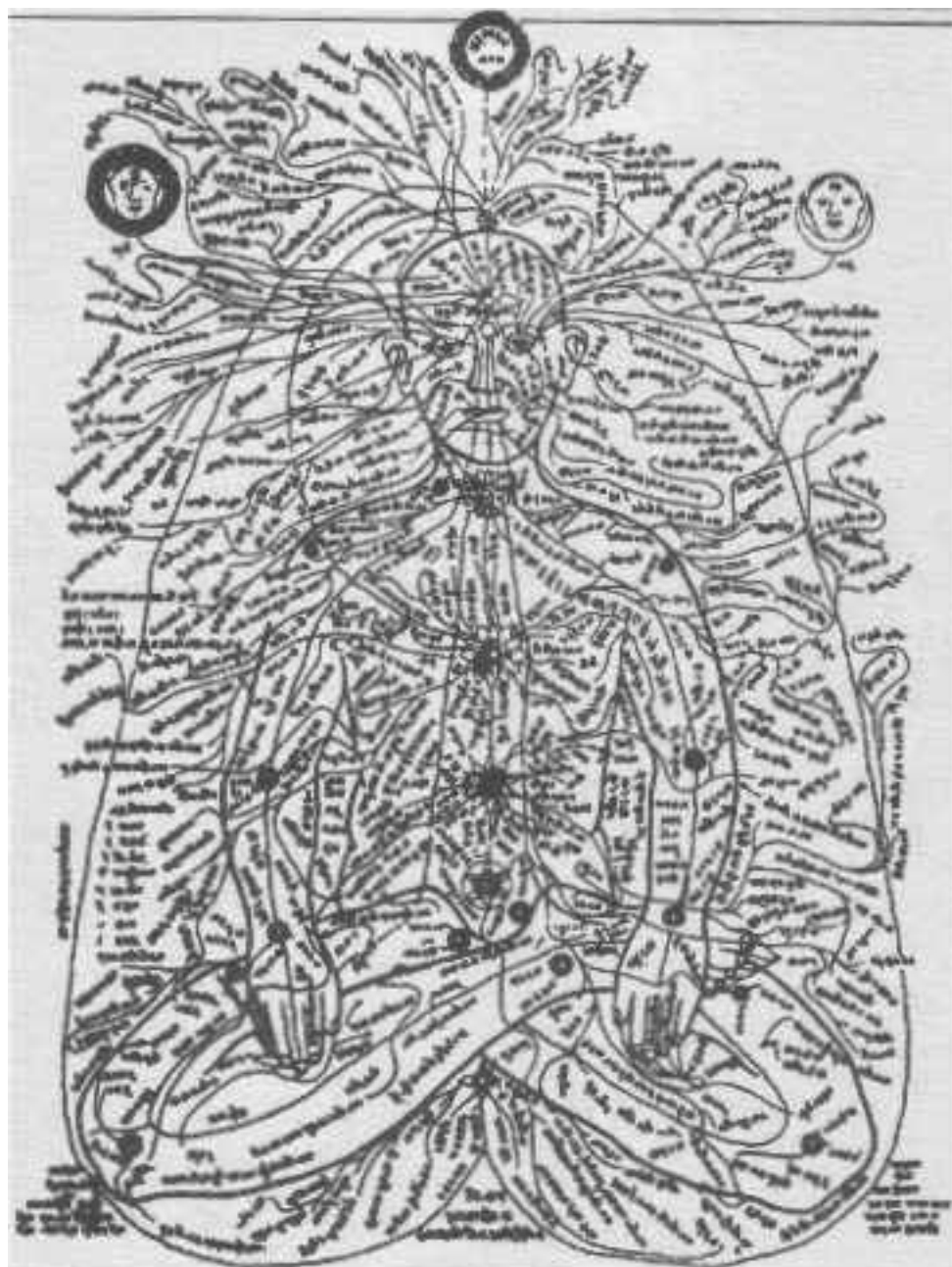


IMAGINE  
YOU ARE STROLLING  
IN A WONDER FULL SPOT  
THE GRASS IS GREEN  
THE SKY IS BLUE

NOW IMAGINE THAT YOU ARE HIGH  
THROUGH RELIGIOUS OR MEDITATIVE EXPERIENCE, OR BECAUSE  
YOU ARE IN LOVE, IN A STATE OF EUPHORIA, YOU WILL HAVE THE  
IMPRESSION OF BEING CAUGHT UP IN A TRANSFIGURED WORLD,  
LURED INTO THE COSMIC DANCE OF SHIVA. IT IS THE SAME COUN-  
TRYSIDE, AND YOU ARE THE SELF SAME PERSON, YET SOMETHING IS  
CHANGED: SUDDENLY YOU ARE ABLE TO PERCEIVE WHAT YOU HAD  
NOT BEEN ABLE TO PERCEIVE BEFORE. IT IS AS THOUGH

A LANDSCAPE OF THE SOUL  
HAD SUPERIMPOSED ITSELF  
UPON AN EARTHLY SCENE.

SUCH IS THE ATTUNEMENT  
TO  
CELESTIAL SENSITIVITY



WE LIVE ON SEVERAL PLANES AT THE SAME TIME

IT IS SAID IN THE HEKHALOTH, THE BOOK OF THE HEAVENLY SPHERES OF THE JEWS, THAT EACH TIME A NEW SOUL DESCENDS IN THE OCEAN OF THE MANIFESTED REALM, CROSSING THE THRESHOLD FROM YONDER INTO THE SEVENTH HEAVEN, IT GENERATES A VIBRATION WHICH IS COMMUNICATED TO THE ENTIRE COSMIC OCEAN, WHICH MEANS ALL CREATED REALMS, EARTHLY AND HEAVENLY, PHYSICAL AND SUPER-PHYSICAL. AS EACH OF THESE VIBRATIONS BRING INTO RESONANCE A HOST OF CONSONANT ONES THROUGHOUT THE UNIVERSE, THEIR UNIMAGINABLE INTERFERENCES PRODUCE GLOBALLY THE SYMPHONY OF THE SPHERES REFERRED TO BY PYTHAGORAS. EACH CREATURE AND EVERY SO-CALLED THING (ONE SHOULD SAY BEING) IS A CRYSTALLIZATION OF A PART OF THIS SYMPHONY OF VIBRATIONS. THUS WE ARE LIKE A SOUND PETRIFIED IN SOLID MATTER AND WHICH CONTINUES INDEFINITELY TO RESOUND IN THIS MATTER

AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH  
AND THE WORD BECAME  
FLESH

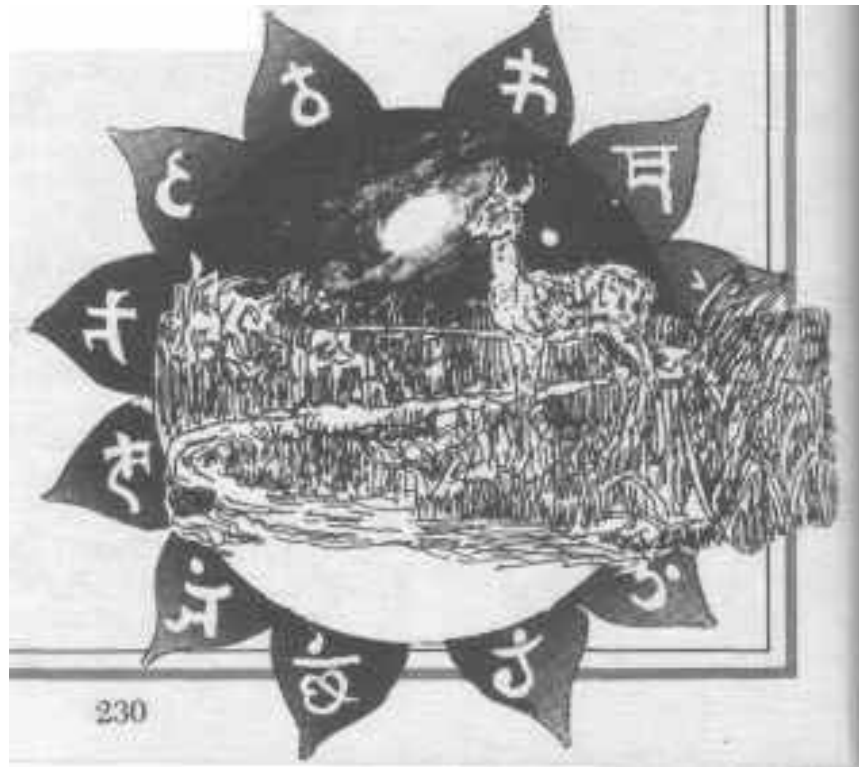
AND THE WORD  
BECAME FLESH  
AND...

IN THE MANTRAM PRACTICES ONE ACTUALLY KNEADS THE VERY FLESH OF OUR BODIES WITH SOUND. THE DELICATE CELLS OF THESE ELABORATE BUNDLES OF NERVE FIBERS THAT ARE THE PLEXI OR GANGLIA OF THE AUTONOMIC NERVOUS SYSTEM, SUCH AS THE SOLAR PLEXUS OR THE CARDIAC PLEXUS, ARE SUBJECTED TO A CONSISTENT HAMMERING, WHICH UNDOUBTEDLY HAS A TRANSFORMING EFFECT UPON THESE. THERE IS A KIND OF SEIZURE OF THE FLESH BY THE VIBRATIONS AND AN ADAPTION OF THE FLESH TO THE FORCEFUL SWAY OF THE VIBRATIONS. ALTHOUGH WE DO NOT KNOW MUCH ABOUT THE RECIPROCAL TRANSFERENCE OF PHYSIOLOGICAL AND PSYCHOLOGICAL FACTORS, THE EXTENT OF THE TRANSFORMATION IS CERTAINLY VISIBLE IN A PERSON ON COMPLETION OF A FORTY DAY RETREAT. THIS ADAPTATION OF FLESH TO SOUND IS REMOTELY REMINISCENT OF THE ADAPTATION OF PHYSICAL MATTER TO THE PASSAGE OF INTENSE LIGHT RAYS, OF WHICH WE HAVE AN EXAMPLE IN THE PHENOMENON OF CRYSTALLIZATION.



THIS KNOWLEDGE REQUIRES VERY MUCH  
PRACTICE AND CONCENTRATION INDEED.

MOREOVER, IT IS THANKLESS, BECAUSE, AFTER  
REPEATING MANTRAM EVERY DAY FOR WEEKS, MONTHS, YEARS, ONE  
MIGHT ASK ONESELF: WHAT GOOD HAS IT DONE ME? HAS MY  
CONSCIOUSNESS BEEN LIFTED IN THE LEAST? LITTLE DOES ONE  
KNOW WHAT A BAD JUDGE ONE IS OF ONESELF; THAT ONE CANNOT  
DETECT CHANGES IN ONESELF AS WELL AS OTHERS CAN.  
CURIOUSLY ENOUGH, THESE PRACTICES CAN BEAR THEIR FRUIT A  
LONG TIME AFTERWARDS, EVEN AFTER HAVING GIVEN UP THE  
PRACTICE. IT TAKES A LONG TIME FOR A PROCESS TO MATURE  
ONCE STARTED.



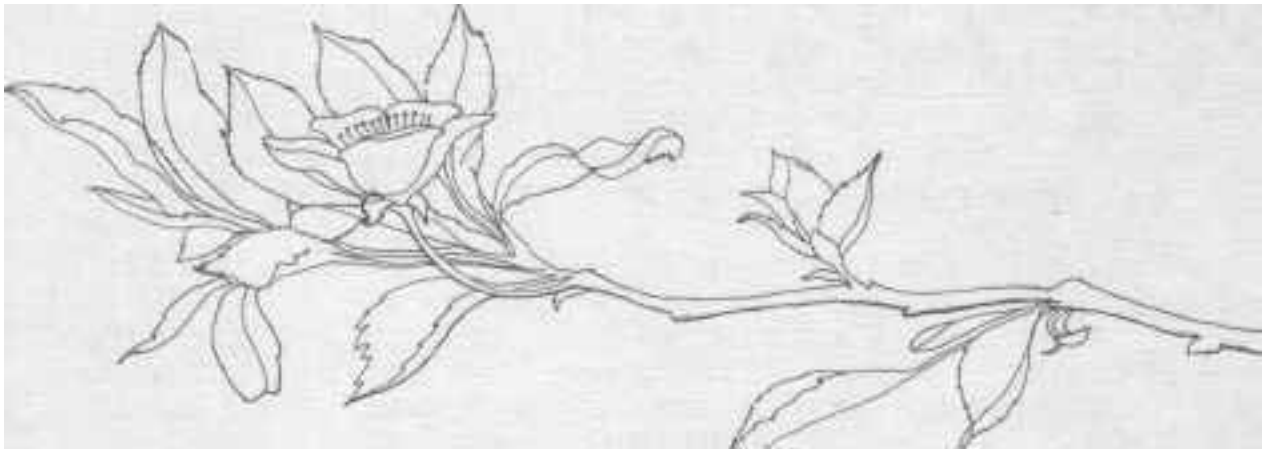
PRACTICALLY SPEAKING THE MANTRAMS OPEN THE CENTERS CALLED CHAKRAS IN HATHA OR KUNDALINI YOGA, AND THERE IS AN ART IN KNOWING WHICH CHAKRAS TO DEVELOP ACCORDING TO THE IDIOSYNCRASIES OF EACH INDIVIDUAL.

THERE IS HARDLY ANY DANGER IN DEVELOPING THE ANAHATA CHAKRA OR HEART CENTER, WHICH IS A RADIANT, SOLAR AND WARMLY VIBRANT CENTER COMMUNICATING LIFE, ENERGY, EXPANDING SYMPATHY. MANY HIGHLY SENSITIVE PEOPLE PROTECT IT INSTINCTIVELY FROM THE HARSHNESS OF HUMAN EGOS WITH A HARD SHELL THAT BLURS ITS RADIANCE, WHEREAS THE INITIATE IS TAUGHT TO PROTECT HIMSELF WITH INNER INDIFFERENCE WHILE RADIATING LOVE.

WHEN THIS CENTER DEVELOPS

IT UNFOLDS LIKE A BUD IN THE SUN

THIS CAN BE SEEN BY PERCEPTIVE INITIATES. PEOPLE WHO ARE HEMMED INTO THEMSELVES WILL BENEFIT BY THE OPENING OF THIS CENTER. AN EGYPTIAN PAPYRUS SHOWS A HEIROPHANT OPENING HIS NEOPHYTE'S HEART CHAKRA WITH A BEAM THRUST FORWARD FROM HIS THIRD EYE. ONE CAN EFFECT THIS OPENING ONESELF WITH THE THIRD EYE OR WITH THE USE OF THE APPROPRIATE SOUND.



THE HEART CHAKRA  
IS  
PARTICULARLY SENSITIVE  
TO AN EXPANSIVE SOUND

LIKE THE SOUND

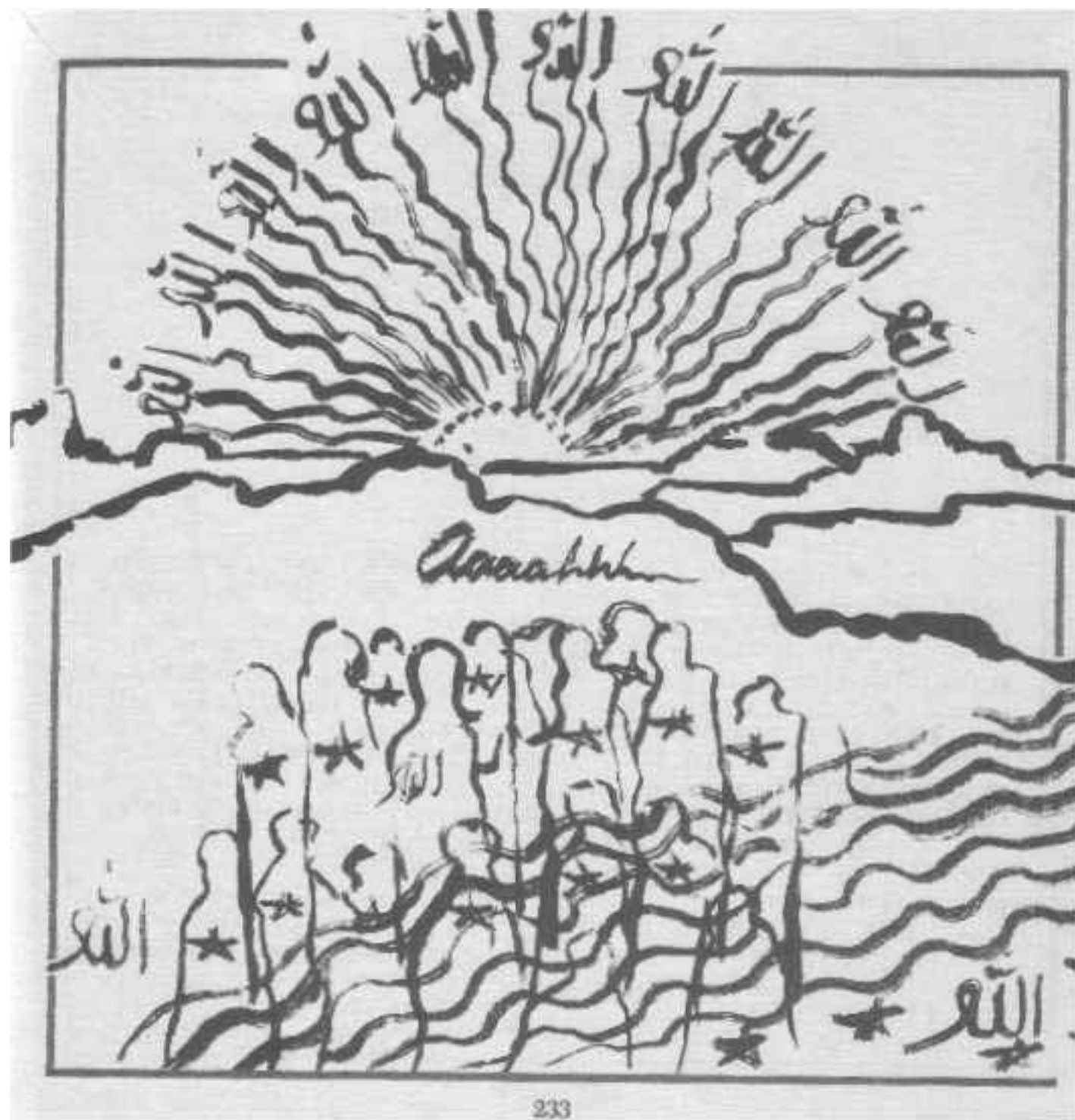
AH

IT IS THEN A MATTER OF KNOWING  
HOW  
TO PLACE THE SOUND.

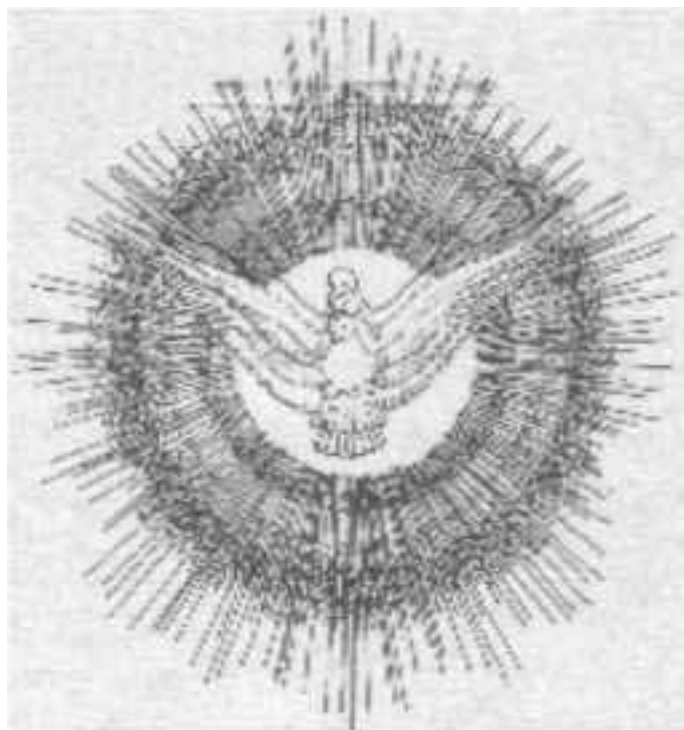


THROUGH CONCENTRATION ON THAT  
PARTICULAR SPOT IN THE BODY. CONCENTRATE ON THE HEART AS  
YOU REPEAT THE SOUND "AH". THERE IS A CONVERGENCE OF ONE'S  
ENTIRE ORGANISM ON THIS SPOT. THIS IS HOW VOICE TEACHERS  
TEACH THEIR PUPILS TO PLACE THEIR VOICE HIGH OR LOW. THE  
RESULT IS A CLEARLY CONCENTRATED PHYSICAL EFFECT:  
AN AUDIBLE RESONANCE IS INTRODUCED INTO YOUR CHEST  
ORIGINATING IN YOUR VOCAL CHORDS EXACTLY AS THE  
VIBRATIONS OF THE CHORDS OF A VIOLIN OR CELLO  
ARE COMMUNICATED TO THE RESONANCE BOX.

THIS RESONANCE BECOMES MORE AND MORE VIBRANT UNTIL YOUR  
WHOLE BEING BECOMES VIBRANT. IF THIS PRACTICE IS PRACTICED  
EVERY DAY, YOUR WHOLE BEING WILL BECOME HIGHLY VIBRANT  
WITH LIFE AND ENHANCED ENERGY, BECAUSE THE "AH" HAS A  
COSMICISING EFFECT, EXPANDING CONSCIOUSNESS TO  
COSMIC DIMENSIONS.

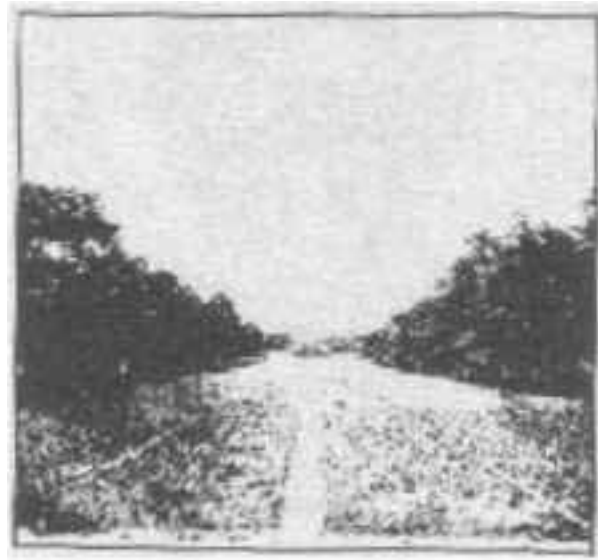






THE "U" OR THE SOFT "OO" HAVE A TRANSCENDING EFFECT, IN CONTRAST TO THE COSMICISING EFFECT OF THE "AH", AND RESOUND IN THE THROAT CHAKRA OR LARYNGEAL PLEXUS (WHICH IS NOT TO BE CONFUSED WITH THE VOCAL CHORDS). THE SOUND "U" PLACES ONE IN A VERY SUBTLE FRAME OF MIND, AT-TUNING ONE TO HIGHER SPHERES. IT IS A HUM LIKE THAT OF THE BEE, THE ONE HEARD IN A SHELL PICKED UP FROM THE SEASHORE, OR THE MURMUR OF THE WIND IN THE TREES, OR THE FLAPPING OF THE WINGS OF A DOVE. AS ONE PRODUCES THE SOUND, ONE LETS ONESELF BE SENSITIZED AND LULLED BY IT, THEN PERMEATED BY IT UNTIL ONE IS CARRIED UPON ITS WINGS  
INTO YONDER HORIZONS.

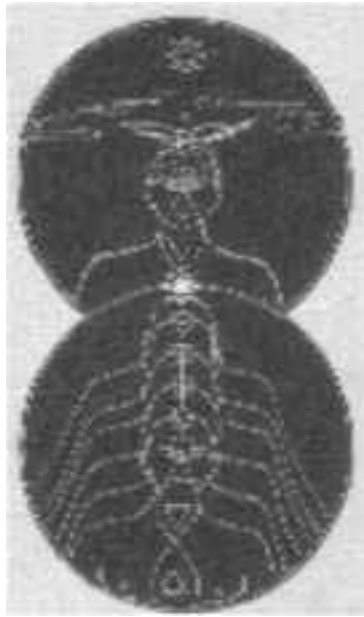
IT IS DIFFICULT TO PRODUCE. MANY PUPILS MISTAKENLY RESOUND IT IN THE HEART, WHICH OFTEN RESULTS FROM SINGING IT. IT SHOULD BE PLACED FORWARD BETWEEN CLOSED LIPS, ALLOWING THE OVERFLOW OF COMPRESSED AIR TO CAUSE A VIBRATION IN THE PALATE. SOMETIMES IT IS STRATEGICAL TO MAKE A NASAL SOUND, THEN LET THE SOUND SETTLE DOWN INTO THE PALATE.



THE SOUND "I" OR "EE" IS PLACED IN THE PINEAL GLAND, ABOVE THE PALATE, KNOWN AS THE THIRD EYE. BUT IT SHOULD BE OBSERVED THAT A NUMBER OF RISHIS REFER TO AT LEAST TWO FURTHER CENTERS PLACED HARMONICALLY ABOVE THE FIRST ONE AT A RESPECTIVE DISTANCE OF TWO FEET ABOVE THE CROWN AND THE SECOND ONE SIX FEET. OTHERS SPEAK OF A WHOLE CHAIN OF CHAKRAS.

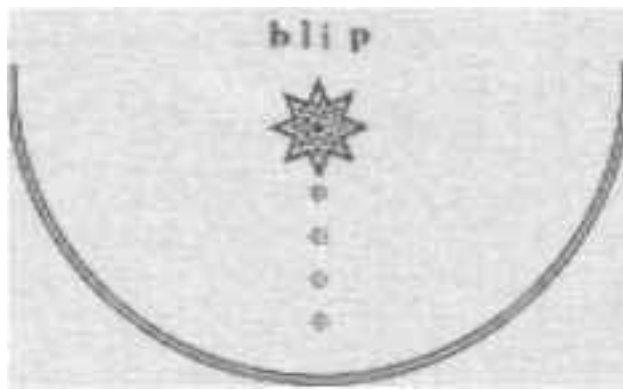
## ITS A MATTER OF CONCENTRATION THE THIRD EYE IS THE POINT

THAT GOES OUT, THAT BEAMS FORWARD, JUST LIKE A NEEDLE OR A NAIL, THAT IF YOU PUT THE SLIGHTEST PRESSURE BEHIND IT HAS A TREMENDOUS PENETRATING POWER. YOU GO OUT INTO IT, EEEE. DON'T THINK ABOUT PRODUCING A BEAUTIFUL SOUND. DON'T SING IT. IT'S SUPERSONIC, IT'S LIKE THE HISSING OF A SERPENT, WHEN YOU CATCH YOURSELF DOING IT RIGHT YOU SUDDENLY FEEL AS THOUGH YOU WERE HEARING THE SOUND OF THE PLANET MERCURY.



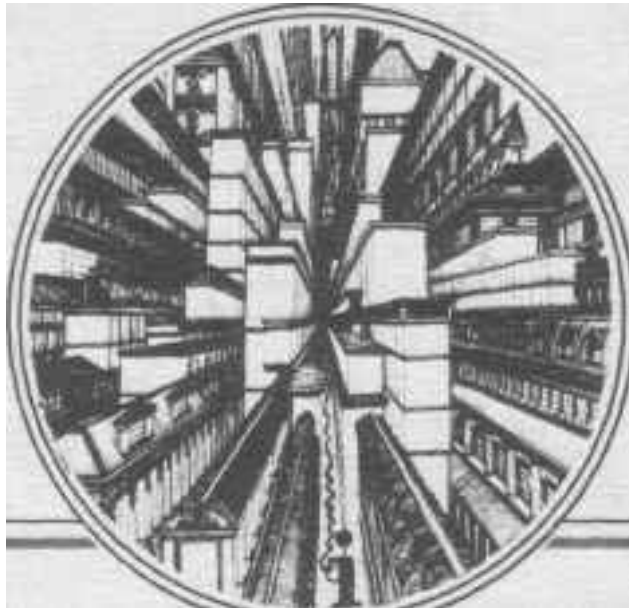
THE HIGHER YOUR CONCENTRATION POINT, THE HIGHER YOU WILL BE LIFTED, TO THE EXTENT THAT ONE DOES NOT KNOW ANY MORE WHETHER THE INSTRUCTIONS APPLY TO A SPECIFIC DISTANCE ABOVE ONE'S PHYSICAL BODY OR WHETHER IT IS ABOVE THE ETHERIC, ASTRAL OR MENTAL, BECAUSE THE BODY SEEMS NOW WAY DOWN THERE SOMEWHERE! WHILE YOUR WHOLE BEING IS CONCENTRATED (EKAGRATA) IN A SINGLE DOT, WITHOUT SURFACE OR VOLUME, 'THE FINE EDGE OF THE SOUL', THE LANCE OF PAR-SIFAL THAT RISES HIGHER AND HIGHER AS A FILAMENT, IS REDUCED TO ONE'S SIMPLEST EXPRESSION, AS IN THE BUDDHIST NIRVANA, THAT ON ACCOUNT OF ITS SHARPNESS PASSES THROUGH ALL OBSTACLES, LEADING BEYOND THE ANGELIC AND ARCHANGELIC PLANES INTO THE ABSOLUTE.

WE ARE ALL FIRED BY THIS THIRST FOR THE ABSOLUTE, THIS NOSTALGIA FOR A BREAKTHROUGH INTO A BEYOND; HOWEVER HIGH ONE REACHES, ONE WOULD LONG FOR FURTHER HORIZONS, IF IT WERE NOT FOR ONE'S FEAR OF NOT BEING ABLE TO RETURN, OBVIOUSLY THE SAME THING AS THE FEAR OF DEATH, WHICH IS NOTHING LESS THAN AN INSTINCT OF SELF-PRESERVATION WHICH NATURE SAW USEFUL FOR ORDINARY PURPOSES. BUT THIS HAS

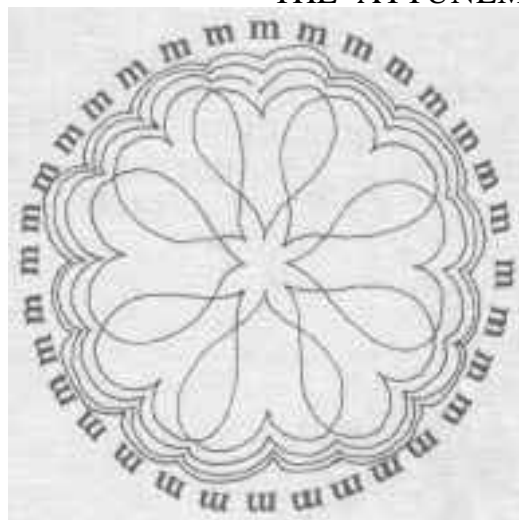


TO BE SUPERSEDED IF ONE SEEKS FOR SPIRITUAL REALIZATION TO THE EXTENT THAT THE ULTIMATE SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE IS THAT OF A DEATH THAT AVERS ITSELF TO BE RESURRECTION; BUT ONE PASSES THROUGH A BLACK-OUT, LIKE A PILOT OPPRESSED BY THE G FORCES.

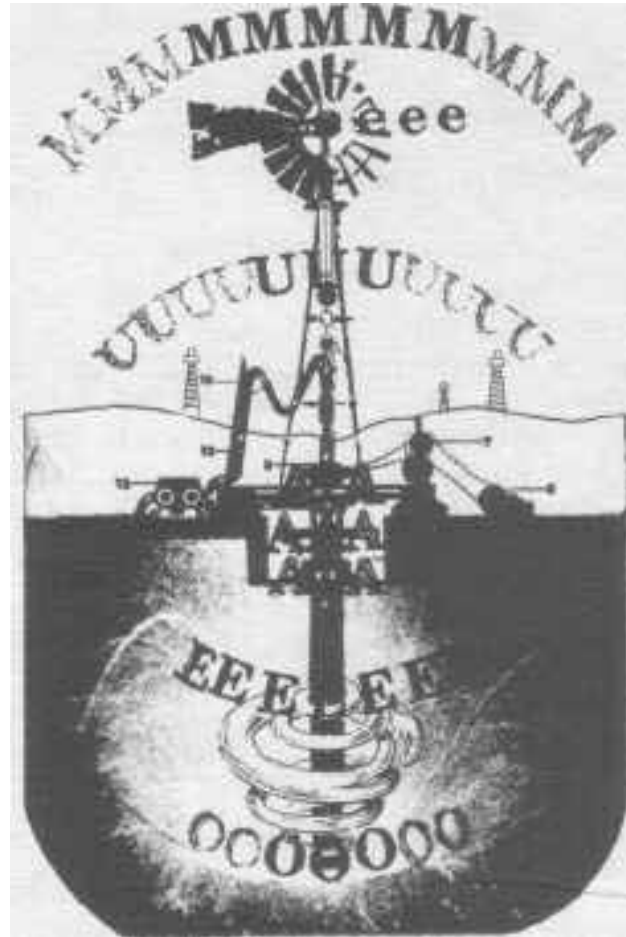
THE "T" PROPERLY RESOUNDED AND DIRECTED UPWARDS THROUGH THE CAVITY AT THE TOP OF THE CROWN CENTER WHEN CONCENTRATED ON A POINT RECEDING FURTHER AND FURTHER UPWARDS, WILL DRAW YOU BEYOND THE BLACK-OUT, INTO THE AKASHIC REALMS, PROVIDING YOU MAINTAIN JUST ENOUGH BODY CONSCIOUSNESS TO GIVE YOU CONFIDENCE YOU WILL NOT GET LOST, YOUR BODY ACTING AS AN ANCHOR.



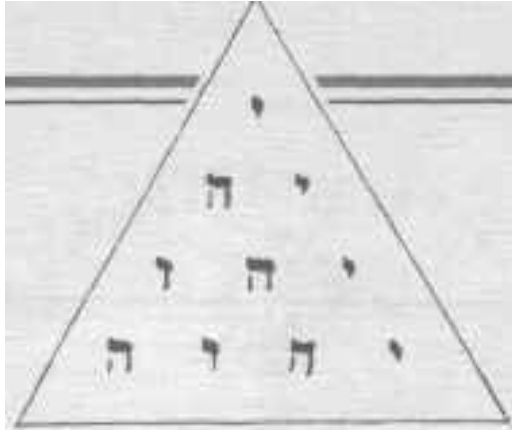
THE M IN THE YOGIC AUM FUNCTIONS AS A PROTECTION SAVING ONE FROM DISINTEGRATION BY HOLDING ONE WITHIN THE VIBRATIONAL FIELD OF THE SAHASRARA CHAKRA. ANOTHER WAY OF COUNTERING THE DANGER OF DISINTEGRATION BY FLYING OUT OF HAND TOO HIGH INTO A VOID IS TO STRENGTHEN THE VIBRATIONAL CAPACITY OF THE SOLAR PLEXUS, MANIPURA CHAKRA, OR EVEN THE SWADHISTHANA CHAKRA, CALLED IN ZEN 'HARA'. THE 'E' OF ILLA 'LLA' IN THE ISLAMIC DHIKR, PRONOUNCED SOMEWHERE BETWEEN 'T' AND 'E', GROUNDS ONE DEEP DOWN IN THE ENTRAILS. THE SOLAR PLEXUS IS BASICALLY A RECEPTIVE CENTER AND THE SEAT OF ACUTE SENSITIVITY IN MOST PEOPLE, OFTEN DISTURBED UNDER EMOTIONAL STRESS, WHEN ITS VIBRATIONS FALL OUT OF STEP. THE HARMONY OF THE WHOLE INSTRUMENT DEPENDS UPON THE ATTUNEMENT OF EVERY CHORD.



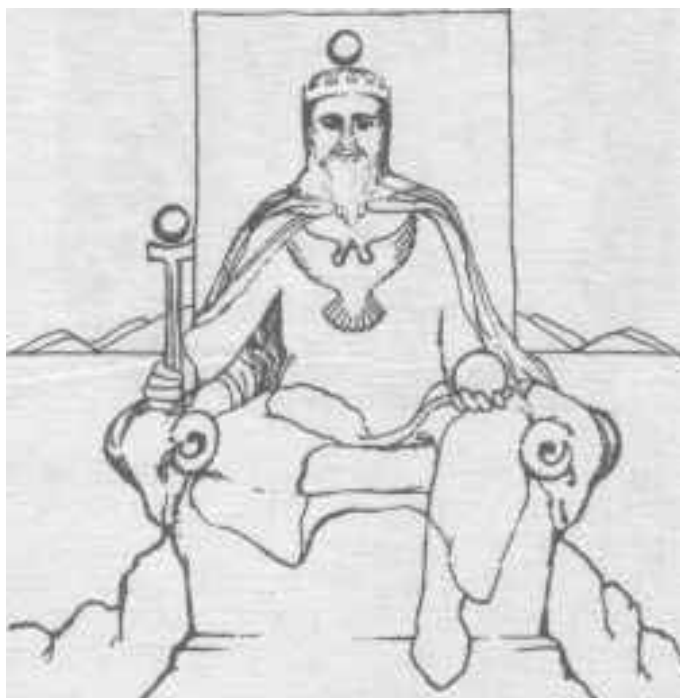
ONE HAS THE IMPRESSION OF REACHING INTO THE DEPTHS OF ONE'S BEING, PASSING OVER A THRESHOLD FROM OUTSIDE TO INSIDE IN AN INVERTED SPACE; THEREFORE THE SOUND 'E' TRIGGERS OFF STRANGE HARMONIC TRIADS OR EVEN SERIES INTO AN INVERTED SPACE THAT OPENS UP INSIDE. THE SOUND IS DIFFICULT TO PRODUCE BECAUSE WHILE BEING LOW IT SHOULD BE VIBRANT LIKE A GONG.



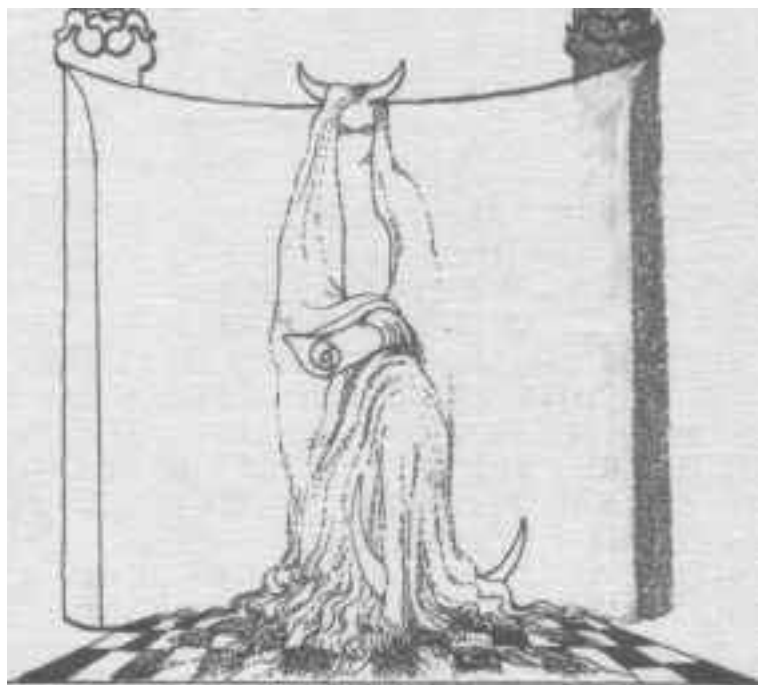
THE 'O' AS THE JAPANESE PRONOUNCE IT REACHES RIGHT DOWN INTO THE SWADISTHANA IN THE ABDOMEN. IT CERTAINLY STRENGTHENS THE EGO WILL AND IS FAIRLY DENSE, BUT HAS THE ADVANTAGE OF GIVING ONE STABILITY AND THEREFORE IS RECOMMENDED FOR HYSTERICAL PEOPLE AND THOSE WHO TRY TO FLY BEFORE THEY CAN WALK.



HAVING MASTERED THE VOWELS, ONE DISCOVERS THE VALUE, MEANING AND EFFECT OF THE CONSONANTS. THIS IS PART OF THE SCIENCE OF THE WORD OF WHICH CLUES MAY BE GLEANED IN THE HEBREW KABBALAH AND THE JAFR OF THE MUSLIMS. SEE THE MYSTERIOUS LETTERS FOUND PREFACING SOME OF THE SURAS OF RAPT CONJECTURE SINCE THE ONSET OF THE HEJIRA, PARTICULARLY BY THE SUFIS.



N IS FEMININE IN CONTRAST TO M, IN A SENSE AN ECHO OF IT, AS IN THE WORD MAN (SANSKRIT MANAS); ALTHOUGH CONTRASTED TO MORE MALE TONES LIKE P, THE M AVERS ITSELF TO BE NEGATIVE (LIKE PA AND MA). THE CONTRAST IS EVEN STRONGER WHEN CONFRONTED WITH HIGHLY MALE TONES LIKE R IN RAM. THE K IS THE MOST MALE OF CONSONANTS (QADEM, QADIR, QAHR), GENERALLY PRESCRIBED TO MEN, FORTIFYING THE VOWEL IT PRECEDES AND USUALLY CONNOTING THE INCORPORATION OF POWER OR LIFE, I.E., THE EGYPTIAN KA WHICH TRANSLATES MEANING INTO CREATED FORM. THE R PROTRACTS THE RESONANCE OF THE K, WHILE S THAT OF WATER AND T THAT OF FIRE, AS IN THE WORD, 'ASTROLOGY' ORIGINATING IN THE ATLANTIAN WORD 'ASATAR'. T ALWAYS DRILLS A CHANNEL THROUGH ANY OBSTACLE, AS IN FATAH: IN ITS SOFTER FORM, AS IN ISHTAR, ITS EFFECT IS INSIDIOUS, LIKE WATER WENDING ITS WAY ACROSS THE ROCKS; AND FINALLY IN ITS PUREST FORM, AS S IN SALAM OR SALIM, IT IS PEACEFUL, I.E., TO GIVE SOLACE TO THE DYING.





'L' FEATURES THE GRAVITATIONAL PULL OF THE PLANETS,  
 THE UNFOLDMENT OF THE WHEEL OF LIFE, THE DANCE OF SHIVA.  
 IN ISLAMIC CALLIGRAPHY IT FIGURES AS THE ARC OF A CIRCLE, A  
 CIRCULATORY MOTION, ALWAYS GRAVITATING AROUND THE 'A'  
 ACTING AS A RADIANT CENTER:  
 THE CONCENTRIC AND THE CENTRIFUGAL.



THIS IS THE FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPAL UNDERLYING THE DHIKR:  
 LA ILAHA ILLA 'LLAH HU, LA IS NEGATIVE, AL AFFIRMATIVE,  
 COMPLETING ONE ANOTHER AS ACTION AND PASSION  
 IN AN ETERNAL COUPLE.  
 THE DIVINE MANIFESTATION 'A' FLOATS  
 ON THE TIDAL WAVE OF THE PERENNIAL 'L'  
 IN HARMONIC SONIC CONDITIONS; BREAKING OFF ON A TANGENT  
 IN THE 'H' (HAMZA) WHICH SIGNIFIES THE TRANSCENDENCE  
 BEYOND ALL CREATED ASPECTS AND STANDS FOR HU.  
 IT IS THE LEAST CONSONANT OF THE CONSONANTS,  
 RESOUNDING LIKE THE HUSH HUM HEARD IN A SHELL  
 PLACED AGAINST ONE'S EAR. WITHOUT THE ADJOINING VOWEL  
 ONE CANNOT HEAR IT.

AFTER PRACTICING THE WAZIFAS  
LISTEN  
TO THE HARMONICS  
IN THE ATMOSPHERE

CLIMB THE LADDER OF THE HARMONICS

BECOME YOUR SELF  
PURE VIBRATION  
BEYOND SPACE

YOU HEAR IN EACH VIBRATION  
THE HARMONICS OF THAT VIBRATION  
AND THE HARMONICS OF THE HARMONICS OF THAT VIBRATION  
FLOAT ON THE SEA OF VIBRATIONS  
YOU ARE IN

SHABD

NAHD



ABSOLUTE INNER SOUND

YOU CAN DO IT ONLY IF YOU IDENTIFY YOURSELF WITH PURE VIBRATION, BECAUSE IF YOU THINK OF YOURSELF AS YOUR BODY, IF YOU THINK OF YOURSELF AS YOUR MIND, IF YOU EVEN THINK OF YOURSELF AS CONSCIOUSNESS, YOU CAN'T DO IT.

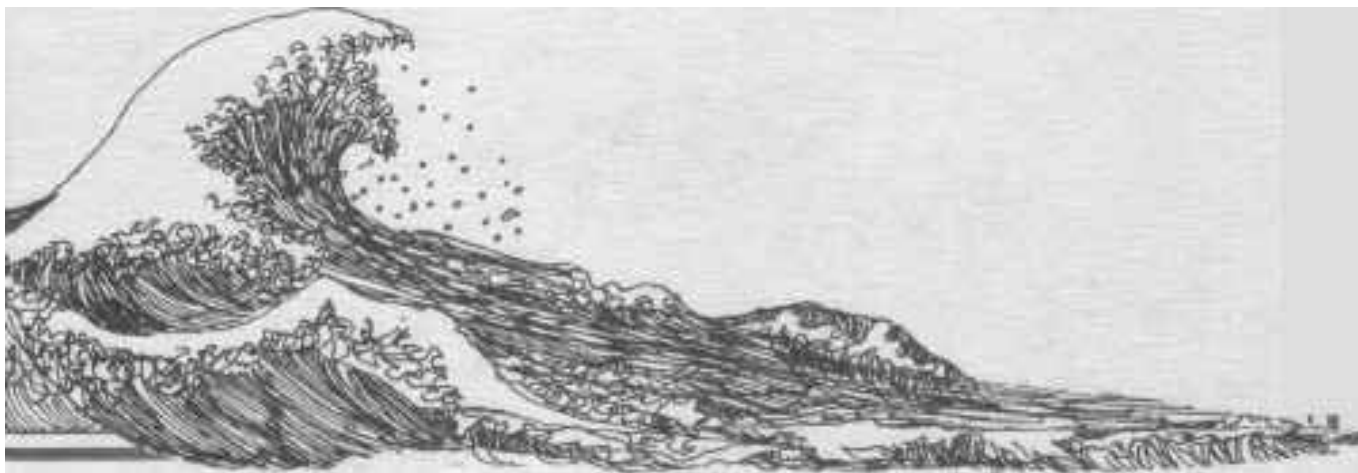
CONSCIOUSNESS IS BORN AT THE LEVEL OF THE ARCHETYPES

THE CAUSAL PLANE

WHERE THE CAUSES OF ALL CREATED THINGS ARISE  
THE INTENTION BEHIND ALL MANIFESTATION EMERGES  
AND BEYOND THAT LEVEL THERE IS NO CONSCIOUSNESS:

JUST PURE INTELLIGENCE

WAZIFAS HAVE THEIR EXISTENCE ON THE CAUSAL PLANE, BUT THEY ARE ALSO VIBRATORY CHANNELS TO THE PLANE BEYOND WHERE THERE IS JUST PURE INTELLIGENCE. SO YOU MUST BECOME PURE VIBRATION AND PASS ON THROUGH TO THE OTHER SIDE.



TO THE OTHER SIDE





## THE CAUSAL PLANE

SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE IS THE ART OF  
MAKING A BEING BECOME WHAT HE  
IS.

THE PUPIL SENSES BEYOND HIS PERSONALITY  
THAT DIVINE MODEL WHICH HE IS,  
YET OF WHICH HE IS ONLY VAGUELY AWARE,  
**THE TEACHER**  
IS SUPPOSED TO MAKE HIM SEE  
WHAT HE IS  
RATHER THAN TELL HIM  
WHAT HE SHOULD BE.



THIS MEANS GRASPING INCOMPARABLY VASTER DIMENSIONS THAN  
THE ONES USUALLY EXPERIENCED. ONE CANNOT KNOW ONESELF  
IF ONE REDUCES ONESELF TO THE QUALITIES IN THE CONDITION  
IN WHICH THEY APPEAR IN ONE'S PRESENT DEGREE OF UNFOLD-  
MENT. WE SO EASILY LET OURSELVES BE DRAWN DEEPER AND  
DEEPER INTO THE LIMITATIONS OF OUR ENVIRONMENT AND OUR  
CONCEPTS, AND BE EXILED IN OUR HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS, CON-  
SEQUENTLY SUFFERING FROM AN UNBEARABLE FEELING OF LIMIT-  
TATION, FRUSTRATION AND INADEQUACY. WE CAN ONLY OVER-  
COME THIS BY RE-EXPERIENCING OURSELVES AS PART OF  
THE DIVINE NATURE,  
OUR HOMELAND.

IF MAN IS URGED ON FROM STAGE TO STAGE  
TOWARDS AN INEXORABLE ADVANCE,  
OPENING UP VASTER AND VASTER HORIZONS OF PERFECTION,  
IT IS BECAUSE SOMEWHERE IN HIS SOUL HE HAS A HUNCH  
ABOUT A PURPOSE BEING SERVED BY HIS EXISTENCE  
BEYOND ANYTHING HE COULD DO OR ACHIEVE.  
THIS IS NOTHING LESS THAN MANIFESTING A PORTION  
OF THE NOT-YET-MANIFEST ALLOTTED TO HIS ETERNAL BEING,  
WHICH, THOUGH THUS APPORTIONED, IS HOWEVER SO  
INEXTRICABLY  
MINGLED WITH THE TOTAL RICHNESS OF THE NON-MANIFEST  
THAT,  
WHEREAS ON EARTH HIS PERSONALITY  
SEEMS TO CONTRAST CLEARLY FROM THAT OF OTHERS,  
AT THE SEED LEVEL  
IT SEEMS TO DOVE-TAIL AND OVERLAP AND INTERFUSE  
WITH THE WHOLE FABRIC  
THE PLANE OF ARCHETYPES.





THE EFFICACY OF THE USE OF THE WAZIFA AS A METHOD  
OF SPIRITUAL UNFOLDMENT LIES IN THE FACT THAT, BY  
INVOKING THE PARTICULAR ARCHETYPE IT STANDS FOR, ONE  
EXTENDS ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS BEYOND THE CORRESPONDING  
QUALITY IN ONE'S SOUL (OR IN A PERSON, OR IN NATURE).

THERE IS A KIND OF ELASTICITY IN CONSCIOUSNESS THAT  
KNOWS THAT IT CAN ALWAYS GRASP A GREATER NUMBER  
THAN THE GREATEST NUMBER ONE HAS SO FAR IMAGINED,  
A WIDER SPACE, A GREATER PERFECTION, ETC.

IT IS BEING AWARE OF ONE'S PERFECTION.

"HUMANITY, DIVINE LIMITATION;  
DIVINITY, HUMAN PERFECTION."

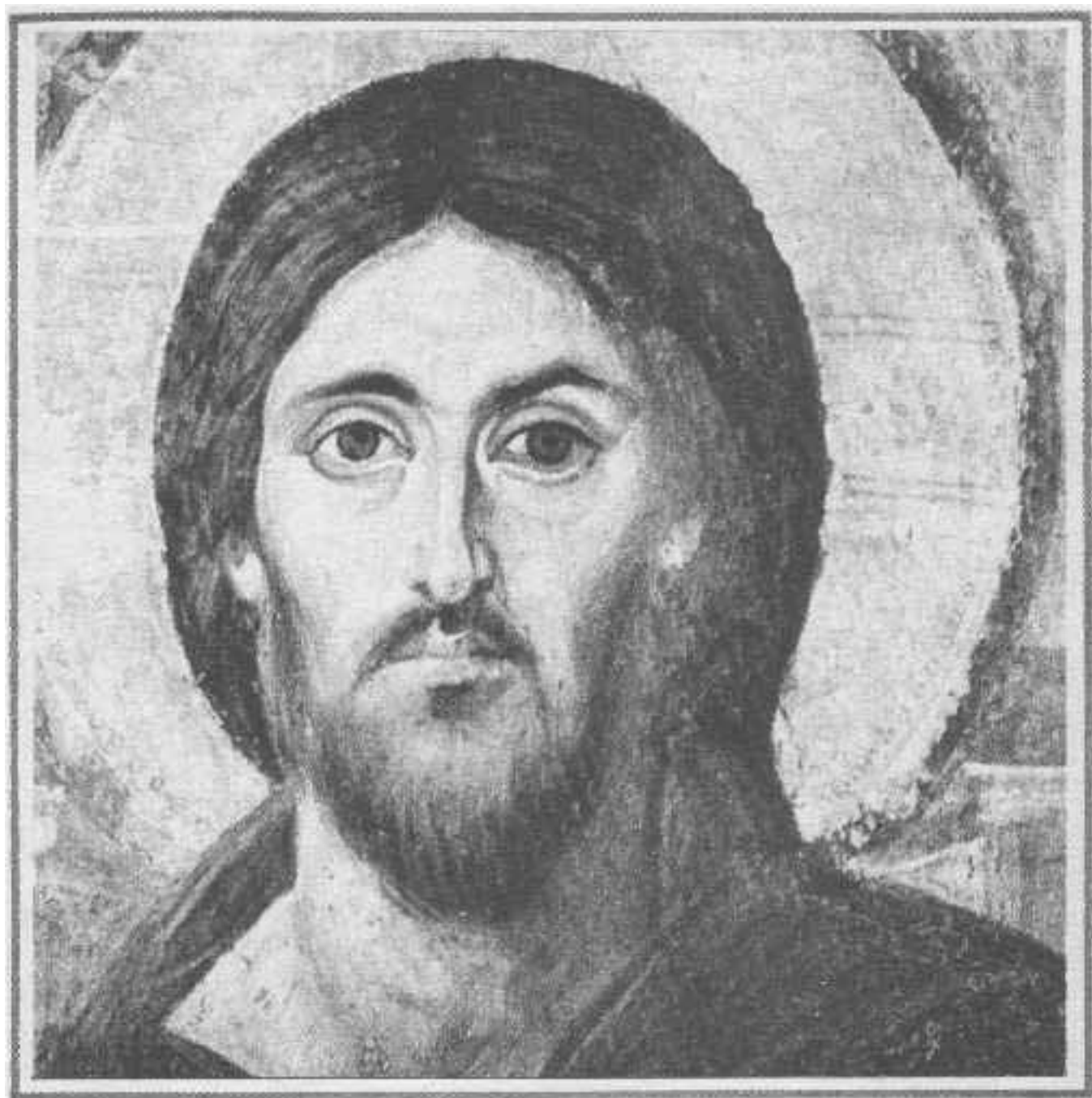
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

IN ORDER TO GRASP THE PERFECTION  
OF A QUALITY  
WE MAY OBSERVE IN ITS LIMITED EXEMPLIFICATION IN US,  
WE HAVE TO SHIFT THE FOCUS OF  
CONSCIOUSNESS.

OUR LIMITED NATURE FALLS OUT OF FOCUS  
OUR ETERNAL BEING COMES INTO FOCUS.

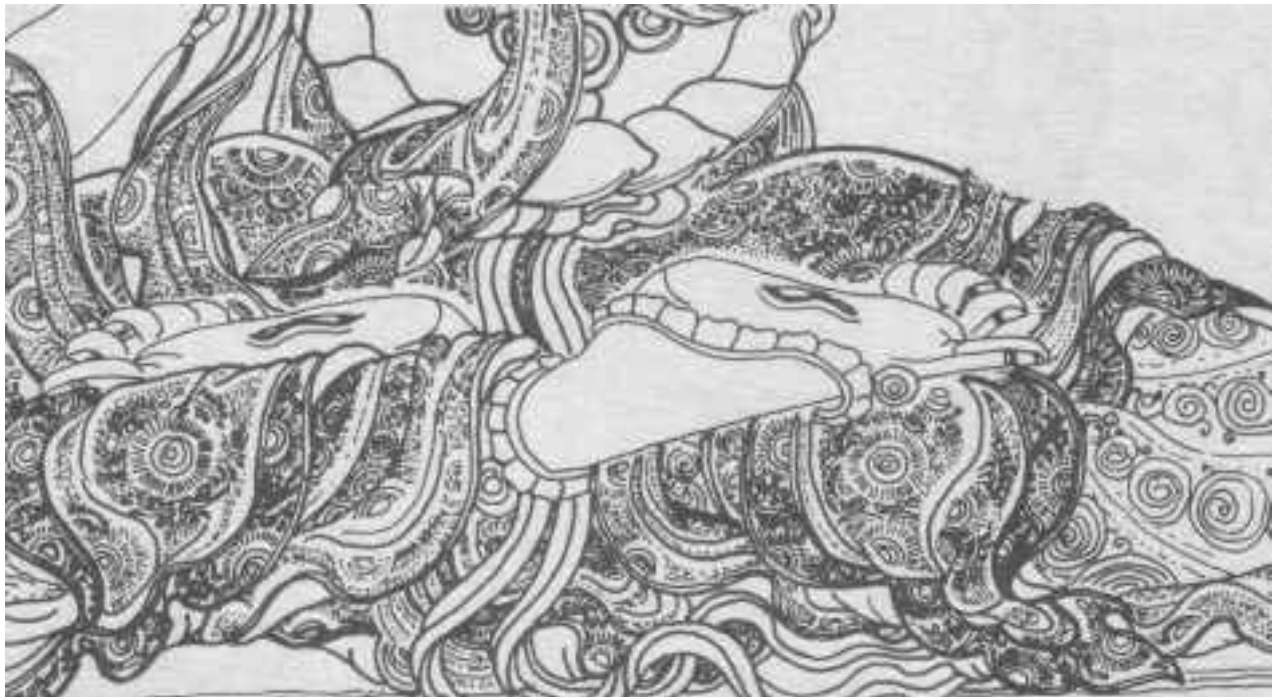
THIS IS THE POINT OF INGRESS  
INTO THE CAUSAL PLANE:  
THE PLANE WHERE ALL REALITY IS STILL  
IN THE ARCHETYPAL STATE.





AT FIRST ALL WE EXPERIENCE IS THE PARTICULAR QUALITY WE WERE  
DWELLING UPON IN THE REPETITION OF THE WAZIFA, BUT AS EACH  
QUALITY IMPLIES ITS NEIGHBORS AD INFINITUM, AS LOVE IMPLIES COM-  
PASSION, AND POWER MAJESTY, AND SPIRIT PURITY, SO DOES ONE EXTEND  
FROM THIS PORT OF ENTRY INTO WIDER AND WIDER STRETCHES OF THIS  
PLANE, INCREASING ONES REALIZATION, AS ONE PROCEEDS FROM  
BAFFLEMENT TO BAFFLEMENT  
ONE EXPERIENCES ONE'S SELF IN ONE'S ETERNITY  
AS A PACKAGE

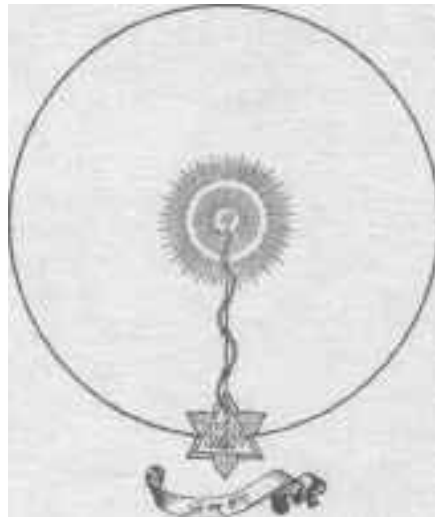
A NETWORK OF ATTRIBUTES  
CHARACTERISTIC OF ONE'S ETERNAL ORIENTATION.  
FROM THIS VANTAGE POINT WATCH THE WAY  
THESE 'SEMINAL PRINCIPLES' HAVE BEEN CARRIED THROUGH  
IN THE IDIOSYNCRASIES OR BENTS OF ONE'S PERSONALITY  
IN THE COURSE OF  
ONE'S  
MANY REINCARNATIONS.



NOW CONCENTRATE ON THE ARCHETYPE YOU HAVE INVOKED IN THE WAZIFA,  
WATCH THE CORRESPONDING QUALITY IN YOUR PERSONALITY WITHOUT  
DESCENDING INTO PERSONALITY CONSCIOUSNESS,  
CONSIDER YOUR PERSONALITY AS AN ASPECT,  
A PROJECTION OF YOUR SELF,  
NOT AS YOUR SELF.

MAINTAIN YOURSELF IN FOCUS ON THE CAUSAL PLANE  
IDENTIFY YOUR SELF WITH THE BEING YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN  
SINCE THE BEGINNING OF TIME,  
ARE AND ALWAYS WILL BE.

IT MUST BE NOTED, HOWEVER, THAT AT THE CAUSAL LEVEL THE  
PAST OR FUTURE ONLY APPLY TO THE OUTCOME OF WHAT ONE IS,  
WHICH IS INVOLVED IN BECOMING, SO THAT ONE CANNOT THINK  
ONE HAS BEEN IN THE PAST WHILE ONE IS FOCUSSED UP HERE. NO  
SOONER DOES ONE PASS THE THRESHOLD INTO TRANSIENT CON-  
SCIOUSNESS, THAN IMMEDIATELY ONE'S ETERNAL BEING IS CON-  
TEMPLATED FROM THE HUMAN VANTAGE POINT THROUGH THE  
MEMORY ONE HAS OF IT, AND THIS IS WHERE ONE FEELS AS  
THOUGH ONE'S REAL SELF, OF WHICH ONE NOW HAS A  
REMINISCENCE, HAS ALWAYS BEEN AND ALWAYS WILL BE.





MAINTAIN YOURSELF AT THE VANTAGE POINT  
OF YOUR ETERNAL BEING,  
SEE WHAT YOUR PERSONALITY LOOKS LIKE FROM THIS ANGLE.

"ONE CAN ONLY KNOW AS MUCH OF ONE'S SELF  
AS *HE* SEES  
OF ONE'S SELF."

IN THE LIGHT OF YOUR CAUSAL BEING,  
THE PERSONALITY ENTERS  
INTO ITS PERSPECTIVE AS A PROJECTION OR EXEMPLIFICATION.  
IF YOU ARE ABLE TO PERCEIVE POWER IN YOUR PERSONALITY,  
IT IS BECAUSE YOUR SOUL CARRIES THE SEEDS OF DIVINE POWER.  
NOR COULD YOU JUDGE WHETHER A PERSON IS PEACEFUL OR NOT  
UNLESS PEACE WERE KNOWN TO YOU  
IN THE IMPALPABLE DEPTHS OF BEING.  
THE SIGHT OF THE EXEMPLAR:  
YOUR POWER OR YOUR PEACE OR YOUR KINDNESS,  
ECLIPSES THE ARCHETYPE.  
BY SHATTERING THE PERSONALITY CONFRONTED WITH ITS  
GROUND,  
THE WAZIFA REFORMS THE PERSONALITY  
OUT OF THE PRIMEVAL PRINCIPLE IN YOU  
ACCORDING TO A NEW PATTERN.





IN ALMOST EVERY CASE THE INITIAL ENCOUNTER  
WITH THE MAGIC OF VIBRATION  
MAY BE UNDERTAKEN WITH THE WAZIFA

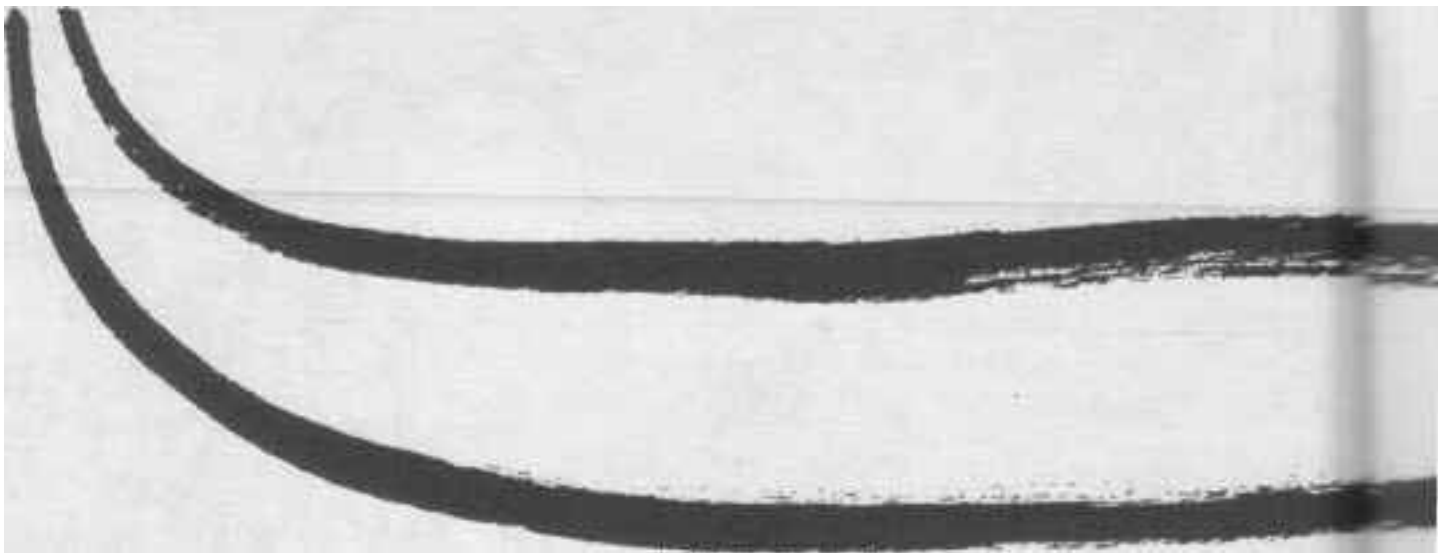
**FAZ'L**

WHICH MEANS BLESSING.

THE SOUND 'A' PLACED IN THE HEART CHAKRA  
MADE VIBRANT BY TRANSFORMING ONE'S WHOLE BEING  
INTO A GONG STRUCK BY THE HAND OF GOD  
EVERY FRESH IMPULSE IN THE COSMIC RHYTHM,  
THUS CAPTURED AND REACHED TO.

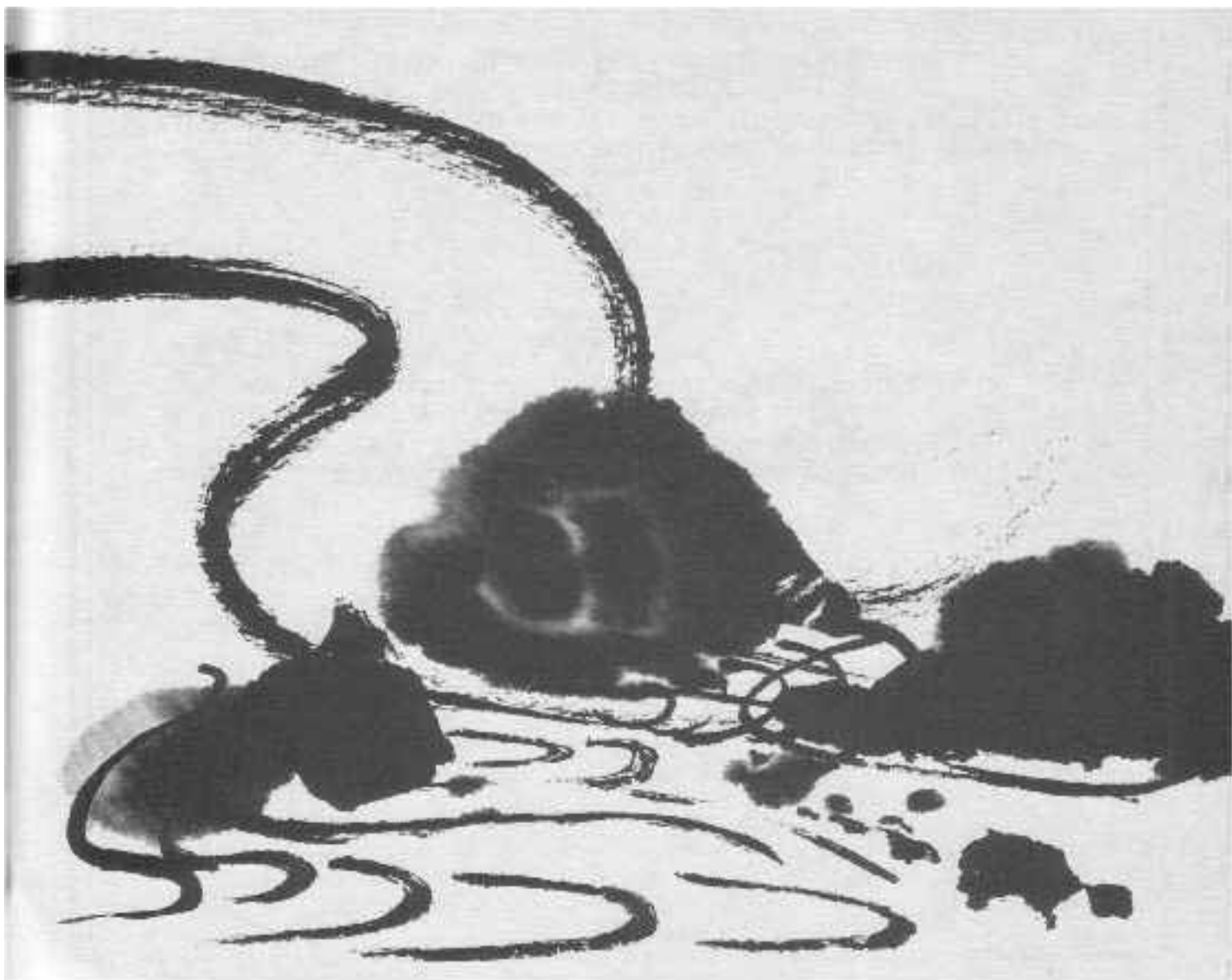






THE NAME OF GOD WHICH GIVES UNLIMITED SCOPE  
TO ONE'S BEING  
YA WAHHABO

THE OUTPOURING OF DIVINE POTENTIALITIES INTO CREATION,  
AND IN PARTICULAR TO YOURSELF  
LIKE A STREAM RUSHING FROM ITS SOURCE WITH GREAT FORCE.  
IF YOU LISTEN TO THE PURR OF A MOUNTAIN STREAM, YOU MAY  
DISCERN A LOW SOUND CREATED BY THE FRICTION OF THE  
WATER  
AGAINST THE RIVER BED,  
AND A HIGH SOUND CREATED BY THE FRICTION OF THE WATER  
AGAINST THE SURFACE AIR.  
THESE ARE PRODUCED IN THE SOUND  
'AH' OF WAHHA AND THE 'O' OF BO,  
CREATING IN THEIR INTER-REACTIONS  
NUMEROUS ECHOES AND OVERTONES.  
THE USE OF THIS NAME INDICATES MOTION, PROGRESS INTO ONE'S  
BEING OR UPON THE ENVIRONING CIRCUMSTANCES,  
SHOULD THEY BECOME STAGNANT.



WHILE WAHHABO REFERS TO THE OUTPOURING  
AND EXISTENTIATION  
THE TOTALITY OF ARCHETYPES CARRIED BY THE FORWARD MARCH  
OF STRUCTURES REFINING THEMSELVES IN THEIR INTRICACIES  
IN THE COURSE OF EVOLUTION,

YA HAYYO  
IS THE EVER CHANGING AND TRANSFORMING FLOW  
OF LIFE ENERGY IN ALL ITS FORMS  
TO EVER FARTHER SHORES BEYOND OUR UNDERSTANDING  
IN THE CYCLE OF BECOMING ... OFTEN CONTRASTED WITH  
YA QAYYUM,  
THAT WHICH IS NOT TRANSIENT,  
THEREFORE EVERLASTING, AND CONSEQUENTLY SURVIVING  
THE FALLING CURVE OF DISINTEGRATION  
ALL THE COMPONENTS OF THE FLOW OF LIFE AS IT PASSES LIKE A  
FLAME FROM LOG TO LOG,  
A CURRENT FROM CATHODE TO ANODE,  
EVENTUALLY WEARING OUT  
SIMULTANEOUSLY RECREATING EVERYTHING IT TOUCHES.





## HAYYO

THE SAP RISING IN THE TREES.  
THE FORCE OF LIFE SPROUTING IN THE BUDS IN SPRING,  
THE POWER THAT PROPELS THE PLANETS'  
ORBITS AROUND THE SUN,  
THE WHOLE MOTION OF THE HEAVENLY SPHERES,  
THE HEAVING POWER OF THE WAVES OF THE SEA  
AND THE CRASH OF THE THUNDER,  
THE MYSTERY OF LIFE IN THE BIRTH OF THE CHILD,  
THE WHOLE UNFOLDMENT OF LIFE,  
LIFE BUBBLING OVER AND SPROUTING.

## HAYYO

IS EVERYTHING IN YOUR BEING WHICH IS SUBJECT TO CHANGE,  
LEAVES ON THE TREES AND THE CLOUDS IN THE SKY,  
THOUGHTS IN THE MINDS OF MEN,  
EVERYTHING THAT PASSES:  
YOUR BODILY STATES, YOUR EMOTIONS, YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS,  
CONSCIOUSNESS CONTINUALLY FLOWING, CONTINUALLY CHANGING,  
THE DANCE OF SHIVA.

WHEN ONE SAYS  
YA HAYYO  
ONE EXPERIENCES BEWONDERMENT, LIKE A KIND OF NOSTALGIA,  
AS ONE WATCHES ONE'S LIFE FLOWING FASTER,  
SEEING IT IN A PANORAMIC VISION.  
PONDERING UPON THE DIFFERENT EVENTS ONE MAY WONDER  
WHY THINGS HAPPENED THE WAY THEY DID,  
WATCH THEIR SEQUENCE, DISCERN THE LESSONS, GRASP THE LAW  
OF CAUSATION.  
THE EMOTION EXPERIENCED WHEN ONE IS CONFRONTED WITH THE  
PASSAGE OF TIME  
HAVING DISPLACED THE CENTER OF CONSCIOUSNESS.  
ONE FEELS ONESELF CARRIED IN THAT FLOW IRRETRIEVABLY,  
AS ONE DETACHES THE CENTER OF ONE'S BEING FROM THAT FLOW,  
WATCHING IT, AS IT WERE, OBJECTIVELY,  
ONE BECOMES AWARE OF THAT SOMETHING IN ONESELF WHICH IS  
ETERNAL AND SURVIVES THE FLOW.  
THIS IS THE MOMENT OF TRIUMPH OVER DEATH.



YA QAYYUM  
LIFE EVERLASTING,  
NOT THE LIFE THAT FLOWS, CONTINUALLY RENEWING ITSELF  
BUT THAT WHICH REMAINS  
UNCHANGED BEHIND ALL CHANGE,  
ETERNAL THROUGH THE PASSAGE OF TIME,  
THAT WHICH LIFE BECOMES  
WHEN THE ESSENCE OF THE ESSENCE OF THE ESSENCE HAS BEEN  
EXTRACTED  
DERIVED FROM THE FLOW AND GLEANED FOR SURVIVAL  
IN EVERLASTINGNESS.



FROM THE HUMAN VANTAGE POINT,  
WHAT YOU WERE ETERNALLY IN THE MIND OF GOD,  
UNBECOME, UNFORMED,  
YOU HAVE BECOME, WHILE STILL REMAINING IN YOUR ETERNAL SELF,  
THAT WHICH YOU WERE AND ALWAYS WILL BE.  
FROM THE HIGHER VANTAGE POINT,  
TRANSFORMATION IS THE UNREELING OF WHAT ALREADY IS.  
QAYYUM IS THE VICTORY OF THE EVERLASTING,  
THE VICTORY OF RESURRECTION OVER DEATH,  
THE PROCLAMATION OF EASTER DAY: 'YOU ARE RISEN INTO ETERNAL  
LIFE BY THE VICTORY OF  
RESURRECTION OVER YOUR FRAGILE TRANSIENCY.' THIS IS WHAT SERAPHIEL  
ANNOUNCES AS HE BLOWS THE TRUMPET  
ON THE DAY OF RESURRECTION.  
THE QURANIC WORDS CORRESPONDING TO THIS WAZIFA ARE  
"EVERYTHING PASSES EXCEPT FOR HIS FACE."

THE ONE WHO DISCOVERS THE MYSTERY  
YA HAYYO YA QAYYUM  
BECOMES INTOXICATED,  
YA HAYYO,  
THE RENEWAL OF LIFE IMPLIES DEATH  
THERE IS NO GREATER INTOXICATION THAN SURVIVING DEATH  
GOD UNDERGOES A THOUSAND DEATHS IN EVERY DEATH,  
NOT ONLY OF OUR BODIES BUT OF OUR PERSONALITIES,  
SO THAT WE MAY BE RESURRECTED BY THE SURVIVAL  
OF HIS ESSENCE IN US  
EVERY TIME THAT OUR LIMITATION GIVES WAY TO HIS  
PERFECTION.





ANOTHER WAZIFA ASSOCIATED WITH THE WATER OF LIFE IS  
**YA QUDDUS,**

(BOTH VOWELS IN THE THROAT CHAKRA),  
**YAWAHHABO**

REFERS TO THE STREAM OF FORMATIONS AND FLOWS IN  
 THE TIME VECTOR

**YA QUDDUS**

REFERS TO THE SOURCE AND IS TIMELESS AND FORMLESS.

IN HINDU TERMS ONE WOULD SAY,

WAHHABO IS PRAKRITI

QUDDUS IS PURUSHA.

KNOW THE STATE WHERE, HAVING LIFTED YOURSELF ON THE  
 WINGS OF DETACHMENT

ABOVE ALL THE EMOTIONS ASSOCIATED WITH FORMS  
 AND THE WELL-BEING OF THE EGO,

YOU RE-EXPERIENCE THE STATE PRIOR TO CAUSATION  
 THE STATE IS REACHED BY PURIFICATION UNTIL ONE

REACHES THE IMMACULATE CONDITION  
 TYPIFIED BY THE DIAPHANE LIGHT OF THE MOON  
 OR THE CLARITY OF THE DIAMOND.

MEDITATION IMAGE:

A CLEAR FOUNTAINHEAD OF WATER GUSHING OUT  
OF A CRYSTAL CAVE,  
GLISTENING IN SIDEREAL LIGHT.



FIND YOURSELF BACK IN A CERTAIN PLACE WHICH IS FAMILIAR TO  
YOU IN YOUR UNCONSCIOUS,  
A PLACE BEYOND TIME AND SPACE WHERE EVERYTHING IS  
EFFERVESCENT WITH LIGHT.  
IF YOU CAN FIND THAT CERTAIN PLACE INSIDE,  
WE ARE ALL SUFFERING FOR HAVING BEEN TORN AWAY FROM OUR  
SOURCE  
WE NURTURE THE NEED FOR A PILGRIMAGE TO OUR ORIGIN.  
THEREFORE IT IS NOT GOOD ENOUGH SIMPLY TO MEDITATE ON  
THE IMAGE:  
ONE MUST FIND THE CORRESPONDING IMAGE WITHIN ONE'S SOUL.  
TO DO THIS ONE HAS TO TAKE A SPIRITUAL BATH,  
RETURN TO A STATE OF ORIGINAL INNOCENCE.





HAVING SHED ALL EARTHLINESS, ONE BECOMES PURE SPIRIT.

### QUDDUS

IS ATTRIBUTED TO THE ARCHANGELS, TO THE HOLY SPIRIT,  
AND TO THE SOURCE OF THE WATER OF LIFE WHERE ELIJAH  
QUENCHED HIS THIRST.

### QUDDUS

A JET OF SUPER-CHARGED ENERGY THAT BREATHES LIFE  
INTO ALL THINGS, VITALIZING ALL THINGS:  
QUITE A DIFFERENT TYPE OF CREATIVE FORCE  
THAN THE POWER THAT CREATES  
AND PERPETRATES FORMS.  
IT INFUSES FORMS WITH A NEW LEASE OF VITAL ENERGY.

YA RAHMAN  
(DIVINE COMPASSION)  
IS DESCRIBED AS A BREATH (NAFAS AR RAHMANI)  
FREEING THE ARCHETYPES FROM THE SOLITUDE OF  
UNKNOWNING

LAUNCHING THEM INTO CREATION.  
THIS FULFILLMENT OF THE NOSTALGIA FOR CAUSAL EXISTENCE  
INEVITABLY CARRIES SUFFERING IN ITS WAKE  
WHICH IS THE PRICE OF SENSITIVITY AND THEREFORE  
AWARENESS.

**RAHMAN IS FOLLOWED BY RAHIM:**  
COMPASSION FOR THE CREATURES WHO HAVE SUFFERED  
FOR BEING THE BEARERS OF THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES  
INTO MANIFESTATION.

RAHMAN (THE MALE ASPECT),  
EMANATING FROM THE DIVINE HEART CENTER,  
IS AN EXTENSION OF LOVE BECOME ALL PREVAILING,  
RAHIM (THE FEMALE ASPECT) IS  
ALL-ENCOMPASSING.



THE HEART HAVING BECOME AN ACCOMMODATION  
IT STRETCHES TO THE HORIZON OF THE UNIVERSE



LOVE REACHES THE QUALITY OF COMPASSION IN ITS FULLNESS IN  
THE MOTHER.  
THE MOTHER OF THE WORLD INCORPORATES ALL SUFFERING  
BEINGS IN HER HEART.  
RAHIM IS SHARING SUFFERING WITH THOSE WHO SUFFER  
RAHMAN IS ENJOYING THE FACT THAT ANOTHER IS HAPPY  
EVEN AT YOUR COST.  
IT IS THE OPPOSITE OF JEALOUSY OR COVETOUSNESS. THIS IS JOY IN  
BEING A CHANNEL OF DIVINE BOUNTY.  
WHEN ONE SAYS RAHMAN, ONE ENJOYS THE JOY THAT BEINGS  
HAVE IN MANIFESTING THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES.  
WHEN ONE SAYS RAHIM,  
ONE SUFFERS IN SOLIDARITY WITH THEM  
IN THE KARMIC LOAD THEY ARE CARRYING,  
PREFERRING TO CARRY IT ONESELF.  
THINK OF THOSE PERSONS WHO ARE DIFFICULT TO LOVE BECAUSE OF THEIR  
STRONG EGOS OR THEIR UNPLEASANT ACTIONS  
TOWARDS YOU,  
THINK OF THEM WITH LOVE MADE COMPLETE BY SHARING IN  
WHATEVER SUFFERING THEY HAVE AND ENJOYING  
WHATEVER JOY THEY ENJOY.  
  
THIS IS THE PATH OF SAINTLIHOOD.

“IF YOU WISH TO FOLLOW THE PATH  
OF SAINTS,  
LEARN TO FORGIVE.”  
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)





YOU CANNOT FOLLOW THE PATH OF THE MASTER WITHOUT  
HAVING STARTED ON THE PATH OF SAINTLIHOOD,  
WHICH ULTIMATELY PROVES TO BE THE GREATEST MASTERY,  
BECAUSE TO LOVE ONE'S ENEMY ONE HAS TO OVERCOME  
ONESELF.  
OVERCOME ALL THAT RESENTMENT AND INTOLERANCE AND  
BITTERNESS

BE FREE.

ONE CANNOT BE FREE WHEN ONE IS NURTURING A GRUDGE  
IN ONE'S HEART.  
YOUR ABILITY TO FORGIVE IS THE MEASURE OF YOUR GREATNESS.  
YOUR ABILITY TO LOVE IS THE MEASURE OF YOUR CAPACITY FOR  
THE GREATNESS OF GOD.  
THE MEASURE OF YOUR LOVE IS THE EXTENT OF YOUR  
FORGIVENESS.  
IF YOU CANNOT EXTEND YOUR LOVE,  
THEN EXPERIENCE HIS LOVE PASSING THROUGH YOU  
TOWARDS THAT BEING:

THE GREATNESS OF HIS LOVE

THE TREMENDOUS POWER

BE FREE

IF YOU WISH TO FOLLOW  
THE PATH OF SAINTS  
LEARN TO FORGIVE



YA ALIM IS SUPREME UNDERSTANDING, THE UNDERSTANDING  
BEHIND OUR UNDERSTANDING, THE EYES BEHIND OUR EYES, PURE  
INTELLIGENCE BEYOND CONSCIOUSNESS, THAT IS BEYOND WHERE  
THERE IS PERCEPTION OR COGNITION. THIS IS THE KNOWLEDGE  
THAT CONFERS ILLUMINATION  
WHERE ALL BECOMES CLEAR.



## YA ALIM

CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE DIVINE AWARENESS,  
BEING AWARE OF BEING AWARE.

AL JILI DESCRIBES THREE DEGREES OF AWARENESS:

YOU SEE THE INTENTION BEHIND A SITUATION

(I) AFTER IT HAS HAPPENED,

(II) AS IT HAPPENS

(III) BEFORE IT HAPPENS.

IT IMPLIES SCANNING BEYOND THE SURFACE, GRASPING THE INTENTION  
BEHIND THINGS, THE PURPOSE BEHIND THE INTENTION.

IF ONE FAILS TO SEE THE INTENTION ONE WONDERS WHY THINGS  
HAPPEN THE WAY THEY DO, THINGS DO NOT SEEM TO MAKE SENSE.

THE IGNORAMUS SAYS, HOW CAN YOU BELIEVE IN GOD, LOOK AT  
ALL THE CHAOS IN THE WORLD, ALL THE SUFFERING.

OBVIOUSLY THE PLANNER DOES NOT SCHEDULE THINGS TO FIT  
WITH OUR PLANS.

IF YOU HYPOTHEZIZE THAT THE OBJECTIVE PROPOSED BY THE PLANNER  
IS TO TEST US THAT WE MAY REACH REALIZATION,

EVERYTHING MAKES SENSE.



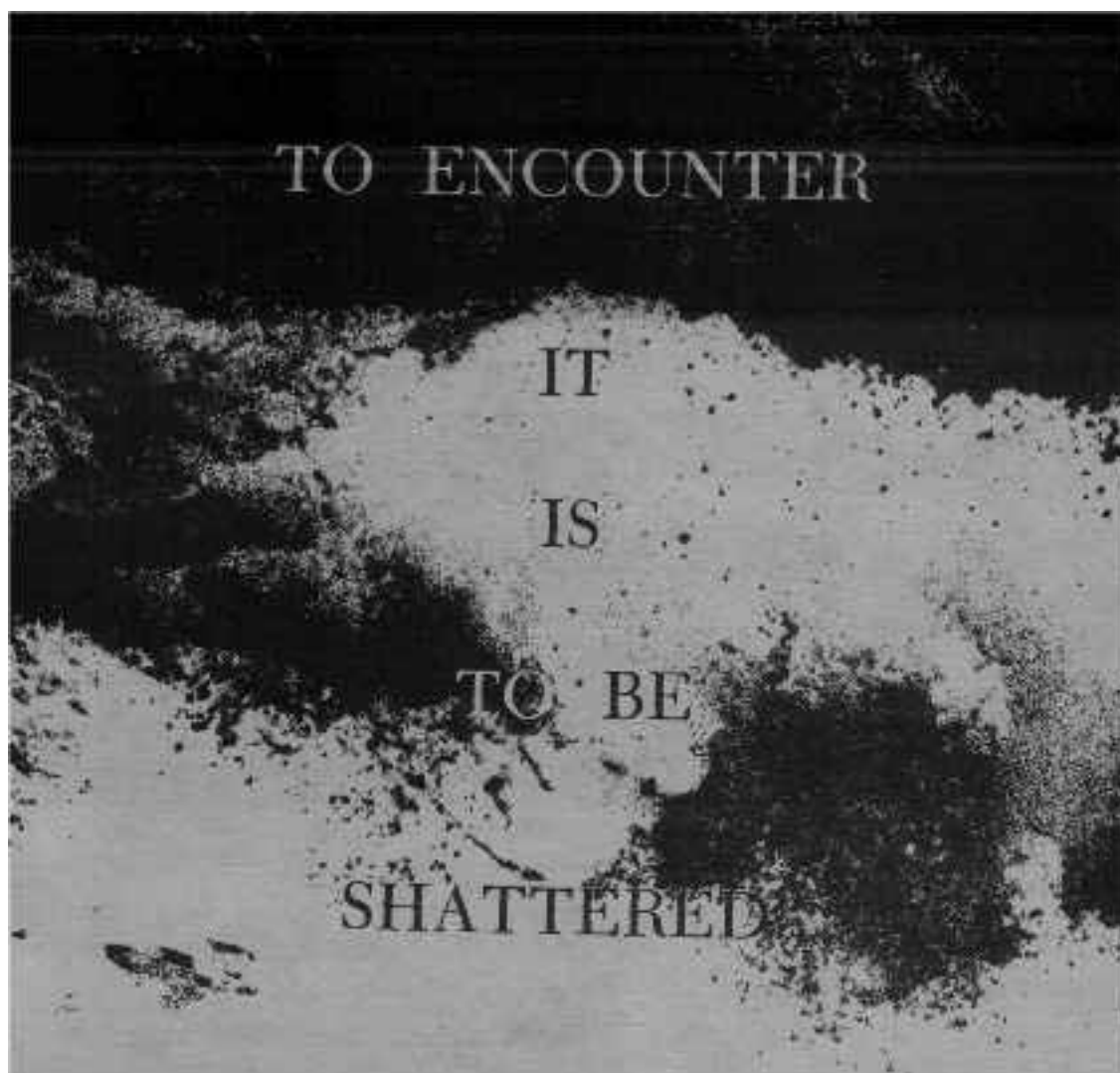


YA ALIM IS OFTEN BALANCED BY  
**YA QADER:**

DIVINE OMNISCIENCE BY DIVINE OMNIPOTENCE,  
THE 'T' IN THE THIRD EYE WITH THE 'A' IN THE HEART.  
YA ALIM MARKS THE CARRYOVER OF THE CENTER OF GRAVITY OF ONE'S  
BEING FROM THE PERSONAL TO THE SUPER-PERSONAL CENTER,  
YA QADER MARKS THE INCORPORATION OF DIVINE POWER INTO  
THE BODY, CONVERGED INTO AND THEN RADIATED  
FROM THE HEART CENTER.

WHEN ONE ABANDONS ONE'S OWN MEASURE OF APPROPRIATED  
PERSONAL POWER, THERE IS A SENSE OF THE INVESTITURE OF  
A POWER FAR BEYOND WHAT ONE WOULD EVER BE ABLE TO YIELD  
OUT OF ONE'S OWN INITIATIVE.

ONE KNOWS ONE IS AT GRIPS WITH IT BY ITS OVERWHELMINGNESS.  
WE HAVE NO IDEA WHAT DIVINE POWER IS. WE MAY HAVE COME ACROSS  
THIS POWER IN THE THUNDER OR AN EARTHQUAKE  
OR A MAD ELEPHANT,  
BUT OBVIOUSLY DIVINE POWER IS BEYOND  
ANY OF ITS MANIFESTATIONS.



THERE ARE PEOPLE WHO SHUN POWER  
BECAUSE THEY HAVE SUFFERED FROM ITS ABUSE  
FOR PERSONAL ENDS.



YET THE ABSENCE OF THIS QUALITY IN A PERSON LEAVES A LACUNA  
WHICH MAY HAMPER THEIR NATURAL UNFOLDMENT.  
THIS IS PARTICULARLY TRUE OF A SENSITIVE PERSON.

IT IS NOT GOOD ENOUGH FOR THINGS TO BE PLANNED  
**THEY STILL HAVE TO BE DONE:**



FOR THE INTENTION TO BECOME A REALITY  
**ENERGY HAS TO BE LAUNCHED INTO OPERATION.**  
THE ONE CHANNELING THIS POWER IN THE DIVINE SERVICE  
MAKES THINGS HAPPEN AND GIVES STRENGTH TO THE WEAK AND  
DIS-SPIRITED  
**IT IS A MATTER OF OPENING THE CHAKRA OF THE HEART**  
THE LETTER  
**'A'**  
WHEN ONE HAS FREED IT  
OF ALL PERSONAL LIMITATIONS.  
THIS CAN BE HEARD IN THE VOICE WHEN THE CHEST BECOMES A  
PERFECT RESONANCE BOX  
AND THE VIBRATIONS PRODUCED ARE PERFECTLY CLEAR.





ISHQ ALLAH MA'ABUD ALLAH

GOD IS LOVE  
GOD  
IS  
THE ONE  
BELOVED  
GOD IS THE ACT OF LOVE

ISHQ ALLAH MA'ABUD ALLAH  
GOD IS LOVE, GOD IS THE ADORED ONE

THIS IS ONE OF THE WAYS IN WHICH THE DARVISHES OR MADZUBS,  
THE GOD-INTOXICATED ONES, GREET ONE ANOTHER.

IT WAS NOT IN ORDER TO KNOW HIMSELF THAT GOD CREATED THE  
UNIVERSE, BUT IT WAS OUT OF LOVE FOR YOU AS A PART OF HIM-  
SELF, BEFORE YOU WERE THRUST INTO EXISTENCE, THAT HE  
CREATED YOU. EXPERIENCE BEING BORN AS AN EXPRESSION OF  
DIVINE LOVE FOR THE BEAUTY WITHIN HIM WHICH IS SEEKING TO  
MANIFEST THROUGH THE QUALITIES INHERENT IN THIS PAR-  
TICULAR PROJECTION OF HIMSELF. THEN MANIFEST THE BEAUTY  
OF THAT SOUL YOU CALL YOUR SOUL WHICH HAS BEEN COVERED  
UNDER A BUSHEL BASKET.

THE REALIZATION THAT GOD'S LOVE HAS MADE ONE HIS BELOVED  
STIRS ONE INTO THE ONLY POSSIBLE RESPONSE: ONE'S ADORATION  
OF HIM. FOR THERE IS NO COMMON MEASURE  
BETWEEN MAN AND GOD.

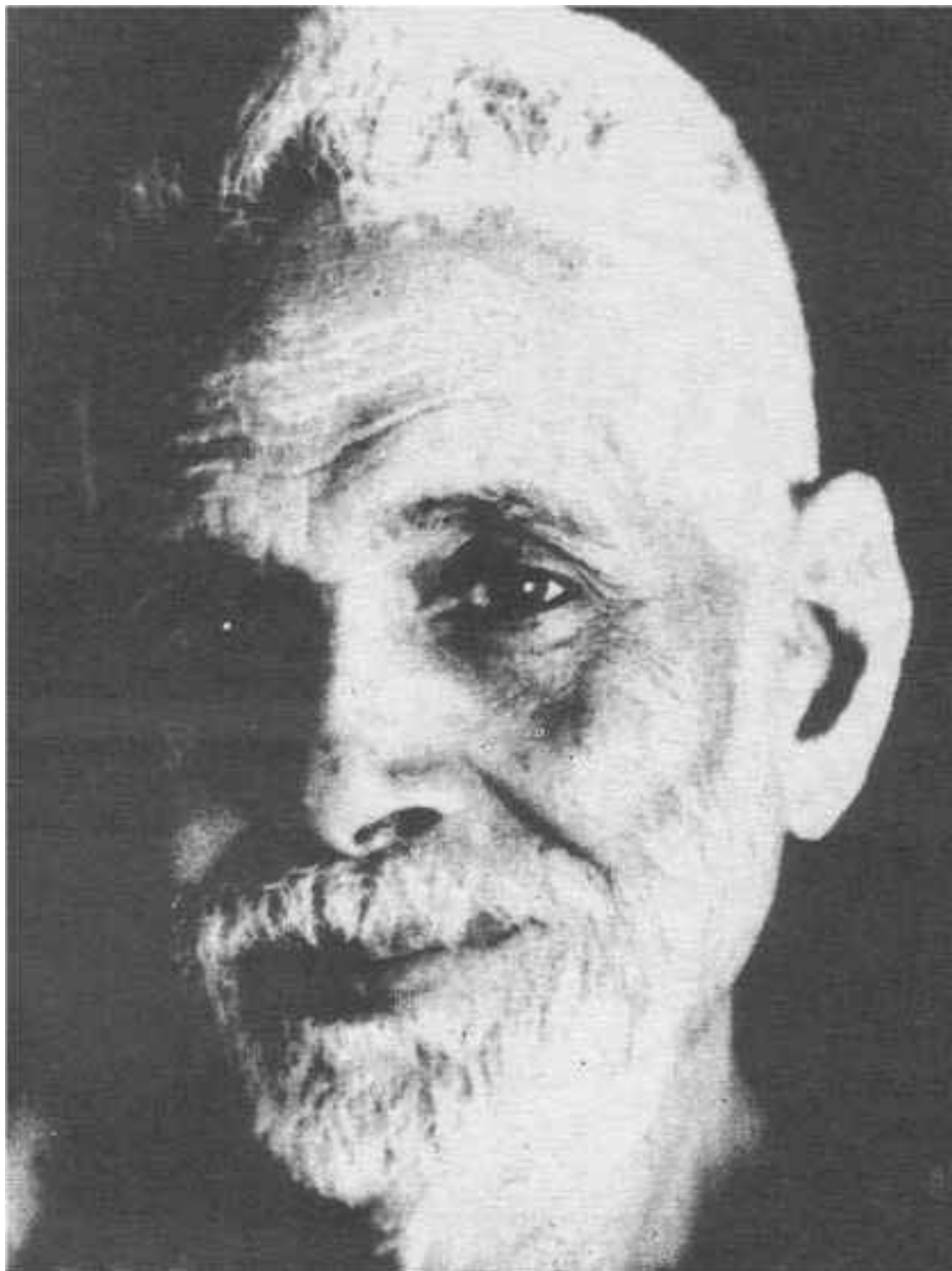
DO YOU RECALL IN THE ACT OF ADORATION THE PRIMEVAL HIGH  
MASS CELEBRATED IN THE HEAVENS IN WHICH GALAXIES OF  
HEAVENLY BEINGS MANIFEST THEIR GLORIFICATION?  
YOUR SOUL IS THE VERY LANGUAGE THEY USE TO EXPRESS THEIR  
MAGNIFICATION.

THERE IS NO GREATER INTOXICATION THAN THAT OF LOVE  
WHEN IT TRANSCENDS THE HUMAN OBJECT AND IS DIRECTED  
TOWARDS THE DIVINE BEING.  
IF ONE DOES NOT EXPERIENCE THIS LOVE, IT MAY HOWEVER BE  
COMMUNICATED BY THE GOD-INTOXICATED.  
ONE CANNOT EXPERIENCE LOVE FOR GOD UNTIL ONE  
EXPERIENCES HIS PRESENCE.  
THIS IS CALLED BY THE SUFIS 'THE STATION OF INTIMACY'  
WHICH IS REACHED WHEN ONE UNDERGOES THE TRAUMA OF THE  
DEATH OF ONE'S PERSON  
AFTER HAVING BEEN BURNING INTENSELY IN THE FIRE OF LOVE.

IT TAKES A STRONG LOVE  
PROTECTED BY THE FREEING QUALITY OF FORGIVENESS  
TO ENCOMPASS THE EGOS OF ALL PEOPLE  
INCLUDING  
THE INSULTS OF THOSE WHO DO NOT  
UNDERSTAND.

**IT IS EASIER TO GLORIFY GOD THAN LOVE HIS  
CREATURES,  
EASIER TO GLORIFY GOD THAN TO LOVE GOD.**

THE REALIZATION OF BEING THE OBJECT  
OF GOD'S LOVE  
UNLEASHES ONE'S CAPACITY FOR LOVE





**DHIKR**

LA ILAHA ILLA 'LLAH HU  
THERE IS NO GOD BUT GOD

ONCE WHEN ON A RETREAT IN AJMER, THE CENTER OF THE CHISHTI SUFIS IN INDIA, FOR FORTY DAYS REPEATING THE WAZIFAS (NAMES OF GOD), I WAS FEELING SO HIGH, EXPERIENCING ALL THE DIVINE QUALITIES, WHEN A MURSHID CAME TO ME AND SAID, "THE TIME HAS NOW COME FOR YOU TO MEDITATE SOLELY UPON THE DIVINE PRESENCE." I SAID, "HERE I AM, MEDITATING ALL THE DAY ON THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES, IT'S SO RICH AND WONDERFUL. DO YOU MEAN THE DIVINE BEING BEYOND QUALITIES?" "YES," HE SAID, "NO QUALITIES, JUST THE DIVINE PRESENCE." "WELL, I COULDN'T DO THAT," SAID I, "MY MIND WOULD HAVE NO PATTERNS TO WEAVE UPON." "YOU'LL DO IT, YOU'LL DO IT," HE SAID. "HOW CAN I DO IT?" "BY REPEATING DHIKR." "HOW CAN JUST REPEATING DHIKR DO THAT?" "YOU'LL SEE, YOU'LL SEE, BUT ONLY ON THE CONDITION THAT YOU ARE PREPARED TO BE COMPLETELY SHATTERED IN YOUR SENSE OF THE SELF, OTHERWISE YOU CAN'T DO IT." "YES," I SAID, "THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT I'D LIKE TO DO." SO I PROCEEDED ON A NEW RETREAT SOLELY PRACTICING THE DHIKR.

**YES, NO QUALITIES, JUST THE DIVINE  
PRESENCE."**

**"I COULDN'T DO IT."**

**"YOU'LL DO IT, YOU'LL DO IT."**

**"HOW CAN I DO IT?"**

**"YOU'LL SEE, YOU'LL SEE."**

**NO QUALITIES, JUST ESSENCE**

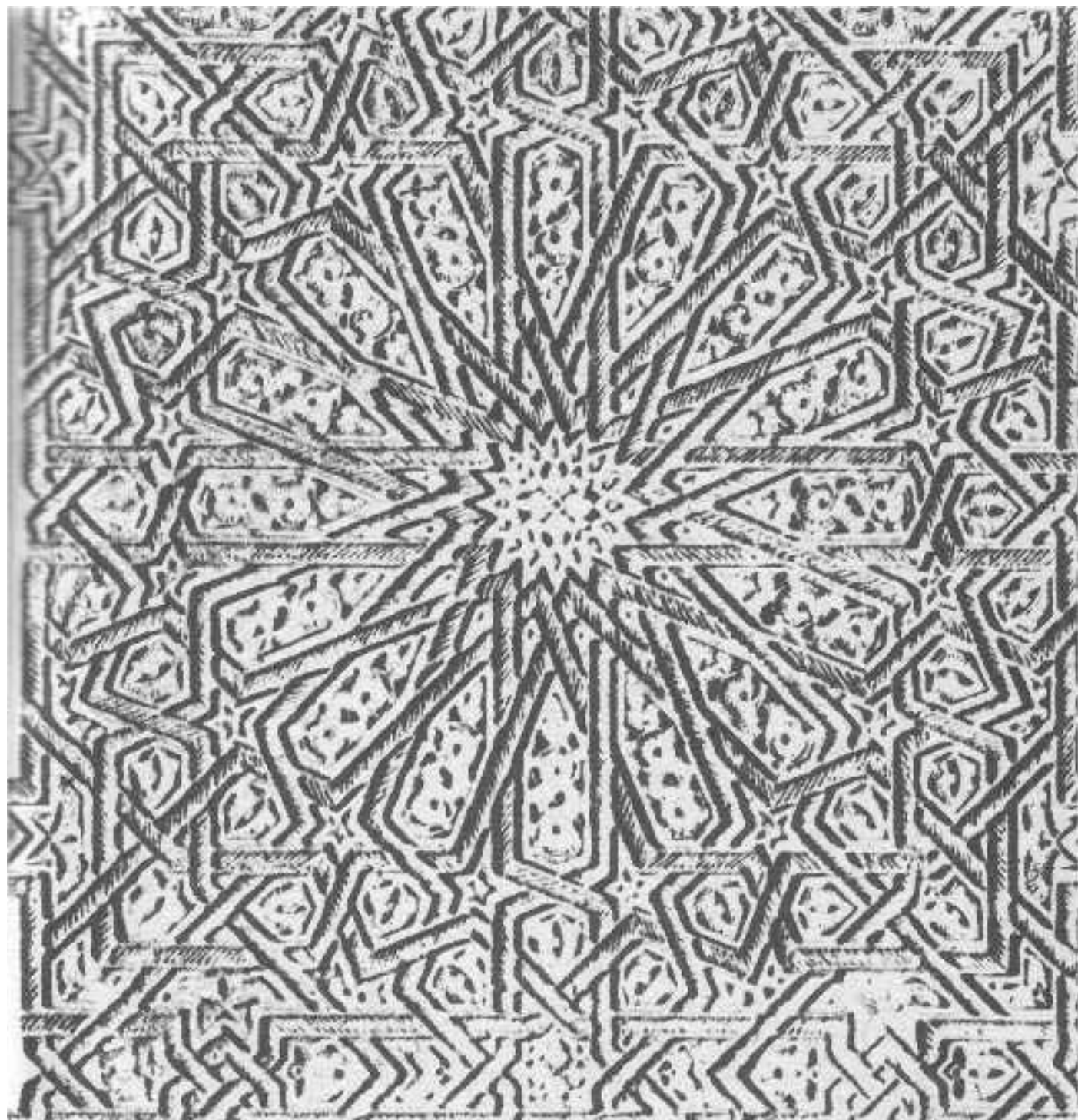
ONE CAN LOVE HUMAN BEINGS AND PLANTS AND  
ANIMALS,  
ONE CAN LOVE BEAUTY IN ALL ITS FORMS,  
ONE CAN LOVE THE DIVINE QUALITIES  
MERCY AND COMPASSION AND JOY AND PEACE AND  
LIGHT,  
BUT HOW CAN ONE LOVE JUST THE BEING OF GOD?  
AT FIRST IT SEEMS JUST IMPOSSIBLE, AND YET THAT'S WHAT HAPPENS.  
BUT IT'S A VERY STRANGE KIND OF LOVE,  
IT'S A LOVE BEYOND LOVE,  
ALWAYS GOING BEYOND,  
ALWAYS GOING BEYOND





WHEN YOU REPEAT DHIKR,  
UNLESS IT IS A TOTAL EXPERIENCE, YOU WILL FIND IT TERRIBLY  
BORING,  
YOU WILL WONDER JUST HOW LONG YOU CAN GO ON SAYING THESE  
WORDS.  
THE ONLY ULTIMATE EXPERIENCE IS THE EXPERIENCE OF DEATH  
AND RESURRECTION.  
DHIKR GIVES ONE NO SCOPE FOR IMAGES,  
IT IS TRANSCENDENT,  
BEYOND ANY FORMS, IT'S ARID, IT'S AUSTERE,  
REALLY IT'S VERY HIGH.  
THE HESYCHASTS, THE HERMITS OF THE DESERT, ADVOCATED NOT  
TO USE WORDS TO PRAY,  
BECAUSE THEY EVOKE  
IMAGES WHICH WILL HOLD ONE ON THE PLANE OF  
CREATED FORMS.

THOSE VERY ATTRIBUTES WHOSE CONTEMPLATION IS SO ENRICHING  
BELONG TO THE MAGIC REALM OF IMAGERY,  
THE PLANE OF MAYA,  
GOD'S IMAGINATION WHICH MANIFESTS IN THE FORMS OF ALL  
CREATED THINGS  
THAT WHICH IS BEYOND ALL FORM.  
AS LONG AS ONE IS INVOLVED IN THE FORMAL,  
ONE WILL NEVER COME INTO CONTACT WITH THAT ULTIMATE REALITY  
WHICH IS BEHIND IT.  
SUFIS CALL FORM THE VEIL UPON THE FACE OF THE  
CONTEMPLATIVE  
VEILING THE LIGHT OF GOD THAT WOULD SHATTER HIM.  
ABU YEZID BISTAMI CALLS IT  
A LURE, A VEIL, AND A HOAX ...  
"THE ONE WHO IS INVITED TO THE DIVINE BETROTHAL  
WILL NOT SUFFICE HIMSELF WITH THE VEIL OF THE BELOVED."



THERE COMES A TIME WHEN ONE EXPERIENCES SUCH A NEED FOR THE ABSOLUTE, FOR THAT COLD REMOTE EMOTIONLESS BEYOND WHERE NOTHING STIRS, WHERE THERE IS NO AGITATION, THERE IS JUST THAT VERY IMMACULATE, ALMOST UNREACHABLE HEIGHT OF THE ALONENESS OF GOD. THIS IS WHERE THE LAST SYLLABLE OF THE DHIKR LEADS. DHIKR EXPRESSES THE ABSOLUTELY HIGHEST POINT THAT ONE COULD EVER ATTAIN, ONE NEVER DOES ATTAIN IT, BECAUSE IN ORDER TO GET ANYWHERE NEAR IT ONE HAS TO DIE AND RESURRECT IN GOD. THE PRACTICE OF DHIKR IS LIVING THAT MYSTERY TO THE EXTENT OF TOTAL INVOLVEMENT . . . IT IS MORE THAN ENJOYING AND ADMIRING ALL THE BEAUTIFUL ASPECTS OF GOD, WHICH IS GLORIFICATION. IT IS SHARING THAT STATE WHEREBY GOD WITHDRAWS FROM THE MULTIFARIOUS SPECTRUM OF HIS MANY-SPLENDORED ATTRIBUTES INTO THE ALONENESS OF HIS UNITY. MAN EXPERIENCES HIS ETERNAL PRINCIPLE. DHIKR IS NOT OF THE NATURE OF VISION, WHICH ALWAYS IMPLIES DUALITY, ALWAYS THE SUBJECT WHICH IS ME CONTEMPLATING THAT OBJECT WHICH IS GOD, WHICH I SEE MANIFESTING THROUGH ALL LIVING THINGS. WHERE THERE IS DUALITY, ONE TRIES TO REACH BEYOND THIS MANIFESTATION INTO THE ORIGINAL ARCHETYPES. WHERE ALL IS ONE, THE VERY ARCHETYPES FALL OUT OF FOCUS.



"OH YOU WHO HAVE BEEN REMOVED FROM GOD  
IN HIS SOLITUDE  
BY THE ABYSS OF TIME,  
HOW CAN YOU EXPECT TO REACH HIM  
WITHOUT DYING?  
(AL HALLAJ)

HOW CAN THE OUTPOURING OF THE DIVINE ESSENCE  
FLOWING OUT OF THE ESSENCE  
GIVE YOU THE EXPERIENCE OF THE ESSENCE? ...  
"HENCEFORTH THERE IS NO NEED FOR PROOF  
IN ORDER TO GRASP THY REALITY."  
(AL HALLAJ)

THE ATTRIBUTES ARE CALLED BY THE SUFIS AYAT,  
WHICH MEANS THE SIGNS.  
BUT THE VERY SIGN WHICH MANIFESTS GOD IS ITSELF A VEIL.  
THERE ARE MOMENTS WHEN ONE CANNOT STAND ONESELF  
BECAUSE ALL ONE KNOWS OF ONESELF SEEMS LIKE A VEIL  
EVERYTHING AROUND ONE SEEMS SHAM, DECEPTIVE,  
DISAPPOINTING, AND ONE FEELS THE CALL FOR THE SOLITUDE,  
FOR RETIREMENT. THERE IS A NEED TO FREE ONESELF FROM  
THE EMOTIONS ASSOCIATED WITH THE QUALITIES AND  
EXPERIENCE SERENITY, YET TO ISOLATE ONESELF  
OUT OF ONE'S OWN VOLITION  
WOULD BE ISOLATING ONESELF IN THE POVERTY OF ONE'S OWN  
EGO,  
THE IVORY TOWER OF SPLENDID ISOLATION,  
GIVING VENT TO THE DESIRE FOR THE ABSOLUTE.  
THEREFORE THE DEATH THAT SPELLS LIFE CAN ONLY RESULT FROM  
THE ENCOUNTER WITH THE OVERWHELMING DIVINE LIFE THAT  
SHATTERS.  
GIVE UP ISOLATION,  
THEN GOD MARKS YOU WITH THE STAMP OF HIS UNITY.  
THE HIGHER STAGES IN MEDITATION CANNOT BE REACHED BY  
ONE'S OWN ACTION,  
BUT SOLELY BY GRACE.

TO BECOME THE INSTRUMENT THROUGH WHICH GOD BECOMES A REALITY ONE HAS TO DIE TO ONE'S SENSE OF AUTONOMY IN ORDER TO SURVIVE IN THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF HIS UNITY. THIS IS NOT THE DEATH THAT BRINGS ONE BACK TO THE ORIGIN (AZALIAT) BUT THE DEATH THAT TAKES ONE INTO ETERNAL LIFE (QIAMAT.). SUCH IS THE MEANING OF THE DHIKR. NOT THE DISMANTLING AND THE DISSOLUTION OF THE EGO CENTER BUT THE INTEGRATION OF THE EGO CENTER INTO THE TOTAL UNITY. THE RELINQUISHING OF ONE'S OWN QUALITIES TO MAKE ROOM FOR PURE BEING, WHICH MAY THEN MANIFEST ITS QUALITIES AT WILL, IRRESPECTIVE OF WHATEVER QUALITIES ONE HAD APPROPRIATED AS BEING ONE'S PERSONALITY. THEREFORE THE DHIKR IS NOT SIMPLY RETURNING TO THE STATE IN WHICH YOU WERE IN THE BEGINNING. THE CONTEMPLATION OF DIVINE ATTRIBUTES OR QUALITIES TENDS TO ORIENT ONE BACK TO THE STATE IN WHICH ONE WAS IN THE BEGINNING, BUT THE DHIKR MEANS THAT GOD HAS BECOME THROUGH US A REALITY SO THAT THROUGH THE DEATH OF OUR EGO HE MAY PROCLAIM HIS UNITY. IT IS A CONTRADICTION IN TERMS, SAYS AL HALLAJ, TO PROCLAIM HIS UNITY IF YOU ARE CONSCIOUS OF BEING THE ONE WHO PROCLAIMS IT. IT IS ONLY WHEN YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS OF YOURSELF HAS DISAPPEARED ALTOGETHER BY ELIMINATING THE VERY ROOTS OF YOUR PERSONALITY THAT YOU MAY SERVE AS AN INSTRUMENT IN WHICH GOD PROCLAIMS HIS UNITY. THE SUFIS ALWAYS USE BOTH TERMS FANA AND BAQA TOGETHER. IT IS NOT SO MUCH THE DISSOLUTION OF THE EGO AS THE OVERCOMING OF ITS ISOLATION WHICH MARKS THE DHIKR: THEREFORE, IT IS THE ULTIMATE PRACTICE.

SHOULD ONE REPEAT THE DHIKR WILLFULLY ONE DEFEATS THE  
WHOLE PURPOSE OF THE DHIKR.

THE FORMULA IS VERY POWERFUL AND ONE IS EASILY TEMPTED TO  
SAY IT FORCEFULLY.

THE DHIKR CAN STRENGTHEN THE EGO IN A VERY DANGEROUS WAY  
UNLESS IT IS DONE IN SUCH A MANNER THAT ONE LETS THE DIVINE  
POWER TAKE OVER.

IT IS VERY SUBTLE, ONE GETS VERY EASILY CAUGHT UP  
IN ONE'S EMOTIONS.

IT EXPRESSES THE HIGHEST OF EMOTIONS AND THEREFORE THE  
MOST IMPERSONAL.

THE WHOLE ART OF LIFE IS TO KNOW HOW TO CHANNEL POWER  
WHILE BEING FRAGILE AND SELFLESS IN ORDER TO BE  
RECEPTIVE. THE MAN OF GOD IS A KING IN A BEGGAR'S GARB,  
A PALACE IN A RUIN.

THE COLLAPSE OF HUMAN ENDEAVOR BEFORE THE OVERWHELM-  
ING GREATNESS AND THE SENSE OF IMMENSITY.

IT IS WHEN ONE ALLOWS THE DIVINE MADNESS TO INFLATE ONE'S  
EGO

THAT THE WORLDLY MANIFEST THEIR DISAPPROVAL BY SCORN,  
FOR AN EGO RESENTS ANOTHER EGO.

HAVING EXPERIENCED BEING CARRIED BEYOND THE CONSCIOUSNESS  
OF OURSELVES AS SEPARATE BEINGS,

WE ARE BROUGHT BACK INTO OUR LIMITED CONSCIOUSNESS OF OURSELVES,  
THIS TIME HOWEVER TRANSFORMED BY THAT VISION,

BECAUSE ONE CAN NEVER BE THE SAME AFTER ONE HAS HAD THAT VISION.  
MAYBE THE NEXT TIME ONE WILL BE STRENGTHENED A LITTLE MORE  
UNTIL ONE IS ABLE TO MAINTAIN THE DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS CONTINUOUSLY,  
AND THE VISION OF THE SELF DOES NOT TAKE ANYTHING AWAY  
FROM THE VISION OF ONENESS.

AL HALLAJ REACHED THAT STAGE WHEN HE SAID,  
"THE LIGHT OF THE DIVINE AWARENESS HAS RISEN IN MY HEART  
LIKE THE SUN OVER THE HORIZON,  
AND IT WILL NEVER SET."

THE LIGHT  
OF THE DIVINE AWARENESS  
HAS RISEN IN MY HEART  
LIKE THE SUN OVER THE HORIZON,  
AND  
IT WILL NEVER SET.



IT IS GOD WHO RECITES THE DHIKR THROUGH YOU.  
THIS IS WHEN THE PRACTICE REALLY BECOMES EFFECTIVE.  
THE SHEIKS AMONGST THE SUFIS ARE REQUIRED TO UNDERGO VERY  
EXACTING TESTS,.. . REPEATING THE DHIKR TWENTY TWO  
THOUSAND TIMES A DAY FOR FORTY DAYS.  
EVENTUALLY YOU BECOME THE DHIKR.  
YOUR BODY IS JUST LIKE A FLUTE ON WHICH THE DHIKR IS BEING  
PLAYED,  
AND NOTHING IS IMPORTANT, YOU ARE NOT IMPORTANT, NO ONE ELSE  
IS IMPORTANT,  
ONLY THE DIVINE PRESENCE IS IMPORTANT.  
THEN IT COMES THROUGH WITH TREMENDOUS FORCE.  
YOU ARE JUST IN IT AND IT IS NOT YOU WHO IS SAYING IT.  
YOU DON'T HAVE TO SHOUT IT.  
IF FACT, IF YOU REALLY HAD IT IN YOU, THEN YOU COULD WHISPER  
IT OR BREATHE IT  
AND IT WOULD BE JUST AS POWERFUL.



IN THE HIGHEST DHIKR YOU OVERCOME ALL NEGATION,  
THERE IS NOTHING TO NEGATE; YOU CAN ONLY NEGATE ILLUSION  
IF YOU ARE STILL IMMERSSED IN IT.  
THE TWO BASIC PHASES ARE NOW:  
(1) YOU BECOME THE IMMENSITY, THE TOTALITY;  
(2) YOUR BEING BECOMES THE INCORPORATION  
OF THAT IMMENSITY THAT IS GOD.



HEARKEN  
TO THE SOUND OF THE REED  
EVER SINCE I WAS TAKEN FROM MY BED  
MY CRY HAS SET TO TEARS

ALL THE WOMEN ALL THE MEN

I WANT A HEART TORN BY SEPARATION  
THAT I MAY FULLY DECLARE THE AGONY OF YEARNING OF  
EVERY ONE FAR FROM HIS TRUE LOVE WHO REMEMBERS  
THE JOY OF UNION

&

I HAVE SUNG THIS SONG WITH ALL KINDS OF BEINGS  
MISERABLE & HAPPY  
I SEEK THE FRIEND WHO KNOWS THE SIGN  
ONE  
WHO WILL MINGLE HIS SOUL WITH MINE  
THE SECRET OF MY SONG IS NEAR  
WHO CAN SEE WHO CAN HEAR

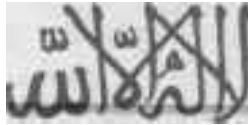
BODY IS NOT VEILED FROM SOUL, NOR SOUL FROM BODY  
YET WHO IS GIVEN LEAVE TO SEE THE SOUL  
THE CRY OF THE REED IS FIRE  
NOT WIND

WHOEVER HOLDS NOT THIS FIRE LET HIM BE NOTHING  
THE FIRE OF LOVE SETS THE REED TO FLAME  
IT IS THE SURGE OF LOVE  
IT IS THE TRUE COMPANION OF EVERY ONE PARTED  
FROM A TRUE FRIEND & LOVER

THE SONG HAS TORN THE VEILS WHICH SHROUD OUR HEART  
IT TELLS THE HISTORY OF THE BLOOD-SPATTERED WAY

JELALUDDIN RUMI

# THE CLASSICAL FORMULA OF THE DHIKR IS LA ILAHA ILLA 'LLAH HU



IN ITS EXOTERIC SENSE IT MEANS:  
THERE ARE NOT SEVERAL DEITIES, THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD.  
ESOTERICALLY IT MEANS:  
THERE ARE NOT SEVERAL BEINGS, THERE IS ONLY ONE BEING.

IT WILL BE OBSERVED THAT THE INTONATION OF THE FORMULA  
OSCILLATES FROM THE A TO THE L AND VICE VERSA,  
SHOWING AN INTRINSIC POLARIZATION.

LA IS NEGATIVE, AL AFFIRMATIVE,  
COMPLETING ONE ANOTHER AS ACTION AND PASSION  
IN AN ETERNAL COUPLE.

THE A, DIVINE MANIFESTATION,  
FLOATS ON THE TIDAL WAVE OF THE PERENNIAL L  
IN HARMONIC SONIC UNDULATIONS.

IN THE ARABIC A (ALIF) IS WRITTEN LIKE A STRAIGHT LINE, AND  
THE L IS A CURVE LIKE THE ARC OF A CIRCLE,  
AND SO ONE GOES FROM THE VERTICAL PRINCIPLE,  
WHICH IS ALWAYS THE LINE OF COMMUNICATION BETWEEN  
HEAVEN AND EARTH,

BETWEEN TRANSCENDENCE AND POLARITY ON THE EARTH, TO THE  
CIRCLE,

WHICH IS ALWAYS THE PRINCIPLE OF CREATION,  
THE WHEEL OF BECOMING, OF TRANSFORMATION,  
THE CIRCLE OF LIFE,

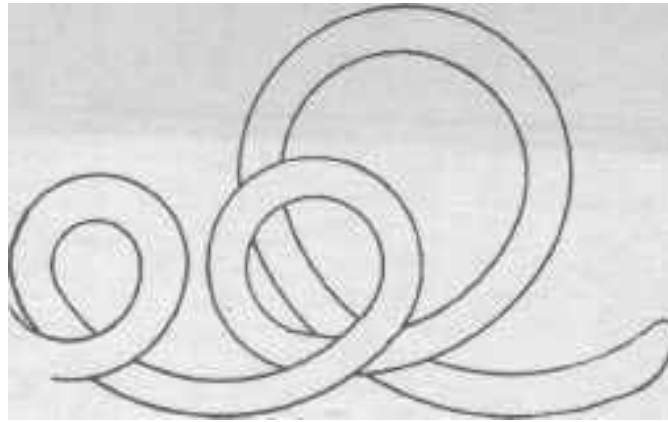
THE VORTICES OF THE GALAXIES,  
THE STORMS OF STARS IN THE HEAVENS,  
THE GALGANIM OR BEINGS OF LIGHT  
DEPICTED IN THE SEPHIROTH OF THE JEWS,  
AS IN THE WHEELS OF THE VISION OF EZEKIEL.

WE HAVE TWO PRINCIPLES:  
 THE VERTICAL LINE DESCENDING FROM ABOVE, FORMING A  
 BRIDGE BETWEEN GOD AND MAN,  
 TWO POLES OF THE SAME THING,  
 AND THEN THE CIRCULAR PRINCIPLE,  
 WHICH GRAVITATES AROUND A CENTER.  
 THE WORD ALLAH THEREFORE STARTS FROM THE POINT AT THE  
 TOP OF THE LINE  
 GOING DOWN AND THEN MOVES INTO THE CIRCLE, COMING BACK  
 TO THE ORIGIN AGAIN,  
 THUS EVOKING THE WHOLE PRINCIPLE OF LIFE.



NOW AT THE END OF THE WORD ALLAH THERE IS AN H (HAMZA),  
 WHICH IS THEN FOLLOWED BY A HU,  
 REMINISCENT OF THE H THAT STANDS FOR THE HIGHEST NAME OF GOD IN THE  
 KABBALA:  
 JUST THE H ALONE, NEVER PRONOUNCED BECAUSE WITHOUT A SUPPORTING  
 VOWEL.

**THE WORD EHIE**  
 BEING THE NEAREST APPROXIMATION TO IT -  
 A WORD WHISPERED IN THE HOLY OF HOLIES.



THE H REPRESENTS A TOTALLY DIFFERENT PRINCIPLE TO THE A AND  
THE L,  
IT IS THE TANGENT LEADING ONE OUT OF THE VICIOUS CIRCLE OF THE L  
PERPETRATED BY THE A.

THE WORD HU STANDS FOR THE NON-MANIFEST,  
THE PERSON NOT PRESENT, THAT PART OF GOD THAT HAS NOT  
APPEARED IN CREATION,

BEYOND THE REALMS THAT MANIFEST HIM  
EITHER IN FORM OR IN TIME AND SPACE OR EVEN  
THROUGH CONSCIOUSNESS.

INDEED, IT IS EVEN BEYOND CONSCIOUSNESS.  
WE ARE REFERRING TO THE ARUPA PLANES OF THE BUDDHISTS, THE PLANES  
BEYOND FORM.

THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF MAN IS A VEIL  
CONCEALING THE REALITY OF GOD IN THE STATE OF  
NON-MANIFESTATION.

WE ARE OURSELVES THE VEIL  
COVERING GOD'S REALITY.

ON A PILGRIMAGE TO AJMER  
ABOUT A HUNDRED THOUSAND PEOPLE HAD CONVERGED ON THE TOMB OF  
KHWAJA MOIN-UD-DIN CHISHTI,  
SOME OF THEM SUFIS FROM PLACES LIKE MONGOLIA AND LYBIA AND CHINA.  
AT NIGHT  
LISTENING TO THE MUSICIANS EXTEMPORIZE ON THE VERSES OF THE SUFI POETS,  
SOME DARVISH CARRIED BEYOND THEMSELVES BEGAN TO SHOW THEIR  
REVERENCE  
A GESTURE THAT SOON BECAME A GYRATION.  
THIS IS THE DARVISH DANCE WHICH MAY GO ON UNTIL DAWN;  
EVERYBODY GETS VERY HIGH.  
WHEN THE MURSHIDS LEAVE, THE DARVISHES CONTINUE THEIR DHIKR  
CONVERSING IN SONG AND GESTURE,  
COMMUNICATING THEIR ECSTASY TO EACH OTHER,  
THEIR SOULS SOARING HIGHER AND HIGHER.  
ONE OF THE SONGS THEY SANG WAS  
ALLAH HU,  
THEY WENT ON AND ON AND ON,  
AND THE WHOLE COMPANY WAS IN A STATE OF RAPT  
INTOXICATION.  
A BREATH OF GOD WAS BLOWING UPON OUR SOULS.



THE MODE OF RECITATION OF THE DHIKR VARIES FROM SCHOOL  
TO SCHOOL.

HERE IS THE METHOD FOLLOWED BY THE CHISHTI SUFIS.

THERE ARE ACTUALLY FOUR STAGES. NUMBER ONE:

LA ILAHA, THERE IS NO DIVINITY.

THE LA IS INTONED WHILE DESCRIBING A CIRCULAR MOTION OF  
THE HEAD:

THIRD EYE FACING LEFT SHOULDER, SOLAR PLEXUS,  
RIGHT SHOULDER.

ILAHA IS INTONED AS ONE REACHES UPWARDS TO THE APEX OF  
THE CIRCLE.

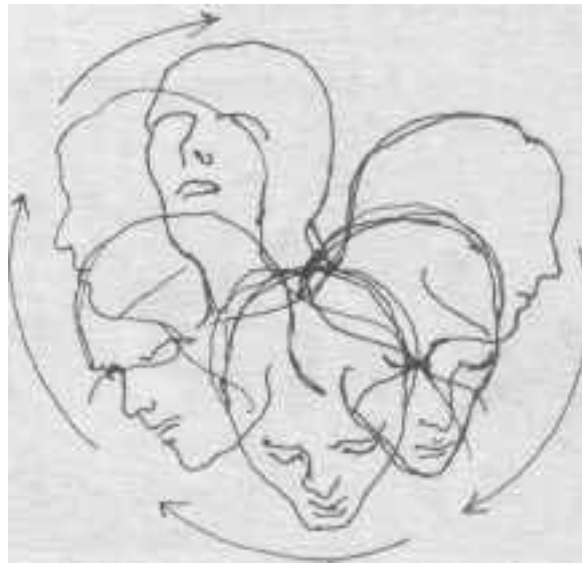
ALL THE WHILE ONE IS DENYING THAT THINGS ARE THE WAY THEY  
LOOK,

UNMASKING THE HOAX OF MAYA.

THE DARVISH SAYS THIS MOST CATEGORICALLY AND  
UNCOMPROMISINGLY.

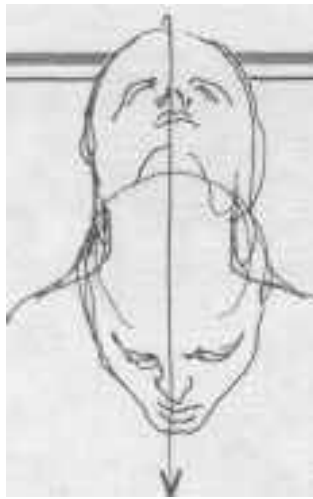
IT IS IMPORTANT TO LEARN HOW TO SAY

"NO"

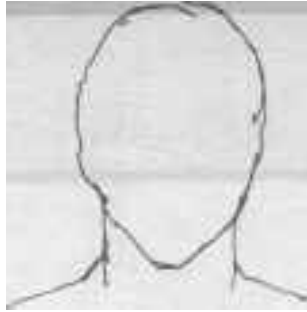








NUMBER TWO: ILLA, EXCEPT, A SIGNIFICANT WORD BECAUSE IT MARKS EXCLUSIVENESS: THE EXCEPTION CONFIRMS THE RULE. THERE IS SUBTLE METAPHYSICAL SEMANTICS BEHIND THE WHOLE FORMULA. THE SOUND OF THE I IN ILLA PRODUCED BY THE DARVISH IS QUITE INCREDIBLE: LIKE THE SOUND OF A CRYSTAL GLASS THAT HAS BEEN HAMMERED BY A SPOON. THIS IS INTONATED WHILE THRUSTING THE HEAD DOWNWARDS LIKE AN ARROW, THE THIRD EYE FACING THE SOLAR PLEXUS, ALL THE WHILE DENYING THE ASSUMPTION OF BEING WHAT ONE BELIEVES THE SELF TO BE. BOMBARDING THE SOLAR PLEXUS WITH THE THIRD EYE HAS A TRANSFORMING EFFECT UPON THE CHAKRA, OPENING IT UP LIKE A LOTUS. THIS IS THE POSITION IN WHICH THE ESSENES WERE BURIED. SOME OF THE HESYCHAST CONTEMPLATIVES USED TO MEDITATE BREATHING THEIR BREATH INTO THEIR ENTRAILS. THE SUFIS CALL THIS PART OF THE DHIKR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE IDOL THAT IDOL THAT YOU HAVE MADE OF YOURSELF. FOR EXAMPLE, YOU THINK, "AH, VILAYAT IS DEAD, LONG LIVE PIR!" THAT IS THE IMPERSONAL VEHICLE OR CHALICE FOR GOD'S PRESENCE. THE ANNIHILATION OF THE SELF IS MORE TRAUMATIC IF ONE EXPERIENCES THE SHATTERING EFFECT UPON ONE'S PERSON OF THE ENCOUNTER WITH THE DIVINE IMMENSITY. IT IS THE CONFRONTATION WITH GOD THAT OBLITERATES THE SENSE OF EGO-NESS, RATHER THAN ANY EFFORT TO DISSOLVE ONE'S EGO INTO THE VOID.



### NUMBER THREE: ALLAH ('LLAH)

THE MEANING OF ALLAH IS "THE WORSHIPPED ONE."  
ACCORDING TO ARABIC GRAMMAR, WHEN THE FIRST A OF A WORD FOLLOWS  
THE LAST A OF A PREVIOUS ONE,  
ONE ELIMINATES THE A IN THE SECOND WORD.  
AS IT IS CONSIDERED BY THE PIOUS DISRESPECTFUL TO ERADICATE ANY LET-  
TER OF THE WORD ALLAH,  
THE FIRST A IS UTTERED INAUDIBLY,  
CARRYING A SLIGHT BREAK INTO THE FORMULA WHICH IS AESTHETICALLY  
HARMONIOUS.

THIS IS THE GREAT PROCLAMATION,  
THE PRONOUNCEMENT OF THE GREAT NAME OF GOD:  
THE SUPREME MOMENT OF GLORIFICATION,  
ONE'S PARTICIPATION IN THE COSMIC

### HALLELUJAH

WHICH ORIGINATED ALL FORMS.  
IT IS SAID BY THE DARVISH WITH GREAT EMPHASIS.  
IN GLORIFICATION MAN ATTAINS HIS FULFILLMENT,  
ESPECIALLY IN ITS ULTIMATE FORM  
IN AFFIRMING UNITY, WHERE ONE IS NO MORE THERE TO AFFIRM IT,  
ONE DISCOVERS ONESELF AS THAT ONE AND ONLY BEING,  
BEING LOST IN THE VISION OF ONENESS.

## BEING LOST IN THE VISION OF ONENESS.

SUCH IS THE ULTIMATE AFFIRMATION,  
UNACCEPTABLE TO THOSE WHO ARE STILL CONSCIOUS OF  
THEMSELVES.

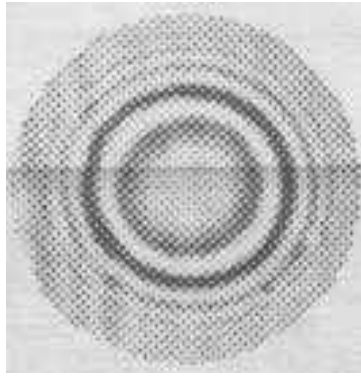
THAT IS WHY AL HALLAJ WAS CRUCIFIED.  
THERE COMES A TIME, SAYS HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN,  
WHEN THE GODLY SOUL CRIES,

**ANA'L-HAQQ, I AM THE TRUTH.**

WHEN YOU MAKE THE ULTIMATE AFFIRMATION,  
YOU ARE A KNIGHT, OR THE TRUMPET  
THROUGH WHICH GOD MAKES HIS PROCLAMATION,  
THAT IS WHERE YOU CAN DECLARE IT WITH GREAT FORCE,  
AND THIS ACCOUNTS FOR THE POWER OF THE DARVISH.  
IN FACT, ONE OF THE GREATEST MOMENTS IN THE LIFE OF A  
HUMAN BEING IS WHEN HE SAYS

**"SO BE IT" OR "I WILL."**

THIS IS QUITE DIFFERENT FROM SAYING "IT MAY BE,"  
"I AM NOT SURE," "IT LOOKS AS THOUGH"....  
THE CREDO IN THE CATHOLIC MASS AFFIRMS THE FAITH THAT  
DOES NOT HAVE TO REST ON REASON:  
ONE STANDS FOR WHAT ONE BELIEVES  
BEYOND EVEN THE PROOF OF THE CONTRARY.



ACCORDING TO THE HEKALOTH OF THE JEWS,  
EACH TIME A NEW SOUL IMPINGES UPON THE SURFACE  
OF THE OCEAN OF LIFE  
IT PRODUCES A VIBRATION IN THE GREAT SYMPHONY OF THE  
SPHERES

THAT IS REVERBERATING THROUGHOUT THE COSMOS.  
DHIKR MEANS RECOLLECTION,  
TO REINSTATE THE PROMISE MADE AT THE BEGINNING OF TIME  
AT THE MOMENT OF THE BIRTH OF ONE'S SOUL IN PRE-ETERNITY  
WHEN ONE SAID

"I WILL."

RECOLLECT, REDISCOVER IN THE DEEP LAYERS OF THE  
UNCONSCIOUS  
THE PRIMEAL COVENANT WHERE ONE MADE THE GREAT  
PROCLAMATION  
THAT INVESTS ONE WITH ONE'S MEASURE OF RELATIVE  
AUTONOMY.

THE SOLEMN PROMISE  
WHEREBY ONE PLEDGES ONESELF TO SUZERAINTY TO THE DIVINE  
SOVEREIGNTY  
TO FULFILL THE DIVINE WILL, YET ANSWER FOR IT ONESELF.  
THAT IS WHY HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN SAYS,  
"LET THY WISH BECOME MY DESIRE."



NUMBER FOUR: THE H AT THE END OF ALLAH ATTENDED WITH A U  
GOD'S REPLY TO ONE'S INVOCATION  
COMES IN THE FORM OF THE PRONOUN IN THE THIRD PERSON: HIM,  
PERSON NOT PRESENT.

THE NON-MANIFEST, FREEING ONE FROM THE CIRCLE OF BECOMING  
ON A TANGENT.

THROUGH US HE BECOMES ANA,  
THE SUBJECT THAT EXPERIENCES,  
WHEN WE INVOKE HIM BEYOND HIS ATTRIBUTES WE FOCUS ON THE  
PERSON NOT PRESENT HERE AND NOW,  
AND HIS ANSWER, INSTEAD OF BEING I AM THAT I AM, IS  
HE IS THAT HE IS:

HUWA,  
THE MOST IMPERSONAL MODE OF EXPRESSION.  
HU IS THAT HE WHO WEAVES THE ARIADNIAN THREAD THAT YOU  
THOUGHT WAS YOU INTO HIS UNITY.

YOU CRANE YOUR NECK,  
YOUR WHOLE BEING IS IN THE HIGHEST POSSIBLE STATE OF  
SUSPENSE,  
THE DOORS BETWEEN THE MANIFEST AND THE NON-MANIFEST ARE  
OPEN

AND YOU ARE TRANSFIGURED EVEN AS YOU ARE PULVERIZED  
BY THE SUDDEN FLASH OF IMPONDERABLE LIGHTNING.

HOW CAN YOU EXPERIENCE THE NON-MANIFEST  
EXCEPT BY IT MANIFESTING TO YOU?

ONLY IF YOU ARE NOT THERE TO  
EXPERIENCE IT.

HUWA  
IS VERY MUCH WHAT THE UPANISHADS CALL PARATPARAM,  
BEYOND THE BEYOND.  
THE THRESHOLD MOVES FORWARD, LIKE THE  
HORIZON,  
THE FURTHER YOU ADVANCE THE FURTHER IT  
RECEDES,  
YOU NEVER REACH IT,  
THE FRONTIER, ("BARZAQ") DESTROYS  
ITSELF  
AS YOU ADVANCE.  
THERE IS NO MORE MANIFEST OR NON-MANIFEST  
OR GOD AND ME,  
BUT ALL IS ONE.





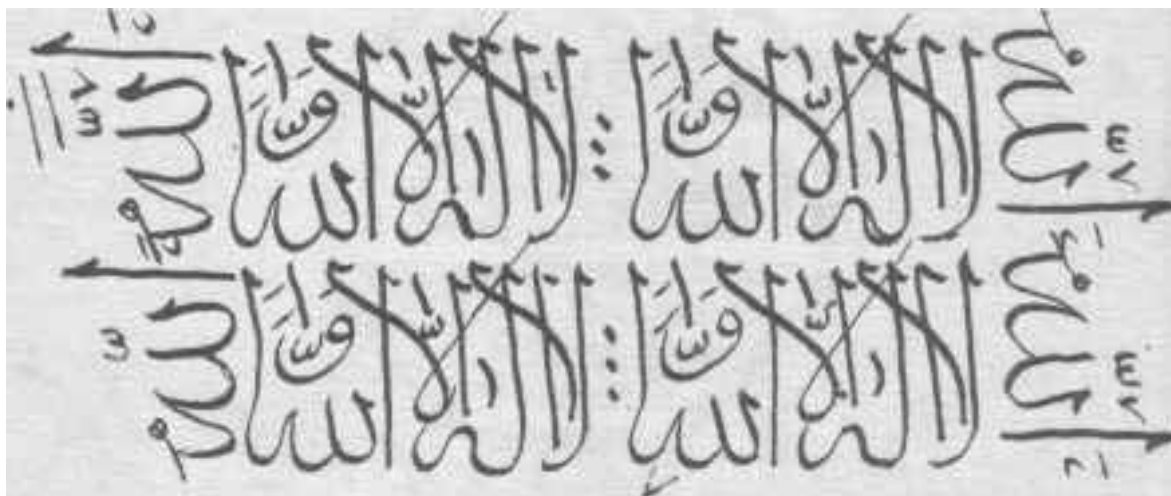
WHEN THE DHAKIR REACHES THE STATE OF REALIZATION  
HE WATCHES, AS IT WERE, FROM ABOVE  
HOW THE SPIRIT STIRS THAT LUMP OF FLESH CALLED THE BODY  
INTO A MOTION

SWINGING THE HEAD AS HIGH AS IT CAN GO  
CATAPULTING THE INDWELLING CONSCIOUSNESS  
BEYOND THE THRESHOLD OF BODY CONSCIOUSNESS

INTO THE IMMENSITY

AND HOW AGAIN THAT VERY FLESH IS IMPRINTED  
WITH THE IMPRESSION OF THE BOUNTY GRASPED BY  
CONSCIOUSNESS.

THEN IT IS CLEAR THAT WHAT IS ULTIMATELY GAINED IS  
REALIZATION OF THE DIVINE INTENTION, BECOME A REALITY IN  
THE PERSON.



[illegible]



AFTER MASTERING THE INTONATED FORMULA  
IT MAY BE REPEATED INTERNALLY ON THE RHYTHM OF THE  
BREATH:

ONE BREATHE OUT LA ILAHA  
AND IN ILLA 'LLAH  
HOLDING THE BREATH AS ONE THINKS HU,  
THINKING THE WORDS, NOT INTONING THEM.

THIS IS CALLED FIKR-DHIKR.

WHEN YOU HAVE ACCUSTOMED THE VARIOUS PARTS OF YOUR  
BODIES TO BE EXPOSED TO CERTAIN SOUNDS,  
YOU WILL FIND THAT THEY STIR TO THE INTERNAL SOUND  
CURRENT

THUS SET INTO MOTION, ACTING EVEN MORE EFFECTIVELY THAN  
THE SPOKEN WORD.

IN THIS FORM IT IS EASIER TO CONCENTRATE ON THE MEANING OF  
THE DIFFERENT PHASES GIVEN ABOVE.

ONE'S WHOLE BEING BEGINS TO OSCILLATE ON A COSMIC IMPULSE  
THAT TOUCHES UPON THE AXIOMATIC SIGNIFICANCE OF THE EN-  
TIRE LIFE PROCESS.

LAUNCHING AS IT WERE A SOUND CURRENT  
INTO ONE'S VERY CIRCULATORY SYSTEM.



THE PRACTICE ATTAINS ITS ULTIMATE EXPRESSION WHEN ONE CEASES TO  
THINK OF THE WORDS,  
ONLY CONCENTRATING ON THE MEANING,  
WHILE PERFORMING THE MOTION OF THE HEAD, PERHAPS LESS AMPLY, MORE  
INTERNALLY.

THIS IS CALLED FIKR AS-SIRR, THE SECRET OF THE FIKR OF THE DHIKR.  
BEHIND ONE SIGNIFICANCE ONE DISCOVERS A DEEPER SIGNIFICANCE,  
THEN A YET DEEPER ONE, DIVING DEEPER INTO THE DIVINE INTENTION,  
"MA'ANA," THE CONCEALED SECRET, SIRR AL GHAYB, THE CONSTERNATION OF  
INTELLIGENCES.

ONE MAY REACH A POINT IN THE REALIZATION OF THE DHIKR  
WHERE TO NEGATE ILLUSION IS SUPERFLUOUS BECAUSE IT HAS FALLEN OUT  
OF FOCUS.

IN THE FIRST PHASE THERE IS A SENSE OF IMMENSITY AS ONE EXTENDS INTO  
OUTER SPACE,

COEXTENSIVE WITH THE TOTALITY;  
IN THE SECOND PHASE ONE INCORPORATES THE BOUNTY OF THE UNIVERSE AS  
A POINT OF CONVERGENCE.

AT THIS STAGE THE PRACTICE BECOMES COSMICALLY POWERFUL,  
ACCOUNTING FOR THE INCREDIBLE MAJESTY OF THE DARVISH  
THE KING IN BEGGAR'S GARB, A PALACE IN A RUIN,  
THE LIVING DEAD WHO GIVES ETERNAL LIFE.





## THE CHAIN OF THE SUFIS

AT A TIME WHEN THE BREAKING DOWN OF RELIGIOUS, INTELLECTUAL AND CULTURAL BARRIERS BETWEEN EAST AND WEST FOSTERS RICH FERMENTATION OF IDEAS, AND A RE-EVALUATION OF IDEALS, THE AGE-OLD TRADITION OF SUFI ESOTERIC PHILOSOPHY AND ITS CONTRIBUTION TO THE PERENNIAL UNFOLDMENT OF HUMAN THOUGHT REMAINS BUT LITTLE KNOWN EXCEPT TO A FEW SPECIALISTS AND ENTHUSIASTS. YET AN EXPLORATION OF ITS TEACHINGS THROWS A REVEALING LIGHT ON THE PROBLEMS THAT THE WEST HAS USUALLY TRIED TO FATHOM WITH THE MEASURING-ROD OF SPECULATIVE THOUGHT; AND IT MAY YET HAVE AN IMPORTANT CONTRIBUTION TO MAKE TO TODAY'S SPIRITUAL RENAISSANCE

A MESSAGE IN OUR TIME.

OUR APPRECIATION OF THE UNIVERSAL VALUE OF HUMAN THOUGHT HAS BEEN GREATLY HAMPERED SO FAR BY OUR ACQUIRED HABITS OF PIGEON-HOLING KNOWLEDGE INTO SCHOOLS OF THOUGHT AND WATER-TIGHT RELIGIOUS GROUPS; WE DISTINGUISH GREEK PHILOSOPHY FROM VEDANTA AND THE EGYPTIAN MYSTERIES FROM THE KABBALA OR ZOROASTRIANISM, OR CHRISTIANITY, OVERLOOKING THE CURRENTS AND CROSS-CURRENTS THAT HAVE RUN FROM ONE SYSTEM (AS WE CALL IT) TO THE OTHER, OR THAT PART PLAYED BY THOSE POWERFUL THOUGHTS, ACTING AS POLLEN, FERMENTS OR CATALYSTS THAT HAVE THROWN THESE GROUPS INTO BLOSSOM, ENRICHED THEIR CONCEPTS, OR OPERATED THE SUDDEN AND PROFOUND TRANSFORMATIONS THAT HAVE AT TIMES GALVANIZED CIVILIZATIONS TO THE POINT OF TAKING THE LEAD FOR A TIME. FURTHERMORE, ONE MUST NOT OVERLOOK THE PERSONAL STAMP OF THOSE WHO HAVE REVEALED NEW BELIEFS UPON THE SURFACE OF THE SAME OLD PROBLEMS THROUGH THEIR OWN INDIVIDUAL OUTLOOK, OR SHALL WE SAY, THEIR METTLE.

WHEN THE TORCH OF MYSTERY TEACHING THAT ILLUMINATED GREEK THOUGHT WAS IN DANGER OF BEING EXTINGUISHED BY THE CLOSING DOWN OF THE SCHOOL OF ATHENS UNDER JUSTINIAN IN THE YEAR 529, IT WAS RESCUED AND REVIVED BY THE AWAKENING ARAB WORLD WHICH INHERITED THE "FALSAFA" (ARABIC FOR PHILOSOPHY) FROM THE HANDS OF THE NEO-PLATONISTS, DAMASCIUS AND HIS BRETHREN, AT THE COURT OF THEIR ROYAL PERSIAN HOST, NURSHIVAN, WHO HAD GIVEN THEM ASYLUM. THE PHILOSOPHICAL CONTROVERSIES OF THE KHORASSAN SCHOOLS WERE DOMINATED BY THE CROSS-CURRENTS BETWEEN THE PLATONISTS CALLED ISHRAKIN, OR ILLUMINATED, BECAUSE THEY REGARDED INTUITION, OR THE INTROSPECTIVE LIGHT OF CONSCIOUSNESS AS THE SOURCE OF KNOWLEDGE, AND THE PERIPATETICIANS, OR MASHAIN, WHO ATTRIBUTED KNOWLEDGE TO DIALECTICS AND THE INTELLECT. NO DOUBT, NOT ONLY THE NEO-PLATONIC GNOSIS BUT EVEN ITS TERMINOLOGY CAN BE TRACED BACK TO THE WRITINGS OF THE SUFIS. BUT THE SWEEPING AND CATEGORICAL NATURE OF THE ISLAMIC SHAHADA THAT IS THE AFFIRMATION OF THE SOLE EXISTENCE OF GOD, TOGETHER WITH THE DENIAL OF ANY OTHER EXISTENCE, INEVITABLY CALLED FOR A TEARING RE-EXAMINATION OF THE "IMAGO MUNDI" OF THE NEO-PLATONISTS, THAT HYPOSTATIC PROCESSION FROM THE ONE AS PLOTINUS HAD OUTLINED IN THE ENNEADS. THE CONCLUSIONS REACHED IN THIS SOUL-SEARCHING OF THAT MOST INTREPID OF THINKERS ARE FAR-REACHING AND CANNOT LEAVE US INDIFFERENT.

SIMILARLY THE ZOROASTRIAN BACKGROUND WHERE THE NEW CONQUERORS OF PERSIA ESTABLISHED THEMSELVES, STEEPED IN THE AGE-OLD WISDOM OF THE MAGI WHOSE WORK HAD BEEN DESTROYED BY THE PILLAGE OF ALEXANDER'S TROOPS, CHALLENGED THE MORE ENLIGHTENED OF THE FAITH TO RE-EXAMINE IT IN THE LIGHT OF THEIR SWEEPING OUT-LOOK. SO MUCH SO THAT SHIHAB-UD-DIN YAHYA-AS SUHRAWARDI WHO WAS PUT TO DEATH IN ALEPPO AT THE AGE OF THIRTY-SIX REFERRED TO HIMSELF AS THE SPIRITUAL SUCCESSOR OF SUCH PERSIAN MAGI AS KHOSRAU, ZOROASTER, JAMASP, FRASHAOSHTRA, BOZURGMEHR.

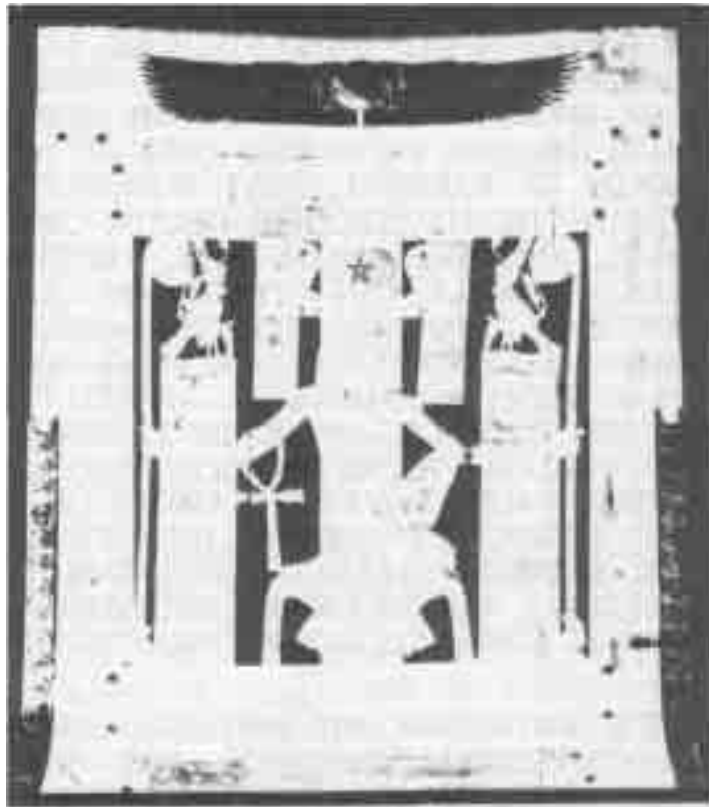
BUT HE INCLUDED IN THIS CHAIN OF TORCHBEARERS OF THE ESOTERIC TRADITION EMPEDOCLES, PLATO, PYTHAGORAS, PLOTINUS, PROCLUS AND HERMES, WHO FORM A PROPHETIC FAMILY, WHOSE MISSION IS "THE CLOSE SAFEGUARD OF THE DIVINE PROOFS UPON THE EARTH." THE BREATH-TAKING PERSPECTIVES OPENED ON THE COSMOLOGY OF THE HEAVENLY ORBS BY AVICENNA IN HIS "KITAB AL SHIFA" AND SUHRAWARDI IN HIS "HIKMAT AL ISHRAQ" (PHILOSOPHY OF LIGHT) REINSTATE THE ANGELOLOGY OF THE ZOROASTRIANS, WHICH IS THE MOST DETAILED SYSTEM KNOWN, EVEN MORE SO THAN THAT OF THE KABALA, WHOSE ANGEOLOGICAL SYSTEM HAS ENTERED SUFISM BY THE DOOR OF ISMAILISM. CURIOUSLY ENOUGH THE ANCIENTS CONSIDERED PLATO AS THE DISCIPLE OF THE PERSIANS THROUGH A LEAKAGE TRICKLING THROUGH THE DARDANELLES OR ACROSS ASIA MINOR; CONVERSELY, THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE ZOROASTRIAN ANGEOLOGY WERE LATER SHAKEN IN THE MIND OF AVICENNA BY THE THEOLOGY OF ARISTOTLE, THAT APOCRYPHAL MANUSCRIPT ATTRIBUTED BY THE ARABS TO ARISTOTLE WHICH WAS NOTHING BUT AN EDITED TRANSLATION OF THE ENNEADS IV AND VI AND A FRAGMENT OF PORPHYRY. SUHRAWARDI WENT YET FURTHER, CORROBORATING AND ENRICHING THIS "INTERPRETATIO MUNDI" BY THE FRUIT OF HIS MEDITATIONS ON THE ESSENTIAL NATURE OF KNOWLEDGE TO MEET THE CHALLENGE OF ISLAM.



THE OLD MYSTERY SCHOOLS OF EGYPT, SUPERSEDED AND CORRUPT AS THEY WERE, ALSO LEFT A FERMENT THAT HAS FERTILIZED THE SOIL OF SUFISM. THEY HAD GIVEN RISE TO THE TREMENDOUS RESEARCH IN METAPHYSICS, ARITHMETIC, ALGEBRA, SYLLOGISTICS, MEDICINE, ALCHEMY, ASTROLOGY, THAT HAS RADIATED FROM THE THIRD TO THE SIXTH CENTURIES FROM THE SCHOOLS OF ALEXANDRIA, THE SO-CALLED SCHOOLS OF ORIENTAL SYNCRETISM. HERE THE ESOTERIC HERITAGE OF EGYPT, AS BORNE BY HERMES AND OTHERS, THAT OF THE HELLENISTIC CULTURE BY PROCLUS AND THE MANICHEANS, AND THAT OF ISRAEL BY DENIS AND THE NESTORIANS AMALGAMATED INTO A "CORPUS HERMETICA". THIS CORPUS BOLSTERED THE GROWTH OF THE EXACT SCIENCES IN THEIR FORMATIVE STAGES IN BOTH EAST AND WEST AND GAVE ALCHEMY ITS RICHNESS AND POWER TO THE EXTENT THAT PSYCHOLOGISTS TODAY STILL FEEL THE NEED TO GROPE INTO ITS MYSTERIES IN ORDER TO ENABLE THEM TO MAKE AN EXACT SCIENCE OF PSYCHOLOGY. THROUGHOUT THE PROGRESS OF SECULARIZATION OF PHILOSOPHY IN EAST AND WEST, THE BELIEF IN AN HERMETIC KNOWLEDGE AVAILABLE ONLY TO THE INITIATED AND COMMUNICATED BY A SAGE, SUCCESSOR IN THE SECRET TRADITION TO HERMES AND FURTHER BACK TO THOTH, HAS NEVER COMPLETELY DISAPPEARED. IN ISLAM THE FIGURE OF HERMES WAS ASSUMED BY KHIDR OR BETTER STILL IN THE ESOTERIC TRADITION BY IDRIS, THAT INEFFABLE MASTER OF THE HERMETIC MYSTERY KNOWN ONLY TO THE FEW, WHO REMAINS THE HIDDEN (BATIN) INITIATOR BEHIND THE OUTER (ZAHIR) PIR'S TEACHING.

THIS ESOTERIC SCIENCE TOGETHER WITH ITS EXOTERIC  
DISCIPLINE WAS SPREAD IN ARAMAIC ASSYRIA  
AND MESOPOTAMIA.

ONE OF THE SUFI HEIRS TO THE EGYPTIAN MYSTERY CULTS AND HERMETIC WISDOM WAS THE EGYPTIAN DHUL NUN MISRI, (BY HIS REAL NAME, ABU FAYE THAUBAN IBRAHIM MISRI) 798-856, WHO IS PASSED DOWN IN THE HISTORY OF SUFISM AS A NEAR LEGENDARY FIGURE FOR HIS KNOWLEDGE OF THE THEN ALMOST FORGOTTEN HIEROGLYPHICS, WHICH HE DECIPHERED FROM EGYPTIAN TEMPLES, HIS MASTERY IN THE ART OF ALCHEMY AND KABALA, AND HIS ERUDITION IN HERMETIC WISDOM. BY ACCUMULATING INITIATIONS IN THESE ESOTERIC DISCIPLINES HE WAS ABLE TO COMBINE THEIR DOCTRINES IN AN OVERRIDING GNOSIS --- OR VISION OF UNITY --- BROADENED YET BY HIS OWN MYSTICAL EXPERIENCE.

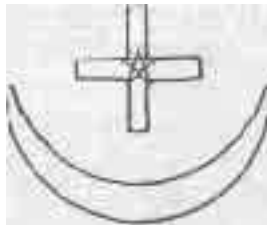




DURING THE NINTH AND TENTH CENTURIES, THE ISMAILIS INJECTED ISLAM WITH THE IDEAL OF INTER-RELIGIOUS RECONCILIATION AND DIFFUSED THE FRUITS OF THE FINDINGS OF THE SCHOOL OF ALEXANDRIA. AN INDICATION OF THE ENCYCLOPEDIC CHARACTER OF ISMAILISM MAY BE TRACED IN THE IKHWAN AL SAFA, WHICH GIVES AN ALL-EMBRACING PANORAMIC VIEW OF HUMAN KNOWLEDGE IN THE TENTH CENTURY. THIS MYSTERIOUS SECT, WHICH SOUGHT TO ESTABLISH THE FATIMID IMMAMAT, WAS FOUNDED BY MAYMOUN AL QUADDAH AND REACHED A DEPTH OF INTROSPECTIVE ANALYSIS AS YET UNSURPASSED IN THE ANNALS OF METAPHYSICS UNDER THE IMPULSE OF NAZIR KHUSARAU E JAMI AL HIKMATAIN (THE BOOK LINKING THE TWO WISDOMS). IT WAS THE INFLUENCE OF ISMAILISM THAT INTRODUCED ELEMENTS OF SUFI ESOTERICISM INTO THE WEST THROUGH THE CONTACTS MADE WITH THE CRUSADERS. THUS THE CATHARS, WHO INTRODUCED THE ROSICRUCIAN SECRET ORDER INTO THE MEDIEVAL CHRISTIAN MILIEU, BRANCHED OFF FROM THE STEM OF THE SUFI TRADITION. THE LEGENDS OF PARSIFAL THAT PENETRATED GERMANIC FOLKLORE THROUGH THE DRUIDS, THE CELTIC ONE IN CRESTIEN DE TROYES FABLES, AND THE SAXON ONE, THROUGH THE KING ARTHUR LEGENDS, REVEALS THE TRACE OF AN ENCOUNTER BETWEEN ISLAMIC AND CHRISTIAN INITIATES. ACCORDING TO THE TRADITION, PARSIFAL'S FATHER WAS AN ARAB, AND THE WORD PARSIFA BETRAYS A PERSIAN ETYMOLOGY PAREH-FAL MEANS: "LE FOL PUR" OR "LE FOU D'AMOUR" (IN ARABIC PARS MEANS PURE AND WAL OR WALI, SAINT, OR FRIEND OF GOD). THE GRAIL LEGEND BROUGHT BACK FROM PALESTINE BY THE ORDER OF THE TEMPLARS INTRODUCED THE MYSTERY TRADITION INTO CHRISTIANITY. THE CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN TERMINOLOGY: KNIGHTS OF PURITY AND IKHWAN AL SAFA, WHICH MEANS "BROTHERHOOD OF THE PURE", WAS FOSTERED DURING THE CRUSADES.

THERE ARE MORE EXAMPLES OF THE INFLUENCE OF SUFI THOUGHT UPON CHRISTIAN MYSTICISM THROUGH THE SPANISH SCHOOL THAT FLOURISHED DURING THE FOUR CENTURIES FROM THE

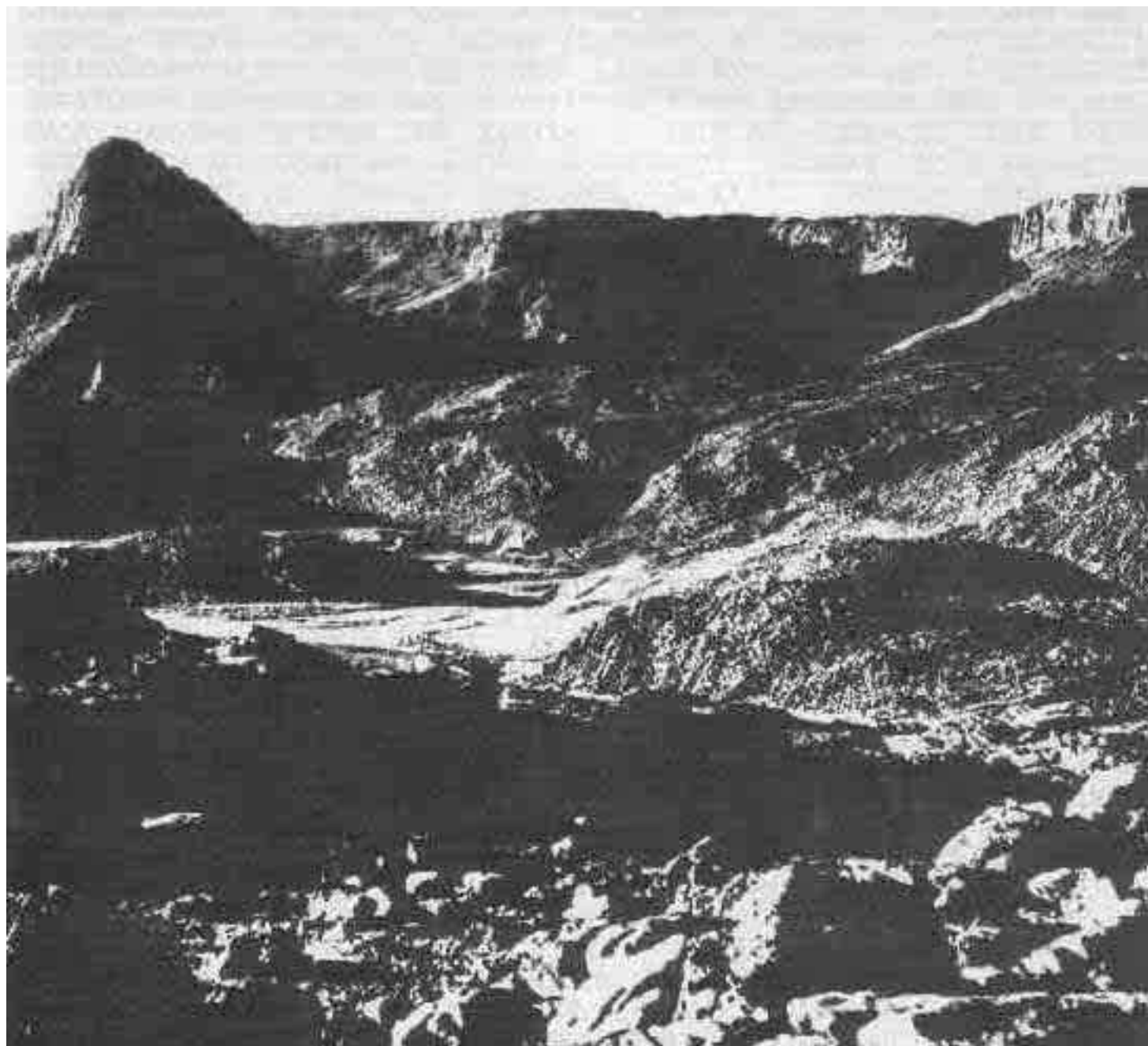
THIRTEENTH CENTURY ONWARDS. RAMON LULL (1235-1315), WHO MAY BE CONSIDERED AS THE INITIATOR OF THIS GOLDEN AGE OF CHRISTIAN MYSTICISM, WROTE IN THE "BOOK OF THE LOVER AND THE BELOVED", WHICH WAS FRAMED IN TYPICAL SUFI TERMINOLOGY, OF HIS MEETING WITH "CERTAIN MEN CALLED SUFIS WHO SET DOWN WORDS OF LOVE AND BRIEF EXAMPLES WHICH GAVE US GREAT DEVOTION, AND THESE WORDS WHICH DEMANDED EXPOSITION AND BY THE EXPOSITION THEREOF THE UNDERSTANDING SOARS ALOFT, AND THE WILL LIKEWISE SOARS AND IS INCREASED IN DEVOTION". THE DISTINGUISHED CONTEMPORARY SPANISH ARABIC SCHOLAR AND WRITER, PROFESSOR MIGUEL ASIN PALACIOS, HAS ATTEMPTED TO PROVE IN "ISLAM AND THE DIVINE COMEDY" THE INFLUENCE OF THE ESOTERIC DOCTRINES OF ISLAM ON DANTE'S "DIVINE COMEDY." HE HAS ALSO SHOWN THE INFLUENCE OF AVERROES ON ST. THOMAS AQUINAS AND OF IBN AL 'ARABI ON RAMON LULL.



THE CONVERSE IS EQUALLY TRUE: HASSAN BASRI (D. 728), WHO IS CLAIMED AS THE FIRST AFTER HAZRAT ALI IN THE "ISNADS AND SILSILS" OR "CHAINS OF SPIRITUAL AFFILIATION", ATTRIBUTED TO DAVID AND JESUS THE AUSTERE PRACTICES UPON WHICH HE MODELLED HIS LIFE. AS A MATTER OF FACT THE WORD SUFI IS OFTEN ATTRIBUTED TO THE PRECEDENT HE SET BY WEARING A ROBE OF WOOL (SUF IN ARABIC), FOLLOWING THEREBY THE EXAMPLE OF JESUS, FOR WHICH HE WAS CRITICISED BY IBN SIRIN, A

CONTEMPORARY SCHOLAR WHO "PREFERRED TO FOLLOW THE EXAMPLE OF OUR PROPHET WHO CLOTHED HIMSELF IN COTTON." THE KHIRKA OR ROBE MARKED ALREADY AT THAT TIME THE CLEAVAGE BETWEEN THE NON-CONSERVATIVE SUFIS AND THE DOGMATICS OF THE FAITH. ABU HASHIM OTHMAN IBN SHARIK OF KUFA, WHO IS CREDITED WITH HAVING SET UP THE FIRST TRUE SUFI KHANKAH OR MONASTERY, IS SAID TO HAVE FOLLOWED, IN SO DOING, THE EXAMPLE OF A CHRISTIAN AMIR WHO FOUNDED THE FIRST MONASTIC EDIFICE IN RAMLEH IN PALESTINE. ABU HASHIM WAS ATTACKED FOR THIS BY THE IMMAMITES ON THE STRENGTH OF THE HADITH "YA RABANIH FIL ISLAM" (NO MONKERY IN ISLAM). THIS WAS TO BE FOLLOWED BY THE KHANKAH SI RIBAT, BUILT BY THE DISCIPLES OF IBN KHARRAM AT JERUSALEM IN 855.

SUFIS MAY BE TRACED DOWN TO IBRAHIM BEN ADHAM, WHO LEARNED THE TRUE MARIFAT OR GNOSIS FROM FATHER SIMEON AND A GROUP OF CHRISTIAN ANCHORITES WHO GAVE HIM ASYLUM AND COVERED HIS HIDING WHEN HIS LIFE WAS IN DANGER IN THE SYRIAN DESERT. IT WAS THROUGH HIM THAT BUDDHIST INFLUENCES ARE SAID TO HAVE PENETRATED INTO THE MOSLEM WORLD. FOLLOWING THE EXAMPLE OF PRINCE SIDDHARTHA, THE BUDDHA, IBN ADHAM, WHO WAS PRINCE OF KHORASSAN, LEFT HIS PALACE TO DON THE PAUPER'S ROBE AND TAKE UP THE BEGGAR'S BOWL (KASHKOUL) AFTER HAVING HEARD A VOICE BECKONING WITH THE WORDS "IT WAS NOT FOR THIS THAT THOU WAST CREATED." ROAMING AS A MENDICANT HE LEARNED, THEN TAUGHT, A SYSTEM OF SELF-DISCIPLINE (ZUHD) WHICH WAS THEN IN ITS FORMATIVE STAGE AND WAS FURTHER DEVELOPED BY HIS PUPIL SHAQIQ WHO ADVOCATED "TAWAQHUL", ABANDON IN GOD. HE GAVE HIS PUPILS THE FIRST PRECEPTS IN METHODS OF CONTEMPLATION (MURAQUABAH) KNOWN TO THE SUFIS AND PRACTISED THE PRESENCE OF GOD THROUGH "FRIENDSHIP WITH GOD" (KHOLLA).



THE PHENOMENON OF OSMOSIS BETWEEN ISLAMIC AND HINDU THOUGHT CAN ALSO BE TRACED BACK BY FOLLOWING CROSS-CURRENTS. THE PORT OF BASRA ON THE RED SEA CONDUCTED DURING THE SEVENTH CENTURY THE FLOW OF INDIAN CULTURE INTO THE ISLAMIC WORLD. A STUDY OF ASTRONOMICAL AND ASTROLOGICAL TABLES, TOGETHER WITH MATHEMATICAL METHODS (THE SINEWS INSTEAD OF THE CHORD IN TRIGONOMETRY) AND MEDICINE USED AT THE TIME PROVES THIS. BUT A CROSS-CURRENT FLOWING NOW FROM THE SCHOOLS OF BASRA, BAGHDAD AND KHORASSAN SOON TURNED THE TIDE IN THE OPPOSITE DIRECTION WHEN THE Gnostic SCIENCES DEVELOPED BEYOND THOSE OF INDIA. THE CHALLENGE OF ITS SINGLE DIVINITY SET BEFORE THE MINDS OF MANY INDIAN THINKERS A NEW PROBLEM OF INTEGRATION WHICH HAD FAR-REACHING EFFECTS. IT GALVANIZED THE THEN DECADENT INDIAN CULTURE INTO RE-NEWED SOUL-SEARCHING, FORCING IT TO OUTREACH ITSELF, AND IT CATALYZED A NEW FORM OF SYNCRETISM, OR A SPIRITUAL SYNTHESIS, SURPASSING IN ITS UNIVERSAL CHARACTER EVEN THAT OF THE SCHOOL OF ALEXANDRIA. FROM THE EARLIER MASSIVE CONVERSIONS THAT WERE EFFECTED BY THE POWER OF THE WORD RATHER THAN THE SWORD IN INDIA ONE MAY JUDGE OF THE SPIRITUAL ASCENDANCY OF MALIK BEN DINAR AMONG THE MOPLARS OR HALLAJ AMONG THE DUDWALARS AND THE PINJARAS OF GUJRAT, OR YUSUF AL DIN SINDHI AMONG THE MOMANS, OF KUTCH, OF ABDALLAH HARAZI AMONG THE BOHARAS OF GUJRAT, OF NASIR E KHOSRAU AMONGST THE TRIBES OF WAKHAN AND THE AFRIDIS, AND NOUR STAGAR AND SADRAL DIN AMONGST THE KHOJAS OF GUJERAT WHO ARE OF THE ISMAILI SECT OF WHICH HIS HIGHNESS THE AGA KHAN IS THE LEADER TODAY. THE MOGHUL INVASION OF NORTHERN INDIA FOSTERED THE EXODUS INTO INDIA OF MANY SUFI FRATERNITIES AND ORDERS THAT PLAYED THE LEADING ROLE IN CONVERSIONS: MOIN-UD-DIN CHISHTI (634 A.H.) WHO WAS THE FOUNDER OF THE CHISTIA ORDER IN AJMER FROM WHICH PIR-O-MURSHID INAYAT KHAN DESCENDS IN SPIRITUAL AFFILIATION, PLAYED AN IMPORTANT ROLE IN SETTING THE IDEAL

OF UNIVERSAL RELIGION, FOLLOWED BY THE MOGHUL EMPEROR AKBAR, WHO CONVENED THE FIRST INTER-RELIGIOUS CONGRESS IN THE WORLD AT HIS COURT. QUTB KHAKI WAS ALSO A CENTER OF SPIRITUAL RADIATION THAT DREW THOUSANDS IN DELHI.



IT WAS DURING THIS DYNAMIC PERIOD BETWEEN THE LATTER HALF OF THE SIXTEENTH AND THE BEGINNING OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURIES IN INDIA THAT THE SANSKRIT SACRED TEXTS WERE TRANSLATED INTO PERSIAN AND THE ARAB TEXTS INTO THE INDIAN DIALECTS. IT WAS AT THIS TIME THAT BIROUMI TRANSLATED THE YOGA SUTRA OF PATANJALI FROM SANSKRIT INTO ARABIC AND LEFT NUMEROUS STUDIES ON INDIAN PHILOSOPHY OF A COMPARATIVE NATURE THAT WERE WIDELY SPREAD IN THE ARAB WORLD, AND PRINCE DARASHIKH WAS ENCOURAGING MUTUAL COMPREHENSION THROUGH THE EXCHANGE OF CULTURE. THE PROFOUNDER MINDS OF THE TIME WERE SEEKING A RECONCILIATION BETWEEN THE METAPHYSICAL DOCTRINES THAT WERE THUS CONFRONTED. THIS MEANT A COMPLETE AND UTTER RE-EVALUATION OF ALL THE PROBLEMS AND CONCURRENTLY THE ESTABLISHING OF A TABLE OF CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE TERMINOLOGIES NOT ONLY OF VEDANTA AND SUFISM, BUT ALSO OF JAINISM, MAHAYANA, SAMKHYA, HINAYANA, TANTRA, AND THE SCHOOL OF SHANKARA ON THE ONE HAND, AND ON THE OTHER HAND, THE WHOLE COMPLEX WE HAVE EXAMINED SO FAR.

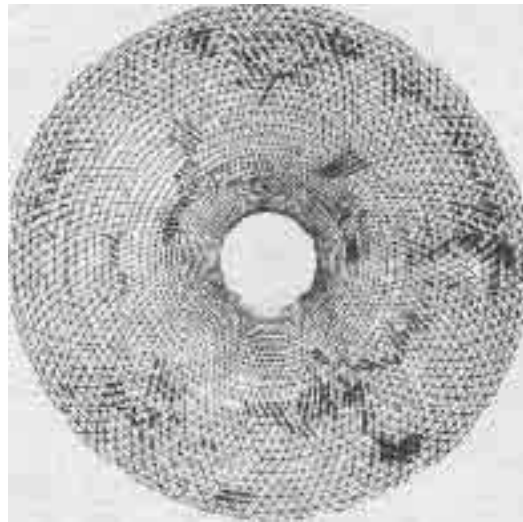
Ek Ong Kar Sat Nam Siri Wha Guru  
THERE IS BUT ONE GOD, TRUTH IS HIS NAME,  
GREAT IS HIS INDESCRIBABLE WISDOM.

KABIR (1518) FOUND A HAPPY COMPROMISE IN HIS POEMS. A MUSLIM, THOUGH THE DISCIPLE OF A HINDU GURU, RAMANANDA, HE TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES THE ISLAMIC IDEAL OF THE UNITY OF GOD, TOGETHER WITH THE VEDANTA METAPHYSICS. SIMILARLY, THE MOVEMENT THAT GAVE RISE TO THE SIKHS UNDER GURU NANAK (1539) WAS A FURTHER EFFORT TOWARDS A RECONCILIATION, AND MORE: A SWEEPING OVERBRIDGING. THE ADIGRANTH, OR SACRED TEXT OF THE SIKHS, CONTAINS MANY HYMNS BY SUFIS AMONGST WHOM IS SHANKARGANJ (664 A.H.) OF PAKPATTAN.

WHATEVER BE THE UNDERCURRENTS OF EXCHANGE, IT IS GRATIFYING AND EXCITING FOR THE STUDENT OF COMPARATIVE RELIGION TO SEE VEDANTA, ISLAM AND CHRISTIANITY CONVERGING UPON ADVAITA AND MONISM (AHADIAT); INDEED JUST AS THE DIVERSITY OF THE OLYMPIAN GODS WAS LATER SEEN AS THE MANIFOLD ASPECTS OF THE SINGLE ZEUS, WHO BECAME THE DEUS OF THE CHRISTIANS. ONE MAY COMPARE THE CURRENTS THAT LEAD THE PRE-ARYAN, DUALISTIC, REALISTIC JAIN PHILOSOPHY OF MIND-VERSUS-SUBSTANCE TO THE VEDANTA OF SHANKARYACHARYA, OR THE ETHICAL DUALISM OF ZOROASTRIANISM OR THE METAPHYSICAL DUALISM OF THE PERIPATETICS TO THE INTEGRATION OF THE ISMAILIS AND THE MONISM OF IBN L'ARABI, OR THE FORMALISM OF ST. AUGUSTINE THROUGH ST. THOMAS AQUINAS' IDEALISM TO MEISTER ECKHARDT'S MYSTICISM. THIS GIVES EVIDENCE OF THE INEVITABLE MARCH OF THE HUMAN SOUL FACED WITH THE TASK OF ASSIMILATING POINTS OF VIEW AT FIRST SO CONFUSINGLY CONTRADICTORY AND YET FUNDAMENTALLY UNIFYING.

"GOD IS THE RECONCILIATION OF OPPOSITES"

SAYS THE SUFI KARRAS.





WHAT INTERESTS PARTICULARLY THOSE DRAWN TO THE ESOTERIC LEARNING IS NOT THE THEORETICAL OR HISTORICAL ASPECTS OF THIS PROBLEM, BUT THE FACT THAT THE PHILOSOPHICAL COGITATIONS MEETING THE PROBLEMS HAVE LEAD TO A PSYCHOLOGICAL DISCOVERY OF OUR FUNDAMENTAL NATURE, WHICH IS NONE OTHER THAN THE NATURE OF GOD. THUS THE GREAT PROGRESSION OF SUFISM IS NOTHING LESS THAN AN EXPERIMENTAL ADVENTURE INTO THE PSYCHE.



BUT THE ERA OF GLOWING, BURNING DIVINE LOVE, FORESHADOWING GREAT STRIDES IN MYSTICAL ACHIEVEMENT, WAS OPENED BY A LADY SUFI SAINT OF BASRA, RABIA (801). THE "GRACE OF LOVE," AS MARGARET SMITH HAS CALLED HER. LIKE ST. THERESA SHE FORSOOK MARRIAGE, SAYING, "THE CONTRACT SHOULD BE ASKED OF HIM, NOT OF ME, FOR I LIVE IN THE SHADOW OF HIS COMMAND." LIKE ST. THERESA SHE PRAYED TO BE SPARED THE GRACE OF THE EXPERIENCE OF HEAVEN, THAT MUST NEEDS BE A FURTHER TEMPTATION WITHHOLDING THE YEARNING SOUL FROM COMPLETE UNION. LIKE ST. THERESA SHE SET UP AN EXAMPLE OF LOVE AND SELF-ANNIHILATION TO BE FOLLOWED BY SUFI MYSTICS FOR GENERATIONS TO COME, RATHER THAN THE QUEST FOR PERFECTION OR NOSTALGIA FOR LIBERATION THROUGH SELF-DISCIPLINE. IN A FAMOUS QUATRAIN SHE DISTINGUISHED HUMAN AND DIVINE LOVE, OR RATHER PERFECT AND IMPERFECT: "I LOVE THEE WITH TWO LOVES, A LOVE THAT IS PASSION, AND ONE WHICH DECIDES THOU HAST EARNED AS THY DUE. THE PASSIONATE LOVE IS THE THOUGHT WHICH FORGETTING ALL ELSE IS OF YOU, AYE, FOREVER OF YOU. THOU EARNEST THE OTHER BY RENDERING ASUNDER ALL VEILS AND DISCLOSING THYSELF TO MY VIEW. NOT MINE BE THE PRAISE FOR THE ONE OR THE OTHER, THE PRAISE AND THE THANKS ARE ALL THINE FOR THE TWO."

THE GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE DOCTRINE WERE ESTABLISHED BY A PENETRATING AND SYSTEMATIC MIND: ABDUL WAHID IBN ZAID (D. 793), WHO CODIFIED, AS IT WERE, MYSTICAL EXPERIENCE. HE WAS THE FIRST TO PERCEIVE THE ROLE PLAYED BY ISOLATION IN MYSTICISM AND HE BAPTIZED THE TERM IFRAD. THUS PREPARING THE WAY FOR THE SUBTLE PSYCHOLOGICAL ANALYSES OF MYSTICAL EXPERIENCE MADE BY AL HALLAJ. AT THE SAME TIME HE WAS ABLE TO FOLLOW THE WORK ITTISAF (DEIFICATION) TO ITS ULTIMATE CONCLUSIONS, THUS FORESHADOWING THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE INTRINSIC UNITY OF ALL EXISTENCE WHICH AL HALLAJ ELUCIDATED WITH SUCH SKILL, OPPOSING IT TO HULLUL, THE IDEA OF INCARNATION, WHICH IS FORBIDDEN IN ISLAM, AS IT IS ASSUMED THAT IT IMPLIES THE DUALITY OF SPIRIT AND MATTER AND THE EXISTENCE OF DIVINITIES OTHER THAN GOD. IT WAS HE ALSO WHO DISTINGUISHED ISHRAQ, OR THE DESIRE OF GOD, FROM MUHABBA, WHICH MARKS THE CONSUMATION.



BUT IT WAS AL MUHASIBI (856) WHO WAS THE GREAT FORERUNNER OF THE SUFI DOCTRINE. THIS ROLE HE FULFILLED BY INTROSPECTIVE ANALYSIS (AS HIS NAME INDICATES). SCRUPULOUS AND METHODICAL, HIS WORK ASSUMES THE FORM OF A PHILOSOPHICAL CONFESSION IN WHICH THE TECHNICAL VOCABULARY OF HIS PREDECESSORS IS ARRANGED AND SYSTEMATIZED. HIS STYLE REVEALS AT TIMES A STRIKING CONCLUSION; FOR INSTANCE:  
 "ENDURANCE IS TO OFFER ONESELF AS A TARGET FOR  
 THE ARROWS OF PAIN."

WHILE MAINTAINING THE FORMS CONSECRATED BY DOGMA, HE YET PASSES FROM FORMALISM TO THE CORRESPONDING EXPERIENCE, AS FOR INSTANCE IN HIS DESCRIPTION OF THE MUSLIM AFTER-LIFE, FROM THE LAST JUDGMENT TO THE BEATIFIC VISION IN KITAB AL TAWAHHUM, WHERE HE MAKES USE OF THE DOGMA TO DESCRIBE THE MYSTICAL STATES WHICH HE EXPERIENCES. IN HIS EXEGESIS OF THE "STATIONS" (MAQMAT) AND "STATES" (AWHAL) HE WAS A PRECURSOR OF DHUL NUN. ACCORDING TO MUHASIBI, REASON NEED NOT SET ITSELF UP AS JUDGE WHEN MAN IS PASSIVELY OPEN TO DIVINE INTUITION; IT IS THEREFORE NOT NECESSARY TO JUDGE IN ORDER TO DECIDE - AN ATTITUDE STRANGELY FORESHADOWING THE THESIS OF KRISHNAMURTI IN OUR TIME.



WITH BASTAMI, SUFISM ENTERS INTO THE PHASE OF THE GREAT MYSTICAL INTROSPECTION. HE TESTED HIMSELF TO THE VERY BRINK OF DEATH IN AN INTENSE SOUL-SEARCHING AND INTROSPECTIVE EXPERIMENTATION. THIS ANCHORITE, WHO LIVED IN THE CAVES OF NORTHERN IRAN, WAS AN UNCOMPROMISING STICKLER FOR UNBIASED TRUTH, DISCARDING ALL THEORIZATIONS, AND STRIPPING HIS SOUL NAKED OF ALL THOUGHTS AND EMOTIONS IN ORDER TO REACH THE DEPTH.

FOR YEARS HIS SOUL STRUGGLED TO FREE ITSELF FROM THE NON-SELF BY THE DEATH-RAY OF NEGATION AND ANNIHILATION, SUFFERING NOTHING UNREAL AROUND HIM OR IN HIMSELF.

RATHER THAN BELIEVE IN THE UNITY OF ALL BEING, HE PREFERRED REALIZING IT; AND THIS HE FOUND COULD ONLY BE ACHIEVED BY REDUCING HIMSELF TO UNITY. TO THIS END HE ENDURED THE MOST TERRIBLE PRIVATIONS. HE WAS ONE OF THE FIRST TO GRAFT HIS MEDITATION UPON THE NIGHT JOURNEY OF THE PROPHET TO JERUSALEM AND HIS ASCENSION TO THE FOOT OF THE THRONE OF GOD. TO WIT, THE ITINERARY TO THE SEAT OF GOD DEPICTED IN AVICENNA'S HAYIBN YAQZAN, OR IN THE "FLUTTER OF GABRIEL'S WINGS" OF SUHRAWARDI, AND THE "CONFERENCE OF THE BIRDS" (MANTIQ AL TAIR) OF FARID-UD-DIN ATTAR. IT WILL BE REMEMBERED HERE THAT AL HALLAJ HAD NAILED THE IMPERFECTION OF MOHAMMED'S EXPERIENCE FOR HAVING FAILED TO PENETRATE WITHIN THE DIVINE SANCTUARY, REMAINING WITHIN A DISTANCE OF "TWO DARTS OF AN ARROW". COULD BASTAMI HAVE SECRETLY STRIVEN TO EMULATE OR EVEN SUPERCEDE THIS EXPERIENCE AND ATTEMPTED TO PASS THE THRESHOLD OF THE MYSTERY? NO DOUBT HE THOUGHT IT WAS THE MISSION OF THE MYSTICS AND OF THE SUFIS IN PARTICULAR TO TREAD THE PATH ALREADY BROKEN BY THE PROPHET AND LEAD HIS FIRST ATTEMPT TO CULMINATION. DID HE SUCCEED? THIS IS DIFFICULT TO ASCERTAIN, FOR HOW CAN ONE OVERLOOK THE CONTRADICTION BETWEEN THOSE EXCLAMATIONS "SO NEAR DID HE BRING ME THAT I BECAME NEARER UNTO HIM THAN THE SPIRIT TO THE BODY"

AND HIS DISABUSED VITUPERATIONS AGAINST THE HOAX OF CREATION "AH, GOD MISLEADS THEE IN THE MARKET-PLACE OF THIS WORLD AND IN THE NEXT YOU WILL ALSO FIND YOURSELF IN THE MARKET-PLACE AND DISCOVER THAT YOU ARE FOREVER THE SLAVE OF THE MARKET"? OR WAS HIS REBELLION AGAINST DUPERY NOT A REACTION AGAINST THE COMPENSATIONS PROMISED BY THE FAITHFUL IN THE PARADISE OF AFTER-LIFE, WHICH HE DENOUNCES AS A VAST HOAX KEEPING ONE YET LONGER AWAY FROM THE ULTIMATE REUNION IN THE ESSENCE WHICH IS THE ASPIRATION OF EVERY SOUL.

BASTAMI DESIRED ARDENTLY TO BE TRANSFORMED INTO THE DIVINE "I", FOR HE THOUGHT THAT MAN'S AIM WAS TO INCORPORATE GOD IN HIS PERFECTION: "HE RAVISHED ME AND PLACED ME BEFORE HIM AND HE SAID: O ABU YAZID, MY CREATURES WISH TO SEE YOU, AND I TOLD HIM: BEAUTIFY ME WITH THY UNITY, ADORN ME WITH THY WONDERS AND ENRAPTURE ME WITH THY UNIFYING NATURE, SO THAT WHEN YOUR CREATURES SEE ME, THEY SHALL SAY: WE HAVE SEEN YOU. MAY YOU BE THAT AND MAY I NOT BE THERE." IT WAS BASTAMI WHO FIRST USED THE METAPHOR OF THE MIRROR; SEEN FROM A CERTAIN STANDPOINT, MAN IS THE MIRROR REFLECTING GOD'S ATTRIBUTES; BUT AS MAN IS, IN HIS ESSENCE, GOD, GOD IS THE MIRROR. THIS PLAY ON WORDS, JUMPING FROM THE PARTICULAR TO THE GENERAL, IS EXEMPLIFIED AS FOLLOWS: "I AM THY MIRROR, BUT I BECOME MYSELF THE MIRROR." HERE LIES THE HOAX OF CREATION. THIS AUSTERE HERMIT, WHO CALLS HIMSELF "THE SMITH OF HIS EGO", SAW IN THE DESTRUCTION OF IDOLS IN BIRUMI'S TRANSLATION OF THE PATANJALI YOGA SUTRAS A PARALLEL TO HIS OWN INDOMITABLE QUEST FOR THE ABSOLUTE. IS NOT THIS THE EQUIVALENT OF THE NEGATIVE HALF OF THE GREAT MUSLIM SHAHADA "LA ILLAAH ILLA 'LLA HU" (NOTHING EXISTS, GOD ALONE IS). THE DESTRUCTION OF IDOLS IS PURSUED BY REPEATED NEGATIONS AND ANNIHILATIONS, BY THE NEGATION OF THOUGHT AND EMOTION AND EVEN OF THOSE CONCEPTS OF GOD'S ATTRIBUTES THAT ARE IDEALIZED, EVEN IDOLIZED IN MEDITATION.



THESE UTTERANCES SHOW TO WHAT EXTENT THE LOGIC OF THE MYSTIC OUTREACHES EVEN THE LAWS OF ORDINARY GRAMMAR.

THE MYSTIC UNION "TAWHID" FOLLOWS ONLY WHEN THE PROCESS OF NEGATION IS COMPLETED AND THE EGO IS COMPLETELY ABSENT, WHEN THE HUMAN BEING HAS REDUCED HIMSELF TO UNITY. THEN ONLY CAN THE REAL "I" PREDICATE ITS BEING, AS IN AN EXCLAMATION THAT HAS SINCE RUN DOWN THE GENERATIONS OF SUFIS AS AN ELECTRIFYING IMPULSE EJACULATED AT A MOMENT WHEN HIS VERY NOTION OF I OR ME WAS TRANSFIGURED INTO THE ETERNAL I: ("GLORY BE TO ME, HOW GREAT IS MY POWER"). "BUT LET THERE NOT BE ONLY ME", HE CONTINUED IN HIS ECSTASY; HOW PREGNANT AN IMPLICATION OF GOD'S GENEROUS DESIRE TO SHARE HIS BEING OR CONSCIOUSNESS BY REPEATING IT AD INFINITUM BY THE MAGNANIMOUS OUTPOURING (FAYDALA QDAS ALRAHMAN) AS AL JILI OUTLINED IT!

IT WAS JUNAID'S CIRCUMSPECT BUT PENETRATING ANALYSIS IN "DAWA AL ARWAH" THAT REVEALED THE DOCTRINAL FOUNDATIONS OF HALLAJ'S EXPERIMENT WITH THE SELF, WITHOUT ANY PRETENCE OF HAVING ATTAINED UNION HIMSELF. A CONTEMPORARY OF HALLAJ (HE DIED IN 922), HE TOOK THE TWO TERMS "FANA" AND "BAQA" ANNIHILATION AND SURVIVAL WHICH KHARRAS HAD ALREADY BROUGHT TO LIGHT AS TYPIFYING THE TWO ASPECTS OF THE SUFI MEDITATIONS, AND DREW UP A RELATION BETWEEN THE SECOND ONE, THAT IS SURVIVAL, AND THE IDEA OF ETERNITY, OR EVEN PRE-ETERNITY. THIS HE DID BY ELABORATION IN A MEDITATION ON WHAT IS NOW COMMONLY KNOWN AS THE "PRE-ETERNAL COVENANT" ALLUDED TO IN THE QU'RAN. ACCORDING TO JUNAID, GOD SPOKE TO MEN AT A TIME WHEN THEY DID NOT EXIST IN THE MEASURE IN WHICH THEY WERE IN HIM. IT WAS A TYPE OF EXISTENCE DIFFERENT FROM THAT GENERALLY ATTRIBUTED TO CREATURES, SUCH AS GOD ONLY KNOWS. GOD KNOWS OF THEIR EXISTENCE. HE SEES THEM IN THE BEGINNING WHEN THEY ARE NON-EXISTENT AND UNCONSCIOUS OF THEIR FUTURE LIFE. THIS GOD SPOKE TO THEM IN THEIR UNFORMED EXISTENCE.

SEEN IN THIS LIGHT, MEDITATION ON THE SHAHADA IS A PROCESS WHEREBY THE CONTINGENT IS SIFTED FROM THE ETERNAL, AND THE SOUL THUS PURIFIED RETURNS TO ITS ORIGINAL CONDITION (BIDAYAH) BEYOND TIME AND AS A PURE THOUGHT, A MERE POSSIBILITY IN GOD'S CONSCIOUSNESS. THIS BASTAMI HAS ALREADY FORESEEN. "I CONCERNED MYSELF TO REMEMBER GOD", HE SAID, "TO KNOW HIM, TO LOVE HIM, TO SEEK HIM. WHEN I HAD COME TO THE END I SAW THAT HE HAD REMEMBERED ME BEFORE I HAD REMEMBERED HIM, THAT HIS KNOWLEDGE OF ME HAD PRECEDED MY KNOWLEDGE OF HIM, HIS LOVE TOWARDS ME HAD EXISTED BEFORE MY LOVE OF HIM, AND HE HAD SOUGHT ME BEFORE I HAD SOUGHT HIM."

JUNAID'S ANALYSIS PROCEEDS FURTHER INTO THE MEDITATIONS ON THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES, SHOWING HOW THE ATTRIBUTES OF THE LOVER ARE CHANGED INTO THOSE OF THE BELOVED IN AN OVERBEARING IDENTIFICATION. "THOUGH FROM MY GAZE PROFOUND DEEP AWE HATH HID THY FACE, IN WONDER AND ECSTATIC GRACE I FEEL THEE TOUCH MY INMOST GROUND."

THE NAME OF IBN MANSUR AL HALLAJ AWAKENS A DEEP RESONANCE IN THE HEART OF EVERY SUFI, FOR HIS WAS THE LIVING EXAMPLE OF THE ESSENTIAL TRUTH UNDERLYING SUFI DOCTRINE. THIS "QU'RANIC CHRIST" AS PROFESSOR MASSIGNON HAS CALLED HIM, WAS CONDEMNED FOR HERESY, EXCOMMUNICATED, TORTURED AND CRUCIFIED FOR HAVING PUBLICLY GIVEN VOICE TO AN EXPRESSION WHICH SHOCKED THE ORTHODOX MOSLEMS OF HIS TIME. AND YET THAT ASSERTION WHICH EXPRESSED THE FINAL CULMINATION OF HIS INNER EXPERIENCE AND THE FRUIT OF HIS MYSTICAL EXPERIENCE WAS SIMPLY THE CONCLUSION AT WHICH THE VERY LOGIC OF THE ISLAMIC DOCTRINE MUST INEVITABLY ARRIVE; IT WAS THE CORONATION OF THAT FAITH IN A SINGLE GOD WHICH IS THE VITALIZING POWER BEHIND THE CURRENT RUNNING THROUGH THE TRADITIONS OF JUDAISM, CHRISTIANITY AND ISLAM.



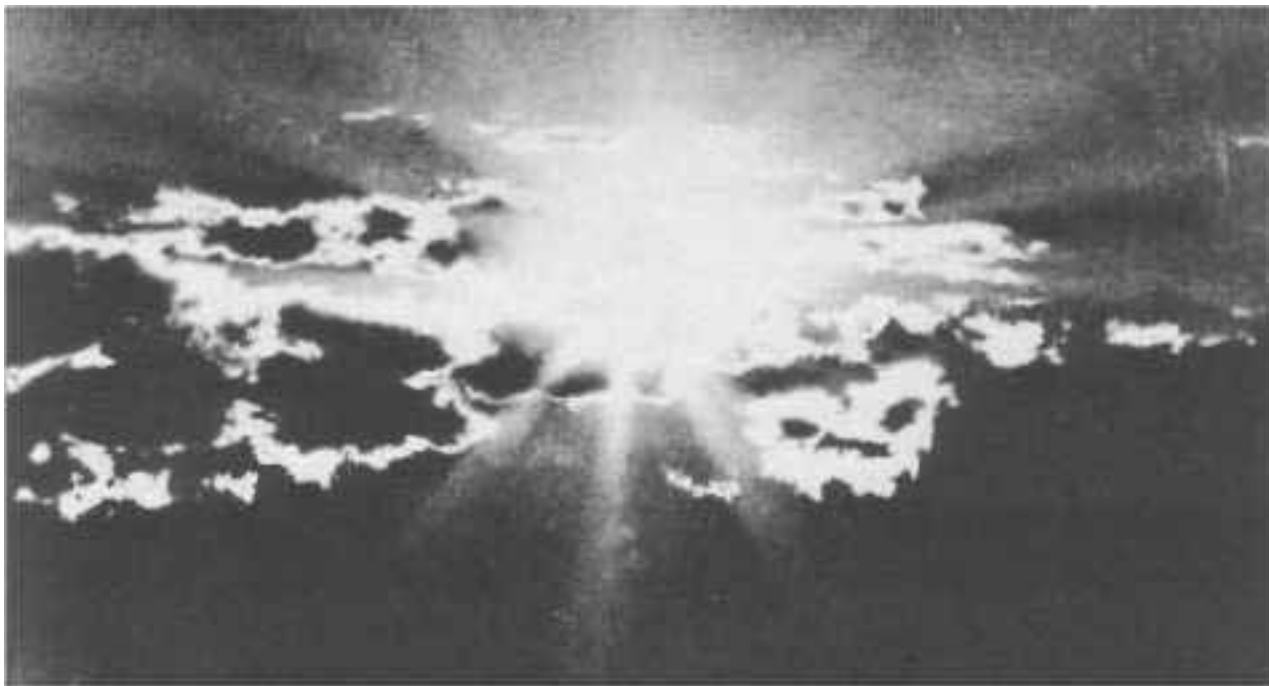
ANA'L HAQQ



WHAT THEN IS THAT PRODIGIOUS SAYING WHOSE MERE PRO-  
NOUNCEMENT SET IN MOTION THE TREMENDOUS TRIAL IN  
BAGHDAD ON A RAISED PLATFORM, SOMEWHAT RESEMBLING THAT  
OF JOAN OF ARC? THE TRIAL LASTED NINE YEARS. WHAT WAS THE  
HUMAN UTTERANCE THAT, OWING TO THE IMPORTANCE OF THE  
DOCTRINAL POSITIONS IT OPPOSED AND THE VEHEMENCE OF THE  
PASSIONS INVOLVED, ALMOST SPLIT ISLAM AND IN FACT DEALT THE  
KHALIFAT A BLOW FROM WHICH IT NEVER RECOVERED? IT WAS  
NOTHING OTHER THAN THE MUSLIM ADVAITA OR RATHER, THE  
VERY ESSENCE OF SUFISM, WHICH BEGINS WHERE THE OTHER  
ENDS, JUST AS THE ADVAITA TRANSCENDS AND OUTREACHES THE  
VEDANTA WITHOUT BEING FOREIGN TO IT: THE ONE IS THE  
NECESSARY AND LOGICAL CONCLUSION OF THE OTHER. THE DAN-  
GEROUS AND FATAL EJACULATION OF AL HALLAJ "ANA'L HAQQ"  
(I AM THE TRUTH) WHICH GOES STILL FURTHER THAN THE "NA  
AZ MA SHANI" OF BASTAMI; YET ESSENTIALLY THEY ARE THE  
NATURAL AND INEVITABLE CONCLUSION OF THE ISLAMIC  
SHAHADA - I.E. THE AFFIRMATION OF THE DIVINE UNICITY.

# ONLY ONE

THAT IF GOD ALONE EXISTS, ALL THINGS, AND MAN IN PARTICULAR,  
MUST NECESSARILY EXIST IN GOD: THEY ARE THEREFORE IN THEIR  
ESSENCE GOD, OR TRUTH THE ARABIC NAME FOR TRUTH BEING  
MERELY A PRIVILEGED NAME FOR GOD. IF HALLAJ HAD SAID  
"ALLAH AL HAQQ" GOD (IN HIS TRANSCENDENTAL ASPECT) IS THE  
TRUTH, OR "HUWA AL HAQQ" (HE IS THE TRUTH) IT WOULD HAVE BEEN  
A COMMON STATEMENT. HOWEVER AL HALLAJ DECLARED THAT  
GOD ALONE EXISTS: THEREFORE HE IS THE ONE SUBJECT AND THUS  
HE ALONE CAN WITNESS HIS EXISTENCE.



ONCE THE MYSTIC HAS UNDERSTOOD THIS, GOD IN HIS IMMANENT ASPECT CANNOT BE REFERRED TO IN THE THIRD PERSON. AND IT IS PRECISELY THE IMMANENCE OF GOD THAT IS REFERRED TO IN THE SHAHADA. BUT THE LAYMAN PRESUMES TO DECLARE THAT GOD IS UNITY, WHEREAS FOR HALLAJ, ALL THE MYSTIC SEEKS IS THAT PART OF HIM WHICH IS GOD SHOULD DECLARE ITS UNITY WITH GOD. THE ILLUSION OF THE PERSONAL SELF INTERPOSES ITSELF AS AN OBSTACLE TO GOD'S AFFIRMATION OF HIS UNITY, EVEN IN UNIFICATION. AL HALLAJ DID NOT WANT ANY VESTIGE OF THIS ACT OF IDENTIFICATION TO REMAIN.

"O LORD, REMOVE BY THY SELF, MY 'IT IS I' WHICH TORMENTS ME," HE CRIES, LONGING FOR MYSTICAL UNION AND EXASPERATED BY THE PERSISTENCE OF THE FEELING 'IT IS I'.

ACCORDING TO MOSLEM TRADITION, IT WAS THE REFUSAL OF SATAN TO RECOGNIZE THE DIVINE IN MAN THAT CAUSED HIS DOWNFALL. A TRUTH WHICH AL HALLAJ DID NOT FAIL TO EMPHASIZE AT THE TRIAL. IN A DREAM JUNAID HAD SEEN SATAN JUSTIFY HIMSELF BY POINTING OUT THAT IN SO DOING HE HAD MERELY OBEYED AND RESPECTED THE SHAHADA IN RECOGNIZING NO OTHER GOD BUT GOD. BUT HALLAJ REPROACHED SATAN WITH HAVING TAKEN REFUGE IN THE UNICITY OF GOD WITHOUT ALLOWING HIMSELF TO BE CARRIED AWAY BY THE MYSTERY OF HIS UNITY. AND IT IS WITHIN THIS CONTEXT THAT AL HALLAJ ATTACKS THE ALL-EXCLUDING SOLITUDE OF A MYSTIC SUCH AS BASTAMI, IN WHOSE ATTITUDE THERE WOULD BE SOME DANGER OF BEING SATISFIED WITH INNER SOLITUDE AND OF ISOLATION IN AN IVORY TOWER FROM WHICH, BY DINT OF EXCLUDING ALL, ONE MIGHT FINALLY EXCLUDE GOD HIMSELF. THAT IS WHY AL HALLAJ REPLACES THE TERMS "TAJRID" AND "TAFRID" USED BY BASTAMI, WITH THE TERMS "IFRAD" AND "INFIDAD" - TO OUTSTRIP THE ONENESS OF ISOLATION BY ALLOWING GOD TO PROCLAIM HIS ONENESS THROUGH YOU. THESE ARE THE TWO PHASES THROUGH WHICH ST. JOHN PASSED: "BECAUSE THOU HAST LOST ALL, ALL SHALT BE GIVEN BACK TO THEE TRANSFIGURED AND ALL SHALL BE THINE." THE FIRST STEP TOWARDS THE "TAWHID (MYSTICAL UNION) IS THE SUPPRESSION OF "TAFRID" THAT IS, THE SOLITUDE OF ISOLATION. THE "TAJRID" HAS BEEN COMPARED BY MASSIGNON TO THE SARVIKALPA SAMADHI OF THE VEDANTA THAT IS, ABSORPTION IN A DIVINE ATTRIBUTE, CONTEMPLATION WITH SEED AND THE "TAFRID" TO NIRVEKALPA SAMADHI, WHICH IS THE ABOLITION OF ALL FORMS AND DETACHMENT OF THE SELF FROM EVERY ACT. IT IS WITH THE RENUNCIATION OF ACTION THAT THE RENUNCIATION OF ISOLATION BEGINS. THIS IS THE "FANA AL FANA" OR "PARANIRVANA".

"MYSTICAL UNION" SAYS AL HALLAJ, "CONSISTS IN THIS: THAT YOU REDUCE YOURSELF TO YOUR UNITY IN PROCLAIMING THE UNITY OF GOD - AND THUS GOD MAKES YOU THE WITNESS OF YOURSELF." THIS IS TRULY AN ASPIRATION OF THE SOUL TO ITS SOURCE (THE SOURCE OF ITS BEING), TOWARDS ITS PRIMORDIAL ACT OF EXISTENCE.

THOSE WHO JUDGED AL HALLAJ ACCUSED HIM OF "HULUL" I.E., OF HAVING AFFIRMED THE INFUSION OF THE SPIRIT INTO A HUMAN BEING (I.E., WHAT ISLAM REPUDIATED IN THE CHRISTIAN CONCEPTION OF CHRIST'S INCARNATION); EVEN THOUGH HALLAJ SPECIFIED THAT THIS INFUSION (OR INSUFFLATION, TO REFER TO THE TRADITION ACCORDING TO WHICH GOD BREATHED LIFE INTO ADAM THROUGH HIS NOSTRIL) IS ONLY COMPLETE WHEN, AFTER THE TRANSFORMATION OF HIS ATTRIBUTES, HE BECOMES TRANSUBSTANTIATED AND A DEFINITE PERSONALITY.

THIS SAINT, WHO WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH CALLED FOR DEATH IN ORDER TO LIVE, IS INDEED A STRANGE FIGURE.

"THEREFORE KILL ME, MY FAITHFUL COMRADES," HE SAYS, "FOR ME, SURVIVAL IS DEATH AND TO DIE MEANS LIFE. I FEEL THAT THE ABOLITION OF MYSELF IS THE NOBLEST GIFT I COULD MAKE AND MY SURVIVAL AS I AM, THE GREATEST WRONG." DO NOT THESE WORDS REMIND US OF ST. THERESA'S SAYING: "I DIE FOR THE WANT OF DYING"?

IF WE FOLLOW THE DEVELOPMENT OF HALLAJ'S THOUGHT WE SEE HIM RUSHING TOWARDS A PHILOSOPHICAL SUICIDE BY A SORT OF ONTOLOGICAL NECESSITY SIMILAR TO THAT OF SOCRATES AND PYTHAGORAS. HE LITERALLY FORCES HIS JUDGES TO CONDEMN HIM. THERE IS AN ANECDOTE WHICH ILLUSTRATES HIS HASTE FOR THE FINAL CONSUMMATION. HEARING THE NEW YEAR TRUMPETS HE REMARKED: "AND WHEN WILL OUR NEW YEAR'S DAY COME? WHEN MY BODY IS ANNIHILATED, I SHALL BE CLOSE TO GOD." THIRTEEN YEARS LATER, WHILE HE WAS ON THE PILLORY FOR THREE DAYS, A DISCIPLE ASKED HIM IRONICALLY: "HAST THOU RECEIVED THY NEW YEAR'S GIFTS?" HALLAJ REPLIED, "YES, AND I AM ABASHED, FOR I HAD NOT WISHED TO HASTEN TOWARDS MY JOY" REFERRING TO A VERSE OF THE QU'RAN (XLII, 17) "THEY CRY OUT, LET HER COME, THOSE WHO DO NOT BELIEVE IN MAN, BUT THOSE WHO BELIEVE AWAIT HER COMING WITH A LOVER'S TREPIDATION, FOR THEY KNOW THAT SHE IS THE TRUTH."

BUT IT WAS HIS WORDS AT THE EXECUTION, WHEN HIS HANDS AND FEET WERE CUT OFF AND HE WAS EXPOSED ON THE CROSS FOR THREE DAYS, THAT MOVE US THE MOST DEEPLY BY THEIR NOBILITY, WHICH ECHOES THE PLEA OF JESUS CHRIST, HIS EXAMPLE:

"OH LORD, I ENTREAT THEE GIVE ME TO BE THANKFUL FOR THY GRACE WHICH YOU HAVE BESTOWED ON ME. YOU HAVE CONCEALED FROM OTHERS WHAT YOU HAVE REVEALED TO ME THE GLORIES OF THY SHINING COUNTENANCE. YOU HAVE MADE IT LAWFUL FOR ME TO BEHOLD THE MYSTERIES OF THY INNER CONSCIOUSNESS AND MADE IT UNLAWFUL FOR OTHERS. AS FOR THESE OTHERS, THY SERVANTS, ZEALOUS OF RELIGION, DESIROUS OF THY FAVOR, WHO HAVE GATHERED TO KILL ME, FORGIVE AND HAVE MERCY ON THEM FOR IF THOU HADST REVEALED WHAT THOU HAST HID I SHOULD NOT SUFFER THIS. ALL PRAISE BELONGS TO THEE IN WHATSOEVER THOU DOST DECREE."



ALTHOUGH AVICENNA (1037) NEVER ADMITTED ANY INITIATION INTO A SUFI ORDER, HIS CONTRIBUTION TO THE EVOLUTION OF SUFI THOUGHT HAS LEFT AN IMPORTANT IMPRINT, FOR HIS ACADEMIC KNOWLEDGE WAS CROWNED BY INSPIRED INTUITIONAL VISIONARY ALLEGORIES IN WHICH THE FLAME OF PERSONAL AWARENESS BREAKS THROUGH THE RAFT OF HIS METAPHYSICAL CONSTRUCTION. SUCH IS THE ALLEGORY CALLED BY IBN YAQZAN IN WHICH HE RECOUNTS HIS MEETING WITH THE ANGEL WHO DESCRIBES TO HIM THE LAYOUT OF THE REGIONS BEYOND. AVICENNA'S COSMOGONY IS NOT THE DEAD PICTURE OF OUR MODERN MECHANICAL "IMAGO MUNDI" BUT A LIVING AND MOVING SCENE IN WHICH THE GREAT COSMIC DRAMA IS PLAYED, AND WHICH IS INHABITED BY BEINGS IN THE FORM OF PURE INTELLIGENCES (AQL) WORKING THEIR WAY TO MATERIALIZATION. IT IS A STEP BEYOND, AFTER THE ARISTOTELIAN COSOMOGONY WHICH IT INHERITS IN PART. BUT THE UNIVERSE OF AVICENNA IS MOVED AND INHABITED AND ILLUMINED BY SOULS, ANGELS OF LIGHT (MALEIKA) INCORPORATING THE PRIMARY INTELLIGENCE, AND THEREFORE HAVING PROCEEDED FROM THE ONE (ACCORDING TO THE NEO-PLATONIC CONCEPTION). IT IS THE NOSTALGIA OF THESE SOULS, SOULS OF THE PLANETS AND STARS TO MANIFEST THE UNMANIFESTED AND AT THE SAME TIME TO REUNITE AT THEIR SOURCE, WHICH EXPLAINS THEIR RESTLESS ENERGY THAT MANIFESTS ITSELF AS MOVEMENT. THOUGHT IS THE GENESIS OF BEING. FROM THE FIRST INTELLIGENCE (THE "ONE" OF PLOTINUS), PROCEEDS AN ARCHANGEL GENERATING ITS OWN ANGEL, MATERIALIZING ITS OWN ORB AND DEFINING ITS OWN ORBIT OR SPHERE, UNTIL THE ADVENT OF THE LAST ARCHANGEL, GABRIEL, WHO GENERATES A MULTITUDE OF ANGELS, THE SOULS OF MEN. HE IS THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO BREATHES LIFE. BUT THE SHADOW, LUCIFER, IS GENERATED FROM THE VERY FIRST STAGE IN THE PROCESSION OF HYPOSTASES, WHEREBY, ACCORDING TO THE PYTHAGOREAN PRINCIPLE, "WHEN FROM THE CAUSE EMANATES THE ONE, THEN IS EMANATED LIKEWISE THE NON-ONE." IN OTHER WORDS, THE SHADOW IS DISSOCIATED FROM ITS LIGHT AT THE INCEPTION OF MANIFESTATION. THEREFORE THE HUMAN SOUL IS SPURRED TO MOVEMENT

AND STRIFE BY ITS NOSTALGIA TO MEET ITS ARCHANGEL AND RETURN FROM WHENCE IT IS EXILED; AND IT IS THE HIERARCHY OF LIGHT BEINGS WHO TURN THE SOULS IN THE DIRECTION OF THE DAWNING LIGHT AND DRAW THE SOULS TOWARDS THE SOURCE OF LIGHT, THE ORIENT, FROM THEIR EXILE IN THE OCCIDENT (HENCE THE TERM "ORIENTAL PHILOSOPHY", THE "AURORA CON-SURGENS" OF JACOB BOEHME, AND HENCE THE NOSTALGIA FOR FREEDOM FROM THE FRUSTRATION OF EXILE THAT IS FELT BY MOST SOULS. THE CULMINATION OF LIFE IS REACHED WHEN ONE MEETS ONE'S ANGEL: THIS IS THE REUNITING OF THE SELF (NAFS) WITH THE HIGHER SELF (AQL) AFTER THEIR FIGHT IN THE SHADOW OF ILLUSION LIKE THE BATTLE OF JACOB WITH THE ANGEL.



SHIHAB-UD-DIN YAHYA-AS SUHRAWARDI'S (D. 1191) ANALYSIS OF THE PROBLEM OF INTUITIVE KNOWLEDGE AND HIS COSMOGONY SURPASSES EVERYTHING THAT WAS REACHED BEFORE HIM. THIS YOUNG INITIATE AND MARTYR, WHO WAS REFERRED TO EARLIER AS THE SUCCESSOR OF THE ZOROASTRIAN, GREEK AND Gnostic TRADITIONS, HAD BASTAMI'S THIRST FOR SELF-MADE DISCOVERY TOGETHER WITH AN ERUDITION IN METAPHYSICS SURPASSING THAT OF AVICENNA. HIS KNOWLEDGE AND INITIATION INTO THE ZOROASTRIAN MYSTERIES AND IN PARTICULAR ITS ANGELOLOGY, TOGETHER WITH HIS CARE TO CHECK THEORIES BY EXPERIENCES, ENABLED HIM TO OVERHAUL AVICENNA'S SYSTEM AND PUSH IT MUCH FURTHER. THIS HE DOES IN A REMARKABLE BOOK CALLED "HIQMAT AL ISHRAQ" (THE WISDOM OF LIGHT) WRITTEN, AS HE DESCRIBES, DURING A MEMORABLE DAY AFTER HAVING RECEIVED A VISION OF ZOROASTER AND HERMES AND HAVING BEEN INSPIRED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT A DAY WHEN ALL THE SEVEN PLANETS WERE IN CONJUNCTION IN THE SIGN OF THE BALANCE (LIBRA). EACH HYPOSTASE OF LIGHT EMERGING FROM THE SOURCE, THE "FLAMBOYANT MAJESTY" OR ORIENT OF LIGHT (THE XVARNAH OF THE ZOROASTRIANS) PROCEEDS FURTHER INTO MATERIALIZATION, MULTIPLYING THE SOURCE INDEFINITELY AND COMMUNICATING ITS PROPERTIES TO THE NEXT HYPOSTASE.

PROCEEDING FROM AHURA MAZDA, LIGHT THEREFORE MANIFESTS THROUGH THE SEVEN ARCHANGELS OR DOMINATING LIGHTS, THROUGH THE ARCHETYPES OF THE SPECIES (SUCH AS THE ETERNAL IDEAS OF PLATO) OF WHICH THE FIRST IS GABRIEL, THE HOLY GHOST OR PARACLETE, TO THE GOVERNING LIGHTS OF SOULS THROUGH WHICH THE ARCHANGELS GOVERN THE UNIVERSE. ONE MAY DISTINGUISH AMONGST THE LATTER THE MOTOR ENERGIES OR SOULS OF THE ORBS AND PLANETS, THE SOUL CONDUCTING EACH TYPE OF EARTHLY EXISTENCE OR SIMILAR FORMS OF EXISTENCE, ON OTHER PLANETS, AND FINALLY THE SOUL OF EACH INDIVIDUAL HUMAN BEING.

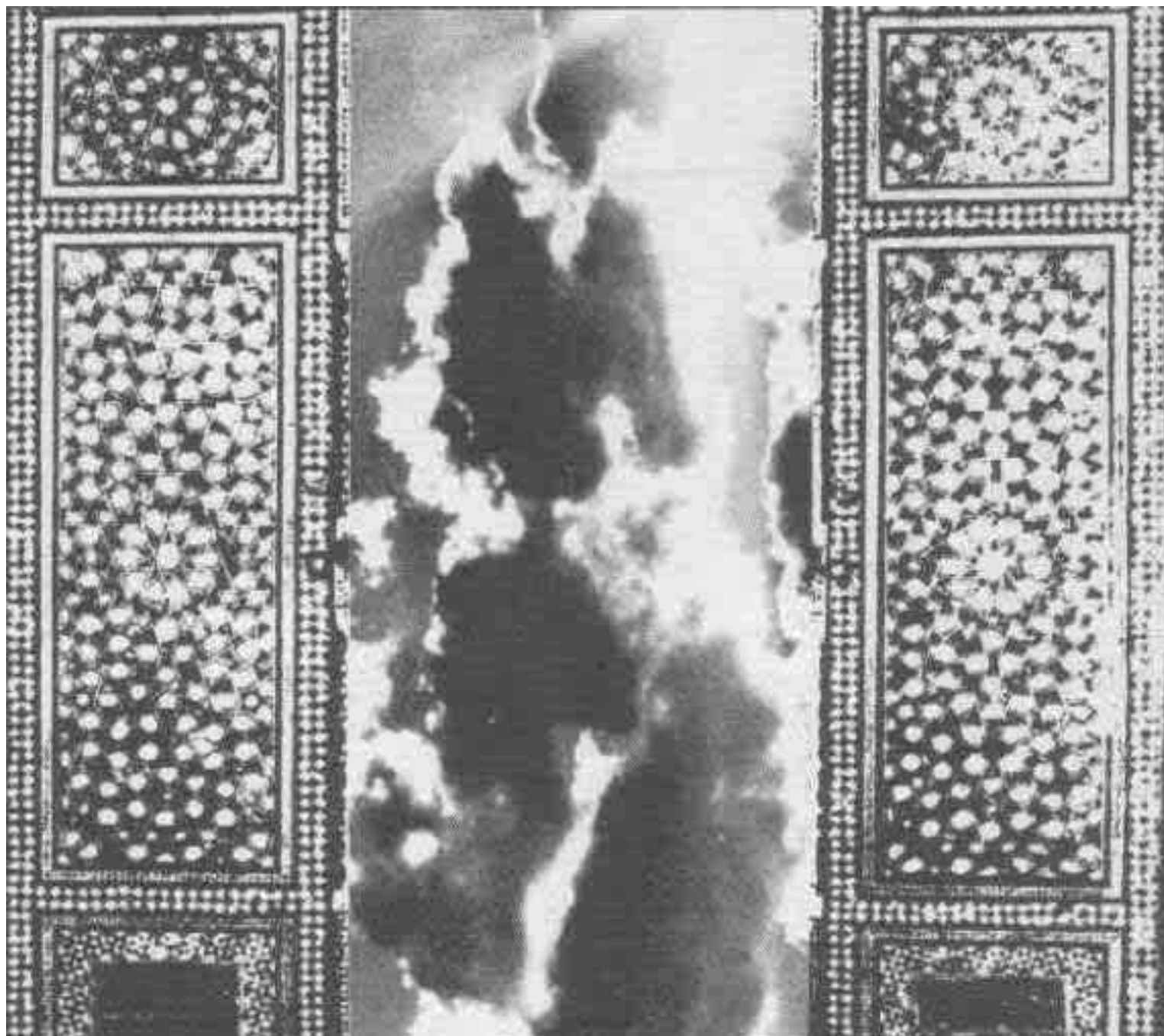


BEHIND THE SCENE OF MANIFESTATION IS A GREAT DRAMA, AND THE GREAT BATTLE IS FOUGHT BETWEEN THE FORCES OF LIGHT AND DARKNESS WHEREIN THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL -- THE ANGELUS VICTOR -- PLAYS THE LEADING ROLE. MAN ALSO IS INVOLVED IN THIS BATTLE AND CAN BE AWARDED A DECORATION FOR HIS GALLANTRY IN THE FORM OF A ROBE OF LIGHT, THE ROYAL XVARNAH OF THE ZOROASTRIANS, THAT IS THE AURA. THE BATTLE FOR LIGHT IS THE EXODUS FROM EXILE IN THE OCCIDENT TYPIFIED IN THE TRADITION BY THE FLIGHT FROM EGYPT. IT IS THE CONFINEMENT IN SPACE THAT IS EXILE. SO SPACE MUST BE OVERCOME BY REACHING THE "PLACE OF NOWHERE" (NAKUJA ABAD) BY REACHING BEYOND THE SPACE LIMITED BY THE CATEGORIES OF THE BODY. THIS EXILE HAD ITS PURPOSE, FOR IT WAS HERE THAT LIGHT WAS ABLE TO BURST OUT. SUHRAWARDI CALLS THIS "THE GREAT BREAKDOWN", REFERRING NO DOUBT TO THE TRADITION ACCORDING TO WHICH THE PROPHET CAUSES THE MOON TO SPLIT ON THE SACRED WORDS "ANA AL SHAMS" (I AM THE SUN). THE BREAKING OF THE RECEPTACLE OF LIGHT IS SYMBOLICAL OF THE PASSAGE FROM THE EXTERIOR (ZAHIR) TO THE INTERIOR (BATIN) IT IS THE FREEING OF LIGHT, REMINISCENT OF THE ISMAILIAN TRADITION OF THE BURSTING OF THE COLUMN OF LIGHT, OR THE TREMBLING OF THE COLUMNS OF THE TEMPLE SEEN BY ISAIAH IN HIS VISION, OR AGAIN THE TEARING OF THE VEIL IN THE SANCTUARY AT THE TIME OF THE CRUCIFIXION.

## I WANT TO BE FREE

IT IS THE MISSION OF THE PROPHETS AND MAGI TO FREE THE LIGHT IMPRISONED IN MEN AT THEIR EXILE AND TO TURN THEM TOWARDS THE DAWNING LIGHT AT ITS SOURCE. THIS MISSION STARTED WITH ADAM AND IS CONTINUED BY THOSE WHO WORK FOR THE ARCHANGEL OF THE HUMAN SPECIES, GABRIEL, WHO INSPIRED THE PROPHETS AND SAGES "THE GUARDIANS OF THE DIVINE PROOFS UPON THE EARTH." "DELIVER THE PEOPLE OF LIGHT AND LEAD LIGHT TO THE LIGHT" HE EXCLAIMED IN PRAYER.

IT



IS

BUT PERHAPS IT WAS IN THE SPHERE OF CONTEMPLATION THAT SUHRAWARDI'S LIFE PROVED THE MOST REVEALING, FOR HERE HE SHOOK TO THEIR CORE ALL OUR PRECONCEIVED IDEAS ABOUT KNOWLEDGE. IN THE FIRST STAGE, IN MEDITATION, WE THINK WE ARE A CONSCIOUSNESS CONCENTRATING UPON AN OBJECT, SOMETHING TANGIBLE, OBJECTIVE, UNAWARE THAT WE ARE BEING DUPED BY AN ANTHROPOCENTRIC MIRAGE: FOR WHAT WE THINK WE KNOW IS ONLY A REFLECTION OF REALITY; THIS IS SPECULATIVE KNOWLEDGE, KNOWLEDGE OF THE MIRROR (SPECULUM.) SECONDLY YOU REALIZE THAT EVERYTHING IN THE UNIVERSE IS TO BE FOUND WITHIN YOU IN YOURSELF, REFLECTED AS IN A MIRROR SO THAT YOU DISCOVER THAT WHAT YOU ARE CONTEMPLATING IS THE REFLECTION OF THE UNIVERSE IN YOURSELF AND THAT YOU ARE THE MIRROR. THIRDLY YOU REALIZE THAT IT IS NOT YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS THAT IS AWARE, BUT THAT IT IS ONLY A CHANNEL OF THE DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS AND THAT YOU ARE ONLY A WITNESS OF THIS PHENOMENON. FINALLY YOU UNDERSTAND THAT THERE IS NO ROOM FOR ANOTHER PRESENCE OR SUBJECT THAN THE ONE AND ONLY BEING; AND YOU REALIZE THAT HE IS THE ONLY KNOWER. THIS ANALYSIS REMINDS ONE VERY MUCH OF BASTAMI.



"FOR THIRTY YEARS GOD MOST HIGH WAS MY MIRROR, NOW I AM MY OWN MIRROR AND THAT WHICH I WAS I AM NO MORE, FOR 'I AND GOD' REPRESENT POLYTHEISM, A DENIAL OF HIS UNITY. SINCE I AM NO MORE, GOD MOST HIGH IS HIS OWN MIRROR. BEHOLD NOW I SAY THAT GOD IS THE MIRROR OF MYSELF, FOR WITH MY TONGUE HE SPEAKS AND I HAVE PASSED AWAY."

ACCORDING TO SUHRAWARDI, THERE IS NO KNOWLEDGE OF GOD AS OBJECT (MARIFA). CONTEMPLATION OF THE SHAHADA OR AFFIRMATION OF THE UNITY OF GOD BROUGHT SUHRAWARDI TO A BREATH-TAKING CONCLUSION, AROUND WHICH HIS WHOLE THEORY OF KNOWLEDGE GRAVITATES. THE GENERALITY AMONGST THE FAITHFUL SAYS THERE IS NO GOD BUT GOD, NOT REALIZING THAT BY SO ASSERTING THEY TESTIFY TO THEIR OWN SEPARATE EXISTENCE AS THE ONE WHO MAKES THE STATEMENT, AS AL HALLAJ HAD POINTED OUT. SOME HOWEVER AFFIRM "THERE IS NO HE (HUWA) BUT HE," REFERRING TO GOD IN THE THIRD PERSON, AS TO A PERSONAL REALITY; BUT THIS AGAIN LIKEWISE TESTIFIES TO THE EXISTENCE OF THE SUBJECT. THE MYSTIC HOWEVER WHO ENTERS INTO A PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD REFERS TO HIM IN THE SECOND PERSON AS THEE, HOPING FOR THE MERGING OF THEIR "I" WITH THIS "THEE", BUT STILL PRESERVING THE DUALITY THEY WISH TO OVERCOME. THE FINAL REALIZATION IS, HOWEVER: "THERE IS NO I EXCEPT I," THUS BRINGING KNOWLEDGE FROM THE OBJECTIVE TO THE SUBJECTIVE LEVEL. IF THERE IS NO OTHER I THAN GOD, THEN EVERY REALIZATION AND AFFIRMATION IS MADE BY GOD AND THE TONGUE THAT PRONOUNCES IT IS THE TONGUE OF GOD. HENCE THE LOGIC OF AL HALLAJ WHO CRIED OUT "ANA'L HAQQ", FOR THE ONLY SUBJECT WHO CAN AFFIRM A PREDICATE IS GOD. THEREFORE THE LIGHT OF KNOWLEDGE IS NOT AN OBJECT, A RAY THROWN UPON PHENOMENA; IT IS THE SUBJECT HIMSELF THAT ILLUMINATES HIMSELF. KNOWLEDGE AND CONSCIOUSNESS ARE NOT SOMETHING THAT IS ADDED TO THE ESSENCE: THEY ARE THE INNATE PROPERTY OF THE ESSENCE, AND IT IS THIS SELF-SAME LIGHT THAT IS THE SUBJECT THAT MAN APPROPRIATES AS HIS INTELLIGENCE, OR IDENTIFIES AS HIMSELF.

"TO THE LIGHTS OF THE LIGHT OF GOD CORRESPOND LIGHTS IN THE HEARTS OF MEN" WRITES SUHRAWARDI, "AND TO THE SECRET IN THE SECRETS OF LOVING HEARTS THERE IS  
A DIVINE SECRET."

**HU ALLAH ANNA, ANNA ALLAH HU**



## THE SUFI MASTERS

SUFISM CARRIES A PERFUME  
THAT STRIKES A NOTE PARTICULARLY IN THE NEW AGE  
BECAUSE THE DARVISH LIVES INTENSELY  
THE GLORY OF CREATION  
LETS HIMSELF BE CARRIED INTO ITS MYSTERY  
BY THE TRANSFIGURING MAGIC OF LOVE,  
RATHER THAN COGITATING UPON THE NATURE OF REALITY  
IN THE BLIND ALLEY OF OPINION.  
HE LOSES HIMSELF THUS  
IN THE OCEAN OF DIVINE INEBRIATION.

HOW ELSE CAN ONE FIND ONESELF  
THAN BY LOSING THAT WHICH ONE THOUGHT ONE WAS?  
THIS MEANS TOTAL INVOLVEMENT IN THE SUPREME ACT  
OF TRANSFORMATION  
- NO HALF MEASURES:  
"UNTIL LOVE HAS QUICKENED A SOUL, IT IS LIKE  
AN UNFLEDGED BIRD,"

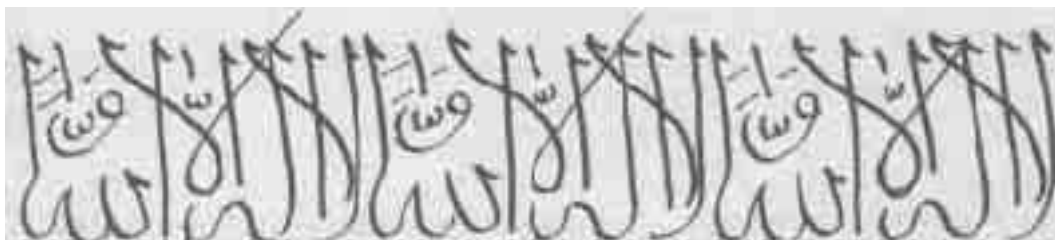
SAYS RUMI,  
"ENOUGH OF PHRASES AND CONCEIT AND  
METAPHORES"  
"I WANT BURNING,  
BURNING."

HOW CAN ONE FACE LIGHT WITHOUT BEING BLINDED,  
HOW CAN ONE ARREST THE SECRET OF SECRETS  
WITHOUT BEING DUMFOUNDED AND PERPLEXED,  
HOW CAN ONE UNDERGO TRANSFORMATION  
WITHOUT BEING SHATTERED?

"WHEN TRUTH HAS OVERWHELMED A HUMAN  
HEART,  
IT EMPTIES IT OF ALL THAT IS NOT TRUTH.  
WHEN GOD LOVES A BEING,  
HE KILLS EVERYTHING THAT IS NOT HIM"  
AL HALLAJ.

"MY ATTRIBUTES WERE ANNIHILATED IN HIS,  
NOR DID HE ATTRIBUTE TO ME ANY OF HIS  
ATTRIBUTES,  
BUT THAT I ATTRIBUTED IT TO HIM"  
BASTAMI.

"HE ANNIHILATED ME IN RECREATING ME,  
EVEN AS HE CREATED ME IN THE BEGINNING  
WHEN I WAS NO THING"  
JUNAID

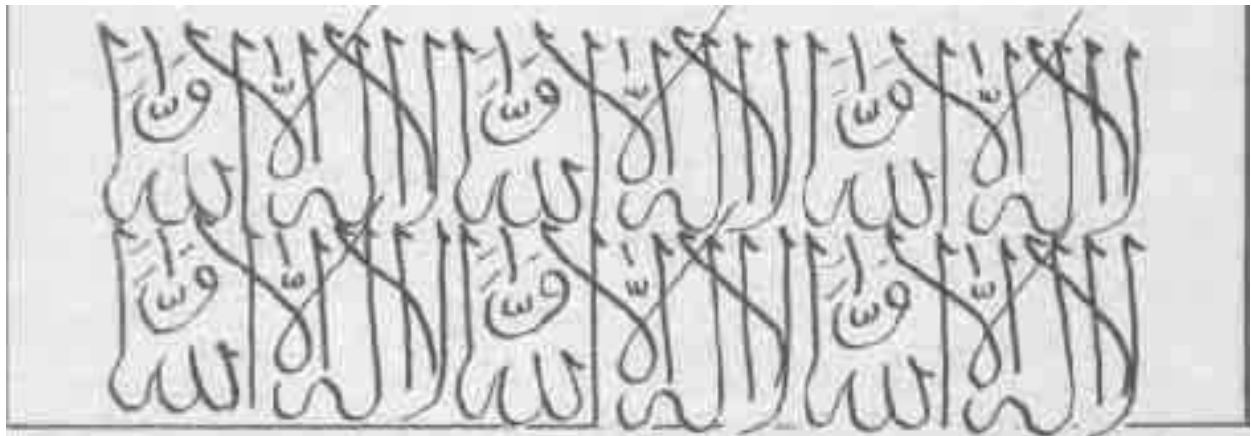


FOR HALLAJ PRE-ETERNITY IS NOT ENVISIONED IN A TIME  
RELATIONSHIP,  
BUT IN TERMS OF THE "DIGNITY OF ONTOLOGICAL PRIORITY."  
RAZI

"IN THEIR EXTINCTION CREATURES SUBSIST,  
WHEREAS IN THEIR ESSENCE THEY NEVER EXISTED ON EARTH."  
JILI

"HE PRE-EXISTED HIS CREATURES IN PRE-ETERNITY,  
ENCOMPASSING THEM WITNESSING THEM  
IN THE BEGINNING  
WHEN THEY WERE NOTHING, APART FROM THEIR ETERNAL BEING  
IN WHICH THEY WERE FROM ALL PRE-ETERNITY."  
JUNAID

THIS PROCESS RECURS CONTINUALLY THROUGH LIFE.  
"THOSE WHO HAVE PLACED THEMSELVES UNDER DIVINE  
GUIDANCE  
ARE OVERWHELMED AND OBLITERATED  
OF ALL THEIR ATTRIBUTES  
"... DID HE NOT OBLITERATE EVERY TRACE OF ME  
BY HIS ATTRIBUTE?"  
BASTAMI





BASTAMI DESCRIBES THE CYCLE OF ANNIHILATION AND  
RE-INSTATEMENT  
AS A RECURRENT TEST FOLLOWED BY REBIRTH,  
RENDERED IN HIS AUSTERE LANGUAGE  
ALMOST IN TERMS OF A TRANSCENDENTAL ALGEBRA.  
HE SAID,

'OH I.'

"DO NOT BEGUILE ME IN MY EGO."  
RETORTED BASTAMI, THINKING IT WAS A TEST,  
AND APOSTROPHIZING HIM

'OH THOU.'

GOD THEN REPLIES  
'OH THOU'.

OBVIOUSLY HE HAD NOT YET DIED SUFFICIENTLY IN HIS EGO  
TO WITHSTAND THE CHALLENGE OF THE DESIRED REALIZATION.

"HE LOOKED UPON ME FOR A MOMENT WITH HIS EYE OF POWER,  
AND ANNIHILATED ME IN HIS BEING,  
AND BECAME MANIFEST TO ME IN HIS ESSENCE.

I SAW I EXISTED THROUGH HIM.  
I REMAINED WITHOUT SOUL OR BODY LIKE ONE WHO IS DEAD  
... THEN DID HE REVIVE ME WITH HIS LIFE  
... THEN HE SAID TO ME 'OH THOU',

AND I SAID 'OH I'.  
WHEREUPON GOD SAID 'THOU ART THEE ALONE',"  
GOD'S VISION OF THE WORLD IN THE VIEW POINT OF HIS UNITY.

"THOU DIDST CONTRIVE THIS 'I' AND 'WE'  
IN ORDER TO PLAY THE GAME OF WORSHIP WITH THYSELF,  
THAT ALL 'I'S AND 'THOU'S MIGHT BECOME ONE SOUL  
AND AT LAST BE SUBMERGED IN THE BELOVED."  
(RUMI)



BUT THERE IS A LIMIT TO THE ECSTASY ONE CAN TAKE.  
JUNAID SAYS:  
"HAVING OBLITERATED EVERY TRACE OF ME BY HIS ATTRIBUTE,  
GOD MAKES THE SOULS AGAIN PRESENT TO THEIR EGOS,  
CAUSING THEM TO FIND THEIR SPECIFIC NATURE  
WHEREUPON THEY ARE REMOVED FROM THEIR COMMUNION WITH  
HIM  
AND HIM WITH THEM."

"SOMETIMES HE MAKES THE BELIEVER IN THE DIVINE IMMANENCE  
A WITNESS OF HIS UNITY,  
AND SOMETIMES HE DIVERTS THE BELIEVER IN THE DIVINE  
TRANSCENDANCE  
FROM HIS ALL-EXCLUSIVENESS,  
BY REVEALING HIS MULTIFARIOUS FORMS."  
OUR VERY IGNORANCE IS THE WAY HE PROTECTS US  
FROM THE KNOWLEDGE THAT OVERWHELMS,  
OUR BLINDNESS HIS SHIELD FROM THE LIGHT THAT BURNS THE  
EYES,  
OUR EGO, HIS PROP FOR THE DELICATE PLANTS OF OUR  
PERSONALITIES  
UNTIL WE KNOW HOW TO SURVIVE DEATH.

"I AM THE WINE  
OF THE HOLY SACRAMENT,  
... MY VERY BEING IS INTOXICATION:  
THOSE WHO DRINK OF MY CUP  
AND YET KEEP SOBER  
WILL CERTAINLY BE ILLUMINATED:  
BUT THOSE WHO DO NOT ASSIMILATE IT,  
WILL BE BESIDE THEMSELVES  
AND EXPOSED TO THE RIDICULE  
OF THE WORLD."  
HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN

THOSE EFFIGIES TAKEN FOR REAL  
BY THOSE WHO WOULD BE ANNIHILATED  
BY  
THE 'REALITY OF REALITIES'  
ARE A PROTECTION AGAINST THE 'CONSTERNATION OF  
INTELLIGENCES'  
EXPERIENCED BY THE DARVISH AS INEBRIATION.  
THE VERY VEIL THAT IS DEEMED TO ENSHROUD  
THE DIVINE COUNTENANCE  
IS THE MIST IN THE EYES OF THE NOVICE  
WHICH ITSELF, HOWEVER, BETRAYS THE CONTOURS  
OF THE DIVINE FACE:  
THEREFORE IN ALL THINGS, ONE DISCERNING MAY READ  
THE 'SIGNS'  
OF THE NATURE OF THE LOVED ONE,  
AND INDEED THERE IS ECSTASY  
IN THE CONTEMPLATION OF THAT DIAPHANOUS FABRIC  
'IN WHICH A DRAFT OF HEAVENLY BEAUTY IS MIXED'.

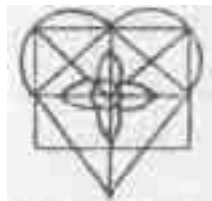
YET "HOW CAN YOU BECOME FREE WITHOUT THE WINE OF HIM,  
O YE WHO ARE CONTENT WITH THE SIGN OF HIM."

(RUMI)

HOW MUCH GREATER IS THE RAPTURE OF THE ONE  
INVITED TO THE DIVINE BETROTHAL?  
FOR HIS IS THE PRIVILEGE OF RENDING THE VEIL ASUNDER  
IF HE DARE CONFRONT THE PRESENCE  
OF THE KING OF KINGS FACE TO FACE.  
"FOR THOSE WHO CANNOT STAND THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE LIGHT  
OF MY INTELLIGENCE  
I HAVE CREATED THE WORLD OF OBJECTS AS A SCREEN,"  
(HEARS GILANI)  
"AND FOR THOSE WHO CANNOT STAND THE SOLITUDE OF MY  
UNITY,  
I HAVE CREATED THE REALMS OF LIGHT AS A SCREEN."



HALLAJ, HOWEVER, REACHED THE POINT OF NO RETURN:  
"THE SUN OF THE ONE I LOVE HAS RISEN IN THE NIGHT,  
RESPLENDANT,  
AND THERE WILL BE NO MORE SUNSET...  
I SAW MY LORD WITH THE EYE OF THE HEART,  
AND I SAID 'WHO ART THOU' AND HE SAID, 'YOURSELF'."



WAS IT THE EXPERIENCE OF GOD THAT BASTAMI SOUGHT  
RATHER THAN LOVING GOD?  
TRULY ENOUGH THERE WAS IN HALLAJ A STRUGGLE WITH  
HIMSELF  
TO OVERCOME HIS EGO

"O TAKE AWAY THIS 'I AM'  
FROM BETWEEN YOU AND ME."

BUT HE DID NOT CHALLENGE THE DIVINE ORDER  
WITH HIS WILL.

BASTAMI DID:

"I SLOUGHED MYSELF OF MY EGO AS A SNAKE OF HIS SKIN  
AND LO I WAS HIM .. ."

"I REACHED THE THRESHOLD OF NONBEING  
AND SOARED WITHIN IT,

PASSING FROM DENIAL TO DENIAL

... THEN I ATTAINED THE REACHES OF DEPRIVATION

THE THRESHOLD OF UNION,

AND SOARED WITHIN IT BY DINT OF DENIAL  
IN UTTER DESTITUTION

UNTIL I WAS BEREFT OF DEPRIVATION  
IN MY ABANDONMENT

AND WAS DEPRIVED EVEN OF MY DESTITUTION  
BY THE SHEER DENIAL OF DENIAL

AND THE DEPRIVATION OF DEPRIVATION.



THEN I ATTAINED UNION

BY THE SEVERING OF CREATION FROM THE INITIATE  
AND THE SEVERING OF THE INITIATE FROM CREATION."  
THIS WAS OBVIOUSLY 'THE WAY OF LIBERATION'  
AWAY FROM CREATION

NOT THE WAY OF LENDING ONESELF TO GOD'S EVER RENEWED  
RECREATION  
OF ONE AS AN ACT OF LOVE.  
THEREFORE HALLAJ LETS GOD ANNIHILATE HIM  
AND EARMARK HIM FOR HIS CREATIVE PROVIDENCE  
RATHER THAN FORCE THE PORTALS OF THE ABSOLUTE  
BY DINT OF PERSONAL WILL.

GOD SAYS TO BASTAMI,  
"YOU ARE NOT STRONG ENOUGH TO STAND THE SOLITUDE OF MY  
UNITY."  
AND BASTAMI ANSWERS,  
"THAT IS EXACTLY WHAT I WANT."  
JUNAID, TOO, ADVOCATED "ANNIHILATION OF THE EXISTENT,  
AND RETURNING TO THE STATE IN WHICH ONE WAS BEFORE ONE  
WAS INVOLVED  
IN THE PROCESS OF BECOMING,"  
WHILE HALLAJ IS ETERNALLY CONSCIOUS  
OF GOD'S PRESENCE AND OPERATION WITHIN HIM,  
RIGHT DOWN INTO THE FLESH.

IS NOT THE PURPOSE OF CREATION  
TO MAKE GOD A REALITY IN ONE'S BEING?



"THOU ART THERE AS THE TEARS BETWEEN MY  
EYELIDS,  
THE WALLS WITHIN MY HEART  
... THY IMAGE IN MY EYES,  
THY RECOLLECTION ON MY LIPS.  
THERE IS NOTHING  
IN MY HEART AND ENTRAILS  
THROUGH WHICH I DO NOT COMMUNE WITH THEE...  
THY IMAGE IN MY EYES,  
THY RECOLLECTION ON MY LIPS,  
THY ABODE IN MY HEART,  
BUT WHERE DOST THOU ABIDE? ... IS IT ME? IS IT THEE?  
THAT WOULD BE TWO GODS;  
FAR FROM ME THE AFFIRMATION OF TWO  
... THERE IS A PERSONAL BEING WHICH IS THINE  
AT THE BOTTOM OF THAT NEGATIVITY I CALL ME,  
ALWAYS  
TO ADD MY PLENITUDE TO THE PLENUM  
WOULD BE HYPOCRISY.

WHERE IS THY ESSENCE  
SEPARATED FROM MINE?"

ONCE ONE REALIZES THE HOLINESS AND PURPOSEFULNESS OF GOD'S  
INFILTRATION  
INTO THOSE PRECARIOUS CONSTRUCTIONS BUILDING UP  
A PERFECT MODEL,  
ONE CANNOT THINK OF THE PERSON AS A TRANSIENT EFFIGY IN  
THE PLAY OF MAYA,  
BUT AS A REALITY COME TO STAY,  
ON CONDITION THAT HE PERPETUALLY TRANSMUTES HIMSELF  
BY BEING GROUND AND KNEADED IN THE CYCLE OF DEATH AND  
REBIRTH,  
AS THE FABRIC OF THE UNIVERSE IS TRANSMUTED  
IN THE PROCESS OF EVOLUTION.

'GODNESS, HAVING BECOME GOD' (ECKHARDT).  
'O THOU WHO ART ABSENT THERE, WE HAVE FOUND THEE HERE'  
(JILI).

GOD, ABSENT (GHAYB) IN HIS PRE-ETERNAL OCCULTATION,  
WHEN HE CONTEMPLATES THE ATTRIBUTES,  
BECOMES PRESENT BY CONVERSING WITH AND WITHIN  
THE SOULS OF THE INFINITE IMAGES OF HIMSELF,  
MORE PRESENT THAN THOSE PRESENT,  
BY THE SHEER FACT OF THINKING ABOUT HIM.  
BEING EAGER TO FULFILL GOD'S PURPOSE IN HIM,  
RATHER THAN GIVE VENT TO HIS NOSTALGIA FOR BEYOND,

HALLAJ CONCERNS HIMSELF WITH THE TRANSFORMATION  
TAKING PLACE IN MAN  
THUS RECREATED AFTER THE ANNIHILATION (FANA) OF THE  
INDIVIDUALITY  
THAT HAD ISOLATED ITSELF IN ITS OWN EGOTISM  
THAT HE MAY SUBSIST (BAQA) ETERNALLY IN GOD IN  
POST-ETERNITY

BY HIS VERY CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE UNION OF HIS BEING WITH  
THAT OF GOD, ETERNALLY IN GOD.  
HE SAW IN HIS DEATH, ACCEPTED AS A GIFT, EVEN AS THAT OF LIFE,  
THE PROMISE OF ETERNAL LIFE.

OF COURSE, FACED WITH THE VERDICT OF DEATH  
WITH ITS UNKNOWN IMPLICATIONS,  
THERE IS A MOMENT OF SOUL SEARCHING.  
"HOW IS IT POSSIBLE THAT, HAVING TAKEN MY ESSENCE IN THE  
BEGINNING  
TO SERVE THEE AS A SYMBOL,  
THOU SHOULD NOW WITH THAT THIS THY ESSENCE IN ME,  
THOU SHOULDST NOW WISH  
THAT THIS THY ESSENCE IN ME,  
MY BODY,  
SHOULD BE TORN ASUNDER,  
HUNG UPON A CROSS,  
MY ASHES SCATTERED TO THE WINDS?"

THE TRIUMPH OVER THE ANGUISH OF DISSOLUTION  
"...AS AN INCENSE, BEARING THE PROMISE OF MY RESURRECTION."

YES, DEATH ACCEPTED AS A GIFT,  
THE ULTIMATE VICTORY, THE OVERCOMING,  
BECAUSE IT FORSTALLS ETERNALISATION OF THE ESSENCE.  
FIRST "O TAKE AWAY THIS CHALICE,"  
FAMILIAR WORDS  
TYPIFYING THE CRUEL PRELIMINARY TO EVERY AUTHENTIC  
INITIATION  
INCLUDING THE CORONATION OF THE KING OF THE WORLD UPON  
THE CROSS  
"... WHY HAS THOU ABANDONED ME?"  
THE SUPREME TEST ARRANGES EVENTS.  
WE ARE ABANDONED PRECISELY WHEN WE NEED GOD MOST.

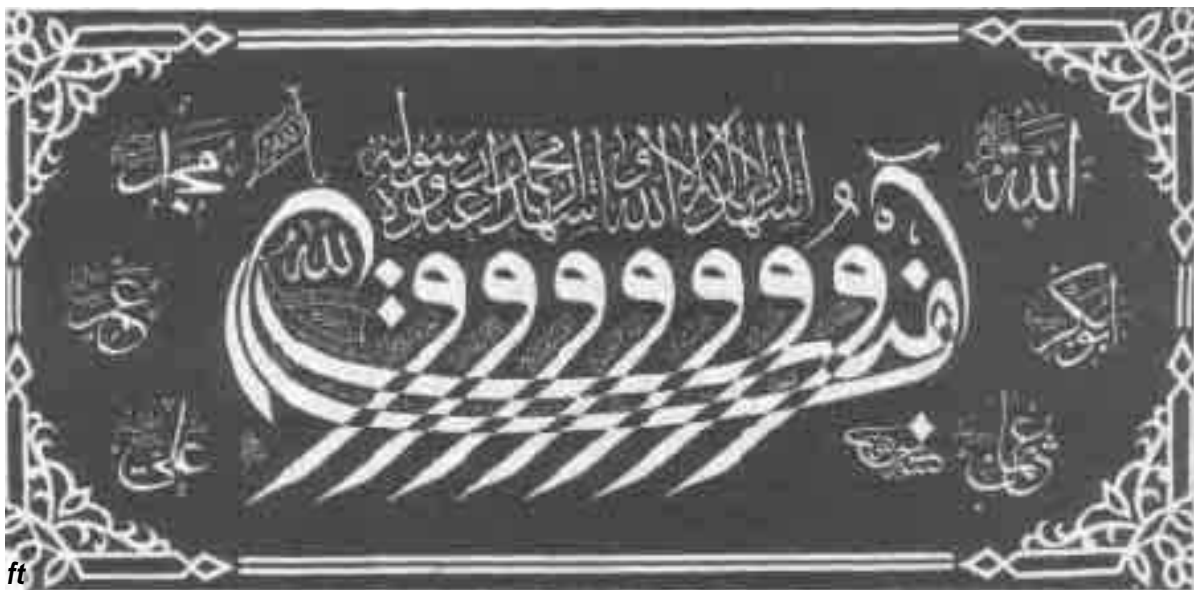
"BELOVED,  
SINCE THOU HAS MADE ME SMILE, TURN NOT AWAY THINE EYES,  
ONCE THOU HAST POURED THE WINE OF THY MAGIC GLANCE  
INTO THE CUP OF MY HEART."  
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

THE ACCEPTANCE OF THE CHALICE OF POISON,  
THE PRICE OF RESURRECTION,  
ACCEPTING THE UNACCEPTABLE  
BECAUSE ITS DIMENSION SUDDENLY REVEALS COSMIC INTENTION.  
"HE WHO INVITES ME TO THE DIVINE BANQUET  
HAS OFFERED ME TO DRINK  
FROM THE CUP WHICH HE HIMSELF DRINKS,  
AS A HOST TREATS AN HONOURED GUEST."  
HOW COULD HE REFUSE?  
THIS WAS THE MOMENT OF OVERCOMING THE SUPREME VICTORY  
ON EARTH AS IN HEAVEN.  
"THOSE WHO ARE GIVEN LIBERTY TO ACT FREELY IN HEAVEN  
ARE NAILED ON THE EARTH;  
THOSE WHO ARE FREE TO ACT AS THEY CHOOSE ON THE EARTH,  
WILL BE NAILED IN THE HEAVENS."  
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

"THY ABANDONMENT OF ME IS A SIGN OF THY LOVE."  
(AL HALLAJ)

DO YOU KNOW THE STATE OF ABANDON,  
AFTER HAVING BEEN UNFOLDED BY THE DIVINE LOVER?  
"TURN ME NOT ASIDE, BELOVED, TURN ME NOT ASIDE,  
ONCE THOU HAST GRANTED ME THY FAVOUR.  
STARVE ME NOT OF A KISS  
AFTER THOU HAST ENFOLDED ME: GRIEVE ME NOT.

ONE WOULD EXPECT ONE SUFFERING SUCH ORDEAL TO LONG FOR  
 DEATH TO COME  
 HASTILY AS A WELCOME RELIEF;  
 BUT NO, HE WISHED TO PARTAKE DEEPLY IN ITS EXPERIENCE,  
 DRAGGING HIS BODY INTO THE VERY TESTIMONY OF DIVINE UNITY.  
 "HE WHO KNOWS THE MEANING OF DEATH WAITS FOR IT  
 REVERENTLY,  
 FOR IT IS THE MOMENT OF TRUTH."



ft

HERE HIS SPIRITUAL ODYSSEY REACHES ITS HIGHEST FULFILLMENT;  
 TO LIVE IN EXTREMUS THE THRESHOLD OF REALIZATION.  
 THAT WHICH SAYS ME ,I, IS THE UNCREATED,  
 IN SUFI TERMS, TRUTH INSTEAD OF REALITY

ANA 'L HAQQ  
 AND THAT IS WHAT I MEAN BY GOD

## "LO I AM NIGH" (QUR'AN).

"IT SUFFICES TO THE SUPPLICANT IF GOD ALONE PROCLAIMS  
UNITY."

THAT IS WHEN ONE HAS LOST ALL CONSCIOUSNESS OF ONESELF.  
MUSLIMS ARE ENJOINED UPON TO REITERATE THE PROMISE MADE  
IN PRE-ETERNITY,  
BY AFFIRMING THE UNITY OF GOD.  
LA ILAHA ILLA 'LLAH.

YET TO PRONOUNCE THIS,  
WHILE YOU ARE STILL CONSCIOUS OF YOURSELF AS THE ONE  
PROCLAIMING  
IS A CONTRADICTION IN TERMS.  
"THE PROPOSITION  
ATTESTING UNITY CIRCULATES WITHIN THE MULTIPLICITY OF  
APPARENT SUBJECTS"  
(HALLAJ)

"GOD ALONE CAN MAKE US PRONOUNCE A REAL TESTIMONY  
BY MAKING US CONSCIOUS OF HIS UNITY,  
BY HIS VERY OPERATION WITHIN US  
OF THE ACT WHEREBY HE MAKES US DENY OUR SELF  
IN OUR HEART,  
AND BY AFFIRMING HIMSELF BY HIS PRESENCE."  
(HALLAJ)

"WHEN THE DIVINE ESSENCE REVEALS ITSELF THROUGH THE NAME  
TRUTH,  
THE CREATED NATURE OF THE CONTEMPLATIVE VANISHES.  
ALL THAT REMAINS IS HIS HOLY AND TRANSCENDENTAL ESSENCE."  
(JILI)

IT IS THEN GOD RESURRECTING OUT OF OUR DEATH  
WHO PROCLAIMS HIS UNITY  
THE UNIQUE SUBJECT BEHIND ALL OBJECTS  
AND THE UNIQUE OBJECT BEHIND ALL SUBJECTS.  
THROUGH US AT THE THRESHOLD WHERE WE MERGE INTO HIS  
UNITY.

"WHERE THE UNITS ARE ERASED, THOU ART THAT UNITY."

FOR, IN ORDER TO TESTIFY TO HIS EXISTENCE, HE HAS TO EXIST  
THROUGH US,  
TO SURVIVE PERENNIALY THE FALLING CURVE OF TIME  
BY RESURRECTING THROUGH OUR RESURRECTING  
BEYOND THE THRESHOLD OF TRANSIENCY OF EACH MANIFESTATION  
OF HIMSELF,  
THROUGH US: HIS PROCLAMATION OF HIS UNITY IN HIS CREATURES  
HIS VERY CREATIVE POWER,  
AND WHEN MAN IS BEING RECREATED AFTER ELIMINATING  
ANY NOTION  
OF SELF-SUFFICIENCY OR SEPARATENESS  
THEN GOD CONSCIOUSNESS ARISES.  
"WHEN GOD EFFACES THE NAME OF THE SERVANT  
REPLACING IT WITH ALLAH SO THAT IF ANYBODY CALLS 'ALLAH',  
HE WILL ANSWER 'HERE AM I'.  
THIS IS THE ULTIMATE FULFILLMENT:

AFTER REALISING ONESELF TO BE THE EYES THROUGH WHICH GOD  
SEES,  
ONE *IS* THE DIVINE GLANCE,  
ONE'S 'I' NOW LOOKED UPON FROM THIS VANTAGE  
POINT,  
NO MORE AS ONESELF  
BUT AS THE WINDOW THROUGH WHICH THE DIVINE GLANCE  
SCANS  
THE MOVING SCENE OF LIFE.  
TO SHARE THIS EXPERIENCE,  
IT IS USEFUL AT THIS STAGE TO DISCRIMINATE BETWEEN TWO  
LEVELS OF AWARENESS  
OR TYPES OF EXPERIENCE.  
FIRSTLY THE EXPERIENCE THAT GOD HAS OF HIMSELF  
THROUGH US  
AS BOTH THE OBJECT IN WHICH HE SEES HIMSELF  
AND  
THE SUBJECT THROUGH WHOM HE SEES HIMSELF.  
IN US HE CAN ONLY SEE AS MUCH OF HIMSELF AS WE ARE ABLE TO  
MANIFEST OF HIM  
THROUGH OURSELVES,  
WHICH IS THE MEASURE OF WHAT WE HAVE REALIZED OF HIM  
IN US  
AT A GIVEN MOMENT,



AS IBN 'ARABI SAYS,  
 "SUCH IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE IMAGE  
 WHICH WE DISCOVER OURSELVES TO BE,"  
 IN WHICH HE CREATES HIMSELF IN A MANNER  
 THAT IS LIMITED  
 BY THE VERY CONTINGENCIES OF EXISTENCE,  
 SO THAT IN MANIFESTING INCREASINGLY  
 THE BOUNTY OF QUALITIES  
 WITHIN THIS IMAGE,  
 WE CONFER UPON GOD, THE ABSOLUTE ESSENCE,  
 A MODE OF BEING,  
 IN WHICH HE IS MIRRORED.  
 WE ARE THUS THE 'SECRET' OF HIS SOVEREIGNTY  
 THAT IS THE IMPLEMENTATION OF US  
 THAT EXPRESSES ITSELF  
 AS OUR MANIFESTATION OF HIM,  
 THEREFORE HE IS THE 'SECRET OF SECRETS,'  
 SAYS IBN 'ARABI.  
 THIS IS SPECULATIVE KNOWLEDGE, SAYS SUHRAWARDHI:  
 HALLAJ GRASPED THE DANGER  
 OF REDUCING ONE'S EXPERIENCE OF GOD  
 TO 'WHAT GOD SEES THROUGH OUR EYES'  
 WHICH PERFORCE IS LIMITED  
 BY OUR VERY LIMITATION AS CREATURES.

"CONFRONTED WITH THE DIVINE ESSENCE,  
THE ONE WHO SPEAKS BECOMES DUMB,  
THE ONE WHO IS AGITATED BECOMES MOTIONLESS,  
THE ONE WHO SEES BECOMES BLINDED.  
IT IS TOO NOBLE TO BE GRASPED BY INTELLIGENCES,  
TOO LOFTY FOR THOUGHTS TO REACH IT  
...THE ONE WHO BREAKS THE SEAL IS WITH GOD IN HIS ESSENCE"  
SAYS JILI



AYAT  
THE SIGNS OF HIS PRESENCE.  
DISCOVERING THE FOOT-PRINTS IN THE SNOW  
IS NOT THE SAME AS SEEING THE BEING  
WHO WANDERED THERE IN FLEETING TIME.  
"HENCEFORTH, THERE IS NO MORE BETWEEN THOU AND ME,  
MY ELUCIDATION, OR DEMONSTRATION, OR SIGN SERVING AS A  
PROOF.  
THE PROOF IS HIS, FROM HIM, TOWARDS HIM.

'SPECULATIVE KNOWLEDGE IS RELATIVE TO GOD'S OVERFLOWING  
BEYOND HIS ESSENCE,"

SAYS HALLAJ

"BUT HOW DOES WHATEVER QUILTS THE ESSENCE  
KNOW THE ESSENCE,  
O YE WHO ARE REMOVED FROM HIS TRANSCENDENCE  
BY THE ABYSS OF TIME."

THE FINAL SCIENCE

(THE INTUITIVE GRASP OF THE DIVINE INTENTION)

WHICH GIVES US AT THE VERY MOMENT OF ITS REALIZATION  
THE SIMPLE UNDERSTANDING OF THE REAL RELATIONS BETWEEN  
PERISHABLE THINGS,  
THEIR DIVINE ALLOCATIONS, LINKING US CONSTANTLY  
BEYOND THE NETWORK OF EVENTS  
TO THE INTENTION OF GOD BY A PARTICIPATION TO THE LIFE OF  
HIS ESSENCE.

"HENCEFORTH, SOMETIMES HE LOOKS UPON ME, AND SOMETIMES  
I LOOK UPON HIM.

IF HE WISHES, HE CAN SWOOP DOWN UPON US FROM HIS HIGH  
PINNACLE,

ONE DISCOVERS HIM INSIDE IN HIS 'INTENTION'."

(SUHRAWARDI)

AND AS RESPONSE TO THE NOSTALGIA OF GOD  
WRAPPED IN THE BEGINNING OF TIME IN THE SOLITUDE OF HIS  
UNITY,  
IN THE DARK CLOUD OF UNKNOWNING FOR ANOTHER HIMSELF  
THROUGH WHOM HIS LOVE MAY MANIFEST IN THE FORM OF A  
BELOVED,  
MAN MAKES HIM THE ADORED ONE

ISHQ ALLAH MA'ABUD ALLAH

WHEREAS MAN'S LONGING FOR THE SECLUSION OF THE ETERNAL  
PRINCIPLE OF HIS BEING  
OF WHOM HE DISCOVERS HIMSELF TO BE  
THE IMAGE  
OR WHOSE IMAGE HE DISCOVERS IN HIMSELF  
IS HIS RESPONSE TO GOD'S WITHDRAWAL WHEREBY HE RESORBS  
THE ESSENCE  
OUT OF THE ESSENCE OF THE ESSENCE OF ALL CREATED THINGS  
INTO UNITY WHERE NO ATTRIBUTES, NO FORMS, NO MULTIPLICITY,  
NO INDIVIDUATION APPEAR ANYMORE.

"GOD WAS AND THERE WAS NO THING WITH HIM."  
(HADITH)

WE ARE PULLED IN TWO OPPOSITE DIRECTIONS,  
OUR NOSTALGIA TO CONTEMPLATE THE IMAGE IN THE WORLD OF  
EXILE,  
OF SHADOWS,  
AND OUR YEARNING TO ORIENT OURSELVES TOWARDS  
THE DAWNING OF THE LIGHT  
OF OUR CONSCIOUSNESS, THE LIGHT OF LIGHTS: 'NUR AL ANWAR'.  
LIKE THE PLANETS WE ARE EQUILIBRATED BETWEEN  
THE CENTRIFUGAL FORCE  
DUE TO THE WEIGHT OF THE DENSITY OF OUR MATERIALITY  
AND THE CENTRIPETAL FORCE OF OUR AFFINITY WITH THE LIGHT,  
WHICH ILLUMINATES OUR INTELLIGENCE.  
THE BALANCE BETWEEN THESE TWO DETERMINES OUR PLACE  
OUR RANK IN THE HIERARCHY OF THE BEINGS OF LIGHT,  
THE CELESTIAL PLEIADES OF SOULS OR INTELLIGENCES,  
ARCHANGELS, CHERUBS, SERAPHS, ANGELS, EFFULGENT BEINGS.  
EACH LIGHT BEING IS RELATED TO EACH OTHER LIGHT BEING  
IN THAT EACH LIGHT BEING DRAWS ITS BEING,  
AND CONSEQUENTLY ITS LIGHT  
FROM THE BEING WHO IS HIERARCHICALLY ABOVE HIM,  
AND IS THUS LINKED UP THROUGH A WHOLE CHAIN OF  
INTERMEDIARIES  
TO THE SOURCE OF ALL LIGHT: 'NUR AL ANWAR',  
THE FLAMBOYANT ZOROASTRIAN XVARNAH,  
THE CROWN OF GLORY OF THE DIVINE KING,  
THE ONE WHO DISPENSES THE SOVEREIGNTY OF LIGHT.  
EACH BEING IS ENDOWED WITH HIS DIMENSION OF  
SUBSTANTIALITY  
WHICH HE CONTEMPLATES TOGETHER WITH THAT OF ALL OTHER  
BEINGS  
IN THAT WORLD OF EFFIGIES WHICH WE TAKE FOR REAL  
WHEREAS THEY ARE MERE SHADOWS OF THE WORLDS OF LIGHT.  
YET THE LIGHT THAT IS THRUST UPON ONE,  
GIVING THE KNOWLEDGE OF ONESELF,  
EMANATES FROM A BEING WHOSE LIGHT SURPASSES  
THE LIGHT WE CAN WIELD.

HE IN TURN DRAWS HIS LIGHT FROM THE BEING  
 HIERARCHICALLY ABOVE HIM.  
 THUS OUR HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS DERIVES ITS LIGHT  
 FROM THE ARCHANGEL OF THE EARTH WHO DERIVES HIS LIGHT  
 THROUGH THE ARCHANGELS OF SUNS AND GALAXIES  
 (ANWAR MODABBIRA)  
 RULING OVER EVER INCREASING DOMAINS TO  
 THOSE SUPREME SOVEREIGN LIGHTS  
 (ANWAR QAHIRA AL QAWAHIR)  
 THE DIVINE MAJESTY.  
 WHEN, LIKE THE HELIOTROPE, WE TURN TOWARDS THE ORIENT  
 FROM WHICH THE LIGHT OF THE ARCHANGEL OF THE PLANET  
 DAWNS UPON US,  
 IT MAY COME TO PASS THAT WE DISCOVER OURSELVES IN HIM  
 AS A BEING OF LIGHT AS HE IS AND LOSE OURSELVES  
 IN FARTHER AND FARTHER REACHES OF PURE LUMINESCENCE.  
 THEN AGAIN, CASTING OUR GAZE UPON THE HORIZON OF  
 THE WEST  
 LETTING EVER HIGHER GRADES OF LIGHT PASS THROUGH,  
 WE SHALL DISCOVER THE ARCHANGEL-ARCHETYPES OF ALL CREATED  
 THINGS,  
 THE ETERNAL MODELS OF ALL LIVING THINGS,  
 THE SPECIES AS LIGHT BEINGS (ARBAB AL ANWA),  
 AND ENVISION PHYSICAL OBJECTS AS SHADOWS  
 OF THE WORLD OF PURE IMAGES AND FORMS  
 (ALAM AL MITHAL, THE WORLD. OF MYTHS)  
 IN SUSPENSE, JUST LIKE THE IMAGES ARE SUSPENDED IN A MIRROR,  
 THIS IS THE HORIZON (BARZAQ) BETWEEN THE WORLDS  
 OF PURE INTELLIGENCE AND MATTER.  
 SUCH IS THE IMAGE IN WHICH GOD CONTEMPLATED HIMSELF  
 IN ETERNITY  
 BEFORE THIS IMAGE BECAME THE EVER RECURRENT  
 FORMS IN WHICH HE EXISTENTIATES HIS LOVE.

"LO, THE ANGELS OF GOD ADVANCE  
TOWARDS THE WANDERERS WHO KNOCK AT THE GATE  
OF THE HIGH VESTIBULES OF LIGHT,  
LURING THEM TOWARDS THE ORIENT OF LIGHT ...  
WHEN THE DIVINE LUMINARIES HAVE CONVERGED UPON A HUMAN  
BEING,  
THEY INVEST HIM WITH ROBES OF LIGHT,  
HE IS GIVEN SOVEREIGNTY AND HELD IN ESTEEM."  
EACH ADEPT EXPERIENCES THAT WHICH IS PROGRAMMED FOR HIM  
AT THIS STAGE ('MAQQAM') OF DEVELOPMENT.

SOME MAY ENVISION GOD  
AS THE PERFECTION OF QUALITIES UNDERLYING ALL CREATED  
THINGS,

HIS FOOTPRINTS IN CREATION.

SOME MAY DISCOVER THEMSELVES AS THE IMAGE OF GOD  
IN WHICH GOD SEES HIMSELF PROJECTED.

SOME MAY GRASP GOD AS THE WITNESS  
COUTENANCING HIMSELF IN THEM AND ALL THINGS THROUGH  
HIS EYES.

"HE IS AT THE SAME TIME THE ONE WHO KNOWS AND THE ONE  
IN WHOM HE IS KNOWN."

IBN 'ARABI

SOME SEE MANIFESTATION AS A REVELATION OF KNOWLEDGE,  
SOME AS A FULFILLMENT OF LOVE.

"GOD WISHED TO CONTEMPLATE HIS ESSENCE IN A GLOBAL  
OBJECT,  
WHICH BEING ENDOWED WITH EXISTENCE, RESUMES THE DIVINE  
ORDER,  
WITH A VIEW TO MANIFESTING HIS MASTERY TO HIMSELF."

IBN 'ARABI

THE DARVISH NIFFARI ANSWERS:  
"IT WAS IN ORDER TO KNOW HIMSELF THAT GOD CREATED YOU,  
IT WAS OUT OF HIS LOVE FOR YOU, THAT HE EMERGED FROM HIS  
SOLITUDE  
OF UNKNOWING."

HALLAJ LEADS US INTO A TRANSCENDENTAL EXPERIENCE OF THESE  
TWO PHASES.

HE FASHIONS A FORM BY THE CREATIVE FORCE OF HIS GLANCE  
WHICH STRUCTURES

A SHAPE OUT OF THE FORMLESS ATTRIBUTES OF CREATION IN  
PRE-ETERNITY:

SECONDLY  
HE HANDS HIMSELF OVER IN US AS OUR VERY CONSCIOUSNESS AS  
AN ACT OF LOVE:

HE SAID THAT THROUGH LOVE MADE INTO REALITY  
HE WOULD MAKE EVERYTHING VISIBLE  
(WHICH IMPLIES POLARISING ORIGINAL UNITY INTO SUBJECT AND  
OBJECT).

HE LOOKED INTO PRE-ETERNITY, AND CREATED A PICTURE.

THIS PICTURE IS THE MIRROR OF THAT COUNTENANCE;  
WHEN GOD BEHOLDS ANYTHING, HE CREATES HIS PICTURE IN IT  
FOR ALL ETERNITY."

NOW COMES THE SECOND AND DECISIVE STEP:  
"THEN HE CONVERSED WITH IT, ACCLAIMED IT, GLORIFIED IT, AND  
LOVED IT."

IN THIS CONVERSATION IN PRE-ETERNITY  
HE NOT ONLY ESTABLISHED US AS AN IMAGE BUT ENDOWED US  
WITH THE GREATEST OF GIFTS:

**FREE WILL.**

OUR WORDS 'I WILL' IN THE ETERNAL COVENANT  
"WHEN WE WERE STILL IN THE LOINS OF ADAM,"  
SHEER VIRTUALITIES, WERE OUR FIRST ACT OF FREE-WILL,  
ESTABLISHING OUR IDENTITY FOR ALL TIME.



THE PROMISE IN ETERNITY, REITERATED OVER AND OVER AGAIN  
IN OUR LIFE.

NOT SIMPLY THE FULFILLMENT OF  
HIS DESIRE TO KNOW HIMSELF  
EVEN IF LATENT,  
ESTABLISHING MAN IN THE DIGNITY OF A PARTNER  
IN THE COLLOQUY OF LOVE,  
MAKING HIM THE BELOVED.  
MAN IN TURN RESPONDS TO GOD'S LOVE  
BY MAKING HIM THE OBJECT OF HIS GLORIFICATION.

ISHQ ALLAH, MA'ABUD ALLAH.

THE ESCSTACY OF DISCOVERING THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES IN ONE  
IS GREAT INDEED,  
BUT WHAT OF THE ONE OF DISCOVERING ONESELF  
AS THE 'THOU' TO WHOM GOD SPEAKS  
IN HIS LOVE DIALOGUE?

IT IS AS THOUGH I WERE A 'THOU' TO WHOM  
THE WORD OF GOD WAS ADDRESSED,  
BEYOND THE THOUGHTS THAT COME TO ME  
REFERRING TO MY ATTRIBUTES.

"WHAT IS ECSTACY?  
IT IS AN INCITEMENT,  
THEN A GLANCE OF GOD THAT GROWS AND GLOWS  
IN THE SECRET OF HEARTS ...  
HERE I AM, O MY TRUST, HERE I AM, O MY BEING,  
O MY MEANING'  
I CALLED THEE, NO IT WAS THEE WHO BECKONED UPON ME.  
HOW COULD I HAVE DEEMED TO ASK 'IS IT THOU', IF THOU HADST  
NOT ALREADY WHISPERED 'IT IS ME'.  
O END AND AIM OF MY DESTINY, O MY LANGUAGE AND MY  
STAMMERING."  
HE WAS ACCUSED OF REVEALING THE SECRETS OF LOVERS.

"HAD WE NOT FORBIDDEN YOU TO WELCOME A GUEST?"  
THAT GUEST WAS GOD.

"HE BECAME NOAH AND WENT INTO THE ARK  
WHEN AT HIS PRAYER, THE WORLD WAS FLOODED.  
HE BECAME ABRAHAM AND APPEARED  
IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE WHICH BLOOMED WITH ROSES  
FOR HIS SAKE ...  
THEN HE BECAME JESUS AND ASCENDED TO HEAVEN AND  
GLORIFIED GOD.  
IT WAS HE THAT WAS COMING AND GOING IN EVERY GENERATION  
THOU HAST KNOWN,  
UNTIL AT LAST HE APPEARED IN THE FORM OF AN ARAB  
AND GAINED THE EMPIRE OF THE WORLD...  
NO, NO, IT WAS EVEN HE THAT CRIED IN HUMAN SHAPE

'ANA 'L HAQQ'.

THE ONE WHO MOUNTED THE SCAFFOLD WAS NOT MANSUR  
(AL HALLAJ)  
AS THE FOOLISH IMAGINED."

RUMI'S SOUL OUTSTRIPPED APPERTAINANCE TO A PARTICULAR  
RELIGION:

"I AM NEITHER CHRISTIAN, NOR JEW, NOR GARR, NOR MOSLEM.  
I AM NOT OF THE EAST, NOR OF THE WEST, NOR OF THE LAND,  
NOR OF THE SEA,

I AM NOT OF NATURE'S MINT, NOR OF THE CIRCLING HEAVENS.  
I AM NOT OF EARTH, NOR OF WATER, NOR OF AIR, NOR OF FIRE.

I AM NOT OF THE EMPYREAN, NOR OF THE DUST,  
NOR OF EXISTENCE, NOR OF ENTITY.

I AM NOT OF INDIA, NOR OF CHINA, NOR OF BULGARIA,  
NOR OF SAQSIN.

I AM NOT OF THIS WORLD NOR OF THE NEXT, NOR OF PARADISE  
NOR OF HELL.

I AM NOT OF ADAM, NOR OF EVE, NOR OF EDEN AND RIZWAN.  
MY PLACE IS THE PLACELESS, MY TRACE IS THE TRACELESS;

'TIS NEITHER BODY NOR SOUL,

FOR I BELONG TO THE SOUL OF THE BELOVED.

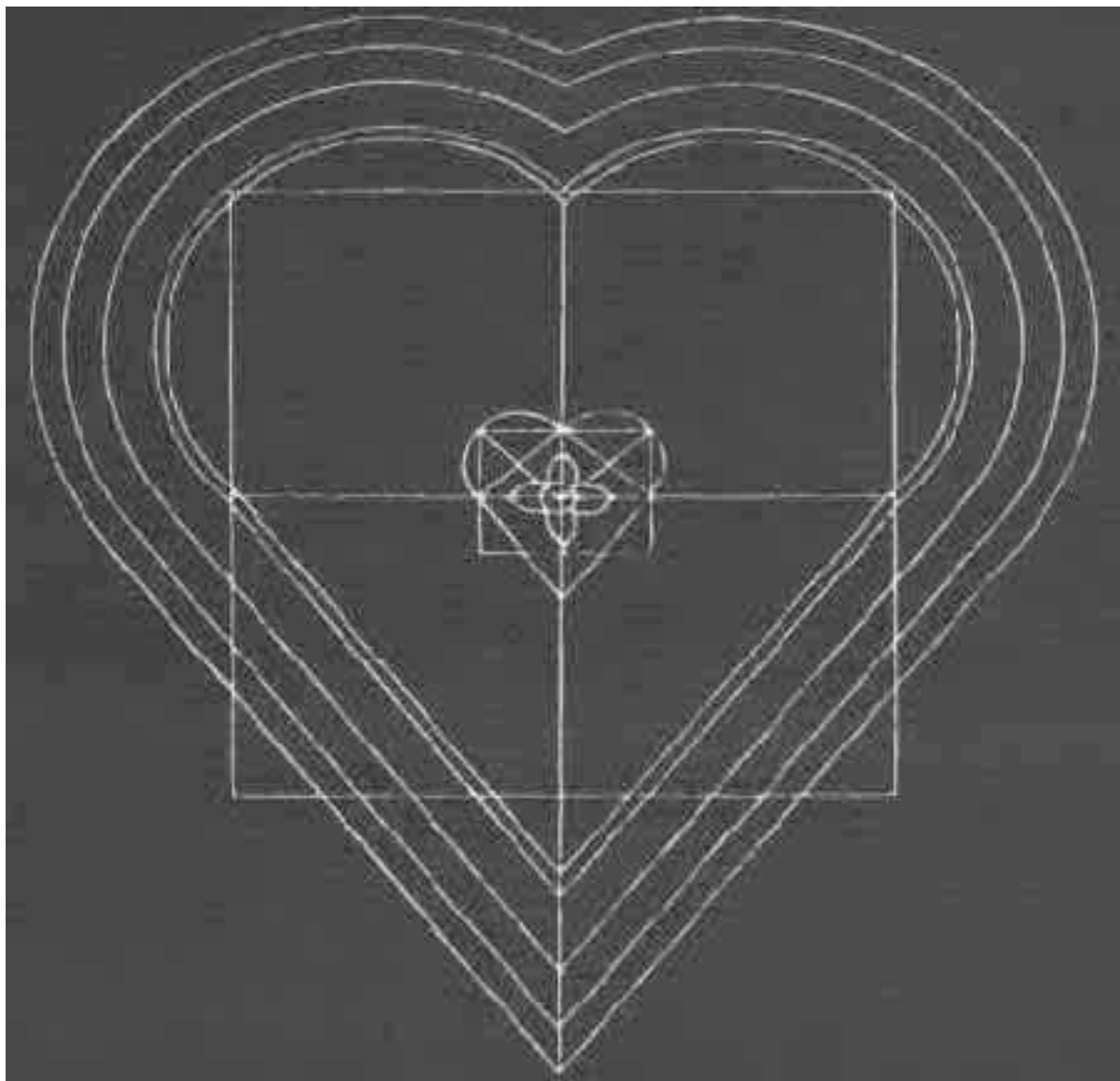
I HAVE PUT DUALITY AWAY, I HAVE SEEN THAT THE TWO WORLDS  
ARE ONE.

ONE I SEEK, ONE I KNOW, ONE I SEE, ONE I CALL.  
HE IS THE FIRST, HE IS THE LAST, HE IS THE OUTWARD,  
HE IS THE INWARD;

I KNOW NONE OTHER EXCEPT

'YA HU' AND 'YA MAN HU'."

(JELAL UD DIN RUMI)





# A MESSAGE IN OUR TIME

IN THAT LABORATORY OF SPIRITUAL EXPERIMENTS THAT IS INDIA, SUFISM CAME TO BE ACCEPTED IN THE COURSE OF THE CENTURIES AS A HOLY FEATURE OF THE COMMUNITY, EVEN BY THE ORTHODOX, AS IT BECAME INTEGRATED INTO THE "SHARIAT" (THE OBSERVANCE OF THE RULES OF MUSLIM RELIGIOUS LIFE). GHAZALI HAD EXPLAINED THE RULES AWAY AND MOST GAVE UP THE HERESY OF THEIR EARLY PREDECESSORS LIKE BASTAMI, HALLAJ, AND SARMAD, BECOMING SO INTEGRATED INTO ORTHODOX LIFE THAT THEY HAVE BEEN HAILED AS "THE PROOF OF ISLAM."

IN INDIA, THE IMPACT OF SUFISM MADE HISTORY. WHILE AL HALLAJ AND ABU YAZID BASTAMI ARE SAID TO HAVE VISITED INDIA, AND AL HUJWIRI IS SAID TO HAVE HAD A FOLLOWING, THE BREAKTHROUGH CAME WITH KHWAJA MOIN-UD-DIN CHISHTI. COMING FROM NORTHERN IRAN, HE BROUGHT THE CHISHTI ORDER TO AJMEER, AND IT SOON HAD RAMIFICATIONS IN DELHI WITH KHWAJA QUTUB-UD-DIN BHAKHTIAR KAKI, HIS SUCCESSOR. IT IS SAID THAT A GREAT SECTION OF DELHI TOOK "BAYAT" (INITIATION) INTO THE SUFI ORDER. MANY A MOGHUL KING SOUGHT GUIDANCE AT THE FEET OF A SUFI PIR O MURSHID, WHO WOULD BE LIVING IN THE MOST AUSTERE SIMPLICITY EVEN WHILE HANDLING LARGE SUMS OF MONEY USED FOR THE COMMUNITY KITCHEN.



WILLOW BASKET.

THE SUFIS' UNDOGMATIC RECOGNITION OF GENUINE SPIRITUALITY, WHEREVER IT WAS LIVED, FOSTERED A CLIMATE OF MORE THAN RELIGIOUS TOLERANCE: A REAL SPIRITUAL COMMUNION BETWEEN HINDUS AND MUSLIMS. MANY A SCHOLARLY MIND TOYED WITH THE IDEA OF BRIDGING THESE TWO CURRENTS. PRINCE DARAH SHIKU, THE HEIR TO THE THRONE TO THE EMPIRE, WROTE A TREATISE ON THE CONFLUENCE OF THE OCEANS, "MAJ-MUAH AL BAHREIN", AND EMPEROR AKBAR FOUNDED WHAT WAS PROBABLY THE FIRST COUNCIL OF RELIGIONS IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD AT FATEHPUR SIKRI. THIS COMMUNION WAS SYSTEMATICALLY UPSET WHEN POLITICS FELL INTO BIGOTED HANDS, AND THESE BOLD ATTEMPTS AT BRIDGING RELIGIOUS DIFFERENCES WERE OVERTURNED. THE REACTIONS THAT BROUGHT AURANGZEB (WHO KILLED HIS BROTHER DARAH SHIKU) TO THE THRONE SWEEPED SUFISM FROM THE CAPITOL, AND THE SUFIS SOUGHT THE DISTANT BUT RELATIVE SECURITY OF AURANGABAD. A FEW PIRS DISTINGUISHED THEMSELVES THROUGH THEIR WRITINGS: GESUDERAZ, SHAH IMULLAH JEHAN ABADI, ETC. PRAYERS, RECITATIONS, AUDITIONS (SAMA) HAVE BEEN HELD AND ARE STILL HELD AT THE TOMBS OF SUFI SAINTS THROUGHOUT INDIA AND PAKISTAN.

HAZRAT KHWAJA ABU HASHIM MADANI, (SEE SILSIL P. 703), A VERY FINE SCHOLAR FROM THE HEDJAZ (ARABIA), ON VISIT TO THE NIZAM OF HYDERABAD, HAD RECEIVED HIS INITIATION AND SUCCESSION FROM A GREAT DARVISH OF HYDERABAD, SHAH HASAN QIBLA KALIMI DAHLEVI (THE SPIRITUAL SUCCESSOR OF MAULANA NASIR UD DIN DALE MIYAN SAHIB). THE SCHOLAR MADANI WAS AT A LOSS TO FIND AN ANSWER TO HIS METAPHYSICAL QUESTIONS THAT WOULD SATISFY HIS BRILLIANT MIND FROM THE DARVISH IN PATCHED ROBES, LOST IN DIVINE CONTEMPLATION. AT LAST, ONE NIGHT, WHILE HE WAS DOING HIS PRACTICES, THE DARVISH CAME IN AND SAID: "I AM THE ANSWER TO YOUR QUESTION." INDEED WHAT MORE ELOQUENT AN ANSWER THAN A BEING TRANSFIGURED BY ECSTASY?

PIR O MURSHID INAYAT KHAN WAS ENJOINED BY HIS MURSHID, HAZRAT ABU HASHIM MADANI, (WHO INTIMATED THAT HE HAD RECEIVED THE ORDER, HUKM, FROM KHWAJA MOIN UD DIN CHISHTI, THE FOUNDER OF THE ORDER IN INDIA), TO BRING THE MESSAGE OF SUFISM TO THE WEST.

HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN WAS CRITICIZED BY THOSE WHO CONSIDERED SUFISM TO BE EXCLUSIVELY ISLAMIC. YET, AL HALLAJ WAS CRUCIFIED, SHIHABUDIN SUHRAWARDI EXECUTED, ABU YAZID BASTAMI LET OFF ON GROUNDS OF PRESUMED INSANITY, AND IBN 'ARABI WAS ALWAYS ON THE MOVE. ON THE OTHER HAND SOME OF THE SUFI ORDERS TODAY INCLUDE QUITE LARGE PERCENTAGES OF HINDUS AND SIKHS, VIZ ABDUL LATIF IN SIND.





WHEN HAZRAT INAYAT WAS CRITICIZED BY FELLOW DISCIPLES FOR HIS INTEREST IN ALL RELIGIONS, THE MURSHID TOOK HIS DEFENSE, SAYING THAT HE HAD BEEN EARMARKED FOR A GREAT WORLD MISSION.

QUITE A CONSIDERABLE AMOUNT OF RESEARCH HAS PROVEN THE INFLUENCE OF VARIOUS SPIRITUAL CURRENTS OF RELIGIOUS THOUGHT UPON SUFIS: HINDUISM ON BASTAMI, CHRISTIANITY ON HALLAJ, HERMETISM ON AL MISRI, ZOROASTRIANISM ON SUHRAWARDI, BUDDHISM ON BALKI.

(SEE CHAPTER: CHAIN OF THE SUFIS)

MANY SEEM TO HAVE IGNORED PROPHET MOHAMMED'S RELIGIOUS TOLERANCE AND ALL-ENCOMPASSING RELIGIOUS GRASP OR THE INSTRUCTIONS IN THE QU'RAN RESPECTING ALL PROPHETS.

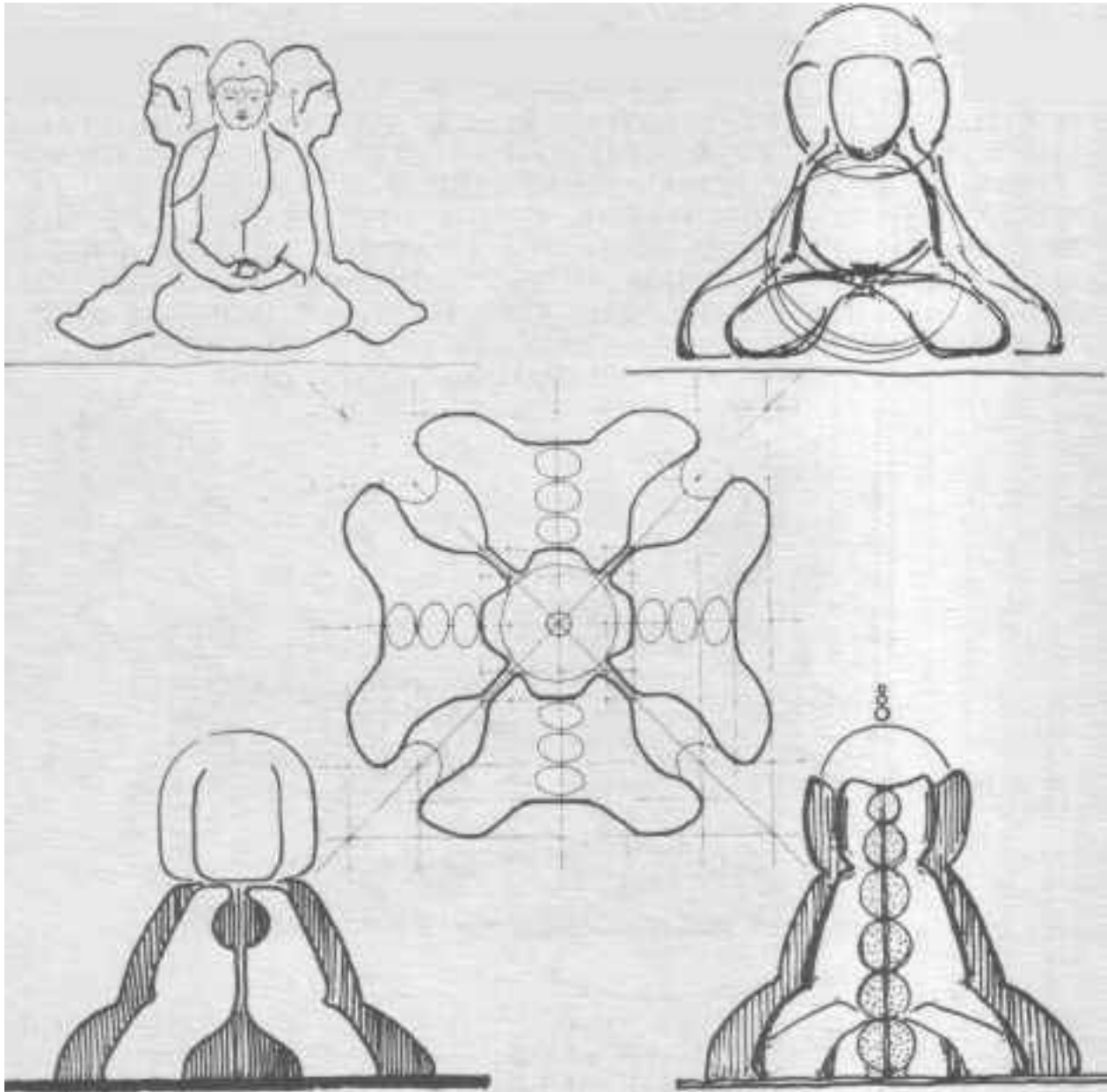
UNDOUBTEDLY ISLAM FOSTERED AN UNQUESTIONABLY OVERWHELMING INFLUENCE ON THE GROWTH OF SUFISM, SO THAT SOME TAKE THE VIEW THAT IT IS JUST THIS BREADTH OF VIEW, CONDEMNED BY THE ORTHODOXY, THAT IS THE REAL ISLAM. THE PROPHET SAID, "THE REAL ISLAM IS EXILED, EXPATRIATED," AND SO HAVE SUFIS ALWAYS BEEN. IT IS NOT SURPRISING, THEREFORE, THAT OUT OF THIS ALL-ENCOMPASSING AND CONVERGING TREND, A MESSAGE OF UNITY SHOULD HAVE EMERGED IN OUR TIME.

PIR O MURSHID INAYAT KHAN, A SUCCESSOR TO THE SILSILAH, (LINEAGE) OF SUFI PIRS IN THE CHISHTI ORDER, WAS ENJOINED BY HIS MURSHID TO CROSS TO THE UNITED STATES AND EUROPE AND BRING THE SUFI MESSAGE TO THE WEST. HIS MESSAGE OF SPIRITUAL UNITY BROUGHT A BREATH OF "FRESH AIR IN A WORLD EMERGING OUT OF SECTARIANISM AND DOGMATISM, CLAMORING FOR A NEW WORLD IDEAL THAT WOULD LINK TOGETHER THE ASPIRATIONS OF ALL RELIGIONS. HE FOUNDED A CEREMONY CALLED THE UNIVERSAL WORSHIP IN WHICH THE TEXTS OF THE WORLD'S RELIGIONS ARE READ AND REVERED ON THE SAME ALTAR, NAMING ALL THE PROPHETS OF ALL TIME, KNOWN AND UNKNOWN

ONE OF INAYAT KHAN'S LAST ACTS IN THE MIDST OF HIS WESTERN DISCIPLES BEFORE HE PASSED AWAY WAS TO LAY A FOUNDATION STONE IN THE CENTER OF A CIRCLE HE HAD DRAWN ON THE GREEN SLOPES OF MONT VALERIAN, NEAR PARIS, FOR WHAT HE CALLED "THE UNIVERSEL." THIS WAS TO BE THE MEETING PLACE OF THE NEW AGE: A TEMPLE TO HOUSE THE UNIVERSAL WORSHIP, WHERE ALL PEOPLE WOULD FIND THEIR TRADITIONS HONORED AND WHERE THE ONE OMNIPRESENT GOD MIGHT BE WORSHIPPED IN HARMONY WITH THE BASIC BELIEFS OF ALL THE WORLD'S RELIGIOUS AND SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING.



UNLIKE TEMPLES, MOSQUES, AND CHURCHES OF THE PAST WHICH WERE BASED ON ANIMAL, VEGETABLE OR GEOMETRIC MOTIFS AND PATTERNS, THIS CENTER WOULD BE BASED ON THE FORM OF THE HUMAN IN A COSMIC CARDINAL DIMENSION: FOUR SEATED FIGURES GAZING OUT ACROSS THE FOUR DIRECTIONS IN A BLEND BETWEEN SCULPTURE AND ARCHITECTURE.



THE ABOVE DRAWINGS ARE A CONTEMPORARY ARCHITECT'S RENDERINGS OF INAYAT KHAN'S VISION OF THE UNIVERSEL. OTHER AND FURTHER IMPRESSIONS WOULD BE WELCOMED.

TOWARD THE ONE, THE PERFECTION OF LOVE, HARMONY AND BEAUTY, THE ONLY BEING, UNITED WITH ALL THE ILLUMINATED SOULS WHO FORM THE EMBODIMENT OF THE MASTER, THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE. . . . WE RECOGNIZE THEE AS RAMA, AS KRISHNA, AS SHIVA, AS BUDDHA, AS ABRAHAM, AS SOLOMON, AS ZOROASTER, AS MOSES, AS JESUS, AS MOHAMMAD, AND IN MANY OTHER NAMES AND FORMS KNOWN AND UNKNOWN TO THE WORLD. . . .

MAY THE MESSAGE OF THE REACH FAR AND WIDE,  
ILLUMINATING AND MAKING THE WHOLE OF HUMANITY AS  
ONE SINGLE FAMILY IN THE LOVE OF GOD.

"BELOVED ONES OF GOD, YOU MAY BELONG TO ANY RACE, CASTE, CREED OR NATION, YOU ARE ALL IMPARTIALLY BELOVED BY GOD. YOU MAY BE A BELIEVER OR AN UNBELIEVER IN THE SUPREME BEING, GOD CARES NOT. MERCY AND GRACE FLOW THROUGH ALL OF GOD'S POWER WITHOUT DISTINCTION OF FRIEND OR FOE."

HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN, THE SUFI MESSAGE VOL. 5  
"A SUFI MESSAGE OF SPIRITUAL LIBERTY"



# Whole Earth



IN HAZRAT PIR-O-MURSHID INAYAT KHAN WE FIND THE SYNTHESIS  
ACTUALLY THE CULMINATION  
OF THE MYSTIC TEACHING OF THE EAST AS APPLIED TO MODERN  
CONDITIONS OF LIVING:  
THE LIGHT OF HIGHER AWARENESS SHINING AGAINST THE  
BACKGROUND OF MATERIALISM.  
HE WAS A MASTER OF DIVINE WISDOM IN EVERYDAY LIFE.

HERE WAS ONE WHO WAS HIS TEACHING.

HIS WHOLE OBJECTIVE WAS TO MAKE GOD A REALITY IN ONE'S  
MOST MUNDANE ACTIVITIES  
WHICH GAVE HIM AN ACUTE SENSE OF THE REALNESS OF  
CONCRETE HUMAN PROBLEMS.  
FACING THESE IN THE LIGHT OF HIGHER UNDERSTANDING  
CONFERS UPON ONE A QUALITY OF TRUTHFULNESS  
WHICH IS THE ULTIMATE POWER MUSTERED BY MAN IN THE NAME  
OF HIS DIVINE INVESTITURE.

IT IS SCARCELY POSSIBLE TO DESCRIBE  
THE IMPACT HIS PRESENCE HAD ON THOSE WHO CAME INTO CON-  
TACT WITH HIM:  
A MAJESTY SUCH AS ONE HAD LEARNED TO ASSOCIATE WITH THE  
STORIES OF THE PROPHETS  
COMBINED WITH A DEEPLY MOVING GENTLENESS THAT SPOKE OF  
ONE HAVING DEEP CONCERN  
FOR THE PROBLEMS OF ALL BEINGS,

A HEART EXPANDED BY THE POWER OF DIVINE LOVE  
TO BECOME A COSMIC ACCOMMODATION SUCH AS TO ENCOMPASS  
ALL BEINGS  
WHETHER SYMPATHETICALLY DISPOSED OR ANTAGONISTIC.



HE SEEMED TO SEE BEHIND CONDITIONS  
TO CARRY AN ATMOSPHERE OF OTHER PLANES AND WORLDS OF  
EXISTENCE

AND CHARGE PEOPLE WITH A NEW LIFE

### A LIFE OF THE SPIRIT

BY THE TREMENDOUS MAGNETISM HE RADIATES  
WHICH WAS SO TRULY SELFLESS AND THEREFORE PERVADED ONE  
WITH A GLOW OF HOLINESS.

ACCOUNTS OF THOSE WHO MET HIM CONCUR SIGNIFICANTLY:

"WHEN HE ENTERED THE LECTURE HALL, HERE WAS SOMEONE I  
HAD ALWAYS KNOWN  
PROBABLY IN THE PLANE OF THE SOUL."

'I HAD LONG SINCE GIVEN UP BELIEVING THAT SUCH A BEING  
COULD WALK THE EARTH.  
HERE HE WAS."

"THE DARK STRANGER OF THE EAST HAS COME INTO MY HEART AS  
A PERMANENT GUEST  
TO STAY FOREVER."

"WHEN HE LOOKED AT ME I WAS CONSCIOUS THAT HE WAS  
LOOKING INTO MY SOUL.  
I HAD HEARD ABOUT THE SOUL BEFORE BUT NEVER BEFORE AC-  
TUALLY EXPERIENCED MY SOUL."

SUCH ARE THE ATTRIBUTES OF BEING THAT MOST SENSITIVE  
PEOPLE SEEK TO FIND IN A TEACHER.  
MANY BELIEVE THAT SUCH AS THESE MAY BE ACQUIRED IN THE  
SOLITUDE OF AUSTERE SECLUSION  
UNDER HIGHLY EXACTING TRAINING.  
BUT THAT THESE MAY BE DEVELOPED AND FOREBORN IN THE  
MIDST OF EVERYDAY LIFE  
ROUSES HOPES OF GREAT CHEER IN THE MINDS AND HEARTS OF  
THOSE  
WHOSE SENSE OF RESPONSIBILITY KEEPS THEM IN THE WORLD.  
THIS WAS THE MESSAGE THAT HAZRAT PIR-O-MURSHID CAME TO  
BEAR:

THERE IS A WAY OF LIVING THE INNER LIFE IN THE MIDST OF THE  
WORLD.  
IT IS THE RAREST OF KNOWLEDGES, THE SCIENCE OF THE NEW AGE.

FOR HAZRAT PIR-O-MURSHID INAYAT KHAN  
MAN IS THE MOST VALUABLE MASTERPIECE ACHIEVED IN  
CREATION  
AT LEAST ON THE PLANET.

"THE HUMAN PERSONALITY IS THE FRUIT, THE END PRODUCT OF  
THE TREE OF LIFE."  
THEREFORE, FAR FROM FOLLOWING HIS INCLINATION FOR  
SOLITUDE

("IN SOLITUDE I HEAR THE VOICE OF SILENCE ....")

HE SEIZES THE GREAT OPPORTUNITY THAT LIFE OFFERS  
TO CULTIVATE THAT BEAUTIFUL ROSE GARDEN:  
THE HUMAN BEING.



FOR HUMANITY TO BE ORIENTED TOWARD THE AZIMUTH  
WHICH MAKES FOR EVER VASTER AWARENESS  
THERE MUST BE SOME CONNECTION  
BETWEEN THE RANDOM CONSCIOUSNESS OF MEN  
PURSUING PERSONAL ENDS  
AND AN OVERALL GUIDANCE ENACTED BY BEINGS  
INCARNATED OR NOT  
FORMING THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNIVERSE.

IT IS THIS CONNECTION THAT HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN CALLS  
THE MESSAGE.

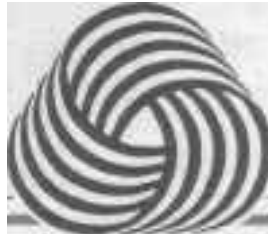
THE HEBREW PROPHETS, MANU AND MANY OTHERS,  
STRIVED TO MAKE MEN HARKEN TO THIS GUIDANCE  
AND THEY IMPLEMENTED IT BY SETTING UP LAWS  
AND GIVING MEN DIRECTIONS  
SOMETIMES TRANSFORMING THE LIFE OF A COMMUNITY  
LIKE THE INFLUENCE THE PROPHET MOHAMMED HAD  
ON THE ARAB TRIBES  
SOMETIMES LIFTING THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF UNTOLD NUMBERS  
OF MEN  
BY THE POWER OF DIVINE LOVE  
AS CHRIST DID.  
THERE CAN BE NO DOUBT IN THE MINDS OF DISCERNING BEINGS  
IN OUR TIME  
THAT WHAT THE DIVINE GUIDANCE IS TRYING TO BRING HOME  
TO US  
IS BREADTH OF CONSCIOUSNESS  
MANIFESTING ITSELF AT THE PHYSICAL LEVEL  
AS ENHANCED AWARENESS OF THE BREATHTAKING DIMENSIONS  
OF OUTER SPACE  
AT A SPACE-AGE SCALE  
BUT ALSO OF THE ALL-ENCOMPASSING BREADTH OF  
DIVINE GUIDANCE  
ADMINISTERED STEP BY STEP IN THE COURSE OF THE AGES  
IN ALL ITS DIFFERENT ASPECTS.

"SUFISM IS NOT A RELIGION, FOR IT IS BEYOND THE LIMITATIONS OF FAITHS AND BELIEFS WHICH MAKE THE DIVERSITY OF RELIGIONS IN THE WORLD. SUFISM, IN SHORT, IS A CHANGE OF OUTLOOK ON LIFE. IT IS LIKE VIEWING FROM AN AIRPLANE A TOWN, THE STREETS OF WHICH ONE HAS KNOWN AND WALKED THROUGH, AND YET ONE HAS NEVER BEFORE SEEN THE WHOLE TOWN AT A GLANCE."

THIS MEANS THAT IF WE FOLLOW OUR PROGRAMMING  
OUR CONSCIOUSNESS MUST EXTEND  
BEYOND PAROCHIAL ATTACHMENT TO ONE PARTICULAR RELIGION  
OR BEING  
AND GAIN AWARENESS OF THE WHOLE HIERARCHY OF  
GUIDING BEINGS  
MASTERS, SAINTS AND PROPHETS.  
WHAT THE MESSAGE HAS PARTICULARLY TO REVEAL TO US  
IN ORDER TO ENABLE US TO LEAP FORWARD  
TO THE NEXT STAGE IN OUR EVOLUTION  
IS, AS HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN SAYS,  
TO BECOME AWARE OF THE DIVINE PERFECTION IN OUR BEING  
INSTEAD OF CLOSING OURSELVES UP  
IN THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF OUR SEPARATENESS OR LIMITATION.  
THE PERENNIAL MESSAGE OF ALL PROPHETS IS

"MAY THE MESSAGE OF GOD  
REACH FAR AND WIDE."

"GOD IS HUMAN PERFECTION,  
MAN DIVINE LIMITATION."





COMING BACK INTO LIFE

WHEN CONSCIOUSNESS EMERGES IN MAN  
FROM ITS PHYSICAL AND MENTAL SCAFFOLDING  
AS A STILL MOVING POINT,



A SPEARHEAD BURSTING THE LIMITS OF ONE'S PERSONAL  
INVOLVEMENT  
INTO THE IMMEDIATE ENVIRONMENT,  
AND SCANS THE WIDE HORIZONS OF AN AWARENESS BECOME  
COSMIC  
TO GRASP A PURPOSE  
WHICH SEEMS TO BE THE INCORPORATION OF PERFECT VALUES IN-  
TO A SUBLIME MASTERPIECE:  
MAN REALIZES HIMSELF TO BE  
THE END PRODUCT  
THE INTENDED OBJECT OF THE WHOLE COSMIC DRAMA ENACTED  
ON PLANET EARTH SO FAR.  
IT SEEMS THAT SOME MEN, HAVING FREED THEMSELVES FROM THE  
USUAL CIRCUMSTANCES  
IN WHICH MOST PEOPLE FIND THEMSELVES CAUGHT UP  
ARE POSSESSED OF JUST THOSE VALUES THAT MAKE FOR THE  
PERFECTION HERE SOUGHT.  
MOST OSTENSIBLE AMONG THESE IS THE PARTICULAR QUALITY OF  
EMOTION THEY EXHIBIT  
AND FOREMOST AMONGST THESE IS THE ECSTASY THAT ARISES IN A  
PERSON  
WHEN HE HAS OVERCOME HIMSELF  
BECAUSE HE HAS CEASED TO COVET ANYTHING FOR HIMSELF  
NEITHER POSITION NOR REGARD.  
THIS HAPPENS TO A PERSON WHO HAS RENOUNCED NOT JUST THE  
WORLD  
BUT HIMSELF.

HE IS UNAFFECTED BY THE EMOTIONS OF PERSONAL ENJOYMENT  
OR EVEN REPULSION,  
SO THAT, FOR EXAMPLE,  
INSULTING HIM WOULD NOT STIR ANY EMOTION OF RESENTMENT.  
NOR WOULD ANY ESTEEM ROB HIM OF HIS HUMILITY.  
THE VERY FREEING FROM EMOTIONS AFFECTING THE EGO  
MANIFESTS ITSELF IN HIM AND THROUGH HIM  
AS THE MOST SUBLIME AND INTENSE EMOTION:  
ECSTASY WHICH INTRODUCES THE QUALITY OF PEACE INTO JOY.

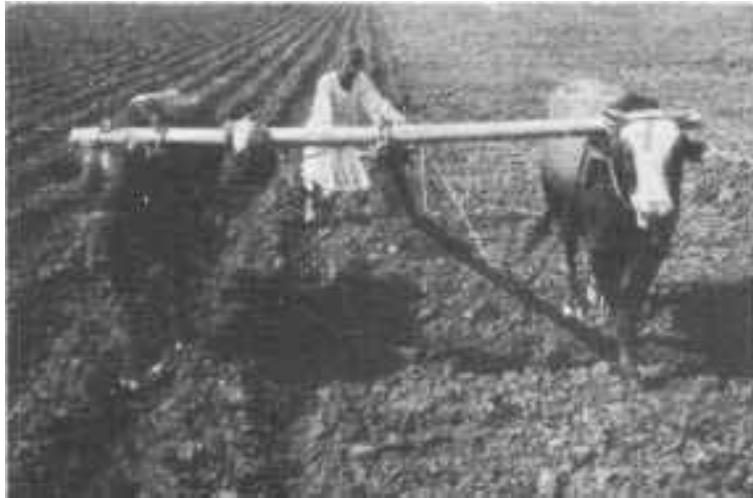
### GOD EXPERIENCES COSMIC EMOTION

AT THE DISCOVERY OF HIS OWN PERFECTION THROUGH HIM  
SO THE BEST ONE CAN SAY IS:  
THERE IS PARTICIPATION IN DIVINE ECSTASY.



OVERCOMING THE SELF GIVES A WONDERFUL SENSE OF FREEDOM  
TO A PERSON  
WHICH HAS A FREEING EFFECT UPON THOSE WHO APPROACH HIM,  
**A HEALING WAY**  
FOR THE WOUNDS OF THOSE WHO HAVE LOST OR FAILED TO  
ATTAIN  
A COVETED OBJECT OR PURPOSE THEY SO HOPED TO POSSESS OR  
ATTAIN.

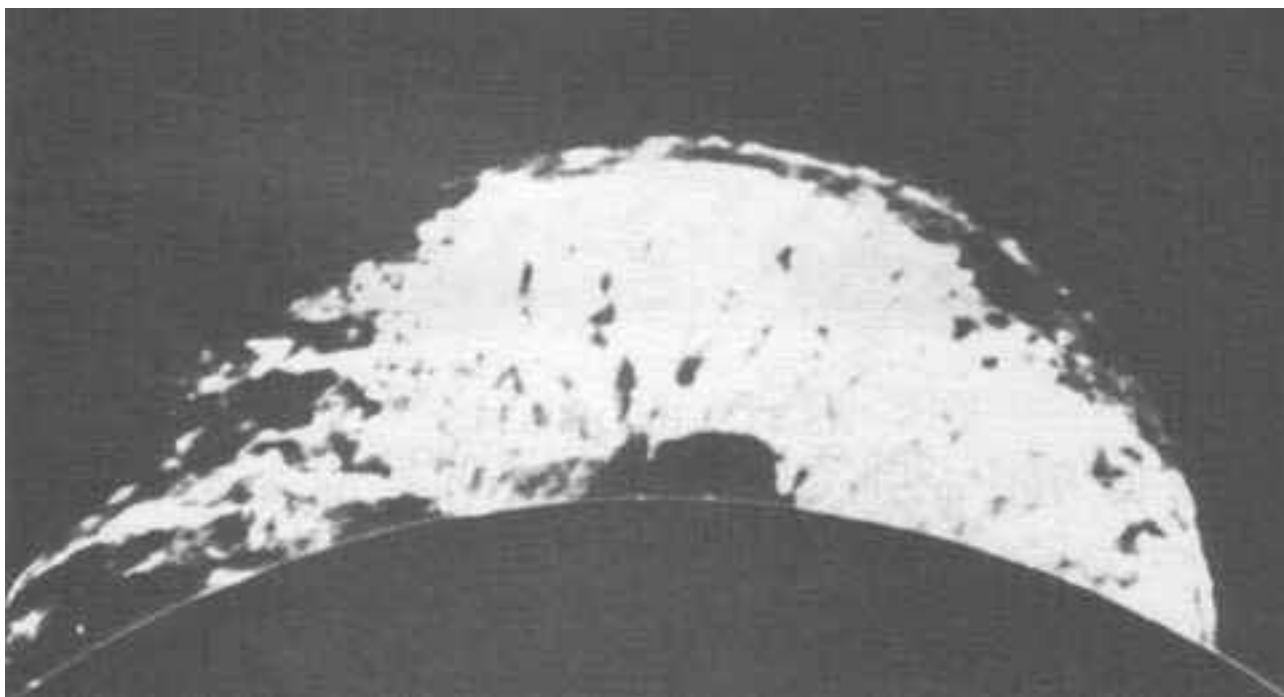
ONE CAN WATCH THE PURIFYING EFFECT THAT SELFLESSNESS HAS  
UPON A PERSON  
AS IT UPROOTS  
THE COMPONENTS THAT ARISE OUT OF THE EMOTION OF  
COVETOUSNESS  
WHICH HAD LEFT UNBEAUTIFUL BLEMISHES IN THE PERSONALITY,



AS IT ERADICATES  
THOSE EMOTIONS THAT AROSE  
OUT OF THE BITTERNESS OF FRUSTRATION OR RESENTMENT  
AGAINST INJUSTICE

LEAVING THE PERSON WITH A DIAPHANOUS QUALITY  
THAT MAKES THE EYES LUMINOUS AND INNOCENT.

A FURTHER PARAMOUNT QUALITY IS THE  
INCREDIBLE POWER  
MANIFESTING AS MAJESTY BLENDED WITH THE NOBLEST OF  
GENTLENESS;  
THE ABSENCE OF PERSONAL MOTIVATION,  
CROWNED BY THE AWARENESS OF DIVINE PERFECTION;  
A SENSE OF SOVEREIGNTY, OR RATHER SUZERAINTY TO THE DIVINE  
SOVEREIGNTY  
THAT IMPOSES RESPECT AND CARRIES THE HARMONY OF THE  
DIVINE ORDER IN ITS WAKE.  
THE POWER INVESTED IN THE ONE WHO HAS DIED TO HIMSELF  
ARRESTS PEOPLE BY ITS FORTHRIGHTNESS  
OPENS DOORS  
WHERE SITUATIONS ARE BLOCKED  
AND SURPRISINGLY TRANSFORMS CIRCUMSTANCES  
AND TRANSFIGURES PEOPLE.



WHILE PERSONAL POWER DEGRADES THOSE WHO BECOME  
SUBSERVIENT TO IT  
THE DIVINE POWER GIVES SELF-PRIDE AND SELF-CONFIDENCE.



THE ULTIMATE QUALITY EXHIBITED BY THESE MEN IS A CLARITY OF  
INSIGHT  
THAT NEVER FAILS TO CLARIFY  
THE ISSUE BEHIND THE SOMETIMES CONFUSING CLUSTER OF  
EVENTS  
AND DETECT THE INTENTION BEHIND THE ISSUE  
UNRAVELLING THE INTERTWINED MESHES OF KARMIC  
INVOLVEMENT  
BY THE SCRUTINY OF TRUTH.

THEIR PERCEPTION IS A SHORT CUT  
AND HAS A QUALITY OF LIGHT WHICH MAKES SENSE OF THE  
WORD  
ILLUMINATION.

THESE QUALITIES MANIFESTING IN A HUMAN BEING  
ARE THE MOST PRECIOUS TREASURES TO BE FOUND ON THE  
PLANET.

IT APPEARS THAT WHERE MEN STRUGGLE FOR SURVIVAL AND  
DOMINANCE  
THESE QUALITIES RARELY TRANSPIRE.

HOW CAN WE MANIFEST  
THE DIVINE QUALITIES IN THEIR WIDE COMPASS  
IF WE PURSUE OUR OWN PURPORTED PURPOSE?



CONTEMPLATIVES HAVE ADOPTED RADICAL METHODS OF MEETING  
THE PROBLEM:  
UNCONDITIONAL RENUNCIATION OF LIFE IN THE WORLD  
GIVING UP POSSESSIONS  
RELINQUISHING FAMILY TIES  
AND THE LOVE RELATIONSHIP OF MAN AND WOMAN  
LIVING PRECARIOUSLY  
BY SUBJECTING THEMSELVES TO CHARITY  
OR DISCONCERN  
OR EVEN BY SHUNNING THE ESTABLISHED PEOPLE.  
YET A NEW AND CHALLENGING PERSPECTIVE SEEMS TO BE OPENING  
UP IN THE NEW AGE:

DARE YOU TO BE IN THE WORLD  
AND NOT OF THE WORLD?  
DARE YOU HAVE POSSESSIONS  
WITHOUT BEING POSSESSED?

HAVE A POSITION AS A DUTY RATHER THAN A RIGHT  
SERVING A HIGHER PURPOSE THAN YOUR OWN?  
GIVE LOVE RATHER THAN SEEKING TO RECEIVE IT  
AND SUBLIMATE IT INTO DIVINE LOVE  
EXTENDING TO ALL?

FREE PEOPLE WHILE INVOLVING YOURSELF

THIS IS THE CRUX OF THE ISSUE:  
HOW CAN ONE INTRODUCE UNCOMPROMISINGLY THE MOST SUBLIME  
OF SPIRITUAL VALUES  
INTO EVERYDAY LIFE?



LET US DETECT THE COSMIC LAWS  
GOVERNING THE ACCRUING OF THOSE RARE QUALITIES TO THE  
HOLY MAN  
AND CHECK WHETHER THESE QUALITIES COULD BE ACHIEVED  
IN EVERYDAY LIFE.

THE SECRET SEEMS TO LIE IN THE OBJECTIVE SOUGHT.  
IT IS THE EMOTIONS AROUSED BY THE WORLDLY THINGS  
THAT STAND IN THE WAY OF DIVINE RAPTURE  
WITH ITS CONSEQUENT EFFECT UPON FREEDOM, QUIETUDE, POWER  
AND INSIGHT.

CAN ONE LIVE IN THE WORLD WITHOUT COVETING  
BETTER HOUSING, BETTER FEEDING, BETTER NEIGHBORHOOD,  
BETTER WORK,  
OR AMENITIES, MUSIC, ART?

ARE THESE NOT THE MATERIAL CIRCUMSTANCES  
THAT AROUSE CONCUPISCENCE?

HERE LIES THE CHALLENGE:  
ONE INADVERTENTLY SLIPS INTO COVETING AMENITIES, POSITION,  
CULTURE  
ENVISAGED FROM THE VANTAGE POINT OF AN EGO CENTER  
THAT HAS ISOLATED ITS SENSE OF ITSELF  
FROM THE AWARENESS OF THE TOTALITY.  
INSTEAD OF KEEPING THE WELL-BEING OF THE WHOLE IN VIEW,  
INSTEAD OF TRYING TO UNDERSTAND THE PLANNER'S SUPERIOR  
WISDOM,  
ONE HAS ISOLATED ONE'S WILL FROM THE COSMIC HARMONY.  
ONE HAS APPROPRIATED SUCH QUALITIES AS ONE HAS BEEN  
ENDOWED WITH,  
OFFERING ONESELF AS AN INSTRUMENT  
OF THE INEXHAUSTIBLE DOWNPOUR OF DIVINE QUALITIES  
THE PRICE BEING THOSE PRECIOUS VALUES.

YET THAT DARVISH WHO IS THE HAND OF GOD KNOCKING AT  
OUR DOOR ALL THE TIME  
IN OUR AWARENESS OF OUR OWN LIMITATION  
POINTS TO US  
THAT WE ARE CAUGHT IN AN IMPASSE  
SO LONG AS WE MAINTAIN THE ADOPTED PERSPECTIVE  
OR RATHER OUR ASSUMPTION  
OF BEING THE LIMITED BEINGS WE MAKE OURSELVES  
BY OUR OWN ALIENATION.



THE PRECARIOUSNESS AND COLLAPSE OF OUR WILLFUL AND OFT-  
TIMES STUBBORN ENDEAVORS  
PLACES US FACE TO FACE WITH THE INEXORABLE FORCE  
OF WHAT IN OUR LITTLE FAITH WE CALL DESTINY INSTEAD OF  
GOD.

WE CALL IT DESTINY WHEN WE FAIL TO SEE THE SENSE IT MAKES  
AND GOD WHEN WE INTUIT A HIGHER WISDOM THAN OUR UNDER-  
STANDING CAN GRASP.

MORE AND MORE PEOPLE ARE AWARE  
OF A PSYCHOLOGICAL COLLAPSE WHEN FACING  
PERSONAL INADEQUACIES.  
SEEKING TO MANIFEST IN ALL PERSONS  
CENTERING ONE UPON A MOMENTOUS SUPPLY OF PERSONAL VALUES  
BEGINS TO BE IGNITED.

HOW CAN ONE INTRODUCE THE SPIRITUAL WAY OF LIFE  
INTO EVERYDAY LIVING  
WITHOUT COMPROMISING?





## THE SPIRITUAL KING

GUARDS HIS INNER FREEDOM AGAINST THE SLIGHTEST  
ALIENATION.

ONE FAILS TO SEE THE LINKS IN THE CHAIN THAT SHACKLES ONE  
PROCEEDING FROM ONE SITUATION INVOLVING ANOTHER ETC.

THE SADHANA OR PRACTICE OF MEDITATION IN EVERYDAY LIFE  
IS INITIATED BY AN AXIOMATIC PLEDGE OR UNDERTAKING OR  
RESOLVE

OR BETTER, ONE'S HEART'S DEAREST WISH:  
TO RENOUNCE THE WORLD WHILE MEETING ONE'S COMMITMENTS  
IN THE WORLD.

ONE MUST BE AWARE THAT ONE IS CONTINUALLY BEING TESTED  
IN WHAT ONE WISHES MOST  
IN ORDER TO MAKE CLEAR WHETHER ONE'S HEART IS ON EARTH OR  
IN HEAVEN.

THE FIRST CHECK IN THE SADHANA IS TO WATCH THE EMOTIONS  
EXPERIENCED IN RESPECT TO WHAT IS ORDINARILY CALLED ONE'S  
POSSESSIONS

ESPECIALLY SOMETHING ONE IS CONSIDERING ACQUIRING.  
THIS IS WHERE THE CAUSAL CHAIN OF INVOLVEMENT STARTS  
LEADING TO ALIENATION OF SPIRITUAL FREEDOM.

IT IS INSIDIOUS AND SHOULD BE CHECKED AT THIS STAGE  
IF ONE WISHES TO BE AN INITIATE THOUGH IN THE WORLD.

IT IS EASIER TO GIVE UP POSSESSIONS FACTUALLY  
THAN TO CONTINUE TO POSSESS THEM NOMINALLY.

CONSIDER ONESELF AS THE CARETAKER.

THE DIFFERENCE LIES IN THE EMOTION OF CONCUPISCENCE  
REGARDING WHAT IS COVETED  
AS AGAINST THE SERENE DETACHMENT OF ONE WHO WOULD NOT  
REGRET IN THE LEAST

IF IT WERE TAKEN AWAY

WHOSE JOY IS INDEPENDENT OF CONDITIONS OR CIRCUMSTANCES.  
THIS IS WHAT MAKES THE KING IN BEGGAR'S ROBES.

ONE HAS TO BE VERY HONEST WITH ONESELF.  
COVETOUSNESS IS ALWAYS THERE AS THE NATURAL INSTINCT,  
COVETOUSNESS HOLDS SWAY UNLESS CHECKED BY INDIFFERENCE  
TO THE POINT WHERE IT IS EVEN ERADICATED FROM THE  
UNCONSCIOUS.

ONE DEVELOPS A NAUSEA FOR POSSESSIONS  
BECAUSE CONSCIOUSNESS IS TRAINED TO SEE RIGHT AWAY THE  
PSYCHOLOGICAL INVOLVEMENT  
OF WHICH THEY ARE THE EMBODIMENT.

ONE REACHES A POINT QUITE COMPATIBLE WITH MODERN LIVING  
WHERE AMENITIES ARE CONSIDERED FUNCTIONALLY  
AS PRACTICAL SHORTCUTS TO PROBLEMS OF ORDINARY PHYSICAL  
LIVING,  
THE IMPORTANT POINT BEING WHAT ONE DOES WITH THE TIME  
AND EFFORT SAVED.

THERE IS OF COURSE THE PROBLEM OF AESTHETIC SENSITIVITY.  
THE SOUL NEEDS BEAUTY AS MUCH AS THE BODY NEEDS FOOD.

SOME AESTHETICALLY NEED TO BE SURROUNDED BY BEAUTY.  
AESTHETIC VALUATION VARIES WITH THE QUALITY OF EMOTION  
REACHED BY THE PERSON IN HIS SPIRITUAL SENSITIVITY AS HE  
EVOLVES.

IN THE MORE EVOLVED STAGES THE AESTHETIC TASTE BECOMES  
VERY AUSTERE

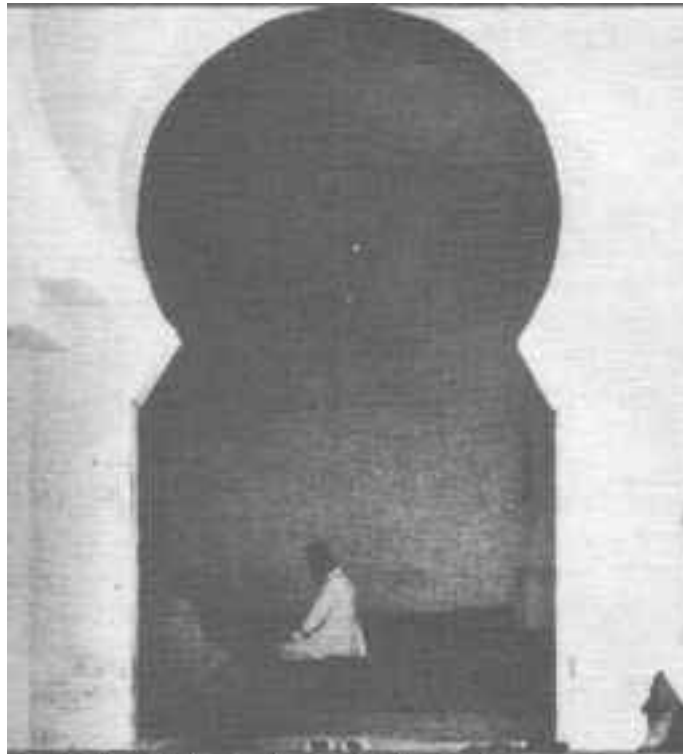
TO THE POINT OF ARIDITY.

FURTHERMORE THE BEAUTY OF THE PERSON IS THE FINAL ISSUE OF  
EVOLUTION

NOT THE COLLECTION OF BEAUTIFUL OBJECTS

HE SUBSTITUTES

FOR THE EXERTION OF SUBJECTING THE PERSONALITY  
AS CLAY TO THE HANDS OF THE DIVINE ARTIST.





## DO NOT PICK FLOWERS ON THE WAY



WHAT ONE COVETS IN ALL CREATION,  
INCLUDING CREATION THROUGH THE MEDIACY OF MAN  
IS VALUES THAT ARE LATENTLY INHERENT IN ONESELF  
OTHERWISE ONE WOULD HAVE NO MEANS OF VALUING THEM.  
SEEING THEM STIMULATES THE CORRESPONDING QUALITY IN  
ONESELF.

YET HAVING SEEN THEM. ONE CARRIES THEM IN ONESELF,  
BEING THUS ENRICHED.

ATTACHMENT TO THE OBJECT THROUGH WHICH THE PARTICULAR  
VALUE  
OR IMPRESSION ACCRUED TO ONE  
MAY STAND IN THE WAY OF THE VALUE PER SE.

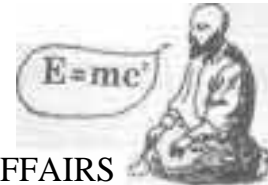
ONE DOES NOT REALIZE  
TO WHAT A STATE OF DEPENDENCY ONE HAS SUBJECTED ONESELF  
BY THE CLUSTER OF CHERISHED OBJECTS.

THE SAME APPLIES TO DEPENDING UPON GOING TO CHURCH TO  
PRAY

OR FOR THE PRESENCE OF THE LOVED ONE TO LOVE.  
THIS IS THE REASON WHY THE DIVINE PLANNER HAS SEPARATED  
LOVERS

IN MOST OF THE GREAT LOVE STORIES.  
MAJNUN SAYS TO LEILA,  
"YOU MUST NEEDS LEAVE SO THAT I MAY LOVE YOU FOR YOUR  
REAL BEING."

A CONJOINING PROBLEM LIES IN THE PERSONAL SENSE OF POWER  
WE DEVELOP  
BY REAPING THE SUCCESS OF OUR ENTERPRISES.  
IT TAKES A FATAL HITCH FOR US TO REALIZE THE PRECARIOUSNESS  
OF OUR CONSTRUCTIONS  
AND WHEN ONES MOST PERSEVERING STRUGGLES AVER THEMSELVES  
OF NO AVAIL  
ONE MAY REALIZE THAT ONE HAS TO ADJUST ONES ENDEAVORS TO  
A HIGHER PLANNING.  
IT MIGHT HAPPEN THAT ONE PONDERES UPON EVENTS AFTERWARDS  
AND REALIZES  
HOW LUCKY IT IS THAT THINGS DID NOT HAPPEN THE WAY ONE  
HAD PLANNED.  
IF ONE ASSUMES THAT THESE THINGS ARE ACCIDENTAL AND  
UNACCOUNTABLE  
ONE HAS FAILED TO SEE THE CONNECTION.  
SURPRISING!  
BECAUSE A STUDY OF PHYSICS REVEALS WHAT GOOD PLANNING  
THERE IS.



IF WE FAIL TO SEE IT IN OUR OWN AFFAIRS  
IT IS BECAUSE WE ARE LOOKING AT THINGS FROM A PERSONAL  
BIAS

ASSUMING THAT IF THINGS WERE WELL PLANNED THEY WOULD BE  
FAVORING ONE PERSONALLY.

IF ONE POSITS THAT PLANNING AIMS AT AWAKENING US  
TO A REALIZATION OF THE DIVINE INTENTION

**EVERYTHING MAKES SENSE.**

THIS IS WHERE THE SENSE OF PERSONAL POWER STANDS IN THE  
WAY

NOT ONLY OF THE INVESTITURE OF DIVINE POWER  
BUT OF THE HIGHER UNDERSTANDING.

THE DARVISH DEVELOPS A SENSE OF THE DEPENDENCE OF HIS OR  
ANOTHER'S PLANNING  
UPON HIGHER PLANNING,  
'TAWAKKUL'  
EMBODIED IN THE PROVERBIAL "MAN PROPOSES AND GOD  
DISPOSES"  
CONSEQUENTLY FORSEEING THE SUCCESS OR OTHERWISE OF A  
PROJECT.

IF ONE PLACES ONESELF IN A STATE OF OBLIGATION OR DEPEND-  
ENCE UPON ANOTHER PERSON  
A SITUATION MIGHT ARISE IN WHICH THERE IS A CONFLICT  
BETWEEN THIS DEPENDENCE AND ADJUSTMENT TO DIVINE  
PLANNING.  
ONE'S HANDS ARE BOUND.

THEREFORE THE SECRET OF THE FREEDOM ESSENTIAL FOR SPIRI-  
TUAL UNFOLDMENT  
IS TO FOLLOW A RULE NEVER TO BUILD A SCHEME  
IN WHICH ONE PLACES ONESELF IN A STATE OF DEPENDENCE UPON  
ANOTHER PERSON  
WHATEVER THE ADVANTAGE.

COLLOQUIALLY, THE DARVISH PREFERS STARVING TO BEING A  
COURTIER  
HERE LIES THE CONDITION FOR BECOMING AN INSTRUMENT OF  
DIVINE POWER.

THERE IS NO POSSIBLE COMPROMISE.  
ONCE ONE HAS ALIENATED ONE'S FREEDOM  
ONE CAN ONLY RECOVER IT BY RENOUNCING THE ADVANTAGE ONE  
HAS DERIVED FROM JEOPARDIZING IT.  
THIS IS WHAT GIVES THE MAN OF GOD HIS POSITIVE SPIRIT AND  
SOVEREIGN RESOLVE.

ADMITTEDLY, ALL HUMAN ENDEAVORS ARE A MATTER OF COR-  
PORATE ACTION  
INVOLVING INTERDEPENDENCY.  
NO PERSON SHOULD BE SO BOLD AS TO CLAIM HE CAN DO  
WITHOUT ANOTHER'S HELP.  
BUT WHEREVER AN ADVANTAGE CAN ONLY BE GAINED BY  
HUMILIATING ONE'S SPIRIT  
ONE SHOULD RELINQUISH THE ADVANTAGE  
IF ONE WISHES TO MANIFEST THE DIVINE POWER WITH GREAT  
FORCE.

THE CRUX OF THE ISSUE LIES IN THE EMOTIONAL DEPENDENCE  
UPON THE ADVANTAGE:  
DEPENDING FOR ONE'S JOY UPON A SITUATION  
CONTROLLED BY A PERSON WHOSE WILL STANDS IN THE WAY  
OF ONE'S ACTING ACCORDING TO ONE'S HIGHER CONSCIENCE.  
THIS IS WHERE THE SPIRIT IS HUMILIATED FOR NOT LIVING UP TO  
ITS IDEAL  
WITH THE CONSEQUENCE THAT ONE'S ENTIRE SPIRITUAL  
DEVELOPMENT IS JEOPARDIZED  
UNLESS ONE BREAKS FREE.



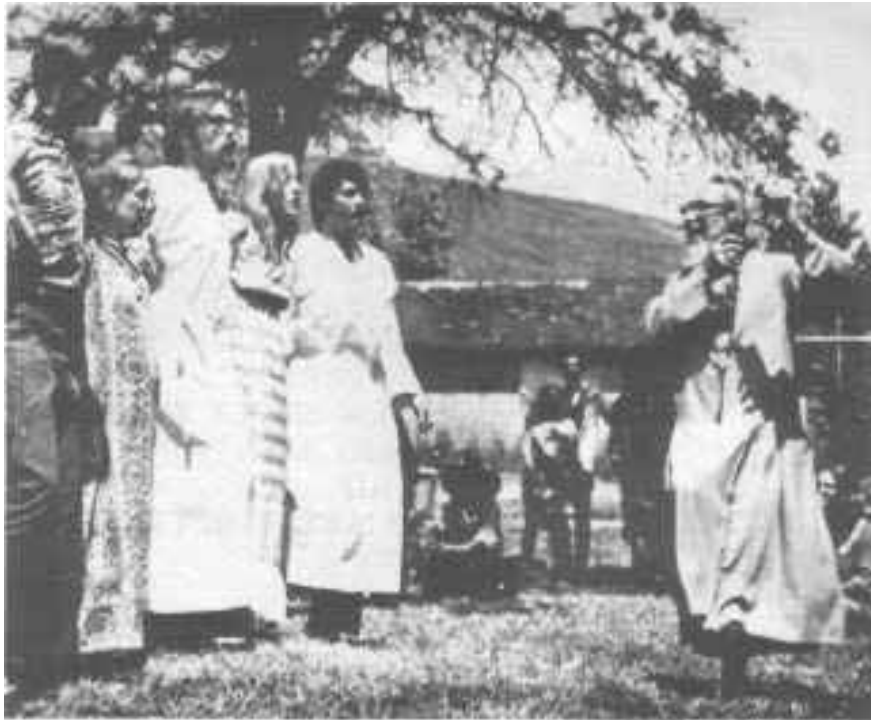
UNLESS ONE BREAKS FREE.

SUBSERVIENCE TO A PERSON MAKES ONE A SLAVE.  
ALLEGIANCE TO THE DIVINE WILL MAKES ONE A KING OR QUEEN.  
THIS IS WHY SUFISM IS THE TRADITION OF THE KING IN PATCHED  
ROBES  
WHICH IS THE REMARKABLE ALLEGIANCE OF SOVEREIGNTY WITH  
SAINTLINESS  
OR BLEND OF SUPREME WILL WITH UNASSUMING SELFLESSNESS.  
IF THE PURPOSE OF CREATION ON THE PLANET AIMS AT  
INCORPORATING  
THE MANY-SPLENDORED ATTRIBUTES OF THE COSMOS IN A BEING:  
MAN.  
IT ATTAINS ITS FULFILLMENT IN A MAN WHO EXEMPLIFIES THE  
DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY:  
THE KING.

YET SUCH IS THE NATURE OF THE CREATED STATUS  
THAT THE SURVIVAL OF WHAT ONE HAS ACHIEVED INTERNALLY IN  
LIFE  
RESTS UPON THE FALLING CURVE OF ONE'S STALE PERSONAL  
IDIOSYNCRASIES.  
THEREFORE ONE'S POWER CAN ONLY REST UPON COMPLETE  
RELIANCE  
UPON THE POWER ONE HAS LEARNED TO UNMASK BEHIND EVENTS.  
IT IS THE MIGHT VESTED IN THE POWERS THAT BE  
THAT MAINTAINS THE ORDER OF THE WORLD  
AND ENSURES THE PROGRESS OF ALL CREATED THINGS TOWARDS  
GREATER PERFECTION.  
THAT POWER FUNCTIONING IN MAN OR IN THE ANGEL  
COULD LEAD TO MONSTROUS EXPLOITATION OF THE WEAKER  
FOR PERSONAL ENDS  
WHICH WOULD DEFEAT ITS PURPOSE

IF IT WERE NOT FOR THE RUTHLESS OVERCOMING  
OF THE TENDENCY TOWARDS THE FORMATION OF AUTONOMOUS  
CENTERS OF POWER.

THE DARVISH ROBE IS THE SYMBOL  
OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE SENSE OF PERSONAL AUTONOMY.  
IT IS THE COMBINATION OF THE UNFLINCHINGLY INDEPENDENT  
AND SOVEREIGN SPIRIT  
WITH THE RENUNCIATION OF COVETOUSNESS FOR POSSESSION OR  
PERSONAL ADVANTAGE  
OR POSITION OR PERSONAL JOY  
THAT MAKES FOR THE IDEAL MAN.



FOR INSTEAD OF SEEKING PERSONAL JOY  
HE TAKES UPON HIMSELF THE SUFFERINGS OF MEN  
TRANSMUTING THEM INTO JOY.



BY HIS VERY EXAMPLE  
HE REVEALS TO PEOPLE HOW THEIR TRIBULATIONS ARE A GIFT  
THE OVERCOMING OF WHICH LEADS TO THE SOVEREIGNTY OF THE  
WORLD.

THIS IS THEN THE BASIC PROBLEM THAT WE FACE  
IN BUILDING UP THAT COMPLEX AND DELICATE MASTERPIECE ON  
PLANET EARTH:  
THE HUMAN PERSONALITY.

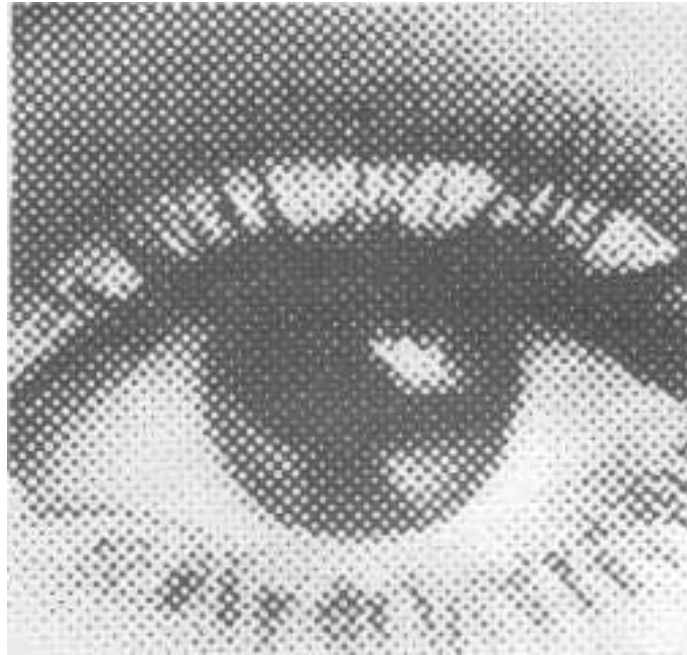


TO BRING ABOUT TRANSFORMATION  
ONE HAS TO APPLY FORCE,  
TO PREVENT DALLYING IN THE COMPLACENCY OF  
SELF-SATISFACTION  
WILLPOWER, RESOLVE, AND FORBEARANCE ARE VITAL PARAMETERS  
OF THE HUMAN PERSON  
YET IN THE ORDINARY PERSON THEY SIMPLY SWELL THE EGO.  
THE ORDINARY REACTION TO THE VERY MENTION OF THE KING IS  
AN EGO TRIP.  
THAT IS WHERE THE PATCHED ROBES AND THE CROWN OF THORNS  
COME IN.

HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN SAID:  
"THE ARISTOCRACY OF THE SOUL AND THE DEMOCRACY OF  
THE EGO."

IT TAKES A GREAT MAN TO WIELD TREMENDOUS FORCE AND  
REMAIN HUMBLE  
KEEP THE HUMAN TOUCH  
IT TAKES SOMEONE WHO HAS SURRENDERED HIS WILL COMPLETELY  
TO THE DIVINE WILL.  
THIS IS THE REAL MEANING OF ISLAM.

HERE LIES THE SADHANA OR PRACTICE OF THE INITIATE IN  
EVERYDAY ACTION:



WHEREVER YOU EXERCISE WILL, APPLY FREEDOM FROM THE SELF,  
SLAUGHTER MERCILESSLY ANY PERSONAL SATISFACTION YOU MAY  
DERIVE FROM IT  
AND SHOULD ANY PERSONAL SATISFACTION ARISE  
IMMEDIATELY CEASE APPLYING YOUR WILL IN THAT PARTICULAR  
CONNECTION:  
YOU ARE NOT YET READY FOR IT.



THERE IS A CURIOUS RELATION OF INTERDEPENDENCE  
BETWEEN SURRENDER AND SOVEREIGNTY.

MAN'S INCLINATION TO SURRENDER IS NATURE'S WAY OF FREEING  
HIM FROM HIS EGO.

THAT EGO STANDS IN THE WAY OF THE DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY IN  
HIM.

YET IF HE SURRENDERS TO ANYONE BUT GOD  
HE JEOPARDIZES THAT VERY FREEDOM  
THAT NATURE SOUGHT TO ACHIEVE THROUGH HIS SURRENDER.  
NOT ONLY IS ONE'S BONDAGE BY ONE'S EGO  
BUT ALSO BY ANOTHER'S EGO.

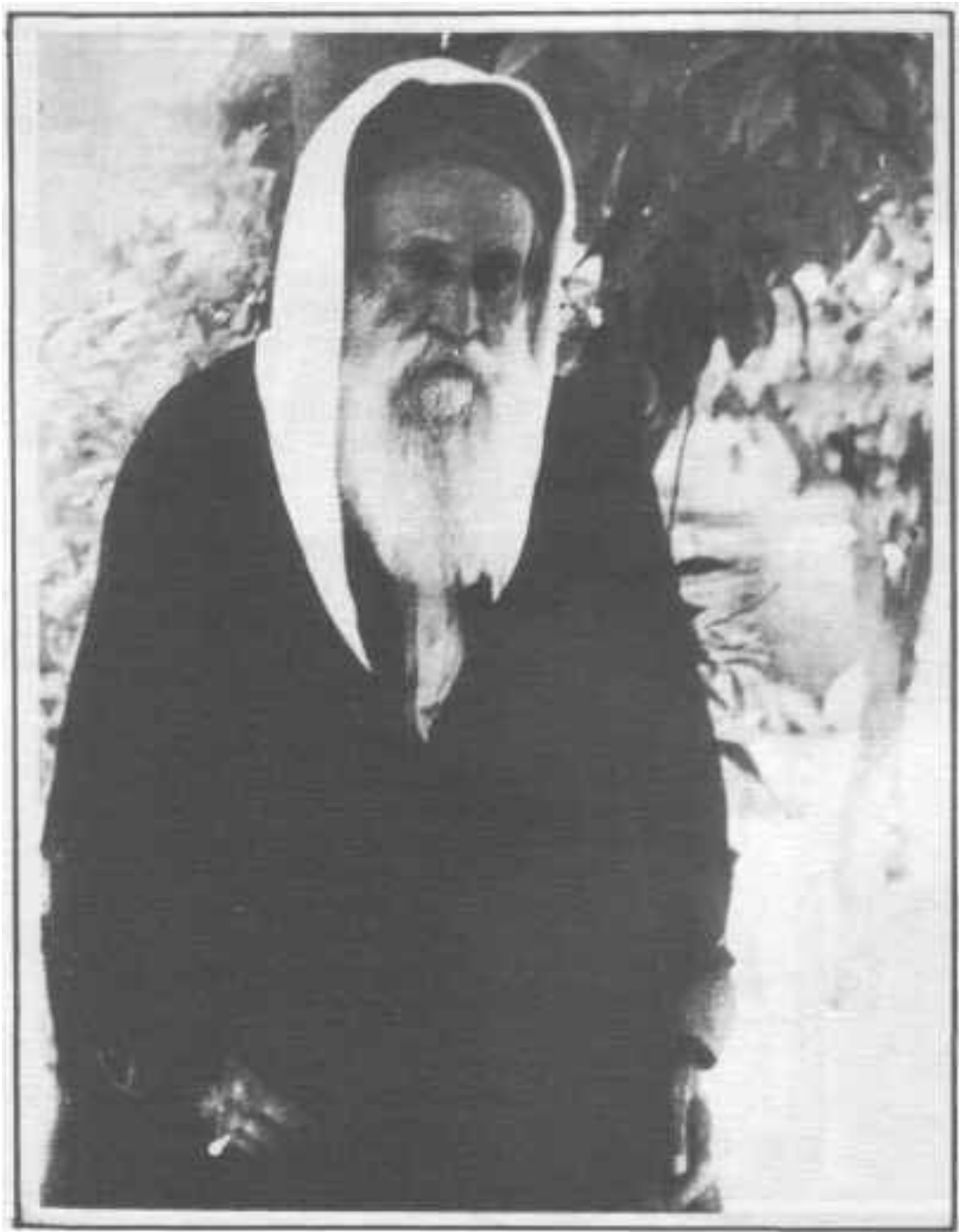
ONE IS ONLY FREE WHEN ONE IS FULFILLING THE DIVINE WILL.

WHEREAS MOST PEOPLE BIND THOSE WHO SURRENDER THEMSELVES  
TO THEM

GOD, BY DEFINITION, FREES THE ONE WHO SURRENDERS TO HIM  
AND SO: THOSE RARE SOULS WHO ARE FREE OF THEMSELVES  
FOR HAVING SURRENDERED THEIR WILL TO GOD:  
THE KINGS IN DARVISH ROBES.



HIS CROWN IS OF THORNS



THE SADHANA HERE IS:  
NOT ONLY NEVER ALLOW YOURSELF TO BE BOUND BY ANOTHER'S  
WILL  
BUT WATCH THE ACTION OF YOUR WILL UPON ANOTHER  
AND NEVER ALLOW YOURSELF TO BIND ANOTHER BY YOUR WILL.  
SHOULD HE BIND HIMSELF WILLINGLY  
YOU ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR A DISREGARD OF THE LAW OF SPIRI-  
TUAL FREEDOM.

THE LIVES OF ALMOST ALL BEINGS ARE INTERTWINED  
IN THE INEXTRICABLE WEB OF INTERRELATIONSHIPS.  
THE DARVISH SEVERS EVERY BOND SYSTEMATICALLY



EXCEPT THE FRIEND:  
THE MOST PRECIOUS TREASURE ON EARTH.

"O FOR A FRIEND TO MINGLE ALL HIS SOUL WITH MINE."  
(RUMI)



HOLY MEN ATTACH GREAT VALUE TO THE SACRED BOND OF  
SPIRITUAL COMMUNION  
WITH ONE WHO HAS BECOME A TEMPLE IN WHICH THE DIVINE  
QUALITIES MAY BE WORSHIPPED  
THE ONE TO WHOM ONE CAN ENTRUST THE SECRETS OF ONE'S  
HEART  
ALL THAT IS SACRED THAT CANNOT BE DISCLOSED  
TO WHOMSOEVER WOULD NOT UNDERSTAND AND CHERISH IT.



"ONLY MIX WITH MEN OF GOD"  
IS A DARVISH MOTTO  
BECAUSE ONE IS RESPONSIBLE FOR SAFEGUARDING THE DIVINE  
SECRET  
AND CONSEQUENTLY SHUNS MOST MEN.



ORDINARY SOCIAL RELATIONSHIPS DETRACT  
FROM MAINTAINING CONSTANT DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS.  
THE INITIATE IN THE WORLD THOUGH NOT OF THE WORLD  
HAS TO INTRODUCE AN INEFFABLE DIMENSION OF FREEDOM  
INTO THE BONDS OF RELATIONSHIP.  
RAMANA MAHARSHI, HAVING SEVERED ALL RELATIONSHIPS, SAID TO  
HIS MOTHER

"YOU ARE NOT MY MOTHER."  
IF HE HAD CONSIDERED HER IN THAT BOND, HE WOULD HAVE  
RETURNED HOME.  
ACTING AS HE DID, SHE BECAME THE LOVED AND REVERED MATAJI  
OF THE ASHRAM.

PARSIFAL CONVERTED KUNDRY BY REFUSING TO ENTER INTO A  
PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP.  
BUDDHA'S WIFE BECAME THE FOUNDER OF THE FIRST NUN'S ORDER  
IN BUDDHISM.

THIS PRINCIPLE OF FREEDOM INTRODUCED INTO RELATIONSHIP  
HAS AN UNCANNY TRANSFIGURING EFFECT UPON PEOPLE.  
IF ONE IS FREE, ONE FREES PEOPLE IN RELATIONSHIPS.

"GIVE UP THE WORLD BEFORE IT GIVES YOU UP."

"LET ME BE THE INSTRUMENT  
THROUGH WHICH THE HEAVENS ARE REFLECTED ON THE EARTH."  
IT MEANS BEING THE WAYFARER (SALIK) THROUGH LIFE  
INSTEAD OF THE DENIZEN OF THE WORLD.  
THE WAYFARER CANNOT ADVANCE WITHOUT LEAVING THINGS  
BEHIND  
REALIZING THAT THE LESS HE CARRIES, THE MORE EASILY HE CAN  
ADVANCE.

FOR HIM GIVING UP IS NO SACRIFICE,  
IT IS THE WAGE OF FREEDOM.

IT MEANS BEING IMPERVIOUS TO UNFAVORABLE CONDITIONS  
SO THAT NO REVERSE CAN TAKE AWAY ONE'S EXUBERANT JOY:  
GIVING INDISCRIMINATELY, GIVING JOY  
GIVING LIFE FOR HAVING RENOUNCED LIFE,  
INDEED THE GREATEST THING ONE CAN GIVE A PERSON IS THE  
POWER TO LIVE

IT IS THE LIVING DEAD WHO GIVE LIFE.

IN EVERYDAY LIFE,  
IN ADDITION TO THE INNER RELINQUISHING OF POSSESSIONS,  
IT MEANS PLAYING WITH THE CHILDREN OF THE EARTH  
WITHOUT ANY SHOW OF WISDOM OR ASSUMPTION OF PERSONALITY  
WHILE SEEING THE PURPOSE BEHIND THE PURPOSE OF THE HUMAN  
DRAMA,

RATHER THAN SEEKING FOR THE SOLITUDE  
WHICH IS HIS SOUL'S LONGING.

THE DARVISH IN THE WORLD WILL BE HAPPY IN THE  
MOST APPALLING CIRCUMSTANCES.  
EXAMPLE: BAHAUDDIN, THE VICTIM OF THE GRAVEST INJUSTICES.  
HALLAJ: "GOD TESTS THOSE HE LOVES THE MOST."

IN THE MIDST OF THE DIN AND HUSTLE OF MODERN LIFE  
HE MAINTAINS AND RADIATES HIS PEACE AMONGST THE  
RELENTLESS AGITATION,  
HIS SUBLIME ATMOSPHERE AMONG THOSE WHO HAVE NO IDEA OF  
HIS SENSITIVITY.  
IF THERE IS NO TRACE OF EGO LEFT IN YOU, THE VORACIOUS WILL  
POUNCE ON YOU.

IF WEALTH IS NOT YOURS TO GIVE, NOR POSITION YOURS TO  
INVEST  
NOR THE KNOW-HOW OF THE WORLD YOURS TO INSTRUCT,  
THOSE HAVING A SENSE OF VALUE WILL COVET YOUR WISDOM  
NOT KNOWING THAT IT HAS TO BE DISCOVERED RATHER THAN  
ACQUIRED

WROUGHT AT THE COST OF THE DEATH OF ONE'S PERSON  
AT A TIME WHEN ONE HAD CEASED SEEKING FOR IT.



IN FACT ONE COULD NEVER HAVE KNOWN THE POWER AND  
INSIGHT AND JUBILATION  
OF THE LIVING DEAD  
WITHOUT HAVING UNDERGONE THE INDESCRIBABLE DEATH THAT  
IT ENTAILS.  
AND ONE CANNOT ATTAIN THESE BY TRYING TO EXPERIENCE  
THAT  
DEATH  
UNTIL ONE CEASES TO COVET THESE:  
THEN ONLY IS ONE READY FOR IT!



"THE BRINGERS OF JOY HAVE ALWAYS BEEN THE CHILDREN OF SORROW."  
HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN

IT IS A MATURITY THAT IS REACHED IN ITS RIGHT TIME  
WHEN THERE IS NOTHING IN THE WORLD THAT ONE WISHES FOR  
FOR ONESELF  
ALL APPEARS AS SHADOWS, BEAUTIFUL AND UNBEAUTIFUL, THAT  
HAVE LOST THEIR VALUE.

AS SENSITIVE AS A DEER, AS COURAGEOUS AS A LION,  
ONE DOES NOT GIVE INTO ONE'S YEARNING FOR SOLITUDE  
BUT STANDS RIGHT IN THE THICK OF THINGS  
SHOWING GENUINE CONCERN FOR THE PROBLEMS AND SOUL-  
SEARCHINGS OF ONE'S FELLOW MEN.

IF YOU CAN DO THIS, YOU WILL BE THE DISPENSER OF LIFE  
YOU WILL BE THE ROCK ON WHICH PEOPLE WILL BUILD THEIR  
LIVES,  
YOU ARE THE LIVING DEAD.  
OTHERWISE YOU ARE A MAN OF THE WORLD.

CAN YOU "BEAR ALL AND DO NOTHING  
HEAR ALL AND SAY NOTHING  
GIVE ALL AND TAKE NOTHING?"

THE DARVISH BUILDS UP A POWER IN HIS SILENCE  
THAT THE MAN OF THE WORLD EXPENDS IN VAIN.  
IF YOU ARE A DARVISH IN THE WORLD YOU WILL GUARD YOUR  
TONGUE  
RATHER THAN PRACTICING SILENCE INDISCRIMINATELY AS A  
SADHANA  
FOR THE ESSENTIALS WHERE YOUR WORD HAS A USEFUL CON-  
TRIBUTION TO MAKE  
TO PEOPLE'S UNDERSTANDING IN A CONVERSATION.  
MAKE A MINIMAL CONCESSION TO POLITENESS IF SUCH IS THE  
CURRENT COIN  
TO AVOID UNNECESSARY OFFENSE OR DRAWING ATTENTION.



IF YOU ARE ENDOWED WITH THE DISPOSITION, YOU MAY TAKE UP  
THE CHALLENGE  
AGAINST THE INJUSTICES, THE EGO-DOMINANCE, THE HYPOCRISY  
RAMPANT IN THIS WORLD  
PROVIDED THAT YOU ARE MOVED BY GODLY POWER  
AND ARE WISE ENOUGH TO AVOID GETTING SPLASHED,  
BESMEARED BY THE IMPRESSIONS OF EVIL  
OR SUCCUMBING TO THE TEMPTATION OF USING YOUR OPPONENT'S  
WEAPONS  
WHICH ARE THE MATERIALIZATION OF THE VERY EVIL YOU ARE  
TRYING TO OVERCOME,  
IF YOU ARE FREE ENOUGH IN YOURSELF TO RISE ABOVE EMOTIONS  
OF RIGHTEOUSNESS OF INDIGNATION  
AND PERSPICACIOUS ENOUGH TO REALIZE THE ROLE PLAYED IN  
THE DIVINE PLANNING  
BY THAT PARTICULAR MANIFESTATION: EVIL  
LEARN HOW TO RECEIVE DIVINE GUIDANCE IN YOUR EFFORTS  
INSTEAD OF STUBBORNLY STICKING TO YOUR THEORIES ABOUT JUST  
CAUSES.

"REASON IS A FLOWER WITH A THOUSAND PETALS,  
ONE COVERED BY ANOTHER."

THE DIVINE INTENTION ALWAYS LIES BEYOND THE HORIZON OF  
OUR UNDERSTANDING.



YET YOU MAY BE THE CHIVALROUS HAND THROUGH WHOM GOD  
STRIKES THE MALIGNANT ONE.

YOUR REFUSAL TO CONDONE EVIL  
MAY BE THE MANIFESTATION OF THE LAW OF DIVINE PERFECTION.  
REMEMBER THAT YOU CAN ONLY BRING AS MUCH POWER TO BEAR  
AS THE BREADTH OF YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE DIVINE  
PRESENCE IN YOU

AND THAT YOUR ROLE IN THE BATTLE OF LIFE IS DETAILED BY  
THAT VERY MEASURE.

THE DARVISH'S POWER DERIVES FROM HIS SENSE OF THE DIVINE  
GREATNESS  
THE SENSE OF IMMENSITY.

WHEN ONE IS CONCERNED WITH ONE'S EGO  
ONE IS AS SMALL AS THAT LITTLE PARTICLE THAT IT IS.

TO THE MAN OF GOD DOORS OPEN  
MIRACLES HAPPEN  
HAVING OVERCOME THE FRONTIERS OF HIS BEING  
HE INCORPORATES DIVINE POWER.  
LIKEWISE THE DARVISH IN THE WORLD WILL HAVE TO PROCEED  
ON TWO FRONTS:  
TO OVERCOME EVERY INCITEMENT TO WHICH THE WORLD EXPOSES  
HIM  
OF CONCEPTUALIZING HIMSELF AS A PERSON  
AND SECONDLY OVERCOME THE CONCEPTUAL IMAGE THAT OTHERS  
MAKE OF HIM  
TO WHICH MOST PEOPLE REACT.  
IT IS NOT BY THEIR POWER BUT BY THEIR GODLINESS  
THAT THE MEN OF GOD HAVE BEEN HELD IN ESTEEM.  
IT IS THE HONOR IN WHICH HE IS HELD THAT CONSTITUTES THE  
SOVEREIGNTY OF THE KING  
AND THE SECRET OF THE KING IS NOT TO FORGET ONE INSTANT  
THE DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY INVESTED IN HIM  
THUS OVERCOMING CONSCIOUSNESS OF HIMSELF.  
NO DOUBT TRUTH IS THE GREATEST POWER THERE IS  
"ALL SITUATIONS IN LIFE ARE TESTS TO BRING OUT THE TRUTH  
FROM FALSEHOOD"  
AND WE ARE ALL PART OF THAT GREAT SCHEME  
BUT THE LAWS OF KARMIC CAUSALITY ESCAPE OUR  
UNDERSTANDING.  
ALL THAT IS CLEAR IS THAT IF THE BATTLE HAS BEEN WON  
INSIDE  
THEN ONE IS READY TO BE USED AS AN INSTRUMENT FOR THE  
BATTLE OUTSIDE.  
OTHERWISE ONE IS PUTTING THE CART BEFORE THE HORSE  
CONFUSING THE ISSUES  
AND ONE FINALLY LOSES CONFIDENCE IN ONESELF.  
ONE HAS FAILED TO SEE THE CLUE.

YOU MUST HAVE THE COURAGE TO "SHATTER YOUR IDEALS UPON  
THE ROCK OF TRUTH."  
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)



SEE THE ISSUE OF THE BATTLE IN YOURSELF.  
ACTION IS IMPROVING CIRCUMSTANCES:  
BECAUSE ONE'S SENSE OF PERFECTION IS VIOLATED  
BY WITNESSING PREVAILING CONDITIONS THAT CHALLENGE ONE  
TO PIT ONE'S POTENTIALITIES AGAINST THE INERTIA  
SO THAT ONE MASTERS OUTER CONDITIONS  
BY CALLING THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTE DORMANT IN ONE  
INTO OPERATION.

THE SECRET OF SECRETS IS MEDITATION IN ACTION:

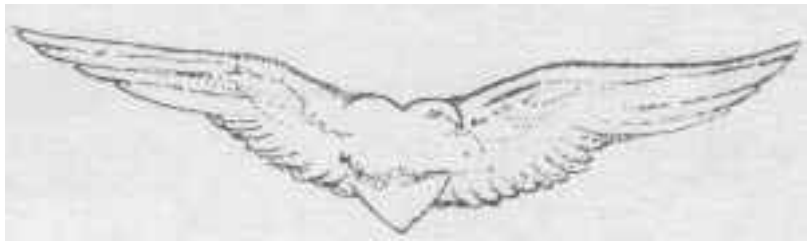
CONSEQUENTLY ACCOMPLISHMENT AWAKENS REALIZATION.  
THE DARVISH IN THE WORLD PRACTICES HIS MEDITATION IN THE  
COURSE OF ACTION  
WATCHING THE TRANSFORMATION OF OUTER CIRCUMSTANCES  
IN RESPECT TO HIS OWN REALIZATION  
AND IN SO DOING INTRODUCES INTO THE CONCRETE STRUCTURE  
HE BUILDS ON EARTH  
THE DIVINE QUALITIES HE GLEANS OUT OF THE INTUITION OF  
IMMENSITY,  
HIS GRASP OF THE BOUNTY OF THE HEAVENS STRETCHING EVER  
WIDER  
AS HE SENSES THE URGENCY OF A CHANGE ON THE EARTH  
IN THE MEASURE IN WHICH HE IS AWARE OF OUR CRUCIFIXION  
ON THE EARTH PLANE.

EARMARK THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES WORKING THEIR WAY OUT IN  
CONDITIONS.  
EXPERIMENT WITH THE EFFECT THAT THE INTRODUCTION OF A  
LARGER DOSE  
OF A CERTAIN QUALITY MAY HAVE ON A SITUATION.

FIRST BORROW THE QUALITY.  
THEN REALIZE THAT IT WAS ALWAYS IN YOU.

FIND IT RIGHT BACK IN THE GENESIS OF YOUR SOUL  
ENSHROUDED OR ENTOMBED BY THE STRATA OF IMPRESSIONS OF  
THE WORLD.  
GIVING UP THE WORLD INTERNALLY WILL HAVE AS IMMEDIATE  
CONSEQUENCE  
THE DISSOLUTION OF THESE LAYERS  
WHICH ARE INVARIABLY ASSOCIATED WITH SOME BRAND OF  
SELFISHNESS.





## THE HORIZON IS CLEAR.

ONE BEGINS TO REFLECT HEAVENLY QUALITIES.  
THE DARVISH IS A STRANGER TO THE WORLD  
A BIRD TO THE EARTH  
SWOOPING DOWN  
FOR THE FEW GRAINS NECESSARY FOR THE SUBSISTENCE OF THE  
BODY.

THE DARVISH IN THE WORLD IS STRETCHING OUT INTO THE  
HEAVENS  
SOUL FLOATING, SOARING ABOVE THE EARTH PLANE  
RAPTURED WITH THE DIVINE BEAUTY HE SEES BEHIND THE VEIL  
GUARDING HIMSELF CONTINUALLY  
FROM THE UGLY AND LIMITING IMPRESSIONS OF THE WORLDLY  
WHICH WOULD ROB HIM OF HIS VISION  
AS IT DOES MOST PEOPLE CAUGHT UNAWARES IN THE TURMOIL OF  
ORDINARY LIVING.

HE APPLIES THE METHOD OF CONTINUAL MEDITATION  
RATHER THAN PUTTING OFF MEDITATION FOR MORE CONGENIAL  
CIRCUMSTANCES.

IN FACT HE MEDITATES THE MORE INTENSELY  
THE MORE HE COULD BE TEMPTED  
TO RETIRE INTO THE SECURITY OF HIS EGO CONSCIOUSNESS.  
AT THE SLIGHTEST SUCH INCLINATION  
HE SWEEPS UP INTO THE CLEAR SKY OF OUTER SPACE,  
EXPOSED TO THE INEXHAUSTIBLE RICHNESS OF THE IMMENSITY,  
FOR HIS HOME IS BEYOND TIME AND SPACE  
HE MAY NEVER SETTLE IN THE CONFINES OF ORDINARY MEN.

YET BIRD THAT HE IS



HE COMES AMONGST MEN AS A LION WITH THE FORCE OF GOD.  
SUCH ARE THE CONTRADICTIONS IN THE NATURE OF THAT  
MYSTERY  
THAT THE DARVISH FOR HIS PURPOSE DOES NOT CONFORM TO THE  
PATTERN OF MOST.  
HOW THEN CAN HE BE ASSESSED BY CURRENT NORMS?  
THERE ARE THOSE WHO FOLLOW THE PATH OF LIGHT.  
FOR THESE NO ONE LESS THAN A MASTER OF LIGHT COULD BE  
THE RIGHT GUIDE.  
THE DARVISH BECOMES SO INEBRIATED WITH LIGHT  
THAT, AS HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN SAYS,  
WHEREVER HE CASTS HIS GLANCE A NEW SUN ARISES.  
HE NEVER ALLOWS HIMSELF TO BE ALIENATED FROM THE  
HEAVENLY SPHERES  
EVEN IF THE BODY IS IN EXILE.

THE SADHANA CONSISTS IN CLEANSING ONE'S GLANCE  
FROM THE IMPRESSIONS OF THE WORLD  
BY THE PURIFYING POWER OF THE LIGHT OF THE SOUL.

IT IS SEEING  
YET NOT ALLOWING THE IMPRESSIONS TO CONJURE LIKE SHADOWS  
FROM THE FUND OF LATENCIES  
INSIDE  
FOR ALL BEINGS HAVE ALL PROPENSITIES VIRTUALLY.  
IT MEANS KEEPING CONSTANTLY IN MIND THE LUMINOUS  
ARCHETYPES  
OF WHICH EARTHLY OBJECTS OR FORMS ARE DERIVATIONS OR  
DEVIATIONS.

DO NOT LOOK AT THE WORLD FROM YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS  
BUT CONSIDER THE EYES AS "THE WINDOWS THROUGH WHICH THE  
SOUL LOOKS OUT."

(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

BECOME A SPARKLING SOUL.

IT MEANS CONTINUALLY REACHING OUT TO THE HEAVENS  
SO AS NEVER TO BE CAPTIVATED BY THE IMPRESSIONS OF THE  
EARTH.

THE SADHANA EXTENDS INSIDE BY CLEANSING ONE'S THOUGHTS OF  
ALL EMOTIONS

WHERE THE SLIGHTEST TOUCH OF SELFISHNESS OR EGOTISM  
COME IN

SO AS TO BE A CHANNEL FOR HEAVENLY THOUGHTS AND HEAVENLY  
EMOTIONS.

WHEN THE DARVISH IDENTIFIES HIMSELF TOTALLY WITH THE PUR-  
POSE OF MANIFESTATION

HIS HEART EXPANDS SO AS TO ACCOMMODATE THE WHOLE  
COSMOS.

HE BECOMES COSMIC.

IT IS NO LONGER A MATTER OF HOW FAR OUT HE CAN REACH.

BUT HOW MUCH OF THE DIVINE PERFECTION HE CAN  
INCORPORATE,

THIS IS IN FUNCTION OF HIS AWARENESS OF THE DIVINE,  
THAT POLE OF HIS BEING THAT IS THE DIVINE PERFECTION,

AND THE WAY THE LIMITATION OF THIS PERFECTION

SEEKING EXPRESSION IN HIS BEING

MAY BE EXPLODED.

"LET MY IMPERFECT SELF ADVANCE TOWARDS

THY PERFECT BEING LORD

AS THE CRESCENT RISES TO FULLNESS."

(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)



QUITE OBVIOUSLY THE ULTIMATE REALIZATION LIES BEYOND ONE'S  
REACH

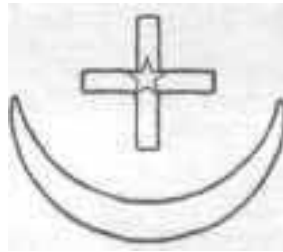
UNLESS ONE HAS REACHED THE STATE OF THE PERFECT MAN  
AL-INSAN U'L-KAMIL.

AT TIMES ON THE WAY IT IS GOOD TO CHECK THE AZIMUTH  
TOWARDS WHICH TO SET ONE'S COMPASS  
PARTICULARLY IF DEVIATED OR IN CASE ONE HAS LOST  
ONE'S BEARINGS IN A STORM.

MAN REACHES THE IDEAL OF MANHOOD WHICH IS THE STATE OF  
PROPHETHOOD

SAYS HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN  
WHEN HE BECOMES THE TEMPLE  
IN WHICH GOD EXPERIENCES HIS DIVINE PERFECTION

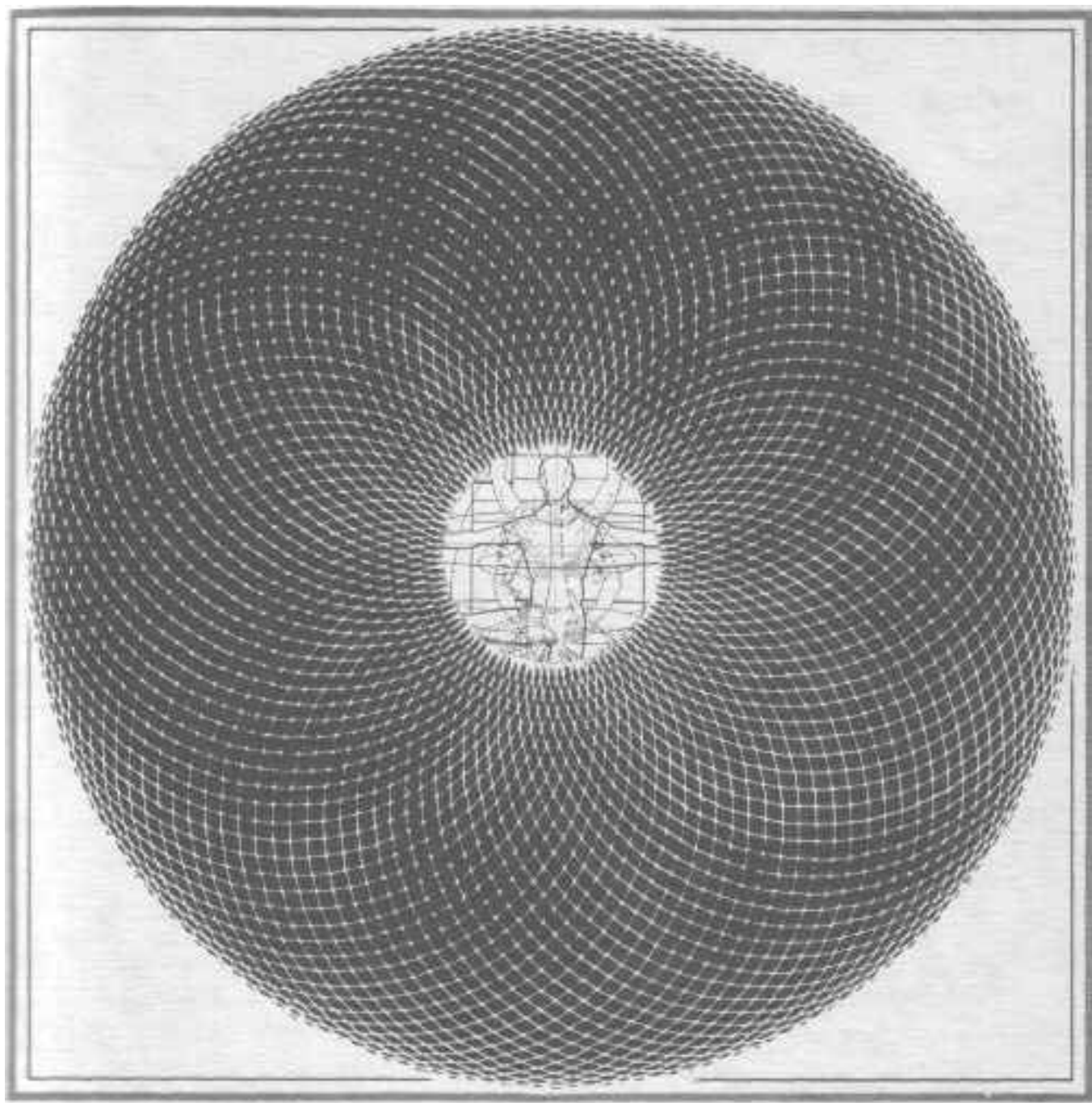
THE CENTER OF CONVERGENCE OF GOD'S CONSCIOUSNESS ON  
EARTH.



THIS IS OF COURSE AN EXTREME CASE  
YET THINKING OF ONESELF AS A CROSSROADS RATHER THAN  
ENTITY

EXPERIENCING THE DIVINE PERFECTION  
WENDING ITS WAY IN THE MAZE OF ONE'S IDIOSYNCRACIES  
SUBSTITUTING ITSELF FOR ONESELF  
WITNESSING IN ONESELF

"THE INTERACTION OF EVERY ATOM OF THE UNIVERSE"  
"MAKING ONE'S DOCTRINES FUEL FOR THE DIVINE INTELLIGENCE"  
AND LETTING GOD SHOW HIMSELF TO ONESELF THROUGH  
ONESELF.



THIS GIVES THE DARVISH IN THE WORLD A SENSE OF PURPOSE IN  
LIFE.  
NONE BUT THE ONES PRACTICING THIS CAN HAVE THE SLIGHTEST  
IDEA  
OF THE EXALTATION OF THE SPIRIT THUS EXPERIENCED.

THERE MAY BE MANY SOURCES OF JOY  
BUT THE MOST RAREFIED QUALITY OF ECSTASY STREAMS FROM THE  
SOUL  
HAVING SENSED THE TOUCH OF THE DIVINE PRESENCE.

THIS IS THE WINE OF THE HOLY SACRAMENT.

THE MADZUB LOST IN THIS INTOXICATION CANNOT FACE LIFE.  
THE DARVISH IN THE WORLD IS SO DEEPLY MOVED  
THAT ALL WHO COME IN TOUCH WITH HIM BECOME IN LOVE WITH  
LOVE DIVINE.

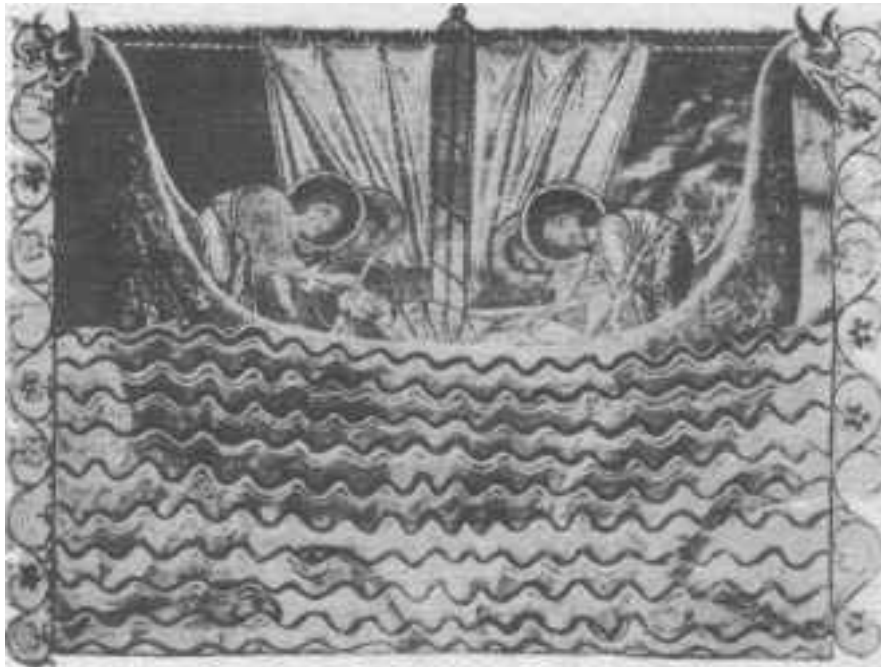
HE DARE NOT TELL THE SECRET OF HIS HEART  
BECAUSE IT WOULD SET THE HEARTS OF MEN ON FIRE,  
IT WOULD INSTILL DISMAY IN THE FRAGILE CONSTRUCTION OF THE  
MINDS OF MEN.



"ONE ATOM OF THE PLANE WHERE HE FUNCTIONS WOULD SHATTER  
THE WORLD"  
SAYS IBN 'ARABI.

"I HAVE NOT COME TO TEACH WHAT YOU KNOW NOT:  
I HAVE COME TO DEEPEN IN YOU THAT WISDOM WHICH IS YOURS  
ALREADY.

I AM A TIDE IN THE OCEAN OF LIFE  
BEARING ALL SOULS TO THE FARTHER SHORE."  
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)







# THE SEARCH FOR THE TEACHER



THE NEW AGE IS WITNESSING AN EXODUS OF YOUNG PEOPLE OF  
ALL AGES  
LEAVING THE SECURITY OF THEIR VARIOUS CIVILIZATIONS  
FOR THE UNKNOWN SHORES  
OF SPIRITUALITY  
OF WHICH INDIA IS REPUTED TO BE THE SEAT.  
OF COURSE THE QUEST MAY INCLUDE OTHER EASTERN COUNTRIES:  
IRAN, AFGHANISTAN, JAPAN, TURKEY,  
THE HOLY LAND, NORTH AFRICA.  
THRONGS OF HEARTY IDEALISTS COMB  
SOMETIMES INACCESSIBLE OUTPOSTS IN FAR LANDS  
AS A MATTER OF FACT  
MANY OF THE WELL-KNOWN SPIRITUAL TEACHERS  
ARE TO BE FOUND BOTH IN THE WEST AND IN THE UNITED  
STATES



## ON THE 'GURU HUNT'.

SOME HAVE ABDICATED IN THEIR PRECONCEIVED IDEAS OF THE  
DESIRED GURU

OR SETTLED IN SOME AVERAGE ASHRAM SITUATION.  
ONE IMAGINES THAT FOR THEM THE SATISFACTION OF EXPERIENC-  
ING THE UNFAMILIAR

MUST BE WORTH PUTTING UP WITH A DISCOMFORT  
THAT WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN TOLERATED IN THE HOMELAND,  
INCLUDING THE RISK TO ONE'S HEALTH.

SOME, AFTER A FEW DISAPPOINTMENTS, SOON JUMPED TO THE  
CONCLUSION

THE WHOLE THING IS ONE BIG HOAX  
A THING OF THE PAST, SIMPLY LEGENDARY,  
AND WERE DIVERTED FROM ANY FURTHER QUEST BY THE NICE  
THINGS IN THE SHOPS

THE EXCITEMENT OF VISITING OUTLANDISH TEMPLES.

VERY FEW ARE PERSEVERING  
ACCEPTING NOTHING LESS THAN THE HIGHEST REPRESENTATION  
OF WHAT A MASTER COULD BE.

NO DOUBT ONE FINDS TODAY IN THE EAST THE REMAINS OF A  
SPIRITUALITY

FACING THE ADVANCE OF THE TIDAL WAVE OF COVETED  
MATERIAL VALUES  
OF OUR TIME

WE SHOULD BE ABLE TO VISIT ALL THE GURUS AND TEACHERS  
AS THE BUDDHA DID.

HE VISITED ALL THE AUTHENTIC SCHOOLS OF HIS TIME.  
HE SPENT TIME AT THE ASHRAMS (WILDERNESS RETREATS)  
UNTIL HE FELT HE HAD LEARNED WHAT HE COULD

AND THEN HE LEFT BY THE SAME DOOR THAT HE CAME IN.



HE OBSERVED  
THAT MOSTLY THEY WERE EITHER JUDGING ONE'S THOUGHTS  
OR INDUCING A TRANCE STATE,  
WHICH IS NOT AN ANSWER,  
WHILE THE PROBLEM WAS THE SUFFERING OF PEOPLE  
IN HIS TIME.  
THAT WAS THE REAL THING.

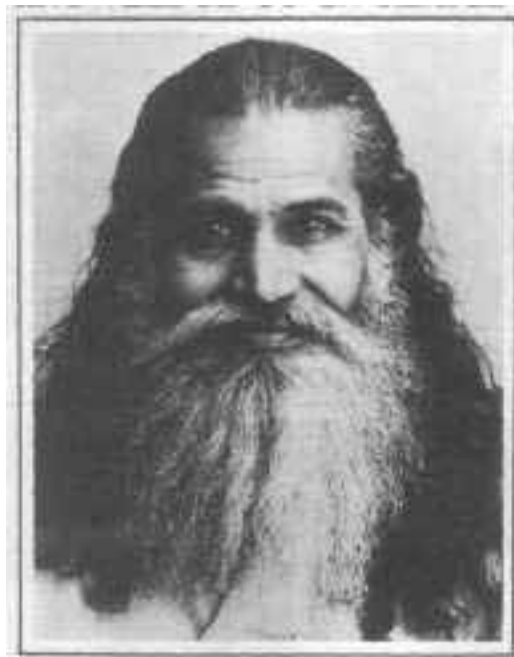
WHAT WERE THEY DOING FOR THESE PEOPLE?

HE WANTED TO FIND A WAY OF ILLUMINATION  
WITHOUT HAVING TO GET INTO  
A TRANCE STATE  
SO FINALLY HE JUST HAD TO FIND HIS OWN WAY.

IT SHOULD BE POSSIBLE FOR AN EARNEST PUPIL TO LEARN WHAT  
HE CAN  
FROM THE DIFFERENT SCHOOLS,  
BUT THE SITUATION UNFORTUNATELY IS NOT THAT SIMPLE.  
THERE IS A TEACHER IN INDIA WHO HAD A PUPIL IN PARIS  
WHO WAS GIVEN AS THE CONDITION FOR VISITING HIS TEACHER IN  
INDIA  
THAT HE WOULD HAVE TO BE ACCOMPANIED TO AND FROM THE PLANE  
AND NOT VISIT ANY OTHER TEACHER IN INDIA;  
SHOULD HE NEGATE THE TEACHING OF ANY OTHER TEACHER?  
IS BUDDHA WRONG AND CHRIST WRONG AND EVERYBODY WRONG?  
IS HE THE ONLY ONE WHO IS RIGHT?  
THAT'S LITERALLY A TERROR.

WITH A FEW RARE EXCEPTIONS  
SPIRITUALITY BOTH IN THE EAST AND IN THE WEST IS DOUBTLESS  
DECADENT  
REDUCED TO FORMALISM, SUPERSTITION, SHOW,  
POSITION, EXPLOITATION, ETC.

HOWEVER THERE ARE BEINGS OF REAL SPIRITUAL CALIBER TO BE  
FOUND  
AND THERE IS A GREAT HARVEST OF VALUABLE SPIRITUAL  
KNOWLEDGE TO BE REAPED.



BUT WHERE AND HOW?

OBVIOUSLY ONE WON'T FIND THE MIGHTY SOULS IN THE BAZAAR  
WHERE MORE PEOPLE HAVE ACCESS TO THE BEGGING BOWLS.

AND IT IS TO THE SPECTACLE OF THE BEGGARS

NOT JUST IN THE STREETS  
BUT BEHIND THE MORE SOPHISTICATED WALLS OF THE SHREWD  
'SPIRITUAL PROFESSIONAL'.

NOT SURPRISING THAT THE AVERAGE VISITOR DRAWS A HASTY  
CONCLUSION.

AS A GUARANTEE FOR THE AUTHENTICITY OF THEIR INTENTION  
THE TRADITION REQUIRES OF THOSE INVESTED WITH THE OFFICE  
OF THE SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE OR ELEVATION OF THEIR FELLOW  
MEN

TO HAVE GIVEN UP THE WORLD.

WHILE ADMITTEDLY IN THE NEW AGE WE ARE SEEKING A WAY  
OF BEING IN THE WORLD WITHOUT BEING OF THE WORLD,  
IN WHICH CASE IT TAKES A JUDICIOUS APPRECIATION OF THE  
ACTIVITIES

IN THE LIFE OF A PERSON PROFESSING SPIRITUALITY  
TO ASSESS WHETHER HIS HEART IS ON EARTH  
OR IN HEAVEN.





IN THE ORTHODOX TRADITION  
THE STAUNCH-HEARTED RISHI IS SUPPOSED TO SHUN THE VILLAGES  
AND LIVE IN THE JUNGLES IN A CAVE  
SEEKING FOOD AMONGST THE LEAVES, ROOTS AND FRUITS OF THE  
TREES  
CONTINUALLY EXPOSED TO THE ATTACKS OF TIGERS, LEOPARDS  
AND WILD ELEPHANTS.  
YOU WILL NOT FIND HIM WALKING THE STREETS  
AND IT MAY TAKE FIVE OR SIX DAYS ON A WILD GOOSE CHASE  
THROUGH DENSE JUNGLES  
AT THE SAME RISK OF WILD ANIMALS  
TO FIND THAT HE HAS JUST LEFT HIS CAVE TO DIVE DEEPER INTO  
THE JUNGLE  
BECAUSE PEOPLE HAD STARTED DISCOVERING HIS WHEREABOUTS  
OR ALTERNATELY  
HAVING REACHED HIM  
YOU MIGHT WONDER WHAT ALL HIS ASCETICISM HAS DONE FOR  
HIM.  
MAYBE HE WASN'T READY FOR THE TREMENDOUS CHALLENGE OF  
SOLITUDE  
OR THE INADEQUATE DIET.





SOMETIMES A TRUE RISHI OR DERVISH LEAVES THE MOUNTAIN  
VASTNESS  
TO SETTLE NEAR OR AMONGST THE ABODES OF MEN.  
LIKE RAMANA MAHARSHI  
OR THE SUFI HAZRAT KHWAJA FARID UD-DIN GANG EL SHAKER  
CHISTI,  
HE MAY HAVE COME TO BE MEANINGFUL, USEFUL & HELPFUL TO  
PEOPLE  
STAUNCH DISCIPLES WILL BUILD A TOWNSHIP AROUND HIM.  
THESE BEINGS WILL NEVER HANDLE A SINGLE CENT  
OR PARTICIPATE IN THE MANAGEMENT OF THEIR ASHRAM IN THE  
LEAST  
MEN WHO HAVE ABANDONED THE WORLD ARE HELD IN THE MOST  
REVERENT ESTEEM.



SOME, HOWEVER, MORE PREPARED TO COME TO TERMS WITH THE  
WORLD

WILL ORGANIZE THEMSELVES AN ASHRAM, MONASTERY,  
KHANAQAH  
OR INSTITUTION OF LEARNING.

THEY ARE THEN CALLED SWAMI, BHIKKU, OR MURSHID  
AND IF GENUINE WILL DEVOTE THEMSELVES SOLELY AND  
SELFLESSLY

TO THE SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE OF DISCIPLES.

THE RICHNESS OF THE WORLD MAY PASS THROUGH THEIR HANDS  
AND THEY WILL, AS HAZRAT NIZAM UD-DIN AULIYA DID,  
DISTRIBUTE THESE IN ACCORDANCE TO THE NEEDS OF EACH  
WITHOUT APPROPRIATING ANYTHING MORE THAN MERE MORSELS  
TO THEMSELVES.



HERE IS THE PRECIOUS PEARL.

THE TEEMING MILLIONS  
MASS-PRODUCED ON A GIGANTIC SCALE  
EACH HAVING HIS OWN IDIOSYNCRASIES  
APPARENTLY WITH A VIEW TO PRODUCE A FEW MASTERPIECES:  
MORE VALUABLE, MORE EXQUISITE, MORE FASCINATING  
THAN THE RAREST STRADIVARIUS VIOLIN  
OR THE MONA LISA OR THE CHARTRES CATHEDRAL.

THAT SUCH MEN AS JESUS SHOULD HAVE WALKED THE EARTH  
IS THE GREATEST MIRACLE ON EARTH.

IT IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN ANY OTHER THING SOUGHT AFTER IN  
THE WORLD

AND THIS IS WHY SENSITIVE PEOPLE NURTURE  
AN IDYLIC PICTURE OF AN IDEAL STATE OF BEING.  
THE WHOLE FORWARD MARCH OF EVOLUTION TENDS TOWARD THIS  
IDEAL.

MAN, THAT WONDER,  
MOLDED AND BURNISHED THROUGH AGES OF DEEP SEARCHING  
AND ALL THE SEEMING TRIALS AND ERRORS  
TO PRODUCE THAT MIXTURE OF PHYSIS AND PSYCHIS  
CON ERGING FROM ALL OUR ANCESTORS AND PREDECESSORS ON  
THE PLANET

(MIXED WITH A DRAUGHT OF THE HEAVENS)  
INSPIRED BY THE HEROISM OF ARCHAIC LEGENDS.  
YET IN THE COURSE OF REPEATED DISAPPOINTMENT THROUGH LIFE,  
MANY BEGIN TO WONDER WHETHER SUCH PONDEROUS MUSINGS  
ARE NOT  
PURE FICTION OF THE IMAGINATION.

WHAT IS IT THEN THAT IS SO DESPERATELY  
SO CONSISTENTLY SOUGHT AFTER  
BY SUCH LARGE NUMBERS OF PEOPLE,-  
SOME HIGHLY DISCRIMINATING?  
IT IS THE MOST VALUABLE TREASURE IN THE WORLD  
AND POSSIBLY HENCE THE RAREST:  
A PERFECT HUMAN BEING.

MAN IN SEARCH OF HIS IDEAL OF PERFECTION.  
NOTHING LESS.



BUT THE HOPE SURGES UP AGAIN AND AGAIN  
EVERY TIME ONE MEETS A PERSON WHOSE QUALITIES ONE  
ADMIRE.  
NATURALLY ONE NURTURES THE WISH  
TO CONTEMPLATE SUCH A BEING WITH ONE'S OWN EYES  
AND WHEN TOLD THAT THEY ARE TO BE FOUND AT SOME  
OUTPOST OF CIVILIZATION  
SOME WILL CROSS THE WIDEST STRETCHES  
SUFFER THE MOST IGNOBLE ILLS  
TAKE THE MOST FOOLHARDY RISKS  
FOR THAT MOMENT OF ENCOUNTER THAT CAN CHANGE A  
LIFETIME.



HAS THE COURSE OF YOUR LIFE EVER BEEN COMPLETELY  
TURNED-ABOUT  
BY THE ENCOUNTER WITH A BEING?

A BEING WHO INCORPORATES THOSE VALUES  
THAT YOU HAVE ALWAYS WORSHIPPED IN YOUR SOUL?  
IF THIS HAPPENS:

IT IS BECAUSE THAT BEING WAS ALREADY IN YOU.

CONFRONTATION WITH THE QUALITIES OF HIS SOUL  
TRIGGERS OFF THE LIKE IN YOU -  
THE MOST WONDERFUL THING THAT CAN HAPPEN  
UNTIL ONE REALIZES, AS BUDDHA SAID,

THERE IS A PLACE ONE CANNOT REACH BY GOING ANYWHERE.

- OR THE RISHI HIGH UP IN THE HIMALAYAS  
WHO SAID TO ME

"WHY HAVE YOU COME SO FAR TO SEE WHAT YOU SHOULD BE?"  
TO SEE WHAT YOU SHOULD BE!

WE WISH TO SEE IN ANOTHER WHAT WE SHOULD BE OURSELVES  
AND WE WOULD WISH FOR ANOTHER TO INSPIRE US TO BE SO.  
YES, THE TIME COMES WHEN ONE REALIZES THAT:  
THE GURU CANNOT DO IT FOR YOU  
BUT CAN ONLY CATALYZE LIKE PROPERTIES.

THE TIME COMES WHEN ONE HAS TO MAKE THE EFFORT ONESELF  
TO BE WHAT ONE WISHES TO SEE

THE GURU, INSTEAD OF HELPING YOU, WILL STAND IN YOUR WAY  
IF HE ALLOWS YOU TO BECOME DEPENDENT UPON HIM.  
UNLESS HE IS EMPTY OF HIMSELF  
HE WILL ROOT YOU STILL DEEPER IN THE CORE OF YOUR  
LIMITATIONS.  
"HIS EXTERIOR IS AN IDOL BUT HIS INTERIOR IS AN  
IDOL-BREAKER."  
SAYS RUMI.



IF HIS ACTION UPON YOU IS TRAUMATIC  
IT IS BECAUSE HIS BEING OVERWHELMS YOU  
SHATTERING YOUR OLD SELF  
TO MAKE PLACE FOR A FRESH BLOSSOMING OF QUALITIES.  
IT IS BECAUSE HIS BEING GRAFTED UPON YOUR BEING PRODUCES  
A FRUIT OF A BRAND HERETOFORE UNKNOWN.  
YOU MAY HAVE SEEN HIM ONCE  
OR SHARED IN MANY AN EPISODE OF YOUR LIFE IN HIS COMPANY.







YOU MAY HAVE BEEN PERPLEXED BY SOME OF HIS ACTIONS OR  
WORDS  
WHATEVER

IF HE IS YOUR GURU  
HE WILL LIVE IN YOU BY DAY  
AND BE PRESENT

IN YOUR DREAMS

IN YOUR LIFE

IN EVERY MOMENT  
THE HEART & CORE OF YOUR BEING

BUT BEWARE OF THE OBSESSIVE QUALITY OF THE BEING  
WHO EXERCISES COERCION UPON YOUR WILL  
ROBS YOU OF YOUR FREEDOM  
PLACES YOU IN A POSITION WHERE YOUR CONSCIENCE IS IN A  
QUANDARY;  
HE WHO IS THE MASTER OF MEN WHILE BEING THE SLAVE OF HIS  
EGO  
IS THE MOST PERNICIOUS LEADER ASTRAY.

MANY INNOCENT OR CANDID SOULS HAVE FALLEN VICTIM TO  
THESE  
EITHER BY BECOMING HYBRID EXAMPLES OF A STRANGE  
SPIRITUALITY  
BLENDED WITH SANCTIMONIOUS CONTEMPT FOR OTHERS  
OR AN INSUFFERABLE SENSE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS,  
OR BLIND MATERIALISM CONCEALED UNDER THE GUISE OF  
HOLINESS.

MANY DO NOT SEEM TO HAVE THE MEASURING ROD  
TO DISTINGUISH THE GENUINE FROM THE FALSE  
SOMETIMES TO A DISCONCERTING DEGREE!

WHAT CRITERIA CAN ONE OFFER TO THE PILGRIM ON THE SEARCH  
FOR THE TEACHER?  
QUITE APART FROM THE CONSIDERATIONS GIVEN EARLIER  
ABOUT THE REAL PURPOSE PURSUED IN HIS ACTUAL LIVING

IF HE OR SHE HAS NO AXE TO GRIND  
HE WILL BE BUBBLING OVER WITH THE JOY OF AN INNER  
FREEDOM  
EVEN THOUGH GREATLY SENSITIVE TO PAIN  
CONNECTED WITH THE PROBLEMS SURROUNDING HIM.  
THIS YOU CAN ASCERTAIN IF YOU FEEL INSPIRED AFTER SEEING  
HIM.

LIKE WALKING ON AIR.



IF HE FEELS THAT YOU ARE AN EARNEST WAYFARER  
RELENTLESSLY POINTING TO THE AZIMUTH  
HE WILL GUIDE YOU FROM PERPLEXITY TO PERPLEXITY.

A CRUCIAL CRITERION IS TO SEE HOW HE REACTS TO PERSONAL  
INSULTS.  
IF HE HANDLES THE MATTER SOBERLY, WITHOUT TAKING PERSONAL  
OFFENSE

HE IS MOST LIKELY TO BE THE MASTER YOU ARE SEEKING.  
THE SLIGHTEST MARK OF A LACK OF CHARITY TELLS A LONG  
STORY  
BECAUSE THE CHARACTERISTICS OF A PERSON SPRING TO LIGHT  
WHEN HE IS OFF GUARD.

YOU WILL ALSO WATCH FOR ANY SHOW OF IMPORTANCE  
OTHER THAN THE NATURAL SOVEREIGNTY AND DIGNITY OF HIS  
BEING  
AT ALL TIMES.

HE WOULD RATHER UNDERPLAY HIS POWER THAN PREEN HIS  
FEATHERS  
SCREEN YOU FROM HIS POWER THAN BURN YOU BY IT  
WALK GENTLY BY YOUR SIDE RATHER THAN CRUSH YOU FROM AN  
UPRAISED THRONE  
ENLIST YOUR APPROVAL BY HIS WISDOM RATHER THAN IMPOSE HIS  
OPINION  
BY FORCE OF WILL.

THE DIVINE POWER PASSING THROUGH HIM  
WILL GIVE YOU A SENSE OF OPTIMISM REGARDING YOUR  
PROBLEMS  
RATHER THAN COERCING YOU INTO SUBSERVIENCE.  
IF HE IS ENDOWED WITH SUPERIOR WISDOM  
HE MAY NOT COUNTER YOUR ARGUMENTS BY ARGUMENTS  
WHICH MIGHT GIVE VENT TO FURTHER DEBATE  
OR PASS HIS MIND BEHIND THE QUANDARY.

"HE HAS PASSED BEFORE YOU HAD TIME TO SEE HIM."

RAMANA MAHARSHI, WHEN ASKED "HOW DO I ATTAIN LIBERATION?", ANSWERED  
"WHO IS IT IN YOU THAT WANTS LIBERATION?"

"THE ANSWER THAT UPROOTS THE QUESTION"  
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

RATHER THAN ALLOW YOU TO JUGGLE WITH THEORIES  
HE WILL TEST YOU IN YOUR LIFE  
**IN YOUR LIFE**  
**IN THE REALITY**  
OF WHAT YOU ARE TRYING TO WORK OUT THEORETICALLY  
REVEALING YOU TO YOURSELF.

YOU HAVE COME WITH A QUESTION ON YOUR MIND.  
YOU ARE NOW SADDLED WITH A CHALLENGE IN YOUR LIFE  
FOR THAT IS WHERE IT ALL WORKS OUT IN PRACTICE.



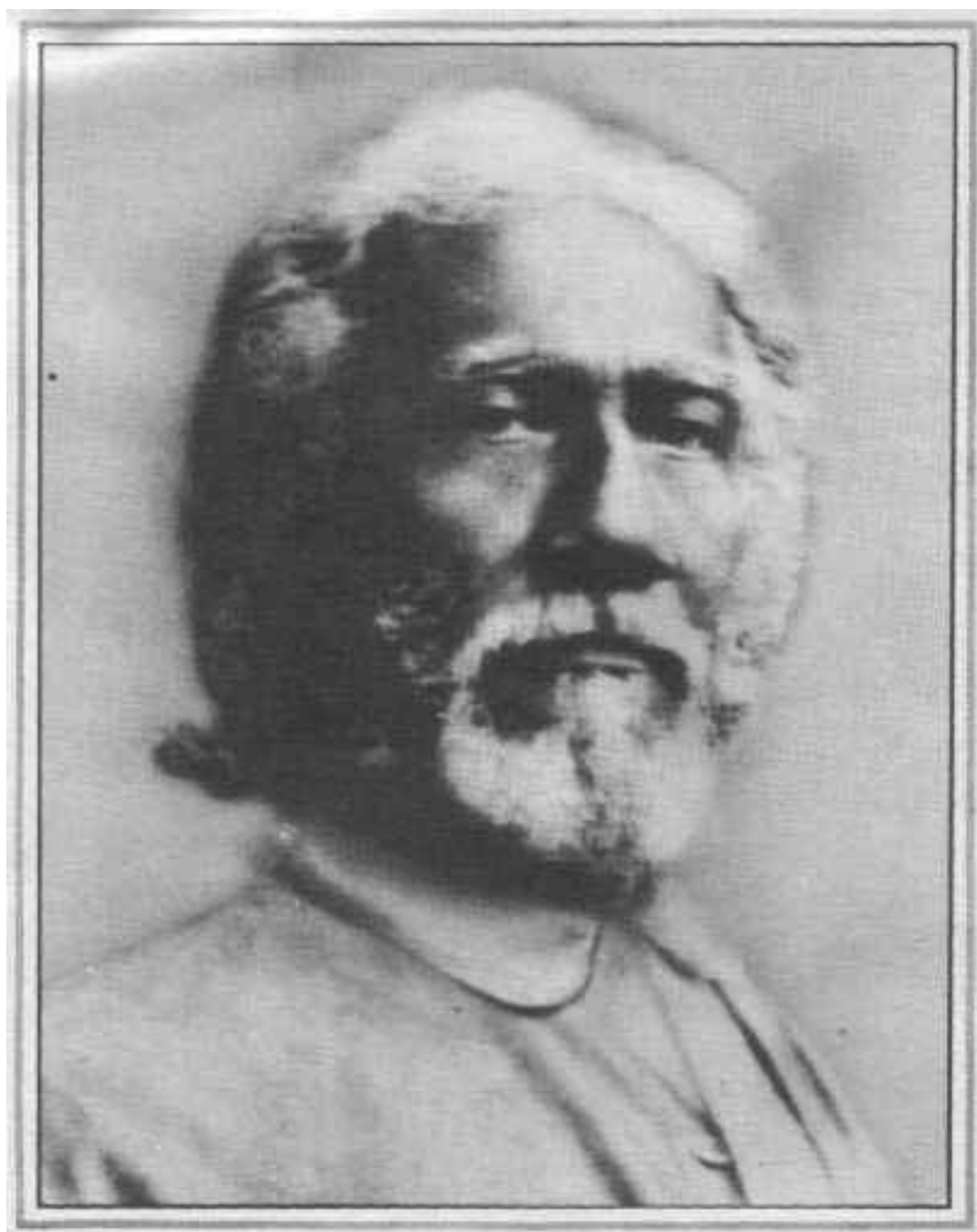
**DARE YOU WAGE WAR UPON YOUR SHADOW?**  
**DARE YOU CAST THE TORCHLIGHT OF TRUTH IN YOUR SOUL?**  
**THIS IS THE ISSUE.**

YOU DID NOT THINK THAT WAS THE REASON YOU CAME WITH A  
QUESTION  
AND THERE IT IS  
STARING YOU IN THE EYES.  
HE MAY INSPIRE YOU TO GIVE UP  
THAT WHOSE GIVING UP WILL MAKE YOU FREE



AND IF HE ASKS YOU TO DO IT  
IT IS BECAUSE HE KNOWS HOW GLAD YOU WILL BE  
TO HAVE HAD THE COURAGE TO GIVE IT UP  
AND YOU WILL REALIZE THAT YOU HAVE GIVEN A  
PEBBLE FOR A PEARL.

HE IS STRONG.  
HE IS SHOWING YOU THE WAY HE FOLLOWED HIMSELF.  
IF HE IS A REAL GURU  
HE WILL NEVER ASK YOU TO DO ANYTHING AGAINST YOUR  
CONSCIENCE  
BUT JUST GIVE YOU THAT EXTRA PUSH  
TO DO WHAT YOU KNOW YOU SHOULD DO ANYWAY.





ONCE YOU HAVE BECOME CONVERSANT WITH HIS HANDLING OF  
PARADOXES  
AND GAINED CONFIDENCE IN HIS GUIDANCE  
KNOWING THAT NO PERPLEXITY WILL BEFUDDLE YOU ANY MORE  
HE WILL DOUBLE HIS ZEAL IN YOUR GUIDANCE  
AND POINT OUT TO YOU HIDDEN WAYS  
THAT YOU, HOWEVER, HAVE TO DISCOVER  
AS HE TURNS YOUR ATTENTION TOWARDS THEM.

FOR THE WAYS OF THE LORD ARE MYSTERIOUS.  
"HE WILL CARESS YOU WITH THE HAND OF YOUR WORST ENEMY  
AND HE WILL ADMONISH YOU WITH THE HAND OF YOUR DEAREST  
FRIEND."

(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

YOU THINK YOU HAVE DISCOVERED A REASON  
BUT THERE IS A FURTHER REASON HIDDEN BEHIND IT  
AND NO SOONER HAS THIS ONE FLASHED UPON YOU  
THAN YOU INTUIT A FURTHER ONE  
EACH MORE INCOMPREHENSIBLE THAN THE FORMER.



THE ONE IN COMMAND NEVER REVEALS HIS PLANS  
EVEN TO HIS FORCES.

THEY ARE EVER CONCEALED  
MISLEADING THOSE WHO WOULD FOIL IT.  
EACH OFFICER IS ENTITLED TO KNOW AS MUCH AS HE NEEDS TO  
KNOW  
TO FULFILL HIS PART IN THE STRATEGY.  
AS HE RISES IN RANK, MORE OF THE PLAN IS REVEALED TO HIM.  
IN FACT SPIRITUAL VISION IS AWARENESS OF THE DIVINE PLAN.

THIS ONLY HAPPENS IF ONE IDENTIFIES WITH IT  
BEYOND ANY PERSONAL CONSIDERATION.

OF COURSE IF YOU UNDERSTOOD WHAT THE TEACHER GRASPS  
YOU WOULD NOT NEED A TEACHER

AND EVEN IF HE TOLD YOU WHAT HE GRASPS  
YOU WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO GRASP IT.  
UNLESS YOU HAD DEVELOPED HIS CALIBER.

THEREFORE HE DOES NOT TRY TO TEACH  
BUT TO PROMOTE YOUR GROWTH AND EXPAND YOUR BEING  
THAT YOU MAY SEE WHAT HE SEES  
AND UNDERSTAND WHAT HE UNDERSTANDS  
AND HAVE THE WISDOM TO REACT TO WHAT HE SEES  
THE WAY HE DOES.

HIS PURPOSE IS TO CONDUCT YOU TO THE POINT  
WHERE YOU DO NOT NEED HIM ANY MORE

"WITH A SWEEP OF HIS ARM HE WILL LIFT YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS  
WAY ABOVE HIS OWN."  
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

YOU WILL RECOGNIZE HIM BY HIS SENSE OF TRUTH.  
HE WILL KEEP FAITH WITH YOU  
AND YOU WILL STRIVE TO KEEP FAITH WITH HIM.  
IF YOU LOVE HIM,  
YOU CAN SAY WHAT YOU HAVE ON YOUR MIND  
AND HE WILL NEVER TAKE OFFENSE.  
YOU CAN IN ANY CASE NEVER CONCEAL A THOUGHT FROM HIM  
BECAUSE HE READS YOU AS AN OPEN BOOK  
NOT FROM CURIOSITY  
BUT HOW CAN A SENSITIVE BEING FAIL TO RESPOND  
TO THAT WHICH IS PLACED BEFORE HIM?

"THE GREATER THE TEACHER THE BETTER HE CAN PLAY WITH  
CHILDREN."

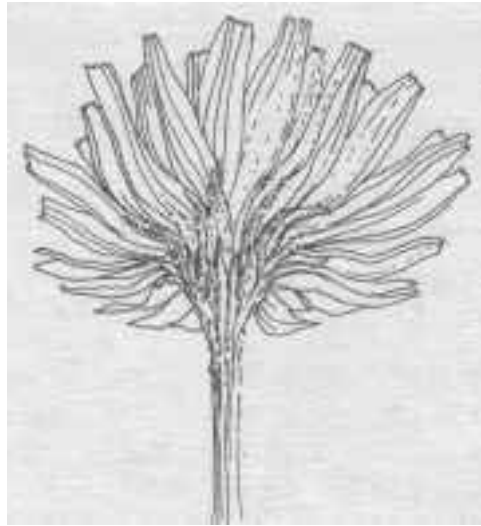
MURSHID WOULD EVEN SCANDALIZE PEOPLE  
TO PREVENT THEM FROM TAKING THEMSELVES TOO SERIOUSLY.  
PEOPLE WERE SERVING CAKES AND HE WOULD TAKE THREE  
HE REALLY DID IT SPIRITUALLY.  
PEOPLE THINK TO BE HOLY YOU HAVE TO BE SO VERY SERIOUS.  
IT HAD A WONDERFUL FREEING EFFECT UPON THEM.

THERE WAS A MADZUB WHO WAS LOOKING AT PEOPLE  
AS THOUGH HE WAS LAUGHING.  
"WHY ARE YOU LAUGHING LIKE THAT?"  
HE WAS ASKED.  
"I AM NOT LAUGHING, I AM SMILING  
BECAUSE EACH MANIFESTS GOD IN A DIFFERENT WAY:  
AS AN ELEPHANT, A GIRAFFE, A DOVE  
....IF ONLY THEY COULD SEE THEMSELVES THEY WOULD SMILE  
TOO!





# INITIATION



WHEN ONE OBSERVES HOW INTELLIGENTLY THE STRUCTURES OF  
LIFE AND THEIR UNFOLDMENT ARE PLANNED  
IT BECOMES OBVIOUS THAT WE SHOW UNMISTAKABLE LACK OF  
OBJECTIVITY  
WHEN WE BELIEVE THAT IN OUR OWN LIVES AND THOSE OF OUR  
LOVED ONES  
DESTINY STRIKES BLINDLY AND UNFAIRLY.  
IT TAKES THE INSIGHT OF ONE WHO HAS BEEN UP ON THE  
MOUNTAIN  
WHO HAS LIFTED HIMSELF ABOVE THE SUBJECTIVE ASSESSMENT OF  
HIMSELF AND HIS OWN WISHES  
AND WHIMS  
TO SEE THE REASON BEHIND THE REASON BEHIND THE REASON  
FOR THE WAY THINGS "HAPPEN"  
"TO HIM".  
THE CAUSAL RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN EVENTS TRANSPIRE BEFORE  
HIS INNER EYE  
IN THE FORM OF IMMUTABLE LAWS  
AND BEHIND THESE IS  
A HIGHLY DELIBERATED GUIDANCE.

THE "POWERS THAT BE" TAKE RECEPTIVITY INTO CONSIDERATION  
AND RESPECT OUR FREEDOM,  
SOMETIMES SEEMINGLY UNFORTUNATELY SO,  
WITNESSING THE BREAKDOWN OF COMMUNICATION BETWEEN THE  
SPHERES AS A DIALOGUE  
OF DEAF AND DUMB  
WITH THE EXCEPTION OF URGENT COMMUNICATIONS.

AS WE ADVANCE WE SEEK GUIDANCE  
OWING TO THE DIFFICULTY IN REACHING THE CELESTIAL GUIDES  
DIRECTLY,  
ONE LOOKS FOR ONE WHO IS SUFFICIENTLY IN HARMONY WITH THE  
HIERARCHY OF THE MASTERS  
OR SENSITIVE TO THEIR WISHES  
TO ACT AS A GO-BETWEEN  
OR EVEN LIFT THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE PUPIL TO THE POINT  
THAT HE IS ABLE TO REACH SOME MEASURE OF GUIDANCE  
DIRECTLY.

IF SUCH A MASTER IS AUTHENTIC  
HE WILL REFER TO THE ONE HIERARCHICALLY ABOVE HIS OWN  
POSITION FOR HIS BRIEFING  
(WHETHER INCARNATED OR NOT)  
AND THE LATTER REFERS TO THE SPIRITUAL SUPERIOR BEYOND  
THAT POSITION.

THIS IS THE CHAIN OF TRANSMISSION WHICH REACHES TO THE  
SOURCE OF ALL INITIATION

THE ONE BEYOND, OF WHOM NAUGHT CAN BE SAID.  
THE INTERRELATIONSHIP EXISTING BETWEEN THE MASTERS IS  
FIRMLY AND SOLEMNLY ESTABLISHED,  
RATIFIED BY A COVENANT THAT HAS KARMIC IMPLICATIONS.  
THIS IS WHAT IS CALLED INITIATION, ORDINATION, CONSECRATION,  
BAPTISM  
THE COVENANT WITH NOAH AND ISAIAH  
THE NEW COVENANT & THE MOST ANCIENT ONE.





SUCH A MASTER WILL GENERALLY LINK THE ONE WHO ASKS HIM  
FOR COUNSEL  
FINALLY TO THE HIERARCHY  
BY THE SAME CONTRACTUAL GROUNDS THAT HE HIMSELF HAS  
SOLEMNLY TAKEN ON  
WHICH INCLUDES THE KARMIC RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE GROWTH  
OF THE INITIATE,  
WHOM HE OF COURSE DOES NOT TAKE SOLELY UPON HIS OWN  
SHOULDERS  
BUT SHARES WITH THE HEIRARCHY IN PERFECT MEASURE TO  
WHICH HE REFERS TO THEM  
FOR THE GUIDANCE OF THE PUPIL.  
THE VERY INCIDENCE OF THIS ACT MAY PRECIPITATE  
A TRANSFORMATION IN THE INITIATE  
IF ITS TIMING CORRESPONDS TO A REAL THRESHOLD THAT THE  
INITIATE IS PASSING THROUGH  
IN THE NATURAL UNFOLDMENT OF THE PATH BEFORE HIM.  
IN THESE CIRCUMSTANCES THE INITIATION ACTS AS A CATALYST,  
ACCELERATING A SLOW PROCESS.  
ONE'S PROGRESS ALONG THE PATH PROCEEDS THROUGH CERTAIN  
STAGES, STATIONS AND STATES

### MAQQAM

EACH NEW STATION CORRESPONDS TO A COSMIC INITIATION  
WHETHER RATIFIED OR NOT BY AN ACKNOWLEDGED MASTER IN A  
CONSECRATED ORDER.  
EACH TIME A BEING STUMBLES ON A NEW REALIZATION THAT  
GIVES A FURTHER DIMENSION  
OF FREEDOM  
UNTOLD NUMBERS OF BEINGS ARE THEREBY AFFECTED AND  
EXPRESS THEIR JOY IN JUBILATION.  
THE HIGHER THE INITIATION THE MORE BEINGS INVOLVED IN THAT  
JUBILATION  
ATTAINING THE APOTHEOSIS  
IN THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST,  
THE PARANIRVANA OF SAKYAMUNI, THE MAHAPRALAYA.

INITIATION IS THE REITERATION OF THE COVENANT  
WHICH WAS MADE AT THE BIRTH OF ONE'S SOUL  
WHILE, ACCORDING TO QU'RAN, WE WERE "IN THE LOINS OF  
ADAM"

THE VOW TO PROCLAIM THE DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY,  
AND THEREFORE OUR PROCLAMATION THAT ESTABLISHES OUR  
RELATIONSHIP TO THE SOURCE

AS INDIVIDUALS GIFTED WITH A RELATIVE FREE WILL.

ACCORDING TO THE ZOROASTRIAN GATHAS  
WHEN WE WERE STILL IN THE ANGELIC STATE WE VOWED TO  
INCARNATE UPON EARTH

IN ORDER THAT WE MIGHT BECOME CHANNELS FOR

THE TRANSFIGURATION OF THE WORLD

TO INSURE THE VICTORY OF LIGHT OVER DARKNESS.

OUR STRUGGLE ON EARTH IS THE ENACTMENT OF THIS PLEDGE

THE BAYAT

THE RENEWAL OF THE PLEDGE WE MADE IN  
ETERNITY





INITIATION CORRESPONDS TO THE LIFTING OF THE VEIL OF  
IGNORANCE.

FURTHER AWAKENING IS ALWAYS PRECEDED BY A PURIFICATION  
WHICH MAY ASSUME THE FORM OF A TEST OR A TRIAL

ONE MAY BE FORCED TO MAKE A CHOICE

"WHETHER ONE'S HEART IS ON EARTH OR IN HEAVEN"

SAYS HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN

ONE'S LIFE MAY BREAK DOWN AND FAMILIAR WORLDS CRUMBLE

ONE MAY LOSE ALL ONE LOVES MOST OR WISHED FOR

ONE MAY SUFFER INCREDIBLE INJUSTICE AND LOSE CONFIDENCE IN  
ONE'S ABILITY,

UNDERGO TERRIBLE BUFFETING.

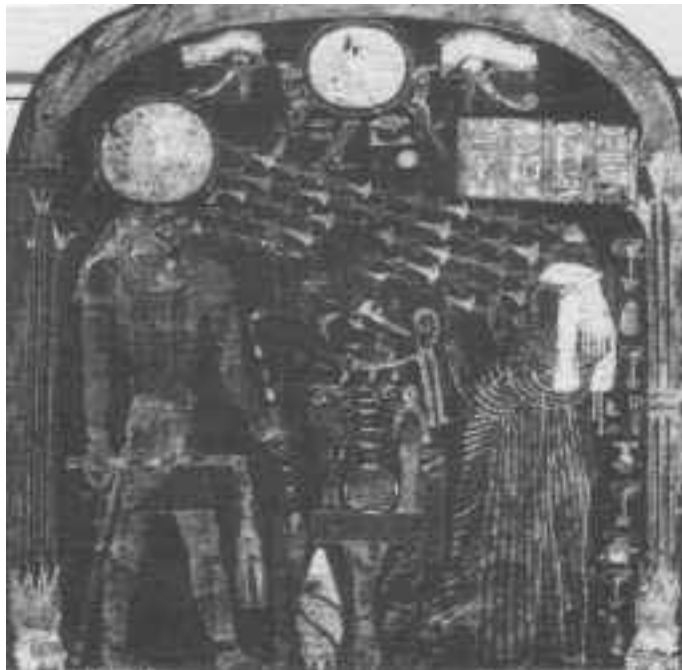
ONE IS CALLED UPON TO FORGIVE, OVERCOME RECRIMINATIONS,  
GIVE LOVE INSTEAD OF RECEIVING IT.

THE INITIATION TAKES PLACE ON COMPLETION OF THE TEST WHEN  
THE LESSON

HAS BEEN LEARNED.

IT IS ALWAYS A VICTORY OVER LIMITATION AND IGNORANCE

THE END IS A CELEBRATION.



DEPENDING ON THE NATURE AND GRADE OF INITIATION, DIFFERENT  
STRATA OF BEINGS MAY BE CALLED UPON OR INVOLVED.  
WHEN INITIATION IS CONNECTED WITH SERVICE RATHER THAN  
PERSONAL PROGRESS  
IT IS ORDINATION,  
PASSING FROM THE AEGIS OF ELIJAH TO THAT OF MELCHISEDEK.  
WHEN IT INVOLVES THE TEACHING OF THE MYSTERIES, IT PASSES  
INTO THE REALM OF  
ENOCH OR HERMES.  
WHEN IT INVOLVES MILITANT SOCIAL ACTION IT IS UNDER THE  
JURISDICTION OF  
ARCHANGEL MICHAEL;  
HEALING, THAT OF RAPHAEL;  
AND WHEN IT IS PROPHETIC IT IS IN THE REALM OF  
THE ARCHANGEL GABRIEL.  
THUS A PARTICULAR INITIATION MAY EFFECT ONE OF ONE'S  
MULTI-DIMENSIONAL ASPECTS  
CONNECTED WITH A PARTICULAR COSMIC PRINCIPLE  
SUCH AS PLANETARY, LUNAR, SOLAR, GALACTIC & EVEN UNIVERSAL  
INITIATION.

WHAT CAN ONE GIVE IN THANKFULNESS FOR SO MUCH JOY  
IF NOT TO PLEDGE ONESELF MORE CONSCIOUSLY THAN EVER?  
IF ANYONE WAS INSTRUMENTAL IN BRINGING THIS PROCESS TO  
FRUITION

ONE IS INDISSOLUBLY LINKED WITH HIM OR HER KARMICALLY  
BEYOND THE WHEEL OF BECOMING.  
SUCH IS THE BOND LINKING THE MASTERS IN THE HIERARCHY AND  
THESE WITH THEIR PUPILS.

"AND THE GLORY WHICH THOU GAVE ME  
I GIVE THEM  
THAT THEY MAY BE ONE AS WE ARE ONE."

JOHN 17:22

FRIENDSHIP HERE REACHES ITS ZENITH.  
THE PUPIL IS PRESENT IN THE HEART OF THE TEACHER  
AS A GRAIN OF SAND BECOMES A PEARL IN THE FLESH OF THE  
OYSTER.

THE TEACHER SAYS TO THE PUPIL,  
"YOU ARE THE MASTER I LEARN FROM, FOR OUR BOND IS THE  
NOBLEST AND PUREST LOVE  
LEADING TO THAT LOVE BEYOND ALL LOVE

THE LOVE OF GOD."  
LOVE MEANS THAT ONE LIVES IN ONE ANOTHER SHARING JOY AND  
SUFFERING

FEELING ONESELF RESPONSIBLE IN ONE ANOTHER IN GOD  
LINKED BY THE SAME MAGIC OF LOVE TO THE  
WHOLE HIERARCHY OF  
MASTERS, SAINTS AND PROPHETS  
WHO FORM THE SPIRITUAL HIERARCHY OF  
THE GOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD  
THE EMBODIMENT OF THE MASTER,  
THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE.





# COUNSELLING

COUNSELLING IS VERY FASHIONABLE THESE DAYS.  
WE ALL THINK WE KNOW BETTER HOW TO RUN OTHER PEOPLE'S LIVES THAN  
THEY DO

LIKE THE BACKSEAT DRIVER.  
YET SOMETHING MAY BE IGNITED IN A SOUL THROUGH INTERCOMMUNICATION  
WITH OTHERS.

WHEN ONE IS ON TENDERHOOKS ABOUT JUST THOSE VERY THINGS  
THAT ARE DESPERATELY MEANINGFUL TO HIM AT THE TIME,  
IF HE MEETS WITH LOVING CONCERN AND SHARING FROM ANOTHER HIMSELF  
IN WHOM HE MAY SEE ASPECTS OF HIMSELF  
REFLECTED IN THAT STUPENDOUS MIRRORING PROCESS WHEREBY EACH FRAC-  
TION OF THE UNIVERSE  
COMMUNICATES WITH THE WHOLE BY COMMUNICATING WITH  
EACH OTHER.

IT IS ONLY THE LOVE GENERATED  
IN FINDING ONESELF IN EACH OTHER  
OR EACH OTHER IN ONESELF  
THAT MAKES FOR THE KIND OF UNDERSTANDING THAT CAN ALTER  
A LIFE.





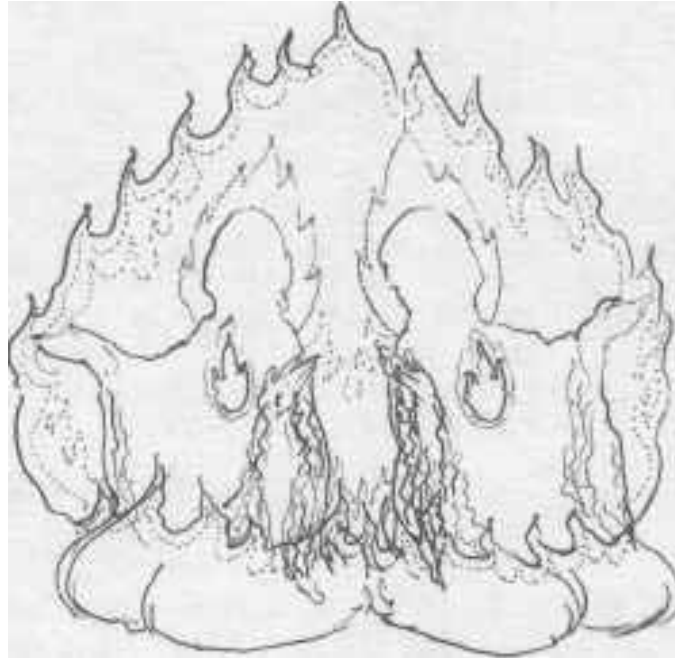
EXAMPLE:  
WHEN ONCE THE SCHOLAR MOULANA JELALUDDIN RUMI LEFT HIS CLASS  
SURROUNDED BY DISCIPLES  
HE WAS APOSTROPHIZED BY A MYSTERIOUS DARVISH  
DRESSED IN RAGS.  
SHAMS SNATCHED FROM HIS HANDS  
THE MANUSCRIPT  
WHICH HE HAD BEEN WORKING ON FOR YEARS  
AND THREW IT IN THE WELL.  
WHEN JELALUDDIN, AND MORE SO THE PUPILS, SHOWED  
UNDERSTANDABLE DISMAY  
SHAMS TABRIZ SAID  
"SHALL I RETRIEVE IT FROM THE WELL? I PROMISE IT WILL BE DRY."

JELALUDDIN SAID  
"NO."

THIS WAS THE NO THAT CHANGED HIS LIFE FROM A VERY ERUDITE  
SCHOLAR  
TO ONE OF THE GREATEST POETS AND MYSTICS AMONGST THE  
SUFIS.

SUCH IS COUNSELLING:  
A TRAUMATIC INSIGHT INTO THE CLUE  
THAT WILL BRING ABOUT CHANGE BY LIFTING THE HANGUP  
TO THE RELEASE OF PENT-UP POTENTIALITIES UNKNOWN TO THE COUNSELLED  
ONE  
OR AT LEAST WHICH HE DOES NOT BELIEVE IN.  
SHAMS SAW JELALUDDIN'S SOUL WHICH HE LOVED FOR ITS BEAUTY  
IN THE FLASH OF THE FIRST MEETING TRANSCENDING TIME AND PLACE.

"HAPPY THE MOMENT WHEN WE ARE SEATED IN THE PALACE  
THOU AND I  
WITH TWO FORMS AND WITH TWO FIGURES BUT WITH ONE SOUL  
THOU AND I  
THIS IS THE GREATEST WONDER:  
THAT THOU AND I, SITTING HERE IN THE SAME NOOK  
ARE AT THIS MOMENT BOTH IN IRAQ AND KHORASSAN  
THOU AND I."



IT IS ONLY OUT OF ONE'S LOVE FOR THAT WHICH ONE SEES IN A PERSON  
AND WHICH LIES BEYOND HIS OR HER PERSONALITY  
IN PLACE AND TIME  
THAT IT IS AT ALL POSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND ANOTHER.  
LOVE IS A VERY POWERFUL THING!  
YET HOW INTRACTABLE!  
ONE CAN BE STONED WITH LOVE  
TO THE EXTENT THAT LIFE BECOMES UNLIVEABLE.

WHEN ONE HAS BEEN QUICKENED BY THE DIVINE TOUCH OF  
BEAUTY  
IT BECOMES IRKSOME TO VIE WITH THE SHODDY  
MATTER-OF-FACTNESS  
OF HUMDRUM EXISTENCE  
AND TO BE CONTENTED WITH THE SHALLOWNESS OF COMMON OR GARDEN  
MENTALITY,  
AND MANY PERSONS WILL SHOW IN THEIR COUNSELLING  
THE WOUNDS THEIR SOUL HAS INCURRED FROM THE SLIGHT  
OF THOSE WHO DERIDE THE SACREDNESS OF THEIR REVERENCE OF  
BEAUTY.  
THIS IS THE CAUSE OF THE LACK OF SELF-CONFIDENCE  
LYING HIDDEN BEHIND A FLURRY OF BRAVADO  
IN MOST SENSITIVE PEOPLE  
CAUSING MANY TO TONE DOWN THEIR EUPHORIA  
TO PLY WITH THE GENERALITY.  
IT IS THE DETERIORATION OF SUBLIME EMOTION  
TRIGGERED OFF IN A FLASH OF INSIGHT  
WHICH WHEN SPREADING TO MORE PERSONAL STRATA OF ONE'S  
BEING  
MAY DEVIATE INTO FORMS OF SENTIMENTAL HYSTERIA  
THAT PEOPLE SCOFF AT  
WHEREAS  
A VERY HIGH EMOTION STRENGTHENED AND ENNOBLED BY  
SELF CONTROL  
IMPOSES RESPECT.  
PERHAPS THE GREATEST OF HUMAN ARTS CONSISTS IN KNOWING  
HOW TO PLAY UPON THE DIVINE LYRE OF EMOTIONS  
FROM THE HUMAN TO THE DIVINE,  
KEEPING THE SECRET OF ONE'S LOVE  
FOR THE FEW WHO CAN VALUE IT,  
YET REVEALING TO EACH AS MUCH OF THE DRAUGHT OF DIVINE  
BEAUTY  
AS HE CAN TAKE  
INSTEAD OF SWINGING OVER TO THE OTHER EXTREME  
FROM EUPHORIA TO DESPONDENCY.

WHEN IT IS OBVIOUS WHAT A MISTAKE THE COUNSELLED IS  
MAKING  
IT IS TANTALIZINGLY TEMPTING TO TELL HIM SIMPLY  
WHAT "YOU" THINK HE SHOULD DO.  
BUT NOT ONLY IS THERE A DANGER  
THAT YOU SHOULD BE APPLYING YOUR OWN STANDPOINT  
OR PERSONAL REACTION  
WHICH THOUGH IT MAY THROW LIGHT FROM A DIFFERENT ANGLE  
ON THE PROBLEM  
IS NOT NECESSARILY THE POINT OF VIEW OF THE PLANNERS:  
YOU WILL PRECLUDE HIM FROM FULFILLING THE VERY PURPOSE  
THAT THE PROBLEM WAS ALL ABOUT  
NAMELY  
TO TAKE A DECISION UPON HIMSELF FOR WHICH HE IS  
ANSWERABLE.



THE AIM OF SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE IS TO MAKE A PERSON FREE  
FROM HIS OWN LIMITATIONS  
NOT DEPENDENT UPON ANOTHER'S JUDGMENT  
AND STILL LESS ANOTHER'S WILL.



THE GURU THEREFORE LIFTS THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE CHELA  
TO THE MOUNTAINTOP  
SO THAT HE MIGHT SEE THE ISSUES HIMSELF  
IN THEIR INTRICATE INTER-INVOLVEMENT  
RATHER THAN TELL HIM HIMSELF WHAT HE SEES  
IN HIS HIGHER WISDOM,

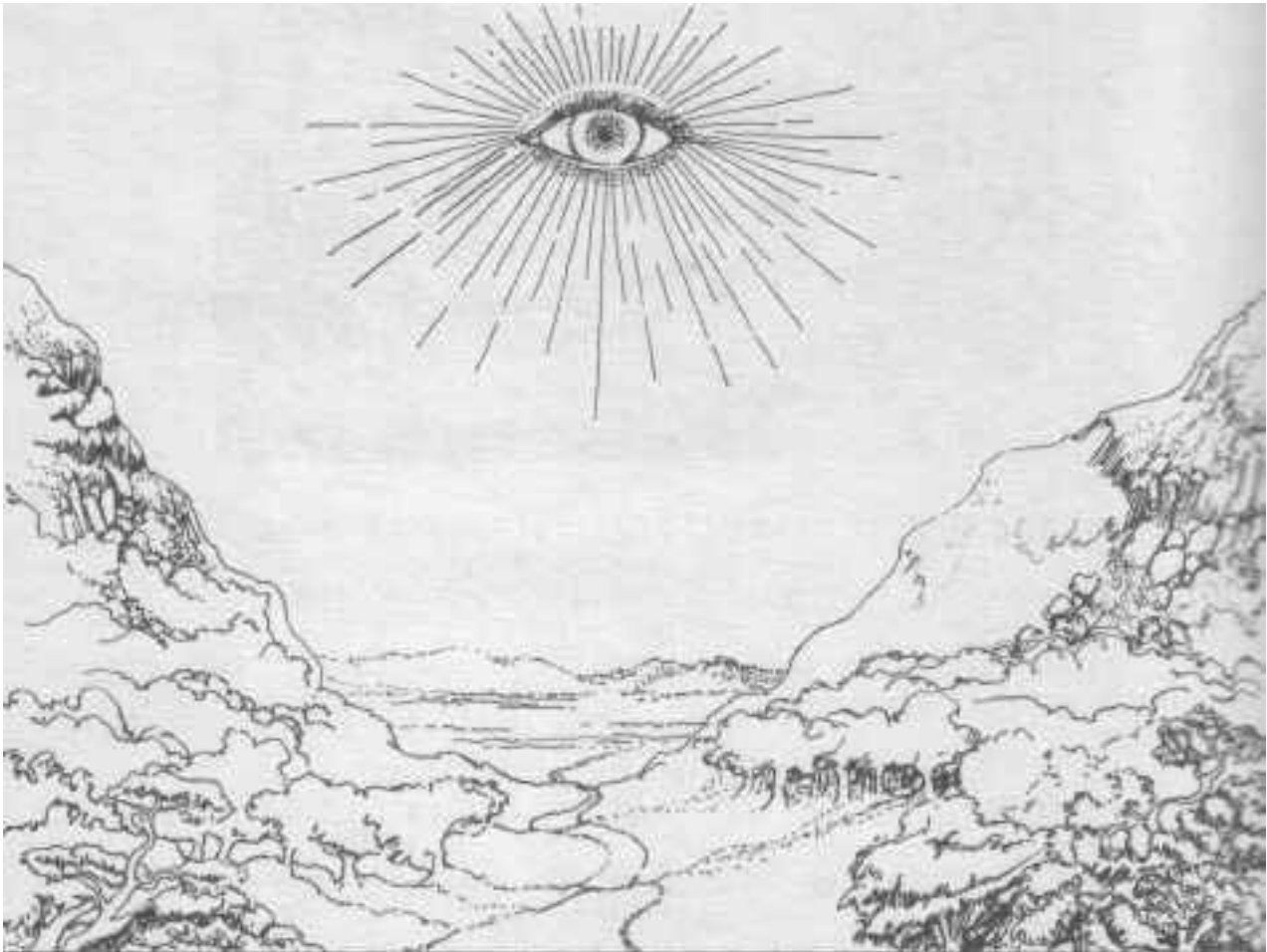
AND THUS DISTINGUISHES HIMSELF FROM THE CLAIRVOYANT  
OR SO-CALLED PSYCHIC.

THE PREREQUISITE OF COUNSELLING IS TO BE ATTUNED  
TO A HIGH PITCH BY MEDITATION,  
AND IF THERE ARE SEVERAL PRESENT  
GROUP COUNSELLING MUST BE PRECEDED BY A JOINT MEDITATION



UNTIL ALL PRESENT HAVE FREED THEMSELVES OF THEIR IN-  
DIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS  
AND ARE CONSEQUENTLY NOT INFLUENCED BY THE PERSONALITY  
BEFORE THEM  
SO THAT THEY MAY SEE THE UNMANIFESTED POTENTIALITIES  
TOGETHER WITH THE PERSONAL OBSTRUCTIONS TO THEIR  
UNFOLDMENT  
AND MORE: THE DIVINE INTENTION  
IN THE PARTICULAR CONFIGURATION OF CIRCUMSTANCES THAT  
BLOCK THE UNFOLDMENT  
AND THE PARTICULAR POINT THAT HAS TO GIVE TO MAKE  
PROGRESS POSSIBLE.

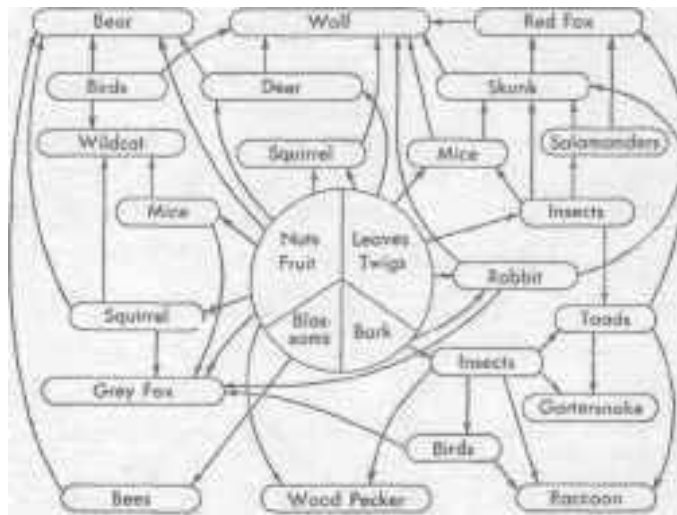
OBVIOUSLY IF THE COUNSELLED HAS NOT BEEN ABLE TO HELP  
HIMSELF  
IT IS BECAUSE HE AS YET HAS NOT BEEN ABLE TO GRASP OR  
HANDLE  
ALL THE INTRICATE AND COMPLEX INTER-INVOLVEMENTS AND  
INTER-CONNECTIONS  
OF THE ISSUES REGARDING HIM WITH ADJOINING ISSUES  
SUCH AS THEY MAY BE SCANNED FROM THE MOUNTAIN-TOP  
SO DIFFERENT FROM THE VALLEY.



IT IS IN ORDER TO PROTECT ONE FROM CONFUSION  
THAT THE PLANNERS ALLOW ONE TO SEE ONLY  
AS MUCH OF THE SITUATION IN WHICH ONE IS INVOLVED  
AS ONE IS CAPABLE OF ENCOMPASSING  
AND THEN  
THE MORE ONE GAINS IN MATURITY  
THE WIDER IS THE FIELD OF THE IMPLICATIONS OF ONE'S  
SITUATION  
THAT ONE IS ALLOWED TO SCAN.  
OBVIOUSLY THERE IS NO LIMIT TO THE INTERACTIONS  
OF EVEN THE SLIGHTEST ATOM TO THE WHOLE UNIVERSE  
SO THERE IS NO LIMIT TO THE EXTENSION OF ONE'S  
UNDERSTANDING  
OF THE DIVINE PLANNING.  
IT IS HEALTHY TO STRETCH ONE'S UNDERSTANDING  
A LITTLE BEYOND ITS LIMITS ACQUIRED SO FAR.  
THIS IS PRECISELY WHAT THE GURU DOES FOR THE CHELA:  
OPEN UP THE SPAN OF HIS COMPASS GRADUALLY  
SOMETIMES TRAUMATICALLY  
IN HIS HIGHER WISDOM  
BUT HOPEFULLY WITHIN THE CRITICAL THRESHOLD  
BEYOND WHICH THE MIND FALTERS AND THE SOUL IS PERPLEXED.  
THE MEASURE OF THE SPAN OF ONE'S GRASP  
IS ONE'S ABILITY TO SEE ONESELF IMPERSONALLY  
AS PART OF THE WHOLE.  
THE COUNSELLOR HAS TO BE CAREFUL  
LEST HE INTERFERE WITH THIS GENTLE PROTECTIVE MECHANISM  
AND CONFRONT THE COUNSELLED WITH ASPECTS OF HIMSELF  
THAT HE IS UNABLE TO HANDLE IN EVERYDAY REALITY.  
FOR EXAMPLE  
HE MIGHT THINK HE IS TOO GIFTED TO TAKE AN ORDINARY JOB.  
WHEN DEALING WITH SUCH A COMPLEX THING  
AS THE INTERRELATION BETWEEN A HUMAN BEING AND HIS  
ENVIRONMENT



IT IS ADVISABLE TO START WITH CLEAR GUIDELINES.  
THERE ARE ALWAYS SEVERAL PROBLEMS THAT ARE  
INTERCONNECTED  
AND THE COUNSELLED VARY IN HOW MUCH THEY DISCLOSE  
OF THESE OR OF THEMSELVES  
BY WORD.  
TO UNRAVEL THE MAZE



THE COUNSELLED ONE GENERALLY THINKS  
HE IS FACING AN INTRACTABLE OUTER SITUATION  
THAT IS THERE IRRESPECTIVE OF ANY ACTION OF HIS  
AND AS A MATTER OF FACT OBSTRUCTS HIS WELL-BEING.

THE FIRST LINE OF APPROACH IS TO ASCERTAIN  
EXACTLY WHAT QUALITIES  
THE PLANNERS ARE AIMING AT DEVELOPING IN HIM  
BY FACING HIM WITH THIS SITUATION.  
OR WHAT IDIOSYNCRACIES WOULD COME TO LIGHT  
IF HE DID NOT FIND HIMSELF BURDENED  
WITH THAT PARTICULAR CHALLENGE.

LET HIM WORK OUT HIMSELF  
WHAT QUALITIES WOULD DEVELOP IN HIM  
BY ADOPTING SUCH AND SUCH A COURSE  
IN THE GIVEN SITUATION

AND WHAT QUALITIES OR DEFECTS WOULD DEVELOP  
IF HE ADOPTED  
AN ALTERNATIVE COURSE.





## KEEP IT HIGH & LET IT FLOW

THE ART OF THE COUNSELLOR IS TO KNOW HOW TO WORK WITH  
EMOTIONS  
TO SPARK THE FLASH OF UNDERSTANDING.  
PEOPLE STRUGGLING TO UPHOLD THEIR VALUES  
EXPOSED TO THE CYNICISM OF THOSE  
WHO WERE NOT ABLE TO MAINTAIN THEIRS IN THE RAT RACE  
WHERE IDEALISM IS DEEMED NAIVETE  
AND THE SELF-SACRIFICING ONES EXPLOITED  
WILL NATURALLY CLOSE THEMSELVES LIKE A SHELL AGAINST PSYCHOLOGICAL  
INVESTIGATION.

### "PSYCHOLOGIES"

THE ILLNESS OF OUR TIME  
IS THE ENEMY OF THE COUNSELLOR.  
IF, INSTEAD OF STARTING WITH A DIAGNOSIS  
IN ORDER TO BRING ABOUT A TRANSFORMATION  
YOU BRING ABOUT THE TRANSFORMATION  
THE DIAGNOSIS WILL SUDDENLY SPRING TO VIEW.  
YOU HAVE TOUCHED UPON A VITAL POINT.  
COUNSELLORS EASILY FALL TO THE BENT OF FLATTERING THE EGO OF THE  
COUNSELLED  
IN THE HOPE OF BOOSTING UP THEIR SELF-CONFIDENCE  
WHICH IS OFTEN LULLING THEM INTO A SENSE OF FALSE  
SECURITY

UNTIL THEY ONCE MORE COME UP AGAINST THEIR PROBLEMS.  
THE COUNSELLED ONES ENDOWED WITH THE STRONGEST EGOS  
WILL SOMETIMES BROWBEAT THE COUNSELLOR INTO TELLING  
THEM  
HOW WONDERFUL THEY ARE  
AND EVEN BLACKMAIL HIM INTO A GUILTY FEELING IF HE DOES  
NOT DO SO.  
A STRONG-WILLED ONE WILL MANOEUVRE THE COUNSELLOR  
INTO HIS TRIP  
UNLESS THE LATTER AVOIDS BEING CAUGHT UP.  
HERE LIES THE SECRET OF THE GURU.

IF THE COUNSELLED CANNOT SEE THE SOLUTION TO HIS PROBLEM  
IT IS BECAUSE HE IS VIEWING IT FROM HIS LIMITED ANGLE.  
THE HELP OF THE GURU COMES FROM HIS VISION THAT INCLUDES,  
IN ADDITION TO THE PRESENT PERSONALITY OF THE COUNSELLED,  
ALL HIS LATENT POTENTIALS THAT HAVE NOT YET MANIFESTED;  
AND, IN ADDITION TO APPARENT CIRCUMSTANCES,  
THE INTERACTION BETWEEN  
THE PRESENT CHARACTER OF THE PERSON AND  
HIS CONTRIBUTION TO BRINGING ABOUT THESE CIRCUMSTANCES  
WHICH HE BELIEVES ARE ENTIRELY FORTUITOUS;

AND, COUNTERWISE,  
THE CONDITIONING OF CIRCUMSTANCES UPON THE PERSON'S  
CHARACTER;

AND FURTHER,  
WHAT THE HIGHER PLANNING WISHES TO DRAW TO  
THE ATTENTION OF THE COUNSELLED  
BY CHALLENGING HIM WITH THE PREVAILING CIRCUMSTANCES;

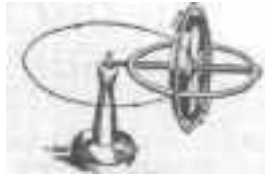
AND ULTIMATELY,  
EARMARKING PRECISELY THE BLIND SPOT IN THE PERSON  
WHICH PREVENTS HIM FROM SEEING THE NEXT MOVE ON THE  
CHESSBOARD.

WHAT DOES THE CANDIDATE FOR COUNSELLING EXPECT OF YOU?  
HE WOULD WISH YOU TO REVEAL TO HIM WHAT HE IS SEEKING  
FOR HIMSELF.  
HE WOULD LIKE YOU TO HELP UNFOLD HIS POTENTIALITIES STILL  
DIMLY FELT.  
HE WISHES YOU TO UNDERSTAND "WHY THINGS HAPPEN THE WAY  
THEY DO".  
HE WOULD LIKE YOU TO TELL HIM WHAT TO DO IN A PARTICULAR  
CASE HE IS INVOLVED IN  
AT PRESENT AND  
IN GENERAL IN PLANNING HIS LIFE.  
HE EXPECTS YOU TO GIVE HIM SELF-CONFIDENCE,  
AND TO INCREASE HIS ABILITY TO BE WHAT HE FEELS  
HE COULD BECOME "IF ONLY".  
HE LOOKS TO YOU TO MAKE HIM HIGH.  
HE IS YEARNING FOR HIS FREEDOM WITH ALL OF HIS BEING  
YET WOULD BIND HIMSELF TO YOU IF YOU WOULD SET HIM FREE  
FROM THE PRISON OF HIMSELF  
HE LOOKS FOR THE BREADTH OF YOUR SOUL TO HELP HIS SOUL  
REACH OUT  
INTO IMMENSITY, INTO ETERNITY, INTO BLISS  
IN ITS NOSTALGIA FOR FUSION WITH GOD  
WHILE THE WALLS OF THE MIND TRAP HIS FRAGILE AND YET  
UNBORN BEING  
CAUGHT BACK IN THE SENSE OF PERSONALITY.  
THE COUNSELLED WEARS A COSTUMED FACADE  
YET THE PROSPECT OF BEING HELPED BY YOU TURNS HIM ON  
BUT HE WILL ONLY TRUST YOU TO COUNSEL HIM IF YOU PROVE TO  
HIM  
THAT "YOU" CAN SEE BEHIND THE WALL SO CAREFULLY ERECTED.  
THIS IS A VERY CRUCIAL AND TENUOUS PLACE OF CONFIDENCE.  
MOST PEOPLE ARE STANDING BEFORE WHAT THEY CONSIDER TO BE  
"BURNING ISSUES"  
AND SOME MAY BE IN A QUANDARY AS TO WHAT DECISION  
TO OPT FOR.

OTHERS ARE NOT SURE THE COURSE THEY HAVE TAKEN IS THE BEST  
ONE

AND ARE PLAYING WITH VARIOUS ALTERNATIVES  
BUT CANNOT MUSTER ENOUGH DRIVE AND ENDURANCE TO PUT UP  
WITH THE CIRCUMSTANCES -  
THE STRAINS, THE UPSETS, THE WRECKAGE THESE ALTERNATIVES  
ENTAIL.

ANYTHING "YOU" MAY SAY  
CAN TIP THE OFT PRECARIOUS SCALES OF A WHOLE LIFE.



ARE "YOU" ABLE TO FIGURE OUT THE BEST COURSE?  
ARE "YOU" IN POSSESSION OF ALL THE FACTS, ALL THE INTRICATE  
CIRCUMSTANCES?

WHAT MAKES "YOU" THINK THAT YOU CAN SEE?  
WILL YOU TAKE UPON YOURSELF THE BURDEN AND ONUS OF  
DECISION?

ANYTHING YOU SAY TILTS THE BALANCE BEYOND THE PERSON'S  
OWN DELIBERATE WILL.  
CAN YOU "ACTUALLY" FORESEE WHAT THE EXTENT OF THE  
IMPLICATIONS OR CIRCUMSTANCES WILL BE?

HOW MANY THIRD PARTIES WOULD BE INVOLVED?  
THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE DECISION AND WHAT THE  
HIGHER PLANNING IS SEEKING  
IN PLACING THE PERSON BEFORE THE NECESSITY OF THAT  
DECISION?

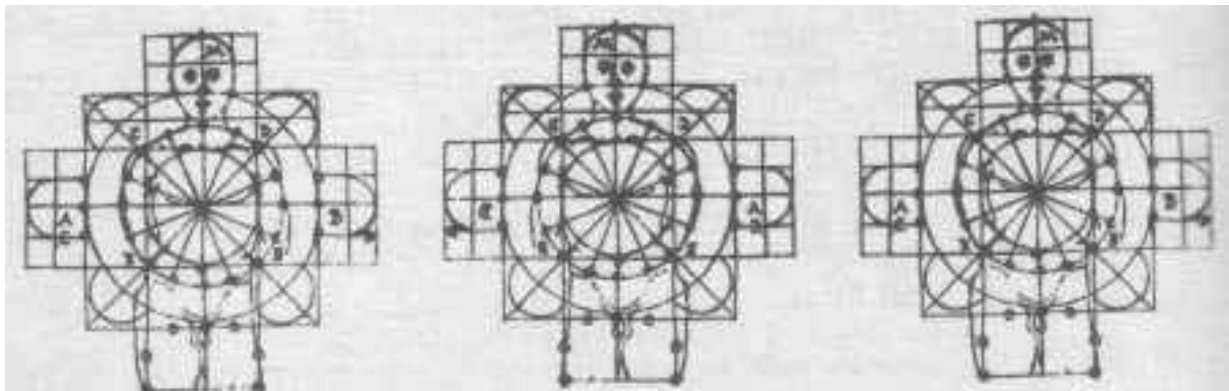
WE ARE ALL "BACK SEAT COUNSELLORS"  
CARRYING OUT OUR BENEVOLENT COUNSELLING  
WHEREVER A PERSON MAY TAKE US  
IN HIS OR HER DEEP CONFIDENCE.  
LITTLE DO WE KNOW IN THE HUNDREDS OF CONVERSATIONS WE HAVE  
WHAT DAMAGE WE MAY DO.

YET SOMETIMES WE ARE THE LIPS  
THROUGH WHICH THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE SPEAKS PROFERRING  
SUCCOUR AND RELEASE  
TO THOSE IN NEED OF ADVICE  
OFTEN IN UTTER DARKNESS AND DESPAIR.  
AT A COMPLETE LOSS AS TO WHICH ROAD TO TAKE.  
IN THIS CASE THE ONLY ISSUE IS:

**HOW GENUINE IS OUR INTUITION?**  
**HOW CLEARLY CAN WE DISCRIMINATE BETWEEN**  
**INTUITION AND WISHFUL THINKING?**

THE ONLY CRITERION IS OUR SENSE OF TRUTHFULNESS.  
THE SLIGHTEST FANTASY WOULD GIVE ONE A FEELING OF  
INSECURITY  
BECAUSE IT WOULD BE DERIVING FROM SELF SATISFACTION, EVEN  
ASCENDANCY OVER THE OTHER  
AT THE COST OF ANOTHER PERSON'S WELL-BEING.  
A SERIOUS OFFENCE  
A BAD CONSCIENCE MAKES ONE INSECURE. THIS IS THE VOICE TO  
LISTEN TO, THE CRITERION.

ONE SHOULD NEVER MAKE A "GUESS"  
GAMBLING WITH ANOTHER HUMAN BEING'S LIFE.



MOST STALEMATES IN MAKING A DECISION ARE DUE TO A FAILURE  
TO SEE THE ISSUES.

THE COUNSELLOR'S JOB IS TO FACE THE COUNSELLED WITH  
HIMSELF  
AND TO FACE HIM WITH THE REALITY OF THE ISSUES STANDING  
BEFORE HIM.

FIRSTLY HE MUST UNDERSTAND THAT HE IS BEING TESTED AND  
NOT JUST SHABBILY HANDLED  
BY AN INIMICAL OR WHIMSICAL FATE.

SECONDLY HE MUST UNDERSTAND THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN  
THE CHOICE HE MAKES  
AND THE UNFOLDMENT OF THE POTENTIALITIES OF HIS BEING.

LIFT HIM TO THE AWARENESS OF HIS REAL BEING IN ETERNITY;  
IF YOU'RE ABLE TO FLASH ON HIS REAL BEING  
HE WILL SEE HIMSELF THRU YOUR BEING.

LET HIM PERCEIVE AND MARK ONE BY ONE  
THE ATTRIBUTES OF HIS HIGHER BEING

THOSE THAT WILL COME INTO OPERATION AND MANIFESTATION  
AND THE DEFECTS THAT WOULD BE INTENSIFIED.  
FOLLOW THE POSSIBLE PATHWAYS THAT THE DECISION  
CONFRONTING HIM COULD OR WOULD PRODUCE.

FIGURE OUT ONE DECISION AND FIGURE OUT A SECOND DECISION  
AND FIGURE OUT A THIRD DECISION  
AND SO ON UNTIL THE FULL SCOPE OF WHAT LIES BEFORE HIM  
BECOMES MORE CLEAR.

APPLYING THIS METHOD YOU WILL SET HIM TO WORK IN THAT  
EXERCISE OF SELF-DISCOVERY

REALIZATION

THIS WILL BENEFIT HIM INFINITELY MORE THAN TENDERING  
ADVICE.



THE COUNSELLED MAY NOT FIND HIMSELF AT THE CROSSROADS  
BETWEEN DECISIONS,  
BUT SIMPLY HAVE NO IDEA AS TO WHAT TO UNDERTAKE.  
ONE HAS EVERY RIGHT TO FEEL THAT SURELY THERE MUST BE  
SOME GUIDANCE AT HAND  
BY THOSE WHO ARE ENDOWED WITH MORE INSIGHT AS TO THE  
PURPOSE OF LIFE.

HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN GAVE CERTAIN GUIDELINES:  
THE PURPOSE IS LIKE THE HORIZON, THE FURTHER ONE ADVANCES,  
THE FURTHER IT RECEDES.

HOWEVER THE FIRST PURPOSE ONE IS ABLE TO GRASP IS  
ACCOMPLISHMENT  
EVEN THOUGH ONE MAY FULLY INTUIT ITS FUTILITY AS SEEN AS ONE  
ADVANCES IN REALIZATION,  
SINCE REALIZATION SEEMS MORE IMPORTANT THAN ALL ONE  
DOES.

HOWEVER, IT BECOMES CLEAR THAT REALIZATION IS GAINED  
IN THE COURSE OF ACCOMPLISHMENT,  
BECAUSE IN ORDER TO MEET THE CHALLENGE  
OF THE IMPERFECTION OF OUTER CIRCUMSTANCES  
ONE MUST PUT ONE'S POTENTIAL INTO OPERATION  
THEREBY DISCOVERING ONE'S ETERNAL BEING  
WHICH ONE MIGHT SEEK IN MEDITATION BUT FAIL  
FULLY TO PERCEIVE AND APPREHEND  
WITHOUT THE CHALLENGE AND ABRASION  
OF OUTER CIRCUMSTANCES.

IF ONE SEEKS TO RETURN TO THE STATE IN WHICH ONE WAS  
AT THE BEGINNING OF TIME  
ACCOMPLISHMENT DOES NOT SEEM TO MAKE SENSE  
BUT IF ONE REALIZES THAT SOMETHING IS ATTAINED  
BY INCORPORATING THE ARCHETYPES OF BEING INTO THE  
PERSONALITY  
AND THE BODY  
WHICH WILL THEN BE CARRIED OVER INTO POST ETERNITY  
BY RESURRECTION

ONE SEES CLEARLY THAT MANIFESTATION MAKES REALITY MORE  
REAL.  
THERE IS A COMPLEMENTARY ORIENTATION OF MEDITATION TO  
THE QUEST FOR THE ABSOLUTE  
ILLUMINATING CONSCIOUSNESS FROM ON HIGH  
WHILE ENRICHING THE MATERIAL LIFE WITH THE BOUNTY DRAWN  
FROM THAT ILLUMINATION.  
THIS SHOULD LIFT MANY A STUMBLING BLOCK  
KEEPING NEW AGE PEOPLE FROM ENTERING THE ARENA  
ON THE GROUND OF CONTEMPT FOR ACCOMPLISHMENT.  
ULTIMATELY IT IS THIS REALIZATION THAT IS GAINED FROM IT  
WHEN JAMSHED'S KINGDOM IS FALLEN  
IN THE DUST OF OBLIVION LOST IN THE TIDES OF TIME.  
IT DOESN'T MATTER "WHAT" IS ACCOMPLISHED  
IT MATTERS HOW ONE DEALS WITH ALL THE PHASES THAT ONE  
PARTICIPATES IN, IN THE COURSE OF THE ACCOMPLISHMENT, FOR  
HERE LIES THE FOOD OF REALIZATION.  
IT IS IMPORTANT THAT ONE SHOULD HAVE IT UNDER CONTROL AND  
USE IT FOR MEDITATION  
UPON THE DESCENT OF THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES THROUGH ONE  
TO MEET PROBLEMS AS THEY ARISE.





# MEDITATION AND PSYCHEDELICS

MURSHID SAM LEWIS ONCE SAID  
"THE DRUG CULTURE IS CONNECTED  
WITH THE MINOR MYSTERIES -  
THE MAJOR MYSTERIES ARE YET TO  
COME."

THERE IS NO TELLING HOW WIDESPREAD THE IMPACT OF THE  
"HOLY HERB"  
IN ALL ITS VARIATIONS  
HAS BEEN IN THE CULTURAL TREND IN OUR TIME.  
NO DOUBT IT HAS LED TO A SEARCH FOR  
FURTHER DIMENSIONS OF AWARENESS.  
MANY HAVE FELT THAT IT HAS YIELDED ITS HARVEST  
AND WE ARE NOW HEADING FOR A YET MORE MOMENTOUS  
BREAK-THROUGH  
INTO THE EXTENSION OF HUMAN PERCEPTION AND GRASP INTO  
VASTER PERSPECTIVES  
BY SHEER DINT OF THE HUMAN FACULTIES UNAIDED  
HERALDED BY THE GROWING INTEREST IN MEDITATION AND  
EXTRASENSORY PERCEPTION.  
ADMITTEDLY, MANY WOULD HAVE HAD NO IDEA  
WHAT MEDITATION IS ABOUT  
BUT FOR HAVING BEEN TRAUMATICALLY THROWN  
OUT OF FOCUS  
BY SUCCUMBING TO THE CURIOSITY OF SHARING A JOINT AT A  
PARTY.  
CONSEQUENTLY, THE INCESSANTLY REITERATED QUESTION  
ASKED ME:  
"WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE IN THE EXPERIENCE?"

NEW AGE MEN AND WOMEN ARE THE SPEARHEADS OF THE  
FOREWARD THRUST OF THE EVOLUTION  
OF THE ENTIRE PLANET  
AS IT LAUNCHES BY LEAPS AND BOUNDS INTO NEW HORIZONS OF  
AWARENESS  
AND MAY EVEN RECKLESSLY STORM ACROSS THE BARRIERS  
PROPELLED BY THE IMPINGING URGE OF THE ENTIRE PLANET  
TO SEE BEYOND AND EVER BEYOND.  
THIS IS OF COURSE THE OBJECTIVE PURSUED SINCE TIME  
IMMEMORIAL  
BY THE ASCETICS AND SAVIOURS OF ALL RELIGIOUS  
BACKGROUNDS  
BUT THESE ARE ALWAYS CONCERNED WITH PROTECTING  
ASPIRANTS  
AGAINST BEING SHATTERED OR BURNED BY BEING EXPOSED  
TO THE OVERWHELMING FORCE OF THE EXPERIENCE OF THAT  
WHICH ONE CANNOT ENCOMPASS,

SHOULD ONE LIFT THE VEIL OF MAYA  
TOO SUDDENLY.

AND CONSEQUENTLY THEY APPLY THE MORE NATURAL THOUGH  
LABORIOUS METHODS OF MEDITATION  
TO LIFT THE VEIL GRADUALLY  
AND METHODICALLY.

FOR ONE HAS TO BE ABLE TO ENLARGE EXPERIENCE  
GRADUALLY  
INCREASING THE PUPIL'S CAPACITY. TO ASSIMILATE IT,  
AVOIDING DISTURBING PSYCHIC INDIGESTION  
WHICH MIGHT MANIFEST ITSELF IN CONFUSION.

IT IS POINTED OUT THAT FASTING, BREATHING PRACTICES, YOGA  
POSTURES, PROMOTING THE SHIFT OF THE SETTING OF THE AU-  
TONOMOUS NERVOUS SYSTEM FROM THE CATABOLIC TOWARDS  
THE ANABOLIC, EXUDE MIND-EXPANDING SECRETIONS,  
SWITCHING THE FOCUS OF CONSCIOUSNESS INTO FIELDS OF

SUBLIMINAL AWARENESS, SOMETIMES VAGUELY RECOLLECTED IN DREAMS AND NOT UNLIKE THE DRUG. THESE DO RELEASE PRE-NATAL MEMORIES CONSIGNED TO THE DEEP STRATA OF THE UNCONSCIOUS WHICH ARE THEN SUPER-IMPOSED UPON PHYSICAL PERCEPTION OR EVEN UPON THE CONSCIOUS MEMORY OF PHENOMENONA EVEN AS A PERFUME MIGHT CONJURE THE MEMORY OF A PERSON AND EVEN TO SOME A WHOLE META-PHYSICAL CONSTRUCTION. INDEED, A NARCOTIC WAS ADMINISTERED TO THE MYSTES AT ELEUSIS AND THE NEOPHYTES IN THE EGYPTIAN MYSTERIES IN ORDER TO HELP RECALL THE MEMORY OF PRIMORDIAL STATES, RESTRICTED TO THE MAGI IN PERSIA UNDER THE WORD HAOMA AND USED RITUALLY BY THE MAYAN CULTS AND SOME AMERICAN INDIANS IN ORDER TO 'OPEN' THE MIND TO OVERCOME THE BLOCKAGE OF THE MIND UNABLE TO ACCEPT THE UNFAMILIAR OR RECONCILE THE IRRECONCILIABLES IT IS SOMETIMES APPLIED IN PSYCHOTHERAPY TO RELIEVE A MIND BIND.



THE WAY REALITY APPEARS TO US  
DEPENDS UPON THE EXTENT OF OUR CAPACITY TO ENCOMPASS IT,  
(LIKE THE APERTURE OF A CAMERA  
THROUGH WHICH THE LIGHT OF THE OBJECT ENTERS.)  
THE TRADITIONAL TEACHER CALLS THIS THE DEGREE OF  
REALIZATION, WHICH DOES BECOME MORE AND MORE ENCOM-  
PASSING AS ONE PROGRESSES. HOWEVER, FOR A GIVEN APERTURE  
OF THE CAMERA, ONE CAN, BY SHIFTING THE LENS, EITHER  
ENHANCE THE DETAIL OF THE FOREGROUND LEAVING THE  
BACKGROUND BLURRED OR THROW THE PERSPECTIVE INTO  
INFINITY AT THE COST OF THE FOREGROUND  
EITHER SEEING MORE AND MORE OF LESS AND LESS  
OR LESS AND LESS OF MORE AND MORE:  
OR AGAIN ONE COULD BY TRYING TO COMPRESS A WIDE HORIZON  
THROUGH A CONVEX LENS,  
EITHER DISTORT THE EXTREMITIES OR THE MIDDLE  
OR ONE COULD FOCUS ONESELF  
SO AS TO TAKE THE REFLECTION IN A MIRROR TO BE REALITY.  
AND IF ONE USED A WEIRD CONTRAPTION,  
ONE MIGHT EVEN SHOW REALITY INSIDE OUT OR OUTSIDE IN  
OR PORTRAY ANTI-MATTER TOGETHER WITH MATTER,  
SUPER-IMPOSE IMAGES FROM OFFSET VANTAGE POINTS,  
SIMULTANEOUSLY BE EXPOSED TO SEVERAL DIMENSIONS  
OF REALITY  
CRISS-CROSSING, CONVERGING AND DIVERGING;  
ONE MAY INDULGE IN ABSTRACTIONS,  
HAVING FORGOTTEN WHAT THE ABSTRACTIONS WERE ABOUT,  
LOSE ONESELF IN UNREAL NUMBERS,  
HAVING LOST TRACK WHETHER THE EQUATION WAS REVERSED OR  
UPSIDED.

WHAT CHANCE DOES AN AVERAGE CONSCIOUSNESS HAVE  
OF ORDERING THESE COHERENTLY  
WITHOUT BEING OVERWHELMED AND CONFUSED  
OR BURNT LIKE ICARUS WHO FLEW TOO NEAR THE SUN?

NO DOUBT WHAT WE ORDINARILY SEE OF REALITY  
IS ONLY A LIMITED PROJECTION OR REFLECTION OF IT.



## THE FOREIGN AGENT

ACTING LIKE A LENS,  
THROWS CONSCIOUSNESS BEYOND THE CAPACITY  
OF THE MIND AS IT IS TO ENCOMPASS.

LIKE ALICE IN WONDERLAND'S LOOKING GLASS  
DIVESTING HER OF THE PROTECTION AFFORDED BY  
THE USUAL PERSPECTIVES

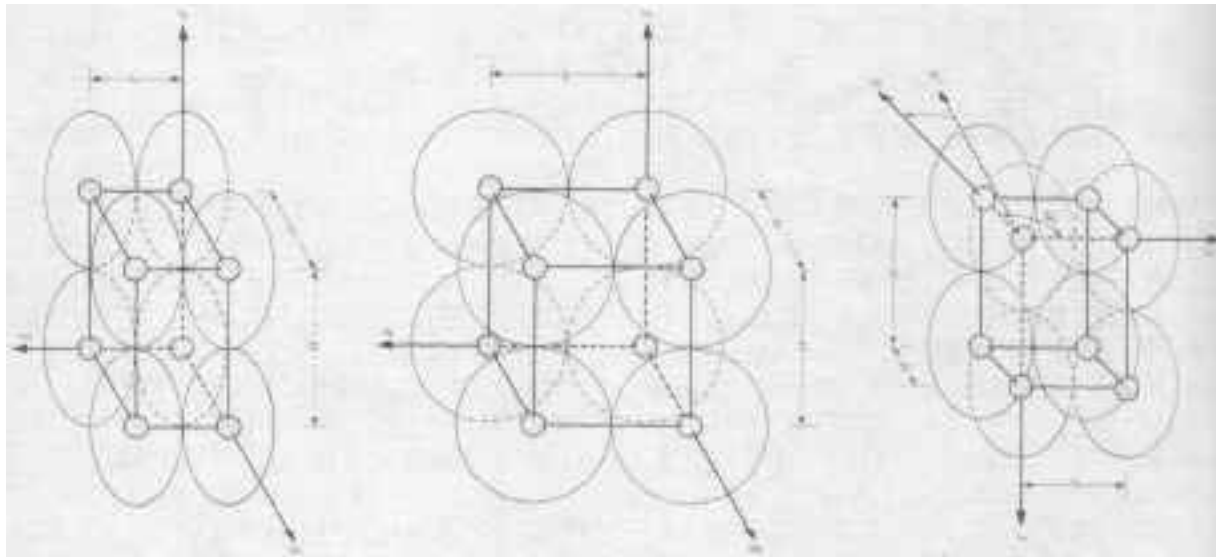
IN THE HOPE THAT HAVING NOW UNLOCKED HER MIND,  
SHE WOULD BE ABLE TO SEE REALITY THE RIGHT SIDE UP WITHOUT  
THE MIRROR.

WHETHER A MIRROR OR A LENS IS INTERPOSED, CLEARLY THE DISTORTION IS DUE TO THE FACT THAT WHEN A CROWDED FIELD HAS TO PASS THROUGH AN APERTURE, (THE LIMITATION IMPOSED BY THE NARROWNESS OF THAT APERTURE, WHICH IS THE MEASURE OF OUR CAPACITY) IT IS INVERSED. BUT SUPPOSING NOW THAT YOUR FOCUS SHOULD BE SO THROWN OUT OF PERSPECTIVE, THAT INSTEAD OF RESTRICTING THE DISTINCTIVENESS OF YOUR VIEW AT INFINITY, THE NOW DISPLACED APERTURE SHOULD THROW THE NEAR-BY INTO PERSPECTIVE SO THAT YOU CANNOT REACH IT CLEARLY, ALTHOUGH YOU MAY THINK AT THE TIME THAT YOU DO.



HOWEVER, IT MUST BE POINTED OUT THAT THE AFTER-EFFECT OF A HEIGHTENING OF SENSITIZATION IS A LOWERING OF THE SENSITIZED THRESHOLD, FOR WHICH REASON THERE IS A TENDENCY TO RESORT TO THE SENSITIZER AGAIN AND AGAIN. OF COURSE WE DO NOT KNOW AS YET HOW FAR THIS IS COMPENSATED BY THE ADAPTABILITY AND TRAINING OF THE NEURONS THUS CHALLENGED PROVIDING THEY ARE NOT SUBJECTED TO OVERLOADING. IF MEDITATION IS THE WAY OF FREEDOM, IT TEACHES TO MAKE THE BODY INDEPENDENT OF ALL STIMULENTS.

THROUGH THE DRUGS THERE IS AN ENHANCING OF SENSITIVITY SO THAT THE AMOUNT THAT IS EXPERIENCED IS INCREASED, AND IF WE DON'T INCREASE OUR CAPACITY THEN WE ARE TRYING TO CROWD THIS INCREASED FIELD, WHICH MAY INCLUDE SEVERAL PLANES, INTO THE SAME CAPACITY. THE CONSEQUENCE IS SIMILAR TO WHAT HAPPENS WITH A CONVEX LENS: THE CAPACITY IS NOT AS LARGE AS THE SCENE, THE RAYS CANNOT REMAIN PARALLEL, AND THEREFORE THEY ARE DISTORTED.



THE FOREIGN AGENT HAS AN ACTION:  
(AND THAT IS OBVIOUSLY WHY IT IS TAKEN)  
WHICH IMPOSES A STRESS  
WHICH DETERMINES A FOCUS  
ACCORDING TO THE PILOT'S SKILL TO COPE WITH IT.

THE SUBJECT MAY BE ADVANCED ENOUGH TO INTEGRATE  
THE EXPERIENCE OF EVERYDAY LIFE  
IN THE WIDER DIMENSION ENCOUNTERED  
OR COORDINATE THE WIDE PERSPECTIVES  
INTO EVERYDAY LIVING  
BY READJUSTING HIS ENTIRE IMAGO MUNDI.

ARE YOU STRONG ENOUGH TO LOOK AT REALITY  
IN ALL DIMENSIONS,  
TOGETHER WITH UNTOLD REFLECTIONS AND DISTORTIONS  
SIMULTANEOUSLY?

OTHERWISE HE MAY FIND HIMSELF IMPRISONED WITHIN  
A CERTAIN PERSPECTIVE  
WITHOUT BEING ABLE TO EXTRICATE HIMSELF FROM IT.  
HE CAN BUT HE DOES NOT KNOW THAT HE CAN,  
LIKE THE MAN WHO HUNG THE WHOLE NIGHT ON THE BRANCH OF  
A TREE,  
NOT KNOWING THAT HE WAS A FEW INCHES FROM THE GROUND.  
THE VERY WORDS "FREAKING OUT" IMPLY LIMITATION  
UPON THE FREEDOM OF THE FOCUS OF CONSCIOUSNESS:  
ONE CANNOT FOCUS AT WILL, OTHERWISE HE FACES DISTORTION  
DUE TO THE CROWDING IN OF IMPRESSIONS  
UPON THE ENCUMBERED SPACE OF A HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS  
WHICH OF NECESSITY IMPOSES LIMITATION  
UPON THE LIMITLESS EXPERIENCE  
THAT CANNOT BE COUNTENANCED IN ITS MULTI-DIMENSIONAL  
IMMENSITY  
BY A FINITE MIND.

IF, UNABLE TO EXPERIENCE PHYSICAL OBJECTS SUPERIMPOSED WITH THEIR MAGNETIC FIELDS AND AURAS AND CAUSAL ARCHETYPES AND EVEN THE DIVINE INTENTION, WE TRY TO PACK THESE INTO OUR NARROW CAPACITY AS THE BEAMS OF LIGHT ARE SQUEEZED TOGETHER BY A CONVEX LENS, THE IMAGE WE WOULD SEE, BY ITS VERY COMPRESSION, WOULD NOT HAVE THE DIMENSIONS OF THE ORIGINAL, JUST AS THE FOCALIZED IMAGE OF A CONVEX LENS IS NOT SITUATED WHERE THE OBJECT IS;

THAT IS WHY IT IS CALLED AN IMAGE.

IT IS THE DISPROPORTION BETWEEN THE CAPACITY AND THE LOADING THAT FORCES CONSCIOUSNESS TO FUNCTION AS A LENS, SO THAT WHAT ONE SEES IS AN *IMAGE* OF THAT MULTI-DIMENSIONAL BOUNTY OF REALITY ONE IS UNABLE TO ENCOMPASS. IF YOU ARE PRACTICING CARRYING WEIGHTS, YOU SOON NOTICE YOUR LIMITS BEYOND WHICH THERE IS OVERLOADING, BECAUSE YOU ARE BUILDING UP YOUR CAPACITY BY YOUR OWN EFFORTS. BUT THE PSYCHEDELIC IMPOSES ITS STRESS; WHO KNOWS HOW TO APPORTION IT? MAHADEVA SHIVA IS SAID TO HAVE INCREASED HIS PORTION OF SNAKE VENOM DAILY, THUS INCREASING HIS CAPACITY TO COPE WITH WHAT IT DID TO HIM. THE OVERLOADING IS DUE TO RESORTING TO THE ACTION OF A FOREIGN AGENT INSTEAD OF GROWING A WIDER SPAN BY ONE'S OWN EFFORTS UNAIDED. IT IS THIS OVERLOADING WHICH MAKES THE EXPERIENCE THAT OF AN IMAGE INSTEAD OF REALITY.

THE IMAGE IN ALICE'S MIRROR LOOKED SO MUCH MORE LIKE WHAT OUR INTUITION TELLS US THAT REALITY MUST LOOK LIKE THAN THE ORDINARY SCENE OF MAYA, THAT ONE WOULD BE INCLINED TO TRY AND SEIZE IT BEHIND THE MIRROR, ONLY TO DISCOVER THAT ONE IS LOOKING AT IT THE WRONG WAY IN AND THAT TO REACH REALITY, ONE HAS TO PASS BACK THROUGH THE MIRROR THE OTHER WAY.

THAT IS MEDITATION.





THE RELATIONSHIP OF LOVE

A WHOLE LIFE IS NOT TOO MUCH  
FOR A FLASH OF HEAVENLY PERFECTION ON EARTH.  
MANY A LIFETIME OF SUFFERING HAS BEEN OFFERED  
BY THE WORLD'S GREATEST LOVERS.

WE ARE SO PERPLEXED BY THAT MYSTERIOUS THING CALLED LOVE. IT NEED NOT BE RESTRICTED TO THE ROMANTIC FEELING THAT DRAWS ONE TO THE IDEAL LIFE PARTNER, OR IDYLIC BEATRICE OR APOLLO FIGURE, IT MAY BE JUST A WONDERFUL PERSON, OR THE MASTER WHO INSPIRES ONE TO UNEARTHLY JOY. LOVE EXPERIENCED IN THE HUMAN BEING SEEMS TO BE THE SELF-SAME FORCE THAT STIRS INORGANIC MATTER TO FORM A CRYSTAL OR THE SAP IN THE PLANT TO FOCALIZE ITS UNTIRING FLOW IN THE FLOWER, OR CAUSES THE PLANETS TO GYRATE AND TRACE THE INEXTRICABLE ORBITS OF THEIR CHOREOGRAPHY IN A DESPERATE EFFORT TO APPROACH THE SUN IN THE MEASURE THAT THEIR MASS ALLOWS. IF WE COULD ONLY HEARKEN TO THE SOUND THEY PRODUCE IN THEIR ANGUISH TO FUSE INTO THEIR LUMINARY AS THEY ARE WEIGHED DOWN BY THEIR DENSITY, WE WOULD HEAR THAT COSMIC PAEAN OF JOY AND SORROW CALLED THE MUSIC OF THE SPHERES THAT ECHOES THE HIGH MASS IN THE HEAVENS. DO YOU REMEMBER BEING BORN OF THAT MASS AS AN EXPRESSION OF GLORIFICATION, OUT OF THE EFFORT OF AN ANGEL TO EXPRESS HIS EMOTION OF GLORIFICATION? FROM HERE A DRAUGHT OF LOVE IS CARRIED DOWN TO THE PHYSICAL PLANE.

EVERY ATOM  
EVERY AGGREGATE OF THE UNIVERSE IS SEEKING ITS IDEAL  
AND EVERY ENCOUNTER BETWEEN ONE BEING AND ANOTHER  
RELEASES A SPECTRUM  
OF THE DIVINE PERFECTION  
IN THAT PALACE OF MIRRORS COMPOSED OF THE MINDS OF MEN.  
IMAGINE ALL THAT HAS GONE INTO THE FORMATION OF A HUMAN  
BEING

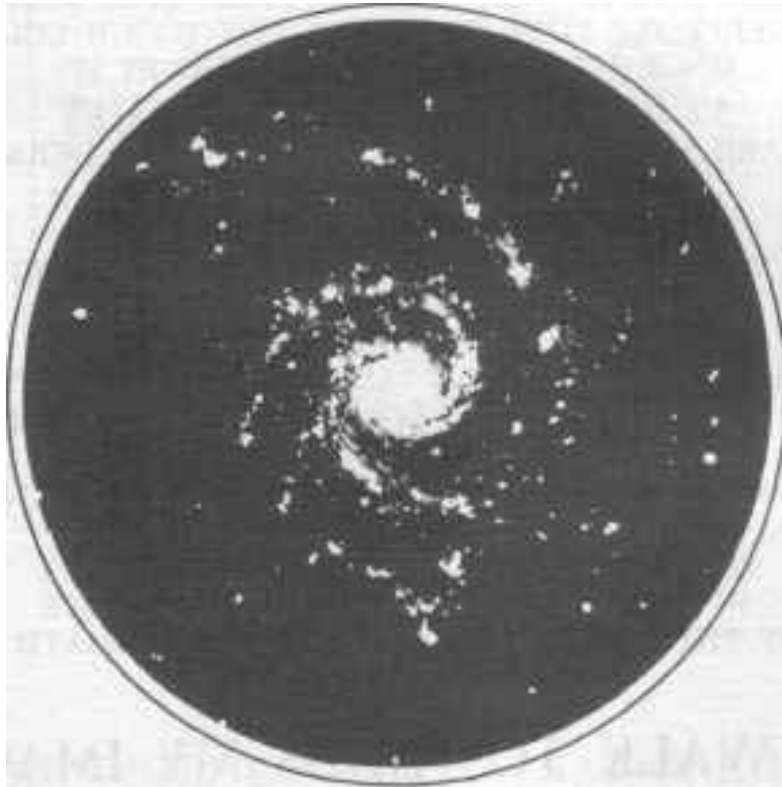
ALL THE FACTORS THAT HAVE INTERFUSED AND INTERTWINED  
FROM ALL CORNERS  
OF THE PHYSICAL AND HEAVENLY LATITUDES OF THE UNIVERSE  
SUDDENLY CONFRONTED WITH ANOTHER LIKE FORMATION.  
IF AN ENCOUNTER IS TRAUMATIC  
IT IS BECAUSE ALL LIFE IS THE UNFURLING OF DORMANT  
QUALITIES  
BY THE DISCOVERY OF THEIR LIKE IN ANOTHER.  
HAVING FOUND IN ANOTHER SOME ESTEEMED QUALITY  
ONE CARRIES THAT BEING IN ONE'S BEING  
TO THE EXTENT THAT ONE DISCOVERS ONESELF AS A POLARIZED  
UNIT,

AND AS THE LOVE OF TWO BEINGS  
TENDS TO DRAW ALL BEINGS INTO ITS COMPASS,  
AS THE LOVE FOR ONE'S BEING IGNITES LOVE IN ANOTHER BEING,  
ONE DISCOVERS ONESELF EVENTUALLY AS A COMPOSITE BEING  
AND COUNTERWISE  
THE COMPLETION THROUGH ANOTHER  
OF THEIR PARTICULAR BRAND IN ONE'S OWN IDIOSYNCRASIES.  
HENCE THE DESPERATE NEED TO SEE THE ONE  
IN WHOM ONE RECOGNIZES ONESELF  
UNTIL SUCH A TIME AS ONE IS ABLE TO CONTEMPLATE  
THE MODEL OF WHICH ONE IS THE IMAGE

### MAN IN SEARCH OF HIS SOUL!

HUMAN LOVE REACHES ITS APOTHEOSIS IN DIVINE LOVE.  
HAVING ESPIED IN ANOTHER SOME ESTEEMED QUALITY  
ONE CARRIES THAT BEING IN ONE'S BEING  
ONE FINDS THE LOVED ONE INSIDE  
REACHABLE IN ONE'S UNCONSCIOUS  
TO THE EXTENT THAT ONE EXPERIENCES ONESELF  
AS A POLARIZED UNIT.

AS A SELFLESS LOVE BETWEEN TWO HUMAN BEINGS  
WILL ALWAYS TEND TO DRAW ALL BEINGS INTO ITS COMPASS  
ONE EXPERIENCES ALL BEINGS  
WITHIN ONE'S BEING  
UNTIL ONE REALIZES  
THAT IT IS GOD WHO EXPERIENCES ALL BEINGS  
THROUGH ONE



"THE FRAGMENTS OF THE UNIVERSE SEEKING EACH OTHER,"  
TEILHARD DE CHARDIN.



IF IT WERE NOT FOR ONE'S DISPLACING ONE'S CENTER  
BY FLOWING INTO ANOTHER ONESELF  
THEREBY DISCOVERING THE INTERDEPENDENCE AND  
INTERPENETRATION  
OF ALL BEINGS  
CO-EXTENSIVE WITH EACH OTHER  
AS WITH THE TOTALITY  
ONE MIGHT EASILY BECOME A MONSTER  
OF SELF-CENTEREDNESS AND SELF-SUFFICIENCY.  
THEREFORE LOVE RAISES US ABOVE OUR EGOS  
ONCE WE HAVE BEEN GROUND BY IT.  
AT EVERY TOUCH OF BEAUTY  
WE ARE SPURRED TO SPOT IN THE IMPONDERABLE  
SUPERSTRUCTURE OF OUR BEING  
THE ETERNAL FACE,  
YET AT THE THOUGHT OF OUR EARTHLY SELF  
IT FALLS OUT OF FOCUS.  
ONCE ONE HAS TASTED OF THAT VISION  
ONE HAS AN UNQUENCHABLE NOSTALGIA FOR IT  
BECAUSE IT IS THE IMAGE OF GOD  
PARTICULARIZED IN ONE'S SOUL.  
SHOULD ONE MEET A BEING IN WHOM ONE RECOGNIZES THIS  
IMAGE  
ONE PREFIGURES THAT GREAT MOMENT  
IN THE ELLIPTIC CURVE OF ONE'S LIFE  
SITUATED BY THE ZOROASTRIANS AT THE AFTERMATH OF DEATH:

"I WALK TOWARDS MY IMAGE  
AND THAT ONE WALKS INTO MY BEING."  
(MANICHEAN TEXT)



"I AM THE ONE I LOVE AND THAT ONE IS ME  
FAR FROM ME THE THOUGHT OF TWO."  
(AL-HALLAJ)

WE MAY CATCH OURSELVES IN THESE MUSINGS  
WHEN THE CENSORSHIP OF THE MIND IS OFF-GUARD.  
NO WONDER THE IDEALISTS AMONG US  
ARE VULNERABLE TO THE STING OF LOVE  
AND THE MYSTICS OF DIVINE ECSTASY.  
YET LITTLE DO WE KNOW MOST OF THE TIME  
THAT WHAT WE THINK IS HAPPENING TO US  
IS THE WAY WE EXPERIENCE DIVINE LOVE THROUGH OUR  
INDIVIDUALITY.  
THIS WE DISCOVER EVERY TIME WE CATCH  
A GLANCE  
OF THAT WHICH WE LOVE IN THE BELOVED ONE  
INSTEAD OF ATTRIBUTING IT TO HIS OR HER PERSON.  
THE SUFIS CALL IT THAT WHICH MANIFESTS THROUGH THE  
MANIFESTED.



WE LISTEN TO THE DIVINE MUSIC  
BUT DO WE EVER FLASH ON THE DIVINE MUSICIAN?

IN ORDER FOR THAT DIVINE QUALITY WHICH IS LOVE TO BECOME  
A REALITY  
THERE HAS TO BE THE POLARIZATION BETWEEN LOVER AND  
BELOVED:  
GOD MAKES US HIS BELOVED  
AND IN TURN WE MAKE HIM INTO OUR BELOVED,  
THE ONE WE THINK WE LOVE IN FELLOW CREATURES IS THE  
RE-ECHO  
OF THE LOVE  
WHEREBY HE CREATED US AS THE ONES IN WHOM HIS LOVE MIGHT  
MANIFEST  
DEPARTING FROM THE SOLITUDE OF HIS UNITY  
INTO THE ENCHANTMENT OF WE AND THOU.

"IT IS GOD WHO IS THE ONE LOVED IN EVERY LOVED ONE  
AND IT IS HE WHO LOVES THROUGH EACH LOVER  
THE INFINITE REFLECTIONS OF THE ATTRIBUTES OF HIS  
PERFECTION."  
(IBN 'ARABI)

WE ARE ALL CAUGHT UP IN THE DIVINE INEBRIATION  
THE ECSTASY OF THE BEAUTY  
THE ETERNAL MODELS OF ALL THINGS  
THE DELIGHT OF LOVE IN ALL CREATED BEINGS.  
THEREFORE IT IS RARE THAT ONE CAN EXPERIENCE DIVINE LOVE  
UNLESS ONE HAS EXPERIENCED HUMAN LOVE.  
SOMETIMES, AS IN THE CASE OF RABIA AL ADAWIYA, THE SUFI  
WOMAN MYSTIC,  
ONE HAS TO CHOOSE BETWEEN THE TWO,  
WHICH CAUSES HER TO GLOSS UPON THE WORDS OF THE QUR'AN:  
"I (GOD) CHOOSE YOU FOR ME."



THE EXCLUSIVENESS OF THE ASCETIC WAY  
(BRAHMACHARYA)  
ADVOCATED FOR THOSE WHO SHUN THE WORLD IN ORDER TO  
REACH LIBERATION  
FROM THE HUMAN CONDITION  
WILL IN THE NEW AGE BE REVERSED  
BY WALKING TOGETHER IN COMPLETENESS  
BY THE COMPLIMENTARITY OF BOTH PARTNERS IN SPIRITUAL LIFE  
IN ORDER TO MAKE DIVINE LOVE A REALITY  
THEREBY FULFILLING OUR PURPOSE OF BEING A HUMAN BEING.  
THERE ARE OF COURSE THOSE LONERS WHO ARE DIRECTED  
TO FOLLOW THE PATH OF ALONENESS,  
IT MAY BE A PHASE ONE HAS TO GO THROUGH.

CAN HUMAN LOVE STAND IN THE WAY OF DIVINE LOVE?  
OF COURSE YES  
IF THE PERSONAL VECTOR HAS NOT BEEN SUBLIMATED OR  
TRANSCENDED.

SOMETIMES ONE HAS TO LOSE ONE'S LOVE IN ORDER TO FIND IT.

THE FRICTION OF TWO WILLS SQUEEZED CLOSE TOGETHER BY THE  
FORCE OF LOVE

THE MERGING OF TWO BEINGS INTO ONE  
OFTEN SEGREGATES ITSELF FROM THE GREATER UNITY

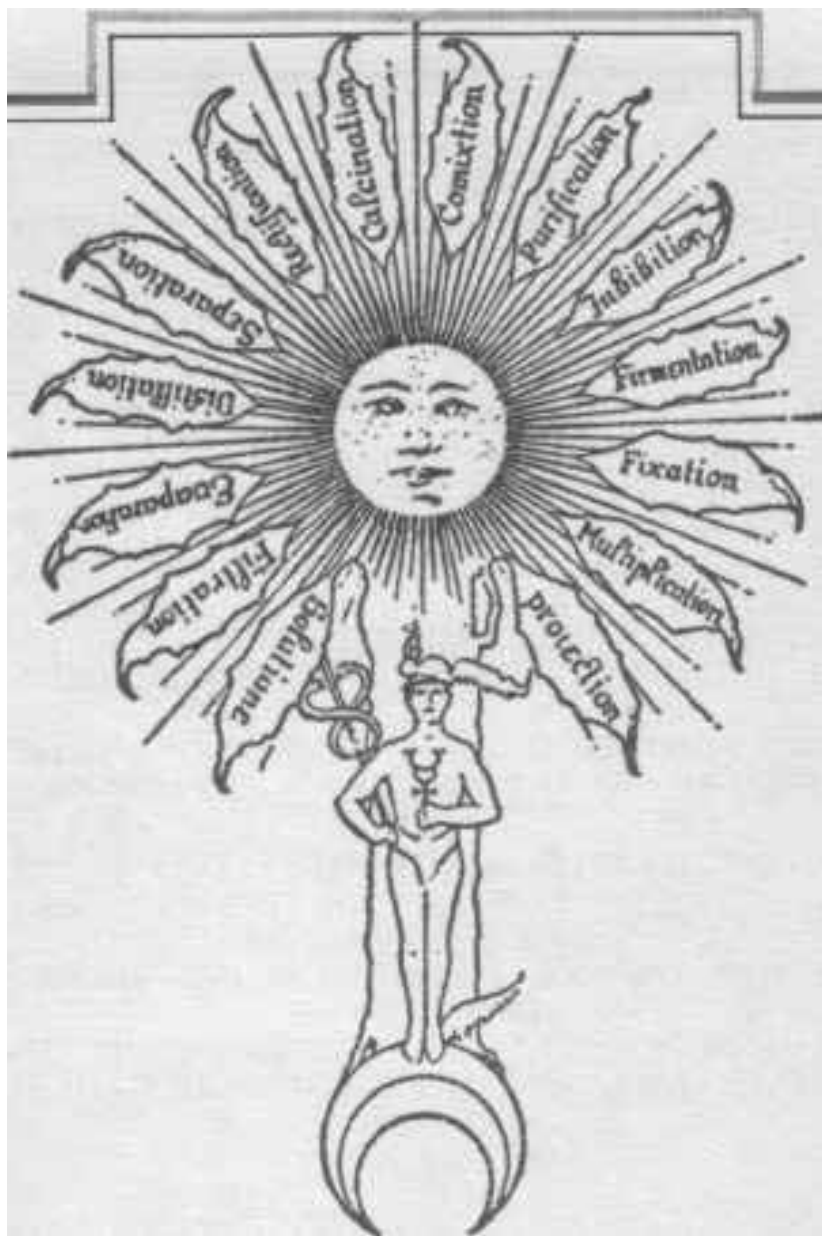
AND EVEN THE DIVINE DIMENSION THAT INSPIRED THEIR LOVE,  
EVEN AS THE HUMAN EGO CAN ALIENATE ITSELF FROM ITS DIVINE  
GROUND

AND FINALLY CHALLENGE THE DIVINE WILL.  
FURTHERMORE THE FRICTION OF TWO WILLS COMPRESSED CLOSE  
TOGETHER

BY THE LURE OF LOVE  
MAY STIFLE THE DEVELOPMENT OF ONE OR MORE OF THE  
PARTNERS  
PREVENTING HIM OR HER FROM RECEIVING FRESH LEASES OF  
DIVINE MANA

THE DISPENSATION OF FURTHER ATTRIBUTES  
WHICH ALWAYS RESULTS FROM RELATIONSHIP WITH THE DIVINE  
DIMENSION  
OF OUR BEING.

'LET THE WIND OF THE SPIRIT BLOW BETWEEN YOUR SHORES.  
THE GREAT OAKS IN THE FOREST  
DO NOT GROW IN EACH OTHER'S SHADE."  
(KAHLIL GIBRAN)



FOR A LOVE TO GROW  
THROUGH THE TESTS OF EVERYDAY LIVING  
ONE MUST RESPECT THAT ZONE OF PRIVACY  
WHERE ONE RETIRES INSIDE OR RELATES MUTUALLY  
INSIDE INSTEAD OF OUTSIDE.

IT ALL STARTS AS WE WELL KNOW BY THAT MOMENT OF  
ENCHANTMENT  
WHERE EVERY FIBER OF ONE'S BEING HAS BEEN STIRRED  
BY ANOTHER BEING  
IN THE MIRAGE OF SELF-DISCOVERY.  
"THOU WOULDST NOT BE SEARCHING FOR ME  
IF THOU HADST NOT ALREADY FOUND ME."  
(PASCAL)

OF COURSE THE PERSON YOU ARE SEEKING FOR IS ALREADY INSIDE  
YOU  
BUT THE VERY EMOTION TRIGGERED OFF BY THE ENCOUNTER  
IS SO CREATIVE  
BECAUSE IT SHATTERS AND DYNAMIZES THE QUEST FOR VALUES  
LONG SINCE THROWN INTO OBLIVION.  
YOU ARE MILLED AND BATTERED,  
DRAINED, EXASPERATED, TURNED INSIDE OUT.  
THERE IS NOTHING MORE GRUELLING  
AND AT THE SAME TIME SO TRANSFIGURING  
AS LOVE,  
UNTIL YOU HAVE SUBLIMATED IT AT ALL ITS LEVELS  
YOU WILL BE BUFFETED, MILLED AND BATTERED  
DRAINED AND EXASPERATED BY ALL THOSE UNBEARABLY INTENSE  
EMOTIONS  
AND AT THE SAME TIME RAVISHED, EUPHORIZED, ENCHANTED AND  
INSPIRED.  
THE REASON FOR THIS IS:  
BECAUSE AT FIRST IT IS ALL WONDERFUL AND ROMANTIC  
THE WHOLE TOWN SEEMS TO BE PAINTED FRESH  
THE WHOLE WORLD IS TRANSFIGURED  
AND THERE IS SUNSHINE EVERYWHERE  
ONE FEELS LIKE DANCING



PRESENTLY COMES THE FIRST TEST:  
ONE BEGINS TO DISCOVER THE HUMAN PERSON.  
ONE HADN'T REALIZED THAT ONE HAD BEEN FLASHING  
UPON THE REAL ETERNAL SELF OF THE PERSON  
BECAUSE LOVE RAISES CONSCIOUSNESS TO THE ETERNAL SPHERES,  
BUT THE PRESSURE OF EVERYDAY REALITY FORCES CONSCIOUSNESS  
DOWN TO EARTH  
WITH A VENGEANCE.  
AND THEN ONE BEGINS TO WONDER WHETHER ONE HAD PERHAPS  
BEEN MISTAKEN

AND THE IDEALIZED, THE PERSON WHOSE REAL SELF  
IS THE ONE  
ONE NOW CRITICIZES.

THIS IS THE CRITICAL STAGE:  
IT IS JUDGMENT THAT TRANSFORMS THE I-THOU RELATIONSHIP  
WHERE THERE IS A FLOW BETWEEN TWO SHORES  
INTO THE I-IT RELATIONSHIP  
WHERE ONE ISOLATES ONESELF IN THE SEAT OF THE EARTHLY  
JUDGE  
CREATING AN ABYSS BETWEEN ONESELF AND THE OTHER ONESELF  
WHO IS NOT ANOTHER.

LOVE DIES WITH CRITICISM.  
NO DOUBT IF LOVE IS THE ALL-INVOLVING POWER IT IS  
IT ENLISTS ALL THE HUMAN VECTORS  
INCLUDING THE EGO:  
IN FACT IT PLAYS HAVOC WITH THE EGO.  
THERE IS FIRST THE SATISFACTION OR PRIDE AT BEING LOVED  
BY THAT WONDERFUL PERSON  
BUT IT IS SOON COMPENSATED BY THE FEAR  
OF NOT BEING WORTHY OF HIS OR HER LOVE

## AGAIN JUDGMENT

THIS TIME SELF-JUDGMENT.  
THEN ONE IS DRAWN INTO THE DREAD OF LOSING THE PERSON  
ONE LOVES  
AS HE OR SHE BECOMES MORE CRITICAL  
ONE LOSES MORE AND MORE SELF-CONFIDENCE  
AND TRIES TO BE ON ONE'S BEST BEHAVIOR  
DREADING THAT ONE MIGHT EVENTUALLY BE FOUND OUT  
FOR WHAT ONE IS  
WHICH IS OF COURSE WHAT MUST INEVITABLY HAPPEN.  
THIS IS WHERE LOVE WOULD RUN THE RISK OF BECOMING A  
FRANTIC EGO-TRIP  
IF IT WERE NOT FOR THE FACT THAT ONE TIRES OF SHOWING  
OFF  
AND ANYWAY CANNOT KEEP IT UP VERY LONG.  
THE TROUBLE IS THAT THE GAME TAKES PLACE ENTIRELY ON THE  
EGO LEVEL  
SWELLING AND AT THE SAME TIME SHATTERING THE EGO  
CREATING ONE BY THE EFFORT OF SURPASSING ONE'S COMMON  
MEASURE  
AND DESTROYING ONE BY MAKING ONE LOSE ONE'S  
SELF-CONFIDENCE  
WHEREAS THE DIVINE OPERATION WITHIN ONE  
ANNIHILATES ONE'S RELIANCE ON THE EGO  
BY GIVING ONE CONFIDENCE IN THE UNLIMITED DIMENSIONS OF  
ONE'S BEING.  
WHEREAS WHEN FACED WITH CRITICISM OF THE LOVED ONE  
THE EGO IS ON THE DEFENSIVE,  
WHICH STRENGTHENS ITS INVETERATE CUSSEDNESS.  
AGGRESSION BEING THE BEST FORM OF DEFENSE,  
ONE TURNS THE TABLES ON THE LOVED ATTACKER BY CRITICIZING  
HIM OR HER  
AND SO BOTH ARE INVOLVED IN THE INEXTRICABLE VICIOUS  
CIRCLE.

THERE IS ONLY ONE WAY OUT:

REMEMBER, IT IS THE HEIGHT OF SELFISHNESS  
TO LOVE A PERSON BECAUSE THEY'RE A WONDERFUL PERSON  
AND AS BAD FOR THE EGO OF THE PERSON THUS LOVED  
AS FOR THE EGO OF THE PERSON WHO THUS LOVES.

OF COURSE LOVE STARTS WITH THE GLORIFICATION OF THE  
ATTRIBUTES  
ONE SEES THROUGH THE PERSON  
BUT AS IT DEEPENS  
IT EXTENDS TO THE FRAIL INSTRUMENT THAT MAKES THESE  
TRANSPIRE.  
LOVE IS NOT JUST RECEIVING BUT GIVING  
IT IS CREATIVE OF THE PERSONALITY OF THE PERSON LOVED  
BY HELPING ONE TO BE WHAT ONE IS.  
IF LOVE DOES NOT SERVE A PURPOSE IT WILL DIE OF ITS OWN  
REDUNDANCY.  
THE REAL LOVE IS WHERE ONE LOVES A PERSON FOR HIS ENDEAR-  
ING DEFECTS  
(AND EVEN UNENDEARING)  
AND IF ONE CANNOT DO THAT, ONE DOES NOT REALLY KNOW HOW  
TO LOVE HUMANLY.

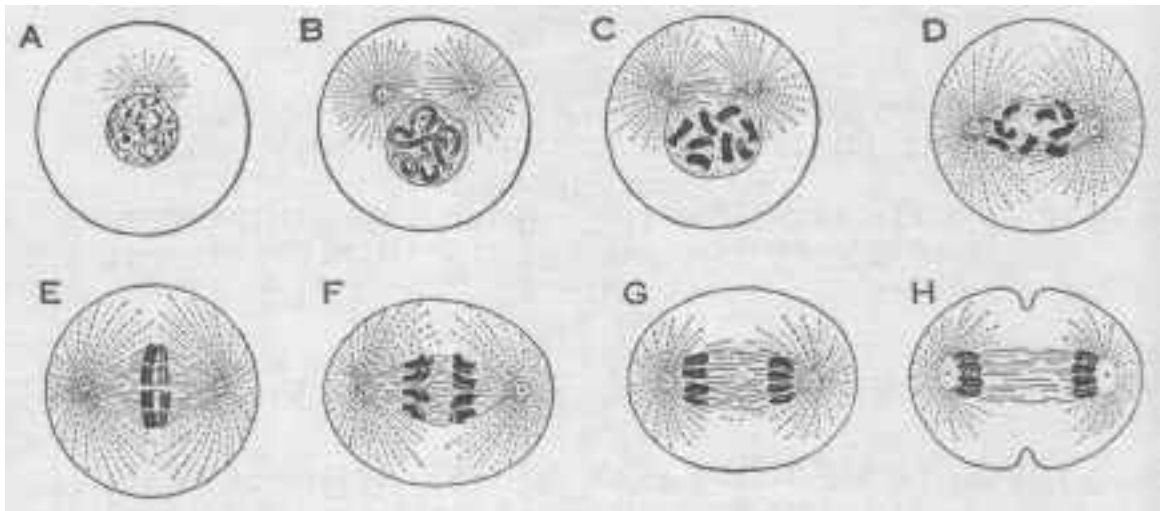
IN THIS SENSE, IT IS EASIER TO LOVE GOD THAN MAN.



FOR LOVE TO FIND COMPLETION IN HUMAN REINGS  
BY ENTERING THE DENSE STRATA OF THE EARTH  
AND TRANSFIGURING US  
IT HAS TO EXTEND TO THE BREADTH OF COMPASSION:  
THE CREATIVENESS OF LOVE MAKES THE MISTRESS BECOME THE  
MOTHER  
THE LOVER, THE FATHER.  
GOD'S LOVE MANIFESTS ITSELF BY AN ACT OF COMPASSION:  
FREEING SOULS FROM THE SOLITUDE OF UNKNOWNING INTO  
MANIFESTATION  
HAVING MERCY UPON THOSE WHO SUFFER  
AS A RESULT OF THEIR INCARNATION  
BY REVEALING THE WAY OF FREEDOM.  
ONE MUST NEVER CONFUSE COMPASSION WITH PITY  
WHERE THERE IS JUDGMENT AND SANCTIMONY.  
IN ITS CREATIVITY, LOVE BECOMES SELFLESS.  
BY BEING POSSESSIVE, ONE KILLS THE LOVE OF ONE'S PARTNER  
UNLESS HE OR SHE IS OF A SLAVISH DISPOSITION.  
ON THE OTHER HAND, THE SELFLESS PERSON  
RUNS THE RISK OF FINDING HIS SELF-SACRIFICE TAKEN ADVANTAGE  
OF  
BY THE RUTHLESS.

LOVE CANNOT GROW IF IT REMAINS STAGNANT  
AND FOR IT TO SURVIVE IT HAS TO GAIN HIGHER ZONES  
OF THE BEINGS INVOLVED IN ITS ENCHANTMENT.  
IT IS AN EXTRAORDINARY ACHIEVEMENT FOR TWO WILLS  
TO BE ABLE TO SYNCHRONIZE AND HARMONIZE IN A DURABLE  
WAY

WHILE LEAVING ROOM FOR INDIVIDUAL FREEDOM  
WHICH MEANS GIVING UP LOVING THE WAY ONE USED TO  
IN ORDER TO RELOVE AGAIN IN A COMPLETELY NEW WAY.



IT MEANS DESTROYING THE IMAGE

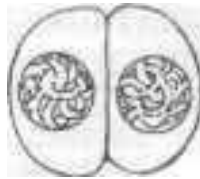
ONE HAD MADE OF THE LOVED ONE FOR A MORE REAL ONE.  
THIS DOES NOT MEAN ASSESSING THE PERSON AT THE PERSONALITY  
LEVEL

BUT SIMPLY PASSING FROM THE IDYLIC ENVISIONING OF THE  
QUALITIES

THAT HE UNLEASHED IN ONE'S SOUL  
TO A MORE AUTHENTIC APPRAISAL OF HIS OR HER BEING IN ALL ITS  
DIMENSIONS.

IT IS LIKE PASSING, AS A YOUTH DOES, FROM THE ALLEGORICAL  
STAGE  
TO THE MYTHICAL,  
PEERING INTO THE COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUS TO GLEAN  
MEANING  
INSTEAD OF PROJECTING ONE'S OWN IDEAS UPON A PERSON  
ONE ASSESSES UNDER THE LIGHT ONE HAS PROJECTED  
UPON HIM.  
IN SO DOING, ONE RUNS THE RISK OF LOSING ONE'S LOVE  
WHICH ONE IS BOUND TO LOSE SOME TIME OR OTHER ANYWAY  
IF IT IS BASED ON AN ILLUSION,  
OR FINDING IT  
THIS TIME MADE GOLDEN  
AND HAVING GAINED A SOLIDITY IT NEVER HAD BEFORE:  
LOSING ONE'S LOVE IN ORDER TO FIND IT.  
THIS IS WHERE A FURTHER DIMENSION COMES INTO ONE'S LOVE  
WHICH SEEMS TO REPRESENT A TENDENCY IN THE OPPOSITE  
DIRECTION:

UNATTACHMENT



DETACHMENT.

THERE IS SOMETHING OF THE HERMIT  
AND SOMETHING OF THE KNIGHT  
IN EACH AND EVERY SENSITIVE PERSON.  
THE DETACHMENT OF THE HERMIT  
GIVES A FREEDOM OF ACTION TO THE KNIGHT IN US  
WHICH OFFSETS THE STALEMATE  
IN WHICH LIFE CAN PARALYZE ONE IN ITS GRIP.  
ONE IS CALLED UPON TO BE PREPARED TO ACCEPT  
THAT THE ONE WHOM ONE THOUGHT LOVED ONE  
DOES NOT REALLY LOVE ONE  
OR HAS CEASED TO LOVE ONE  
WHETHER THIS IS SO OR NOT:

ACCEPT THE UNACCEPTABLE.  
IT IS THE SATISFACTION OF BEING LOVED THAT ONE HAS TO GIVE  
UP  
FOR THIS INNER INDEPENDENCE IS  
THE SAVING GRACE  
THAT WILL RELIEVE THE ONE WHO LOVES ONE  
FROM THE UNBEARABLE ENCUMBRANCE OF HAVING TO LOVE ONE  
BECAUSE ONE DEPENDS UPON IT.  
AND THEN BOTH CAN LOVE AGAIN IN SPLENDID FREEDOM.  
YOU NO MORE DEPEND UPON THE LOVE OF THE OTHER PERSON  
FOR YOUR JOY  
BUT YOU GIVE LOVE.  
IT MUST HOWEVER BE BORNE IN MIND THAT LOVE IS A GRACE  
IT IS A GIFT OF GOD  
THAT ONE SHOULD BE PLACED IN THE CUSTODY OF THAT PERSON.  
IT IS ALSO A TEST  
AND IF ONE IS NOT UP TO COPING WITH HANDLING THIS DELICATE  
INSTRUMENT,  
PUTS IT OUT OF TUNE  
OR CAUSES DAMAGE TO ITS FRAGILE CHORDS  
IT IS CLEAR THAT ONE WAS BITING OFF MORE THAN ONE COULD  
CHEW.

THERE IS A COSMIC LAW  
THAT ONE CANNOT HOLD THAT WHICH ONE DOES NOT ENRICH BY  
ONE'S BEING  
EXCEPT BY VIOLENCE.

MANY RETIRE IN THEMSELVES  
THUS RESISTING BEING THE OBJECT OF ONE'S USURPATION  
OR DESPERATELY TRYING TO GET AWAY  
WHICH LEAVES PANGS OF FRUSTRATION.  
THIS IS WHERE A LOVE RELATIONSHIP IS A TREMENDOUS  
CHALLENGE  
TO ONE'S UNDERSTANDING  
AND SPURS ONE ON TO GREATER UNDERSTANDING.  
IN EVERY HEART TO HEART CONVERSATION  
ONE HANDS ONESELF IN CONFIDENCE  
INTO THE HANDS OF THE PERSON IN WHOM ONE HAS CONFIDED  
AND LOVES  
THE ABILITY TO OPEN ONE'S HEART  
UNRESERVEDLY TO ANOTHER  
WHICH INCLUDES BEING ABLE TO LAY BARE ONE'S EMOTIONS.  
IF THERE IS THE SLIGHTEST FEELING THAT THERE IS SOMETHING  
OF WHICH ONE CANNOT SPEAK, EXCHANGE, TALK OVER  
ONE'S LOVE IS NOT TOTAL.  
IF THERE SHOULD BE A PERSON IN THE WORLD  
TO WHOM ONE CAN OPEN ONE'S HEART  
IT MUST BE ONE'S LOVED ONE.  
AND IF THIS IS NOT SO  
IT IS A MATTER THAT MUST BE STRAIGHTENED OUT  
IF ONE WISHES TO LIVE A REAL LOVE RELATIONSHIP  
FOR THE SLIGHTEST CLEFT WILL GROW SURELY ENOUGH  
AND EVENTUALLY FORM A GULF.  
WHEN ONE FINDS ONESELF OUT OF STEP  
IT MAY SEEM THAT ONE HAS GONE TOO LONG A WAY IN ONE'S  
OWN AZIMUTH  
TO BE ABLE TO RETRACE ONE'S STEPS.  
NEVER ALLOW THE SLIGHTEST GRUDGE OR HURT TO GO PAST  
UNHEEDED.



## TALK IT OVER RIGHT AWAY.

IF HE OR SHE HAS SLIGHTED YOU, DO NOT THINK  
I WOULD RATHER NOT UPSET HIM OR CAUSE A ROW, MAKE A  
MOUNTAIN OUT OF A MOLEHILL.

HE MAY NOT HAVE MEANT IT OR EVEN NOTICED IT  
AND YOUR RELATIONSHIP WILL SUFFER  
MUCH MORE FROM YOUR BEING EMOTIONALLY BOTTLED UP  
HUNG UP ON RECRIMINATIONS

THAN BY BRINGING MATTERS TO A HEAD.  
THIS IS WHERE ONE HAS TO LEARN TO APPLY DETACHMENT  
BECAUSE IF IT INVOLVES ONE EMOTIONALLY  
IT WILL ROUSE ONE'S PARTNER IN THE SAME VEIN  
SO ONE HAS TO PRACTICE POINTING IT OUT DISPASSIONATELY.

FOR EXAMPLE, YOU CAN SAY  
DON'T YOU REALIZE HOW PAINFUL IT CAN BE FOR ME?

DID YOU REALLY WISH TO CAUSE ME PAIN?  
YOU ARE NOT ATTACKING OR CRITICIZING HIM  
AND IF HE LOVES YOU HE CANNOT FAIL TO SAY  
DARLING, I'M SORRY

I NEVER SAW IT THAT WAY.  
OR: YOU KNOW YOU HURT ME THE OTHER DAY.  
THEN IT IS OVER.

## 'ONE OFTEN KILLS THE ONE ONE LOVES'

ONE WONDERS BY WHAT PERVERSE TWIST  
THE EGO TENDS TO DEPRECIATE A PERSON  
TO MAINTAIN HIM OR HER IN ONE'S HOLD.  
YET WHEN FACED WITH IT  
NO PERSON WILL ADMIT TO WILFUL CRUELTY  
AND IF THE PERSON'S LOVE IS FAILING  
THEN INEVITABLY THE RELATIONSHIP IS OUT.

PEOPLE IN THE NEW AGE  
ARE CEASING TO TRY TO MAINTAIN LOVELESS RELATIONSHIPS.  
ONE OF THE GRAVEST CAUSES FOR FAILURE IN A RELATIONSHIP  
ARISES  
WHERE LOVE HAS NOT BEEN ALLOWED  
TO GAIN THE SPIRITUAL ZONES OF THE PERSONS INVOLVED.



BOTH PARTNERS MAY BE SO ENGROSSED IN THE DAILY CHORES  
SHOPPING, BABY SITTING, THE JOB, CLEANING, ETC.  
THAT THERE IS NO ROOM IN THE RELATIONSHIP  
FOR COMMUNION AT THE SPIRITUAL LEVEL.

A RELATIONSHIP CAN ONLY GROW BY INVOLVING THE BEINGS IN  
IT  
IN WIDER AND VASTER DIMENSIONS OF THEIR BEING  
AND BECOMES STALE IN ROUTINE AND FAMILIARITY.  
WHAT HAD DRAWN ONE TO THE PERSON IN THE BEGINNING WAS  
FEELING HIGH THROUGH MUTUAL CONTACT  
THEN ONE CAME CLOSER TOGETHER  
AND IF YOU BEHOLD A PICTURE FROM TOO CLOSE  
YOU CANNOT SEE IT PROPERLY ANY LONGER.



THE SPELL OF THE EARLY DAYS  
CAN ONLY BE CONTINUED BY INSPIRING ONE'S PARTNER  
BY ONE'S CONTINUAL DISCOVERY OF VASTER FIELDS OF SPIRITUAL  
DELIGHT:

SPIRITUAL ECSTASY  
THE GREATEST TREASURE THERE IS.

"IT IS GOD WHOM EVERY LOVER LOVES IN EVERY BELOVED.  
(IBN 'ARABI)

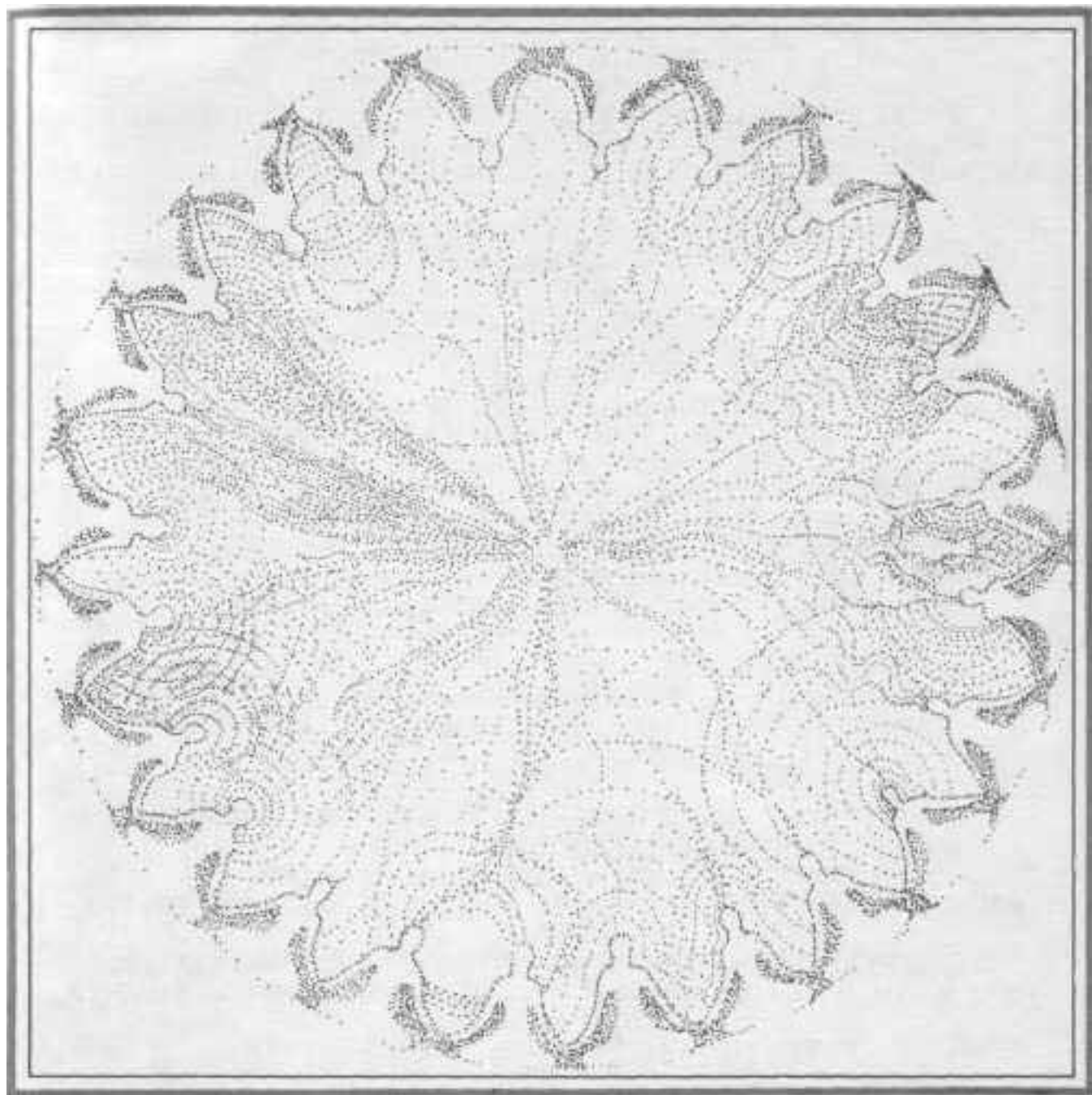
LOVE IS BEING HIGH IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LOVED ONE.  
THE LOVER LOOKS FOR THE PRESENCE OF THE BELOVED TO MAKE  
HIM HIGH  
YET WHEN WEIGHED DOWN BY THE BELOVED'S PERSONALITY  
HE FEELS DEPRESSED  
AND THE LOVE RELATIONSHIP BECOMES A PRISON  
AND HE TENDS TO SEEK THE PRECIOUS GIFT OF ECSTASY  
IN ANOTHER  
BECAUSE HE MAY SUFFER A TERRIBLE LONELINESS IN HIS SOUL  
WITH THE VERY ONE HE LOVES  
BUT WHICH LOVE HE HAS NOT FULFILLED.  
ACTUALLY ECSTASY IS ALWAYS BEWONDERMENT OF THE DIVINE  
DIMENSION  
APPEARING IN THE BELOVED  
CONSEQUENTLY HIS PERSONALITY MAY BE STANDING IN THE WAY  
OF YOUR LOVE FOR HIM.



THEREFORE IT IS WONDERFUL FOR A COUPLE TO GIVE TIME IN  
THEIR BUSY LIVES  
TO RELATE WITH ONE ANOTHER SPIRITUALLY  
BY EXCHANGING THEIR IDEALS IN CONVERSATION  
AND BY MEDITATING TOGETHER.

ADMITTEDLY THERE IS ALWAYS SOME DISCREPANCY  
IN THE SPIRITUAL STATUS  
AND ALSO THE SPIRITUAL IDIOSYNCRASIES OF THE PARTNERS.  
IT IS SOMETIMES GOOD FOR EACH TO MEDITATE ALONE  
TO RE-ESTABLISH THE VERTICAL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD.  
BUT IF BOTH CAN STRENGTHEN AND COMPLETE THEIR  
RELATIONSHIP  
BY AND IN THE HORIZONTAL RELATIONSHIP  
- LOVE SUBLIME -  
AND IT IS TO THIS IDEAL THAT ALL EVOLVED PERSONS TEND.  
IN ADDITION TO ACTING CREATIVELY UPON THE PARTNER  
THE LOVE RELATIONSHIP ALSO FOSTERS THE COORDINATION  
AND EVENTUALLY THE MERGING OF THE TWO  
INTO ONE BEING  
WHICH IS THE FIRST STEP IN THAT PROCESS OF CONVERGENCE  
WHERE ALL BEINGS MERGE IN POINT OMEGA.





THE OPPOSITE IS EQUALLY TRUE:  
OUT OF THE ORIGINAL UNITY OF BEING  
THERE IS A FRAGMENTATION AND DISPERSAL OF BEINGS,  
THE LAST STAGE BEING THE SPLITTING OF ONE SOUL INTO TWO.  
AND CONSEQUENTLY LOVE IS THE SEARCH BY EACH HALF FOR THE  
OTHER HALF  
ON EARTH OR IN HEAVEN.  
A SEARCH THAT CAN BECOME DESPERATE AND REALLY PAINFUL.  
THERE IS A SECOND KIND OF AFFINITY:  
NOT ONLY OUR BODIES, BUT OUR SOULS ALSO HAVE PARENTS.  
THUS THE CHILDREN OF THE SAME SOUL PARENTS WILL  
EXPERIENCE  
A COMPELLING FEELING OF AFFINITY.  
THESE MIGHT BE CALLED BROTHER OR SISTER SOULS  
AND THEN THERE ARE ALSO COUSIN SOULS  
AND SOULS ORIGINATING FROM THE SAME VILLAGE OR COMMUNITY  
OR LANDSCAPE.  
AS TWIN SOULS ARE SO ALIKE TO START WITH  
IT SEEMS NECESSARY FOR THEM TO GO THEIR DIFFERENT WAYS  
BEFORE THEY CAN COMPLETE ONE ANOTHER.

IDENTITY AND COMPLEMENTARITY  
ARE THE TWO DRIVING FORCES AND AXES OF LOVE.

THE MORE HUMAN THE PERSON, THE MORE COMPLEMENTARITY IS  
SOUGHT AFTER IN LOVE  
THE MORE ANGELIC, THE MORE IDENTITY.  
FOR THE COMPLETE BEING THERE MUST BE A BLENDING OF THE  
TWO.  
IT IS THEREFORE IN ORDER TO DEVELOP COMPLEMENTARITY  
THAT TWIN SOULS MAY BE PREVENTED BY THE POWERS THAT BE  
FROM MEETING  
UNTIL THEY ARE READY FOR EACH OTHER

AND ALSO WHY IF THEY DO MEET  
IT MAY BE SO DIFFICULT FOR THEM TO LIVE TOGETHER.  
THEN THE DIVINE PLANNING OFTEN MAKES THE OUTER CIRCUMSTANCES AN OBSTACLE  
CAUSING THEM  
BY THE VERY FRUSTRATION THEY ARE SUBJECTED TO  
CONTRASTING WITH THE DESPERATE LONGING TO BE TOGETHER  
TO EVOLVE IN CONSONANCE BY FINDING THEIR POLARITY ON  
EARTH.

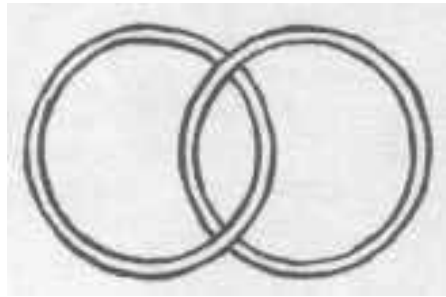
CONTRARYWISE,  
IF THE ANGELIC CONSCIOUSNESS BECOMES COVERED OVER BY EGO  
CONSCIOUSNESS,  
WHICH HAPPENS IN THE COURSE OF THE RAT RACE OF LIFE,  
ONE BECOMES ALIENATED FROM ONE'S ORIGINAL CONDITION  
AND THEN THE LAW OF AFFINITY DOES NOT APPLY ANY LONGER  
IN WHICH CASE ONE WOULD NOT EVEN RECOGNIZE ONE'S TWIN  
SOUL  
IF ONE MET HIM OR HER  
AND THE PLANNING GENERALLY PREVENTS ONE FROM MEETING AT  
ALL.  
THE FEELING OF HAVING KNOWN AND LOVED A PERSON IN A  
PREVIOUS INCARNATION  
IS QUITE STRONG  
BUT THAT OF HAVING KNOWN AND LOVED A PERSON IN HEAVEN IS  
STRONGER STILL.

THE HUNCH OF HAVING MERGED TOGETHER OVER A PERIOD OF  
INCARNATIONS  
INTERCEPTED BY HEAVENLY SOJOURNS TOGETHER  
IS OVERWHELMINGLY STRONG:

THESE ARE SOUL MATES.



BUT THE DISCOVERY OF BELONGING TO EACH OTHER FROM ALL  
ETERNITY  
IS SO DEVASTATINGLY COMPELLING  
THAT IT SHATTERS THE SENSE OF IDENTITY  
AND UPSETS EVERYTHING ON THE WAY  
AND CAN CAUSE TREMENDOUS SUFFERING TO BOTH AND MANY  
OTHERS.  
THESE ARE TWIN SOULS



IF THEY ARE ABLE TO MEET ONE ANOTHER ON THE HIGHER PLANES  
THAT IS THEIR SALVATION  
BECAUSE IT COMPLETES THEIR LOVE IN HIGHER DIMENSIONS.  
THESE RARE FORMS OF RELATIONSHIP GENERALLY HAPPEN  
WHEN ONE HAS GIVEN UP EVERY HOPE OF FINDING HIM OR HER.  
BUT REMEMBER IT IS A GIFT  
CARRYING WITH IT THE TREMENDOUS RESPONSIBILITY  
OF BEING ABLE TO FACE UP TO THE GREATEST CHALLENGE  
TO WHICH ANY TWO HUMAN BEINGS COULD BE SUBJECTED  
AND WHEREBY THEY ARE GRACED.

RELATIONSHIP IS PLACING ONE'S HEART AND SOUL IN THE HANDS  
OF ANOTHER  
AND TAKING CHARGE OF ANOTHER IN ONE'S SOUL AND IN ONE'S  
HEART  
AND IN THE CASE OF THE LOVE RELATIONSHIP EVEN BODILY.  
**IT IS THE HIGHEST TRUST**  
AND REACHES ITS FULLNESS IN FRIENDSHIP  
WHICH IS AN EXTENSION OF LOVE BEYOND THE SPECIFIC COUPLE  
RELATIONSHIP.  
IN THE CASE OF THAT PARTICULARLY TRANSCENDENTAL  
RELATIONSHIP  
THAT IS THE GURU-CHELA OR MURSHID-MUREED RELATIONSHIP

HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN SAID  
"I PLACE MY SOUL LIKE A FRAGILE CRYSTAL IN THE HANDS OF MY  
MUREEDS."



AT THE SLIGHTEST DISCORD OR GRIEVANCE  
MOST FALL INTO THE TEMPTATION OF ENTRUSTING THEIR GRUDGE  
TO ANOTHER  
AT THE COST OF THE SACRED TRUST ONE HAS UNDERTAKEN IN  
FRIENDSHIP  
OR IN THE LOVE RELATIONSHIP.  
IN BETRAYING THE CONFIDENCE OF THE OTHER

ONE HAS THROWN THE CRYSTAL  
SHATTERING IT ON THE GROUND.

ONCE ONE HAS SPOKEN CRITICALLY OF A LOVED ONE OR FRIEND  
TO ANOTHER  
THE TRUST IS BROKEN!

WE HAVE DONE VIOLENCE TO THE MOST SACRED THING IN THE  
WORLD:  
THE CONFIDENTIAL TRUST LINKING TWO PEOPLE  
BY THAT INVISIBLE THREAD HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN CALLS  
THE BRIDGE UNITING GOD IN ONE PERSON TO GOD IN THE OTHER.  
AND ONCE ONE HAS BETRAYED ONE'S LOVE OR ONE'S FRIEND  
HE OR SHE INEVITABLY FEELS IT:  
THERE IS ESTRANGEMENT  
- IT CANNOT POSSIBLY BE THE SAME ANY LONGER.

DO WE KNOW HOW MUCH HARM AND PAIN WE CAUSE ANOTHER  
PERSON  
BY BLOTTING HIS NAME?  
ONE CAN IRRESPONSIBLY RUIN A PERSON'S LIFE.  
PEOPLE ARE DOING IT ALL THE TIME  
- EVEN ABOUT THE PEOPLE THEY ARE RELATED TO IN THAT  
SPECIAL RELATIONSHIP  
CALLED LOVE.

ONE MAY RETORT:  
"WELL, OF COURSE MY FRIEND OR LOVE HAS THIS QUALITY AND  
THIS DEFECT  
AND WHEN ANOTHER TELLS ME ABOUT THESE, I HAVE TO BE  
FRANK.  
BESIDES SHOULD I TAKE THE DEFENSE OF THE ABSENT FRIEND  
THE FRIEND WHO CRITICIZES HIM WILL SAY THAT I AM NOT  
OBJECTIVE."



THERE IS ONE WAY OUT:



MAKE A RULE:  
YOU ARE AN INITIATE  
YOU HAVE TAKEN A VOW NEVER TO CRITICIZE ANYONE UNDER ANY  
CIRCUMSTANCES  
SO YOU ARE BOUND BY YOUR RULE.  
BY SO DOING YOU WILL HAVE FREED YOURSELF FROM THE PAINFUL  
SITUATION  
IN WHICH PEOPLE WILL TRY TO MANOEUVRE YOU FOR WHATEVER  
THEIR ENDS ARE.  
OF COURSE YOUR FRIEND OR MATE IS BY DUTY BOUND TO CLEAR  
THINGS WITH YOU.  
"DID YOU DO THAT? HOW DO YOU EXPLAIN IT?"  
YOU OWE THEM THE CHANCE OF AN EXPLANATION  
INSTEAD OF COMPLAINING ABOUT THEM BEHIND THEIR BACKS.

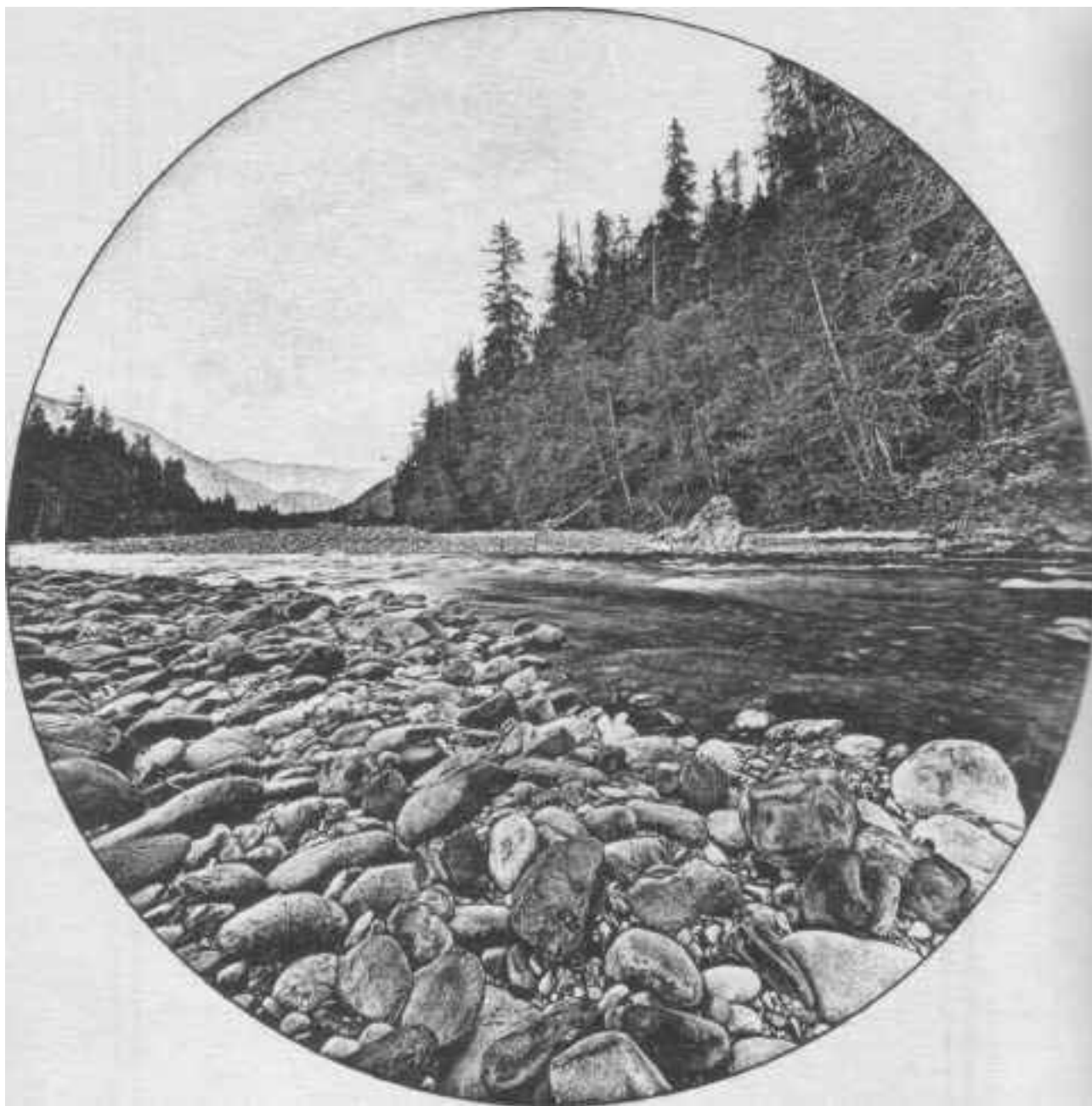
IF THEY TAKE OFFENSE AT YOUR FRANKNESS  
THEY ARE NOT YET READY FOR YOUR TRUST OR FRIENDSHIP  
WHICH MEANS THAT THE FRIENDSHIP HAD NOT REACHED ITS  
COMPLETION BETWEEN YOU.

THE LOVE RELATIONSHIP ON EARTH REACHES ITS FULLNESS  
WHEN ONE INCORPORATES INTO ONE'S LOVE  
THE GLORIFICATION IN THE HEAVENS  
SO THAT IT IS PART OF THE COSMIC HIGH MASS  
WHEREIN ALL BEINGS CELEBRATE THE DIVINE GLORY  
BY CREATING THE EXPRESSION OF THEIR WORSHIP IN BEINGS  
AS A MODEL ON WHICH ALL CREATED BEINGS ARE MOULDED.

IF YOU CAN RECALL THE MEMORY OF BEING CREATED OUT OF THIS  
COSMIC ACT OF GLORY  
YOU WILL UNLEASH  
BY THE CREATIVE POWER OF YOUR GLORIFICATION OF GOD  
IN THAT PERSON  
ALL THE BEAUTY OF WHICH HE OR SHE IS BORN.

IF YOU REMEMBER HAVING BEEN CREATED BY A BEING IN THE  
BEGINNING  
YOU CAN UNDERSTAND HOW ONE CAN CREATE ANOTHER  
BY ONE'S GLORIFICATION  
WHICH IS THE GREATEST LOVE THERE IS.  
SO YOU ARE THE GURU OF YOUR LOVED ONE AND YOUR LOVER IS  
YOUR GURU  
IN THAT YOU HAVE DISCOVERED GOD TO BE EACH AND BOTH OF YOU  
IN MANIFOLD ONENESS.





## THE MEETING OF THE WAYS

"MAN ONLY PROGRESSES BY SLOWLY ELABORATING FROM AGE TO AGE THE ESSENCE AND THE TOTALITY OF A UNIVERSE DEPOSITED WITHIN HIM. . . . IN ORDER TO CULMINATE IN MAN AT THE STAGE OF REFLECTION, LIFE MUST HAVE BEEN PREPARING A WHOLE GROUP OF FACTORS FOR A LONG TIME AND SIMULTANEOUSLY THOUGH NOTHING AT FIRST SIGHT COULD HAVE GIVEN GROUNDS FOR SUPPOSING THAT THEY WOULD BE LINKED TOGETHER  
'PROVIDENTIALLY.'

"EVOLUTION IS GAINING THE PSYCHIC ZONES OF THE WORLD. . . . LIFE, BEING AN ASCENT OF CONSCIOUSNESS, COULD NOT CONTINUE TO ADVANCE INDEFINITELY ALONG ITS LINE WITHOUT TRANSFORMING ITSELF IN DEPTH. . . . THE BEING WHO IS THE OBJECT OF HIS OWN REFLECTION, IN CONSEQUENCE OF THAT VERY DOUBLING BACK UPON HIMSELF, BECOMES IN A FLASH ABLE TO  
RAISE HIMSELF TO A NEW SPHERE.

"HOWEVER IMMENSE THE SPHERE OF THE WORLD MAY BE, IT ONLY EXISTS AND IS FINALLY PERCEPTIBLE IN THE DIRECTION IN WHICH ITS RADII MEET . . . THE MORE IMMENSE THIS SPHERE, THE RICHER AND DEEPER AND HENCE THE MORE CONSCIOUS IS THE POINT AT WHICH THE 'VOLUME OF BEING' THAT IT EMBRACES IS CONCENTRATED. . . . CONSEQUENTLY, TO THINK IT, UNDERGO IT, AND MAKE IT ACT, IT IS BEYOND OUR SOULS THAT WE MUST LOOK. . . . IT IS BY DEFINITION IN OMEGA THAT IN ITS FLOWER AND ITS INTEGRITY  
THE QUOTA OF CONSCIOUSNESS LIBERATED LITTLE BY LITTLE  
ON EARTH BY NOOGENESIS ADDS ITSELF TOGETHER  
AND ACCUMULATES."

PERE TEILHARD DE CHARDIN, THE PHENOMENON OF MAN



HERE WE HAVE THE ENTIRE PICTURE OF THE PHENOMENON OF THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE UNIVERSE INTO MAN AND MAN'S FULFILLMENT OF HIMSELF BY CONTRIBUTING TO THE HYPERPERSONAL POOL THE VERY REALIZATION THAT HE COULD ONLY HAVE ATTAINED BY FERTILIZING THE FRAGMENT OF THE UNIVERSE (BODY AND MIND) IN HIS TEMPORARY CUSTODY MOLDED AND REFINED BY THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE, BY THE FLASHES OF UNDERSTANDING SHOWERED UPON HIM BY THAT VERY SAME POOL AS IT MOVES FROM ALPHA TO OMEGA. IN OTHER WORDS, FOR MAN TO MOVE BEYOND THE STAGE AT WHICH HE CONCENTRATES THE UNIVERSE INTO HIMSELF.

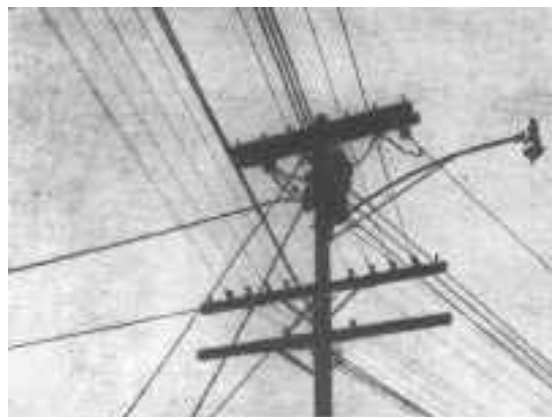
## HE MUST HIMSELF CONVERGE UPON THE CENTER OF CENTERS



### DHAT

IT IS THE INTUITION OF THIS WHICH HAS SPURRED TERRESTRIAL BEINGS, MINERALS, PLANTS, ANIMALS AND MAN, TO WHOM WAS ENTRUSTED THE GLOW OF AWARENESS WHICH, AT FIRST BURIED UNDER THE PHYSICAL STRUCTURE, HAS BEEN GRADUALLY EMERGING TO PROGRESS TOWARDS SOME UNKNOWN FULFILLMENT DIMLY ANTICIPATED AS THE STATE OF ILLUMINATION. AND IT IS THIS SELF-SAME INTUITION WHICH HAS URGED MEN SINCE TIME IMMEMORIAL TO SEEK A COMMUNICATION WITH THAT CENTER OF CENTERS THEY CALL GOD AND INTEGRATE THEMSELVES WITH IT OR INTO IT. HENCE THE FEELING OF LOSING ONESELF TO ONESELF IN ORDER TO FIND ONESELF IN GOD. OR ASSUME A PASSIVE ATTITUDE WHEREBY ONE INVITES OR FACILITATES THE INTEGRATING TRANSFORMING ACTION OF THE CENTER UPON ONESELF. THIS IS WHY RELIGION AND MEDITATION HAVE PLAYED THE PART THEY HAVE IN THE LIVES OF THE TEEMING MILLIONS, INCLUDING THE WORLD'S GREAT MINDS.

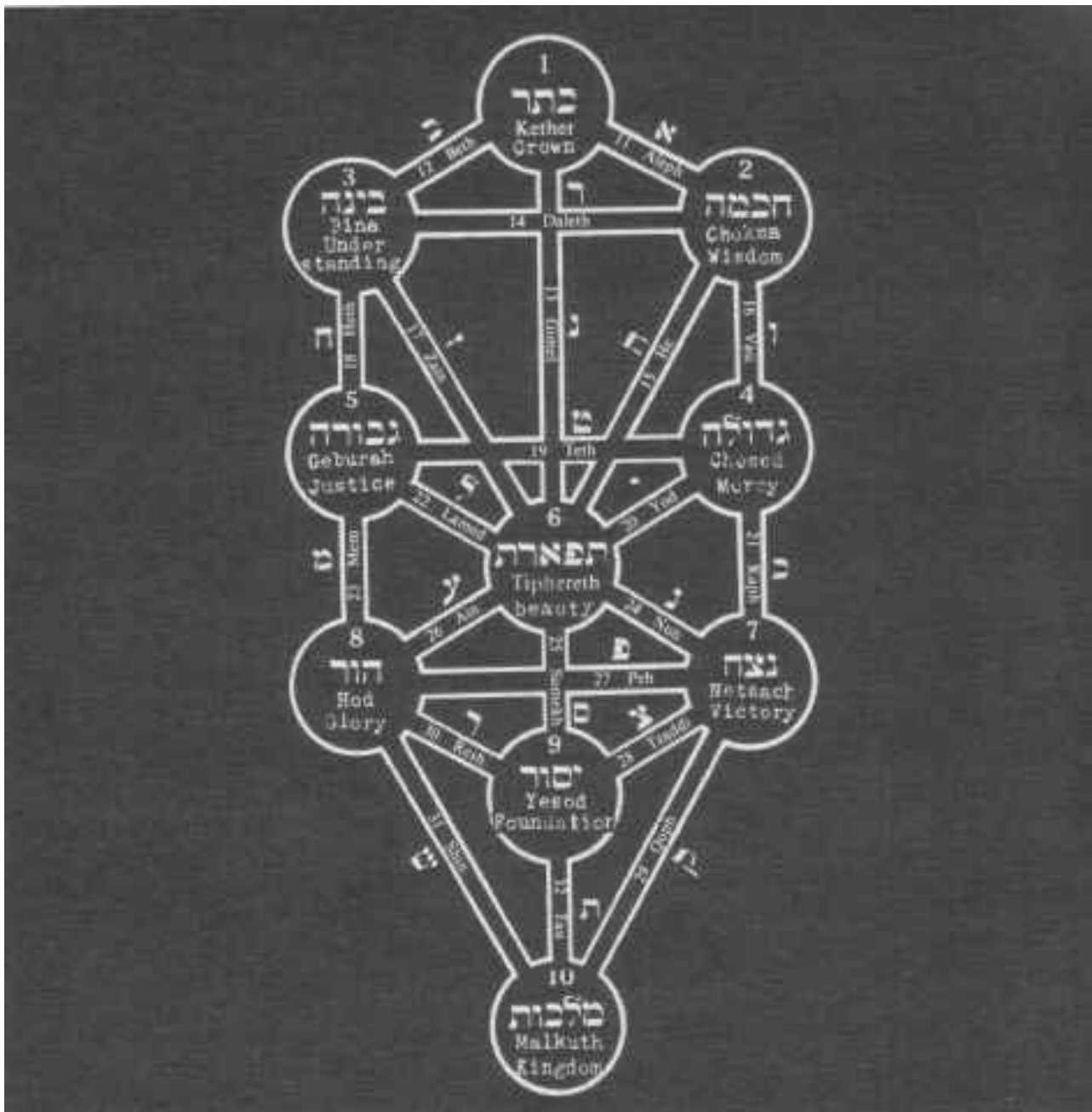
## AN INFLOW OF THE UNIVERSE IN US



NO WONDER THEN THAT IF WE PROBE DEEPLY ENOUGH THE VARIOUS RELIGIOUS APPROACHES TO THIS EXPERIENCE OF SPIRITUAL INTEGRATION, BESIDES THE NUMEROUS SCHOOLS OR METHODS OF MEDITATION HANDED DOWN TO US BY THE MANY-SIDED INITIATIC TRADITION OF THE WORLD, WE SHALL WITNESS HOW AMAZINGLY THEY COMPLEMENT EACH OTHER. IT IS AS THOUGH, BY DINT OF TRIAL AND ERROR, IN DIFFERENT SPOTS OF THE PLANET IN THE COURSE OF HISTORY, EVERY POSSIBLE TYPE OF PROCEDURE HAS BEEN EXPERIMENTED AND CAREFULLY WORKED OUT. AND WE IN OUR TIME ARE THE LUCKY HEIRS TO ALL THIS PRECIOUS KNOW-HOW, THANKS TO THE EXTENSIVE BOUNTY OF MASS COMMUNICATION IN OUR AGE.

WHAT USE ARE WE MAKING OF IT? MANY ENCLOSE THEMSELVES IN ONE APPROACH. NO DOUBT THIS IS LESS CONFUSING THAN MIXING UP SEVERAL METHODS WITHOUT GRASPING THEIR INTERRELATIONSHIP. YET AS EVOLUTION ADVANCES IN MAN HIS SOUL BECOMES ALL-EMBRACING, AND IF WE ARE THE CITIZENS OF THE WORLD, OVERCOMING PAROCHIAL SECTARIANISM, THEN WE ARE THE HEIRS OF THE ENTIRE SPIRITUAL REALIZATION OF THE PLANET. FOR THE MORE IT UNFOLDS ITS MANY-SPLENDORED RICHNESS, THE MORE IT CENTERS ITSELF UPON ITSELF:

FROM THE ONE IT ORIGINATED  
AND TOWARD THE ONE IT MOVES.



# KABALA

## THE YOGA OF THE WEST,

PROVIDES ONE WITH AN INDEX CARD SYSTEM OF SYMBOLS  
GIVING ONE CLUES TO THE LEVEL OF CONSCIOUSNESS AT WHICH  
ONE IS FOCUSED -

THE TOPOGRAPHY OF THE PLANES OF BEING -  
SO THAT ONE MAY ORIENT ONESELF ACCORDINGLY.  
A WAY OF APPROACHING KABALA IS TO INVESTIGATE TO WHAT  
STATE OF REALIZATION IN LIFE ARE BROUGHT  
THE ABSTRACT PRINCIPLES REPRESENTED BY THE SEPHIROTH  
OF THE INVERTED TREE OF LIFE.

ONE CAN RISE TO YESOD BY THINKING OF THE BODY AS PART OF  
THE FABRIC OF THE PLANET  
RISE TO HOD BY GIVING UP THE IMAGE OF THE SELF  
AND REACH NETSACH BY ABANDONING THE MIND TO ITS OWN  
DEVICES  
AND REACH TIPHERETH BY EMOTIONAL SUBLIMATION, GIVING UP  
THE NOTION OF SELF  
AND REACH GEBURAH BY ABANDONING THE NOTION OF CONTIN-  
GENCY OR ENTITIES  
AND REACH CHESED BY OVERCOMING KARMA BY LOVE  
AND REACH BINA BY GIVING UP ACTIVITY  
AND REACH CHOKMA BY REALIZING THAT THE CAUSES OF ALL  
EVENTS ARE INTENDED TO CONCEAL  
REALITY  
AND ONE REACHES KETHER IN THE CONSTERNATION OF  
INTELLIGENCE  
IN THE NOUGHTING OF UNITY  
ONE REACHES AIN SOPH BY CEASING TO BE.

THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF MOST PEOPLE FUNCTIONS AT FOUR LEVELS  
SIMULTANEOUSLY-  
THE LEVEL OF PHYSICAL REALITY: MALKUTH  
THE LEVEL OF FORM: YESOD  
THE LEVEL OF THOUGHT OR MENTAL ACTIVITY: HOD  
THE LEVEL OF EMOTION: NETSACH.

ON EACH OF THE CORRESPONDING PLANES, REALITY MANIFESTS IN  
A SPECIFIC WAY  
GIFTED WITH A PARTICULAR QUALITY OF REALNESS:  
FOR SOME ONLY THE TANGIBLE IS CONSIDERED REAL.  
FOR THE ARTIST, FORM HAS A REALITY OF ITS OWN INDEPENDENT  
OF SUBSTANCE;  
FOR THE CONTEMPLATIVE THERE IS A PLANE INHABITED BY BEINGS  
ENDOWED WITH AN OUTLINE  
YET WITHOUT THE SOLID TEXTURE WE ASCRIBE TO MATTER.  
(THIS IS THE ETHERIC PLANE.  
THE FIELD OF ENERGY OF OUR BEING BELONGS TO THIS SPHERE.  
PRANA MAYAKOSHA.)  
SEEN PHILOSOPHICALLY, THOUGHTS HAVE A REALITY  
INDEPENDENT OF THE THINKER,  
WHO SIMPLY GRASPS VARIANTS OUT OF THE PLANE EIDOS.

THE CREATIVITY OF THE CONTEMPLATIVE IS HIS ABILITY TO  
PROJECT ARCHETYPES.  
THIS IS THE PLANE OF THE MIND;  
THE SUFI CALLS IT  
THE DJINN PLANE  
AND HUMANS FUNCTION MORE INTENSELY AT THIS LEVEL  
THAN AT THE PHYSICAL LEVEL,  
WHILE ETHERIC CONSCIOUSNESS IS MOSTLY THROWN OUT OF  
FOCUS, AS ITS ACTIVITIES ARE GENERALLY TAKEN CARE OF BY THE  
UNCONSCIOUS.

LITTLE DO MOST PEOPLE REALIZE THE PART PLAYED BY THE EMOTIONAL LINING BEHIND ALL THOUGHT.

THE YOGI REFERS TO THE KAMAMAYAKOSH: THE BODY OF JOY

THIS IS THE "NETZACH" OF KABALA.

IN ITS EXTREME IT IS A PARTICIPATION IN COSMIC ECSTASY IN ALL OF ITS MANY MOODS

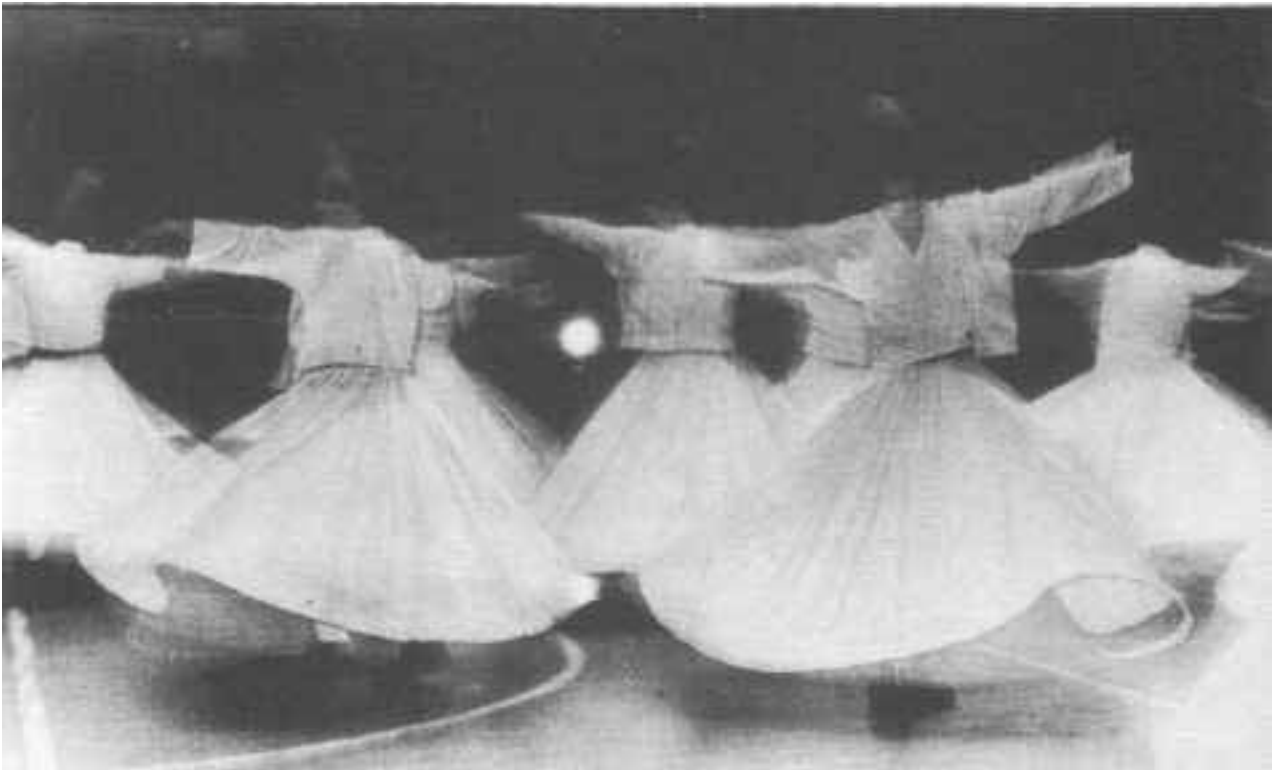
GOING FROM DESPAIR TO SERENITY PASSING THRU JOVIALITY AND JUBILATION AND BEATITUDE.

THE ARTIST OR HIGHLY SENSITIVE PERSON RAISES CONSCIOUSNESS TO COSMIC EMOTION

EXPERIENCING VAST SYMPHONY OF EMOTION.

THE SUFIS MAY PROVOKE THE INITIATION OF MADHZUBIAT IN WHICH THEY ARE TOTALLY TRANSFIGURED

BY THE ECSTASY OF THE DIVINE TOUCH: HAL.



THE INITIATE MAY BE SUFFICIENTLY ADVANCED TO PASS OVER THE  
THRESHOLD  
INTO THE PLANE CORRESPONDING TO THE COSMIC SUPERSTRUC-  
TURES OF THE INDIVIDUAL.  
THE CORRESPONDING REALIZATION IS AT THE COST OF A DRASTIC  
TEST:  
ONLY THROUGH THE DISINTEGRATION OF THE NOTION OF THE  
PERSONAL EGO CENTER  
IS IT POSSIBLE TO BECOME AWARE OF THE COSMIC DIMENSIONS OF  
BEING;  
HERE ONE IS AT THE CRITICAL POINT OF CONVERSION BETWEEN  
DIVINE PERFECTION AND HUMAN LIMITATION  
IF ONE WISHES TO PASS UPWARDS  
THE EGO MUST BE PLACED ON THE ALTAR OF THE HOLOCAUST  
AND ENTIRELY ANNIHILATED,  
INTEGRATED INTO A HIGHER DIMENSION OF REALITY.  
THIS CAN BE DONE EITHER BY UNMASKING THE EGO AND REALIZ-  
ING THAT IT IS INDEED THE SELF  
THE ONLY AND ULTIMATE SELF  
APPEARING AS ONE OF AN INFINITE NUMBER OF PINPOINTED  
FOCALIZED CENTERS OF EGO,  
OR BY SUBJECTING IT TO OR SURRENDERING TO THE DIVINE WILL.  
THE SHATTERING OF THE EGO IS ALWAYS A PAINFUL PROCESS  
WHETHER BROUGHT ABOUT BY THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF LIFE OR  
BY THE NOSTALGIA AND YEARNING  
OF THE MYSTIC  
TO EXPERIENCE RESURRECTION FROM EARTHLY BONDAGE  
THROUGH ANNIHILATION IN  
AN ACT OF LOVE FOR THE DIVINE.

THERE IS A NATURAL DRIVE IN MAN SPURRING HIM TOWARD  
PERFECTION  
HOWEVER GREAT THE COST.

TO PROMOTE RESURRECTION BY ACCEPTING DEATH  
TO PROMOTE RESURRECTION BY ACCEPTING DEATH  
DISINTEGRATION OF ALL THAT IS PERISHABLE

HERE IS THE TABERNACLE WHERE THE COSMIC SACRIFICE IS  
INCARNATED

**GOD INTO MAN**  
**HUMANITY INTO DIVINITY**



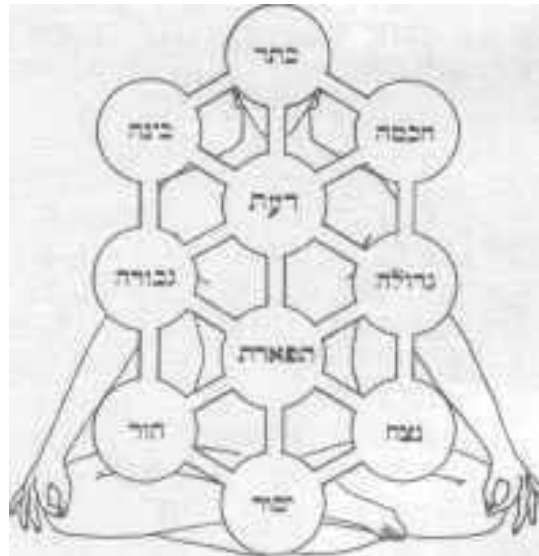
THE MEANING OF THE MASS AND ALL RITUAL OF ALL RELIGION.  
THE RESULT OF INITIATION  
THE ADEPT BECOMES IMPERSONAL  
TATHAGATHA: THE ONE WHO HAS BECOME "THAT"



AT ONE INCREMENT HIGHER THE CONTEMPLATIVE GRASPS LAWS  
BEHIND PHENOMENA  
THE INTERRELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN EVENTS THAT ESCAPE  
THE SCRUTINY OF THE MIND,  
THE CONCORDANCE BETWEEN WHAT HAS BEEN HAPPENING TO HIM  
AND THE WAY HE HAS UNFOLDED THROUGH  
HAPPENINGS  
AND THE WAY THE RUN OF EVENTS WAS DETERMINED BY THE  
CHANGE IN HIS BEING.  
ONE IS CONSTERNATED BY THE IRREVOCABILITY AND MERCILESSNESS  
OF THE LAW;  
THIS IS THE SEPHIRE OF DIN OR GEBURAH: SEVERITY  
CORRESPONDING TO OUR STRAIGHT JACKET KARMIC STRUCTURE -  
THE EGYPTIAN "KA" WHICH CAN ONLY BE TRANSFIGURED BY THE  
REALIZATION REACHED  
AT THE NEXT LEVEL.  
CHESED OR GEDULA: LOVE WARMED TO COMPASSION OR  
GENEROSITY OR MUNIFICENCE  
MAGNAMINITY  
THE PLANE FROM WHENCE ALL THE BEAUTY OF DIVINE  
ATTRIBUTES EMANATES  
THE CAUSAL PLANE  
THE SEEDS GOD CREATES OUT OF GENEROSITY; RAHMANIYAT  
THE LEVEL OF THE LORD IN PATCHED ROBES,  
THE LORD IN THE BURNING PALACE  
THE BEING WHO HAS ATTAINED THE REAL SOVEREIGNTY OF THE  
SOUL  
WITHOUT HAVING TO ASSERT HIS POWER BY FORCE OR COERCION,  
BUT BY LOVE  
THE KING WITH THE CROWN OF THORNS AND SCEPTRE OF REED  
JUPITER RATHER THAN MARS.  
ACCORDING TO THE TRADITION, WE ARE ENDOWED WITH A BODY  
COMPOSED OF THE NATURE OF THIS PLANE  
THE CORRESPONDING BEINGS ARE CALLED ANGELS OF MERCY:  
ELOHIM.

AT THE NEXT LEVEL  
 THE CONTEMPLATIVE GRASPS THE REASON BEHIND THE TREND OF  
 THINGS,  
 THE REASON OF THE REASON OF THE REASON  
 THE PROGRAMMING CONCEALED BEHIND THE ARCHETYPES OF  
 CAUSALITY,  
 BEYOND THE GRASP OF THE MIND.

THE SEPHIRA: BINA, KNOWLEDGE THROUGH HIGHER CONSCIOUSNESS  
 & UNDERSTANDING.



A SWITCH OF FOCUS OF CONSCIOUSNESS ONE INCREMENT HIGHER  
 LIFTS ONE TO CHOKMA,  
 A YET HIGHER UNDERSTANDING BECAUSE IT IS BEYOND EVEN THE  
 LOFTIEST METAPHYSICAL CONTEMPLATION  
 THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE DIVINE INTENTION BEHIND ALL PLAN-  
 NING AND ALL HAPPENINGS.  
 THE UNDERSTANDING TERMED "PANNA," (TRANSCENDENTAL  
 KNOWLEDGE) BY THE BUDDHA.  
 REFERRED TO IN THE BRIHADARANAYAKA UPANISHAD:

"BY WHAT MODE OF KNOWLEDGE CAN THE ONE KNOW ITSELF?"

OR AS AL-HALLAJ PUT IT  
"BUT HOW DOES WHATEVER QUILTS THE ESSENCE KNOW THE  
ESSENCE  
O YOU WHO ARE REMOVED FROM THE ESSENCE BY THE ABYSS OF  
TIME?"

HENCE THE FINAL SCIENCE (THE INTUITIVE GRASP OF THE DIVINE  
INTENTION)  
WHICH GIVES US AT THE VERY MOMENT OF ITS REALIZATION  
THE SIMPLE UNDERSTANDING OF THE REAL RELATIONS BETWEEN  
PERISHABLE THINGS  
THE DIVINE ALLOCATIONS,  
LINKING US CONSTANTLY BEYOND THE NETWORK OF EVENTS TO  
THE INTENTION OF GOD  
BY PARTICIPATION IN THE LIFE OF HIS ESSENCE.  
IT DOES NOT SEEM POSSIBLE TO REACH BEYOND THIS  
YET THERE IS A VANTAGE POINT WHERE MULTIPLICITY DISAPPEARS  
OUT OF THE FOCUS OF AWARENESS

THE ISA UPANISHAD SAYS:  
"YOU EXPERIENCE YOURSELF AS ALL THINGS AND ALL BEINGS."  
"THE ONENESS CIRCULATES IN THE MULTIPLICITY OF I'S."

THIS IS THE VANTAGE POINT OF KETHER: THE CROWN.  
BEYOND IT LIES THE NON-MANIFEST, THE UNKNOWN; AIN SOPH.  
WRAPPED IN THE MYSTERY OF  
NON-BEING.



MANY ATTEMPTS HAVE BEEN MADE TO FIND A PARALLEL BETWEEN  
THE SEPHIROTH AND THE CHAKRAS.

CERTAIN COMPARISONS SEEM TO TALLY-

KETHER: SAHASRARA, CHOKMA: AJNA, BINA: VISHUDA, CHESED:  
ANAHATA, TIPHERETH: MANIPURA

BUT WHERE CAN WE ASSIGN HOD AND NETSACH?

HOW ABOUT THE MYSTERIOUS DAATH?

EACH SYSTEM HAS ITS IDIOSYNCRASIES.

WE WOULD LOSE OURSELVES IN SPECULATION BY SUCCUMBING TO  
THE TEMPTATION

OF MENTAL CURIOSITY

OF LIMITING SPECIFIC EXPERIENCES TO WATER-TIGHT SYSTEMS.

THE PRACTICES OF THE KABALLIST CONSIST IN DISCOVERING  
THE KEY

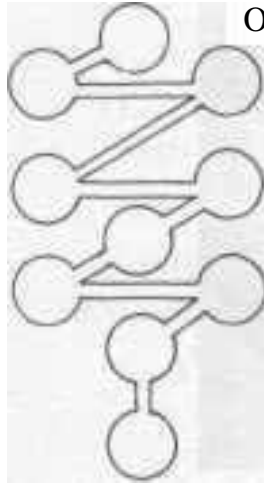
ENABLING ONE TO ENTER THE PATHS LEADING FROM ONE SEPHIRA  
TO ANOTHER

THE JACOB'S LADDER MAY BE CLIMBED ZIG-ZAG AS ILLUSTRATED:

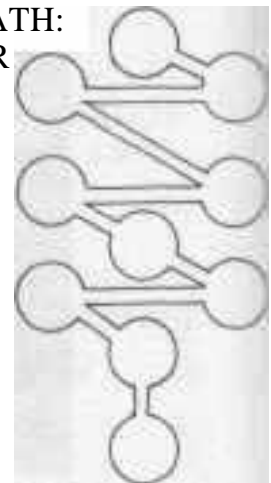
THIS IS THE WAY OF IDA AND PINGALA OF KUNDALINI  
CRISSCROSSED LIKE THE CADUCEUS OF MERCURY.

ONE MAY OF COURSE TRY THE DIRECT PATH:

MALAKUTH, YESOD, TIPHERETH, KETHER



BYPASSING  
MENTAL CONSTRUCTIONS,  
EMOTIONS,  
COMPASSION,  
UNDERSTANDING  
AND  
WISDOM  
LOSING ONESELF IN UNITY.



BUT ONE WOULD BE MISSING THE BREADTH OF REALITY  
ENCLOSING ONESELF IN AN IVORY TOWER OF ABSTRACTION

MODERN MAN HAS A GREAT NEED FOR THE CONCRETE, THE PRACTICAL, THE WORKABLE. HOW CAN WE RECONCILE THE DIFFERENT TECHNIQUES OF MEDITATION WE HAVE ENCOUNTERED ALONG THE PRECIPITOUS ROAD WE HAVE BEEN FOLLOWING TOGETHER SO FAR?

WE HAVE LEARNED TO DIFFERENTIATE TWO PHASES IN MEDITATION: ONE MOVING OUT OF EVERYDAY LIFE INTO A REYOND, THE OTHER LOOKING DOWN UPON CONCRETE REALITY FROM AN ELEVATED AND THEREFORE WIDER EMBRACING VANTAGE POINT.

THE FIRST PHASE REQUIRES THE DISSOLUTION OF THE FOCAL CENTER OF PERSONAL CONSCIOUSNESS SO THAT COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS MAY ACT UNFRAGMENTED BY THE GALAXIES OF FOCI OF INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS. SHOULD THE LAST VESTIGE OF INDIVIDUATION OF CONSCIOUSNESS BE WIPED AWAY, THE EXPERIENCE OF COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS CANNOT BE COMMUNICATED TO PERSONAL AWARENESS AT THE MOMENT OF RECOVERY OF EVERYDAY CONSCIOUSNESS. THEREFORE THE METHODS APPLIED AIM AT REDUCING THE AT ANY RATE RELATIVE AUTONOMY OF THE PERSONAL CENTER BY INTEGRATING IT MORE AND MORE WITH ITS GROUND AND TRAINING ONESELF TO MAINTAIN AN ARIADNEAN THREAD OF CONTINUITY BETWEEN THE VARIOUS LEVELS OF CONSCIOUSNESS: SOMETHING LIKE INTRODUCING CONSCIOUSNESS INTO SLEEP AND GRASPING THAT ONE IS THE SAME PERSON YET HOW DIFFERENT!

FOR VARIOUS REASONS  
(CLIMATIC? NATIONAL GENIUS?)  
THE FIRST PHASE SEEMS TO HAVE BEEN PARTICULARLY INTENSELY INVESTIGATED  
BY THE HINDUS AND BUDDHISTS.

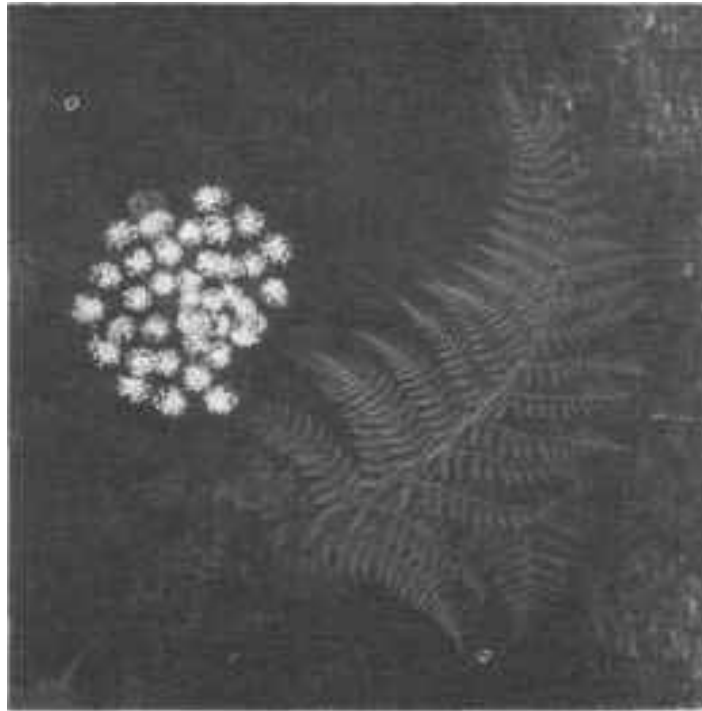
HAVING DISCOVERED THAT THE PERSONAL CENTER IS BUILT OUT OF THE CONVERGENCE OF THE NERVES OF THE BODY UPON THEMSELVES, UPON WHICH THE SUPERSTRUCTURE OF THE MIND RESTS. THE EARLY SEARCHINGS OF THE SAMKHYA SCHOOL DISSOLVE IT BY IDENTIFYING THE SELF WITH THAT VECTOR IN MAN THAT IS IMPERISHABLE, DIFFERENTIATING IT FROM THAT WHICH IS PERISHABLE, NAMELY BODY AND MIND.

IN THEIR EARLY SEARCHINGS THE SANYASINS OF THE SAMKHYA SCHOOLS DISCOVERED THAT ONE COULD FREE CONSCIOUSNESS FROM THE CONDITIONING OF PERCEPTION AND CONCEPTION BY CLEARLY DISCRIMINATING BETWEEN THOSE ASPECTS OF ONESELF THAT ARE PERISHABLE: PRAKRITI, INCLUDING BODY, MIND, AND EVEN PERSONAL CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SAME, FROM THAT VECTOR THAT IS IMPERISHABLE: PURUSHA, SPIRIT, WHICH IS IMPERSONAL OR RATHER SUPER-PERSONAL.

THE TECHNIQUES WERE LATER GREATLY PERFECTED AND REFINED BY THE YOGA SCHOOLS, WHOSE BEST KNOWN EXPONENT PATANTALI OUTLINES THE STAGES. FIRST, NUMEROUS PREPARATIONS: RESTRAINTS (YAMA), NON-VIOLENCE, CONTINENCE, EQUANIMITY, TRUTHFULNESS, CONSISTENCY, NON-COVETOUSNESS; AND DISCIPLINES: CLEANLINESS (PHYSICAL AND MENTAL), ASCETICISM, LEARNING.

THEN THE IMPORTANCE OF THE IMPERSONAL SENSE OF IMMOBILITY, CONTRASTING WITH AND OPPOSED TO THE PERSONAL SENSE OF MOBILITY WHICH, BY BEING INCULCATED IN THE BODY, SPREADS TO THE MIND, HENCE THE EFFICACY OF 'ASAN', STANCE, AND THE MORE SUBTLE 'MUDRA', POSTURE. THE ROLE OF BREATH, TRANAYAMA', SWITCHING THE ATTUNEMENT OF THE BODY AND HENCE THE MIND FROM THE CATABOLIC TO THE ANABOLIC SETTING, TO THE POINT OF CATALEPSY.

NOW THE CESSATION OF MENTAL ACTIVITY AND CONSEQUENTLY AGITATION BY CASTING THE ENTIRE THRUST OF THE DYNAMISM OF THE MIND UPON A POINT, 'EKAGRATA,' THEN, AS A NEXT STEP, CONCENTRATION (DHARANA) UPON A STRUCTURE OR COMPOSITE IMAGE. IT IS A LESSON IN SELECTIVITY, A MATTER OF CUTTING OUT EVERY IMPRESSION OR THOUGHT ASSOCIATION OTHER THAN THE GIVEN REPRESENTATION. AN ELEMENTARY FORM OF CONCENTRATION MAY CONSIST IN LOOKING AT AN OBJECT, THEN CLOSING THE EYES AND REPRODUCING THE IMAGE ON THE SCREEN OF THE MIND. DEEPER SCRUTINY OF THE OBJECT WILL REVEAL FURTHER  
DETAIL OF STRUCTURE OR COLOR OR RELIEF,  
THE INTERRELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE PARTS  
AND THE WHOLE,  
EVEN STRUCTURES WITHIN STRUCTURES.



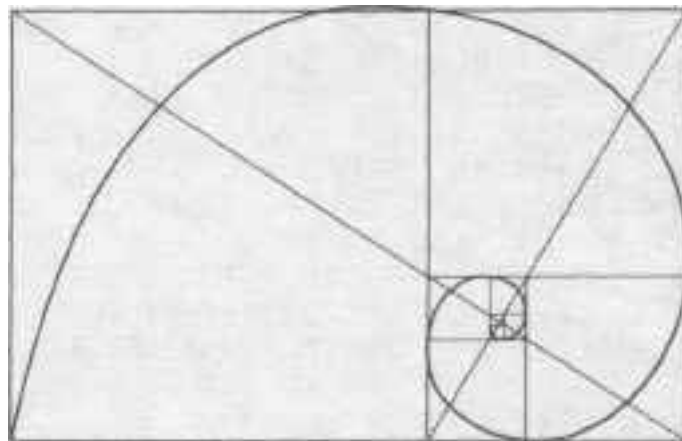


AT A FURTHER STAGE, ONE USES THE CREATIVITY OF THE IMAGINATION WITHOUT AN IMMEDIATE (TANGIBLE) MODEL. THE PURPOSE OF THIS PRACTICE IS TO FREE ONESELF FROM THE CONDITIONING ACTION OF THE PHYSICAL PERCEPTIONS UPON THE MIND AND THE COERCIVE ACTION OF THE MIND UPON CONSCIOUSNESS, MAINTAINING IT AT THE PERIPHERAL LEVEL OF REALITY. IT HAS HOWEVER THE DISADVANTAGE OF MAINTAINING, POSSIBLY STRENGTHENING, THE DICHOTOMY BETWEEN SUBJECT AND OBJECT, I.E. CONSCIOUSNESS FOCALIZED INTO A SENSE OF I-NESS CONTRASTING WITH THE 'OTHERNESS' OR 'OTHERSIDENESS' OF THE UNIVERSE AS IT APPEARS FROM THIS VANTAGE POINT.

TO OVERCOME THIS, ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS EXTENDS FROM THE APPARENT FEATURES TO THE 'FEELING' OF THE OBJECT. HERE THE EMOTION OF RAPTURE OF THE ENCOUNTER WITH THE ESSENTIAL REALITY OF THE OBJECT, WHICH NOW APPEARS AS A BEING, ENTERS INTO ACCOUNT. THIS HAPPENS WHEN SOMETHING IN ONESELF FLOWS INTO THE 'BEING' AND ONE REABSORBS SOMETHING OF THE ESSENCE OF THE BEING INTO ONESELF. THE FRONTIERS BETWEEN 'INSIDENESS' AND 'OUTSIDENESS' HAVE BEEN REMOVED. ONE EXPERIENCES ONE'S BODY AS COMMENSURATE WITH ALL BODIES, ONE'S MIND WITH ALL MINDS, AND SO ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS. IT STARTS BY SEEING LIKE QUALITIES IN THE OBJECT AS IN YOURSELF, RECOGNIZING YOURSELF IN ANOTHER YOURSELF, BUT REACHES A POINT WHERE ONE DISPLACES THE CENTER OF ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS INTO THE VORTEX OF THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE BEING CONTEMPLATED. ONE EXPERIENCES WHAT IT MUST BE LIKE TO BE THAT BEING: CRYSTAL, FLOWER, PERSON: HOW ONE LOOKS FROM THE ANGLE OF THAT BEING: AND IS RESHAPED BY THE CREATIVE IMAGE FLOWING INTO ONE.

NO DOUBT THE ABILITY TO DECENTER CONSCIOUSNESS BY INTERFUSING WITH ALL BEINGS HAS THE ADVANTAGE OF DESTROYING THE EXCLUSIVENESS AND SELF-CENTEREDNESS OF THE PERSONAL CONSCIOUSNESS, WHICH IS THE PROPOSED AIM WE HAVE IN VIEW.

BUT IF I EXPERIENCE THE CONSCIOUS THOUGHTS OF A PERSON, I AM ONLY FLASHING ON A VERY LIMITED FRACTION OF THE TOTALITY OF HIS BEING, AND WHAT IS MORE, CONTINUALLY ENROBING MY EXPERIENCE WITH A WHOLE NETWORK OF MENTAL ASSOCIATIONS LEADING MY MIND INTO UNTOLD AND INEXTRICABLE TANGENTS. THIS, IN THE EXTREME CASE WHERE QUITE OUT OF CONTROL, ACCOUNTS FOR THE THINKING OF THE SO-CALLED PATHOLOGICAL CASES. THE AIM OF THE 'SAMADHI' TECHNIQUES IS TO GRASP REALITY IN ITS NUDITY. FURTHERMORE, WHAT WE MEAN BY A BEING OR AN OBJECT (CRYSTAL, FLOWER, OR MAN) IS SIMPLY AN ARTIFICIALLY ISOLATED CROSS-SECTION OF A GROWING PROCESS AND THEREFORE CAN GIVE NO IDEA OF THE REALITY OF THE PROCESS. WHAT IS MORE, IT IS A PURE VIEW OF THE MIND, AND THIS IS THE KIND OF PSEUDO-REALITY WE ARE LIVING WITH EVERY DAY WHICH WE TAKE TO BE REALITY!

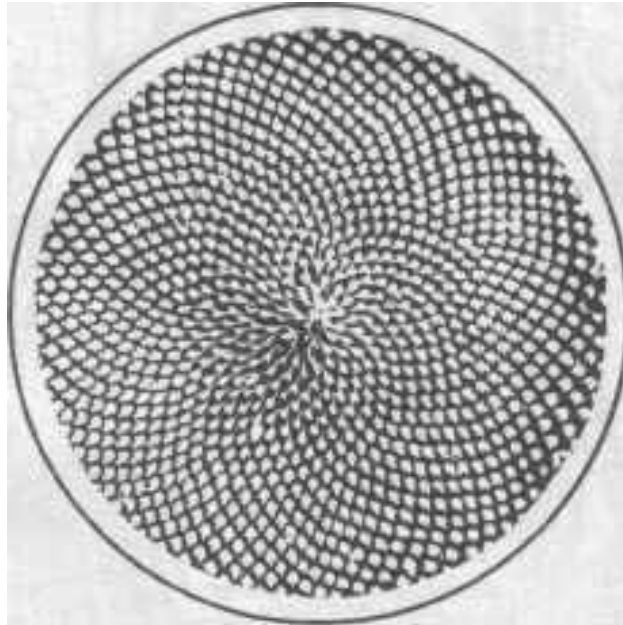


THE TRAINING OF YOGA, THEREFORE, CONDUCTS THE CONTEMPLATIVE TO THE POINT CALLED SARVITARKA SAMADHI, WHERE HE DOES NOT STOP AT THE INTERSECTION IN TIME THAT AFFECTS THE SENSES, ADORNING IT WITH THE EMOTIONAL AND JUDGMENTAL VALUES WHICH OUR PSYCHE PROJECTS UPON IT, BUT GRASPS THE ENTIRE PROCESS OF WHICH THE APPEARANCE OF THE BEING IN TIME IS AN EPHEMERAL STAGE. ONE THINKS DYNAMICALLY INSTEAD OF STATICALLY.

IF THE ORDINARY MIND FAILS TO SEE THE CONTINUITY, IT IS BECAUSE OF THE NARROWNESS OF ITS CAPACITY, SO THAT IT CAN ONLY ACCOMMODATE ONE SCENE AFTER THE OTHER. BUT THERE IS A STRATUM OF THE MIND SUBJACENT OR POSSIBLY ONTOLOGICALLY PRIOR TO THE ORDINARY MIND WHICH ENVISIONS THE WHOLE CONTINUITY OF WHICH THE APPARENT BEING IN TIME AND SPACE IS SIMPLY A STAGE. THE LAYMAN, VISITING A FACTORY, MAY SEE A NUMBER OF DETACHED PARTS IN DIVERSE STAGES OF READINESS OR ADVANCEMENT, WHILE THE ENGINEER CAN ENVISION NOT ONLY THE INTENDED CAR, BUT THE ENTIRE PROCESS THROUGH WHICH THE MOLTEN ORE WAS SUBJECTED, INCLUDING ALL THE DETAILS OF PROCESSING, AND EVEN THE STRESS OF THE METALS IN GIVEN UNFORSEEN EMERGENCIES. SO YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS EXTENDS TO YOUR ENTIRE PAST INCLUDING PREVIOUS INCARNATIONS, AND WHAT IN THE ORDINARY SETTING OF CONSCIOUSNESS SEEMED YOUR FUTURE NOW LOOKS LIKE A SERIES OF CAUSAL CHAINS GENTLY PLAYED UPON BY WHAT SEEMED TO BE YOUR FREE WILL, WHICH NOW APPEARS LIKE THE DIVINE WILL ACTING WITHIN THE LIMITS OF YOUR UNDERSTANDING. THE SAME APPLIES TO THE FLASH OF INTUITION YOU ARE GIVEN ABOUT OTHERS WHEN IN THAT STATE. IN SARVITARKA SAMADHI ONE SEES THE CONTINUITY IN CHANGE. IN RESPECT OF ONESELF, ONE NO MORE IDENTIFIES ONESELF WITH THOSE CHANGING IDIOSYNCRACIES WE CALL ME, BUT GRASPS ONESELF AS THE CONTINUITY BEHIND THE FALLING CURVE OF TRANSFORMATION. IN NIRVETARKA SAMADHI, ONE DOES NOT HAVE TO SHIFT MEMORY TO PAST EPISODES IN THEIR SEQUENCE BUT HAS A PANORAMIC VIEW SHOWING THE ENTIRE PROCESS IN A SIMULTANEOUS TAKE:  
ONE HAS OVERCOME BECOMING.



HAVING DECENTERED CONSCIOUSNESS THIS FAR, IT IS NECESSARY TO GEAR IT TO A HIGHER OCTAVE. THE PERSONAL IDIOSYNCRACIES OF A BEING AND THEIR UNFOLDMENT IN TIME ONLY REPRESENT ONE OF HIS DIMENSIONS. HE IS A PERSON, YET HE IS A GENDER, A LEGION, JUST AS EACH ANIMAL IN NOAH'S ARK CONTAINED WITHIN HIMSELF THE ARCHETYPES INCLUDING THE POSSIBLE MUTATIONS WITHIN THE WHOLE SPECIES OF WHICH HE WAS THE SPECIMEN, JUST AS EVERY SEED OF A TREE CONTAINS A WHOLE FOREST. HIGHER THINKING, INCLUDING HIGHER MATHEMATICS, ALWAYS PASSES FROM THE PARTICULAR TO THE GENERAL, FROM THE CONTINGENT TO THE ARCHETYPAL. SO IN MEDITATION. SARVIKARA SAMADHI CONSISTS IN THE GRASP OF THE 'TANMATRA', INFINITESIMAL NUCLEI OF ENERGY, ACTUALLY THE ESSENCE OF ALL APPARENT REALITY: THE ARCHETYPE.





## HERMETISM

IN ITS FREQUENT REFERENCES TO CONTEMPLATION, THE ARS REGIA OF THE HERMETIC TRADITION, VYING WITH ALCHEMY, INCLUDES BOTH THE PHASE WE CALLED DISINCARNATION AND THE REVERSE: INCARNATION. ITS AIM IS THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE PERSON RATHER THAN LIBERATION FROM HUMAN NATURE.

BY APPLYING TO MAN THE SELF-SAME METHODS USED BY NATURE IN THE SLOW INCUBATION PROCESS OF METALS IN THE WOMB OF THE EARTH, IT AIMS AT PROMOTING THE GROWTH OF MAN AS A PERSON. BUT IT DISCOVERED THAT TO REGENERATE LIFE ONE MUST FIRST CURB THE EFFECTS OF FOSSILIZATION THAT SET IN IN THE GROWTH OF A PERSON. THEN WHEN THE PERSON HAS REACHED THE MALLEABLE STAGE, A NEW LEASE OF FACTORS ARE INCULCATED INTO THE PERSON AND LATER CONSOLIDATED.

THE WORK IN THE FIRST PHASE OF DISMANTLING THE COMPONENTS OF A PERSON IS COMPARABLE TO BUDDHISM, GRANTED THAT THIS FIRST PHASE IS FOLLOWED BY A SECOND ONE: RESHAPING, REGENERATING, INFUSING GREATER RICHNESS. THE TWO PHASES, CORRESPONDING TO THE MINOR AND MAJOR MYSTERIES IN GREECE AND EGYPT, ARE COINED  
SOLVE ET COAGULE.

THE OPUS OR OPERATION STARTS BY UNCLUTCHING THE DYNAMIC FROM THE STATIC PRINCIPLE OF BEING, JUST AS IN SAMKHYA AND THE SAMADHIS OF YOGA AND BUDDHIST PRACTICE. THIS IS THE MOST ELEMENTARY OPERATION OF CHEMISTRY: SEPARATION: FILTERING: IN THE PSYCHE, AN ACTION OF THE DISCRIMINATING FACULTY OF THE MIND.

CONSCIOUSNESS, LIKENED TO MERCURY, IS FIXED IN ITS SUPPORT, THE BODY. ONE HAS TO SEPARATE AND FREE THE CONSCIOUS VECTOR FROM THE STILTING INFLUENCE OF BODINESS GRADUALLY AND CAREFULLY LEST THE MERCURY VAPORS BE LOST. HAVING EXTRACTED THE QUINTESSENCE OF ONE'S BEING FROM ITS PETRIFICATION IN THE AGGREGATE IN WHICH IT IS COAGULATED.

THE LATTER BECOMES HIGHLY DUCTILE. ALCHEMISTS SAY IT IS RESTORED TO ITS PRIMAL STATE OF ALL POSSIBILITY:

### THE SEED STATE.

MOST TIMES THERE ARE RELIQUAE TO WHICH THE PERSON'S EGO CONSCIOUSNESS CLINGS AND WHICH HAVE TO BE FORCED TO RELEASE THEIR GRIP ON OUR BEING BY MORE DRASTIC METHODS THAN FILTERING: CALCINATIO- EXPERIENCING THE DEATH OF THAT WHICH IS PERISHABLE IN ANTICIPATION, AND ENJOYING THE DISSOLUTION OF THE AGGREGATES OF THE PERSONALITY THAT RESIST VAPORIZATION AS A CONDITION OF AFFIRMING

### THE LIFE OF ONE'S LIFE THAT RESUSCITATES LIFE.

THE RESULT IS THE ABILITY TO ENVISION ONESELF IN THE PRINCIPLE OF ONE'S BEING, PRECISELY AS IN YOGA AND BUDDHISM, BY RECALLING IN THE UNCONSCIOUS MEMORY A PRE-INDIVIDUAL STATE. INDIAN ALCHEMY REQUIRES THE ADEPT TO RETRACE THE GENESIS OF EACH COMPONENT THAT HAS COME INTO THE FORMATION OF WHAT HE SEEMS TO BE AT PRESENT: ENVIRONMENT, EDUCATION, PARENTAL HERITAGE, PREVIOUS INCARNATIONS, THE INHERITANCE OF ANGELIC BEINGS, ETC. UNTIL ONE IS ABLE TO SEE ONESELF AS THE INTERFUSION OF ALL THESE, AND MORE, BESIDES BEING THE INCORPORATION OF A TRANSCENDENTAL PRINCIPLE: A PARTICULAR BLEND OF UNDEFINABLE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES.

THE COLLAPSE OF THE SENSE OF INDIVIDUALITY AND EVEN THE AWARENESS OF THE MANY-PERSONED PERSON THAT ONE DISCOVERS ONESELF TO BE SKIRTS SCHIZOPHRENIA DANGEROUSLY. THE UNDERSTANDING RECEIVES A TRAUMATIC SHOCK AND REALIZES ITS INABILITY TO MAKE SENSE OF ONE'S LIFE RATIONALLY.

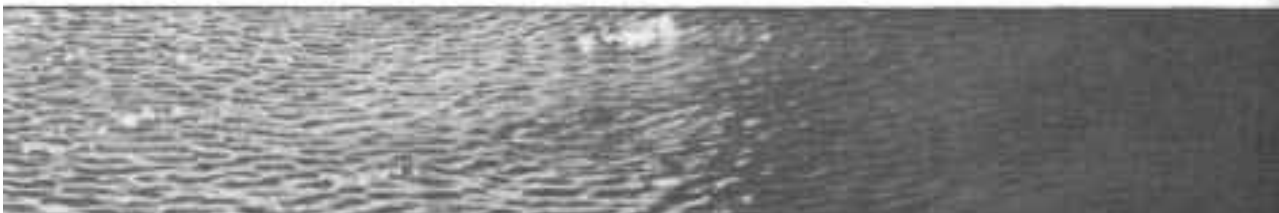
TRULY ENOUGH THIS IS THE DARK NIGHT.



THIS CAN OF COURSE ONLY BE DONE IF ONE BELIEVES BEYOND PROOF OF THE CONTRARY THAT ONE IS BEING TESTED, SO THAT THE TEST AVERS ITSELF TO BE A GRACE. FAITH IS HERE AT STAKE:

THAT THERE IS AN ULTIMATE VICTORY IN THE BREAKDOWN OF HUMAN AFFAIRS AND THE DISSOLUTION OF THE IMAGE OF THE PERSONALITY.

THE IMPORTANT THING IS TO MAINTAIN THE CONTENTS OF CONSCIOUSNESS BY INSURING THAT IT ACCOMPANIES ALL THE PHASES OF DISSOLUTION AND REGENERATION, WHICH MEANS THAT EVERY TIME THAT ONE LOSES ONE'S SENSE OF IDENTITY AS ONE COMPONENT OF ONE'S BEING, ONE REPLACES IT BY IDENTIFYING WITH A HIGHER COMPONENT. MEDITATION IS THE PRACTICE THAT WILL ASSURE THIS CONTROL. CONSCIOUSNESS HAS TO BE CARRIED OVER THE PERIOD OF CHANGE BY RECOGNIZING ONESELF AS BEING THE CONTINUATION OF THE BEING ONE WAS BEFORE, YET NOT THE SAME BEING: A CONTINUITY IN A CHANGE, LIKE SNOW BECOME WATER.





# 1

## NUMBER ONE

ONE ENVISIONS ONESELF AS A PROCESS INSTEAD OF AN ENTITY.

# 2

## NUMBER TWO

AT THE SECOND STAGE, THE SEVERING OF THE IMPERSONAL 'I' FROM THE PERSONAL HAS BEEN SECURED. THE IMPERSONAL COMPONENT, LIKENED TO ETHER BY THE ALCHEMISTS, STARTS TO AFFIRM ITS 'RELATIVE' AUTONOMY. AT FIRST IT IS LIKE THE FLAME PASSING FROM LOG TO LOG, YET DEPENDENT UPON THE PROCESS OF COMBUSTION FOR ITS MAINTENANCE. AT A FURTHER STAGE ONE ENVISIONS THE SUPPORTS OF THE FLAME OF CONSCIOUSNESS AS BEING INCREASINGLY SUBTLE: CONSCIOUSNESS RISING IN THE COURSE OF THE FORWARD THRUST OF EVOLUTION THROUGH THE INORGANIC, ORGANIC, BIOLOGICAL, PSYCHIC, AND NOW EMERGING CLEARER BEYOND ITS SCAFFOLDING . . . . AS IT RISES IT GEARS EARLIER NARROW FOCAL CENTERS INTO ORBITING VASTER ONES AND GRADUALLY BECOMES OVERALL ENCOMPASSING AND COSMIC. ONE ACQUIRES A MODE OF BEING THAT NO MORE RESTS UPON BODINESS AND MINDNESS. THE IMAGES OF THE MIND, THE MIND'S UNTIRING PHANTASMAGORIA, ARE REPLACED BY FORMLESS LIGHT, SHEER SPLENDOR, A FEELING OF BURNING WITH AN INTENSE GLOW, RATHER THAN THE UNRELENTING SPECTRE OF SHAPES AND FORMS. ONE AFFIRMS THE LUMINOSITY OF ONE'S SPIRIT, AS AGAINST THE HALLUCINATORY ACTION OF AFTER-IMAGES, THE PLAY OF MAYA.

# 3

## NUMBER THREE

THE DISMANTLING PROCESS, TYPIFYING THE MINOR MYSTERIES, REACHES ITS APOGEE WHEN CONSCIOUSNESS, DISCONNECTED FROM ITS PHYSICAL AND MENTAL SUPPORT, IS CARRIED INTO ITS GROUND: COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS. THERE IS NO VESTIGE OF EMBODIMENT, IN FACT A FEELING OF ESTRANGEMENT FROM THE EARTH, OF SPACELESSNESS AND TIMELESSNESS. ONE IS AWARE OF BEING PURE SPIRIT, WHICH GIVES A SENSE OF THE IMMACULATE, CRYSTALLIZED, DIAPHANOUS. THE BASIS OF THE EGO CONSCIOUSNESS HAVING BEEN SLIPPED AWAY FROM UNDER ONE'S FEET, ONE IS NO LONGER AWARE OF BEING A PERSON OR THE PERSON ONE THOUGHT ONE WAS OR EVEN WOULD HAVE LIKED TO BE, WHICH SEEMS TO BELONG TO AN IRRETRIEVABLE PAST, THEREFORE ONE ENJOYS A STATE OF DESIRELESSNESS AND INNOCENCE THAT MAKES ONE A PERFECT LUMP OF CLAY TO BE USED BY THE DIVINE POTTER FOR WHATEVER DESIGN HE HAS IN MIND.

# 4

## NUMBER FOUR

LO AND BEHOLD, SUDDENLY THE MIRACLE OF REBIRTH TAKES PLACE: THE DOORS OF COMMUNICATION BETWEEN WHAT WAS THE RECEPTACLE, NOW REDUCED TO A QUINTESSENCE, AND THE INFINITE BEAUTY OF THE BOUNTY OF THE UNIVERSE, ARE WIDE OPEN, BETWEEN THE FABRIC OF THE PLANET KNEADED THROUGH THE AGES IN THE FORWARD MARCH OF EVOLUTION AND THE 'VISITOR FROM OUTER SPACE'. FOR THERE TO BE INTERFUSION, ONE MUST NEEDS LOSE ONESELF IN THE ECSTASY OF DIVINE LOVE, RESPONDING TO THE CREATIVITY OF COSMIC LOVE IN ONE AND THROUGH ONE.

CAPTURE THE ARCHETYPAL FORCES THAT CREATE BODY ORGANIZATION AS THEY FLOW BEFORE BEING PETRIFIED INTO FORMS, THAT IS, AS THEY ARE RELEASED IN THE NUPTIAL CHAMBER IN PRE-ETERNITY: FOR THEY HAVE TO PASS THROUGH AN UNDIFFERENTIATED STAGE IN ORDER TO BE TRANSMITTED FROM HEAVENLY CREATURES TO HUMAN CREATURES. UNDERGO CONSCIOUSLY EVERY STAGE OF THE INTERFUSION TRIGGERING OFF YOUR SECOND BIRTH, ACCORDING TO A DIFFERENT PATTERN FROM THAT OF ORDINARY BIRTH AND HENCE CALLED 'THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION'. YOU CAN DISTINGUISH THE TYPE OF ENERGY HERE AT WORK FROM THE CREATIVE FORCE THAT PERPETRATES FORM IN BODY AND PERSONALITY BY SHEER PROLIFERATION OF ITSELF BY THE FACT THAT IT DOES NOT CRYSTALLIZE AS A STRUCTURE BUT BLOWS AS A ZEPHYR OF FORMLESS LIFE ENERGY PERMEATING ALL MATTER, INCLUDING SUBTLE MATTER, QUICKENING WITH LIFE. THIS IS REFERRED TO AS THE HOLY SPIRIT. IT MAY ASSUME ALARMING INTENSITY WITH GREAT SUDDENNESS AND THEN IS LIKENED



TO LIGHTNING (VAJRA: THE THUNDERBOLT). YOU ARE AWARE OF YOUR IMMORTALITY BY MAINTAINING THE ARIADNEAN THREAD OF MEMORY ACROSS THE THRESHOLD OF VOIDNESS WE HAVE PASSED THROUGH, WHERE THERE IS A CONDITION OF ALL POSSIBILITIES, JUST AS A STREAM MAY PASS THROUGH A LAKE AND FIND ITSELF TOTALLY ALTERED, YET IN SOME WAY MAINTAINING THE CONTINUITY WITH THE UPSTREAM CURRENT.

# 5

## NUMBER FIVE

ONE IS NOW CONFRONTED WITH A NEW PROBLEM: THE NEW BEING IS OUT OF STEP WITH THE OLD ONE, AND ONE HAS TO OVERCOME HABITS AND ROUTINES TO WHICH ONE EASILY REVERTS IF ONE IS OFF GUARD. EVEN THE BODY HAS HAD TO ADJUST ITSELF, WHILE THE PSYCHOLOGICAL QUALITIES ACT AS TRANSFORMERS OF TRANSCENDENTAL VALUES INTO PHYSICAL RECEPTACLES. ONE HAS TO CONSOLIDATE, FIX, INCORPORATE WHAT WOULD OTHERWISE TURN OUT TO BE MERE FUGITIVE OUTBREAKS OF HIGHER AWARENESS FLARING UPON CONSCIOUSNESS, OR EVANESCENT RIPPLES ON THE SURFACE OF THE PERSONALITY, OR PRECARIOUS PEEPS INTO HEAVENLY HORIZONS. ALCHEMISTS CALL THIS MAKING A SUBSTANCE ADAMANT, SUBJECTING THE NEW PERSONALITY TO THE ACID TEST, THE TEST OF FIRE, HOLDING FAST TO THOSE SUBLIME INDWELLINGS AGAINST ALL PASSING IMPRESSIONS. THIS IS WHERE POWER COMES IN-SOVEREIGNTY. ONE IMPOSES THE NEW ORDER UPON THE PREVIOUS STATUS QUO, PARTICULARLY WITH FRIENDS AND ACQUAINTANCES WHO STILL THINK OF ONE AS ONE WAS. THE SENSE OF VICTORY, TRIUMPH, HEROISM. THE ORDER IN THE HEAVENS UPSETS THE BALANCE OF THE EARTH FORCES THAT INTERLOCK AND STALEMATE. ONE ACQUIRES HERE THE ABILITY LOST IN THE SECOND STAGE OF OPERATING THROUGH THE INDIVIDUAL SELF WITHOUT LOSING ONE'S SENSE OF TRANSCENDANCE. ONE PLACES ONESELF VOLUNTARILY IN THE SERVICE OF THE HIERARCHY OF BEINGS WHO FORM THE SPIRITUAL GOVERNMENT OF THE UNIVERSE.

# 6

## NUMBER SIX

THE PURPOSE OF THE OPUS IS ACHIEVED: INCORPORATE THE SPIRIT SO THAT YOU MAY SPIRITUALIZE THE BODY, WHICH MEANS YOUR SUPPORT ENVISIONS THE BODY AS ITS OWN ACT AND FUNCTION AND SEES ITS OWN PROJECTION IN IT, AND THE BODY EXPERIENCES AND LIVES THE SPIRIT IN ITS VERY MOLECULES. WHEN THE FORMLESS RICHNESS OF THE HEAVENS ASSUMES A FORM THAT SURVIVES IN RESURRECTION THE TRANSIENCY OF THE SUBSTANCE IN WHICH IT WAS ENGRAVED, ITS MANY-SPLENDORED ATTRIBUTES ARE ENRICHED IN TURN BY THE INNUMERABLE INTERMINGLINGS AND COMPOSITIONS THAT THEY HAVE UNDERGONE ON EARTH. THE SOUL OF THE UNIVERSE IS BORN OUT OF OUR LOVE FOR GOD'S BEAUTY IN EACH OTHER. OBVIOUSLY THEN HERMETISM CARRIES THE MARK OF THE GENIUS OF THE WEST AND ALSO OF THE ARAB MIDDLE EAST, WHICH IS PRONE TO APPLY THE HIGHER VISION TO THE TRANSFORMATION OF MAN, RIGHT DOWN INTO THIS VERY PSYCHE AND PHYSIS.



YET OWING TO THE PERSISTENCE OF THE SENSE OF I-NESS  
ONE WISHES TO KNOW IT  
OR HIM  
OR UNIFY ONESELF WITH IT  
OR HIM.  
THIS NOSTALGIA MAY STAND IN THE WAY OF ONE DISCOVERING  
ONESELF  
AS BEING "IT" OR "HIM" IN ONE'S HIGHER DIMENSIONS.  
IN OUR EFFORTS TO ASSOCIATE BOTH METHODS WE MIGHT APPLY  
THE FORMER ATTITUDE  
TO THE FIRST PHASE OF MEDITATION, LIFTING ONESELF ABOVE  
PERSONAL CONSCIOUSNESS  
INTO THE ABSOLUTE,  
AND THE SECOND TO PROMOTE THE REINTEGRATION OF PERSONAL  
CONSCIOUSNESS.

DOUBTLESS NO SOONER IS THERE A FLICKER OF AWARENESS OF  
THE PERSON  
IN ITS SENSE OF LIMITATION  
THAN THERE ARISES A FEELING OF AWE AND REVERENCE FOR THE  
HIGHER SELF  
NOW ENVISIONED AS OTHER THAN ONESELF  
AND THEREFORE CALLED GOD.  
THIS IS OBVIOUSLY THE WAY NATURE PRESERVES US  
FROM THE TEMPTATION OF ATTRIBUTING THE DIMENSIONS  
EXPERIENCED TO ONE'S EGO-SELF.  
THIS ACCOUNTS FOR THE "CHRIST HAVE MERCY UPON ME" OF THE  
HESYCHAST  
PRAYER OF THE HEART  
AND THE INACCESSIBLE TRANSCENDENCE OF GOD IN THE JEWISH  
AND ISLAMIC RELIGIONS.  
WE ENCOUNTERED THESE TWO PHASES IN THE HERMETIC ARS  
REGIA ACCORDING TO VALENTINUS  
WHERE THE DISSOLUTION OF THE NOTION OF THE SELF IN THE  
FIRST PHASE  
REACHES INTO THE DEEP STRATA OF THE PERSONALITY  
AND LEADS TO THE AWARENESS OF ONE'S PRIMEAL CONDITION IN  
ETERNITY  
WHILE THE RECOVERY OF INDIVIDUALITY IS ASSOCIATED WITH A  
REGENERATED SENSE OF BEING  
RECREATED ANEW  
AND THE VANTAGE POINT GAINED BY THE EXTIRPATION OF  
PERSONAL CONSCIOUSNESS  
FROM ITS PHYSICAL AND MENTAL ABSTRACT  
IS UTILIZED SO THAT SPIRIT MAY ENCOUNTER ITSELF  
AS MATTER  
WHILE THE DESCENT OF CONSCIOUSNESS INTO MATTER  
ENABLES MATTER  
TO EXPERIENCE IN ITSELF THE SPIRIT.





AS WE ADVANCE IN THE NEW AGE, WE ARE FORTUNATE TO HAVE EASY ACCESS TO THE TEACHINGS OF THE MAIN ESOTERIC SCHOOLS OF THE GREAT WORLD RELIGIONS, EITHER THROUGH THEIR INSTITUTIONS, OR THROUGH PRINTED MATTER. IF WE UNFOLD OUR MINDS TO THEIR GREAT VARIETY, WE CANNOT BUT GIVE SCOPE TO THE PERSPECTIVES THEY OPEN AS THEY CONVERGE UPON US. AT FIRST IT SEEMS AS THOUGH WE WERE CONFRONTED WITH AN IRRECONCILABLE DICHOTOMY: ON THE ONE HAND THE IDENTIFICATION WITH THE SELF THAT TAKES PLACE WHEN ONE HAS DISSOLVED THE PERSONAL CONSCIOUSNESS - GENERALLY ASSOCIATED WITH YOGIC, VEDANTIC AND BUDDHIST METHODS OF MEDITATION; ON THE OTHER HAND A LIVING AND CONSCIOUS CONFRONTATION WITH WHAT IS PROBABLY THIS SELF-SAME SELF. HOW COULD IT POSSIBLY BE ANYONE OR ANYTHING ELSE? YET EXPERIENCED FROM THE VANTAGE POINT OF THE INDIVIDUAL IT SEEMS AN OTHER AND OUTSIDE ONESELF, WHICH IS THE USUAL CONNOTATION OF GOD ONE GATHERS FROM JUDAISM, CHRISTIANITY AND ISLAM, UNTIL ONE REALIZES THAT IT IS THE WHOLE OF WHICH ONE IS THE PART,  
THE ARCHETYPE OF WHICH ONE IS THE EXEMPLAR,  
THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF WHICH ONE IS THE GLANCE.

IN THE NEW AGE WE ARE BUSY FINDING A  
KNOW-HOW  
COMBINING ALL METHODS USED HERETOFORE  
AND KNITTING THE TWO PHASES INTO A WHOLE.  
IT MUST BE CLEAR THAT, FOR A GIVEN COMPASS,  
IF A PERSON THROWS HIS CONSCIOUSNESS INTO PERSPECTIVE BY  
MEDITATION  
HE WILL GRASP LESS AND LESS OF MORE AND MORE  
AND AS HE ADVANCES FROM ABSTRACTION TO ABSTRACTION  
LOSE HIMSELF INTO A VAGUE VOID WHICH MARKS HIS CEILING  
BEYOND WHICH HE CANNOT REACH.

OUR COMPASS IS THE MEASURE OF OUR CAPACITY  
OF UNDERSTANDING  
THE TOTALITY WHICH ONE HAS TO RECKON WITH  
AS IT IS ALSO THE MEASURE OF PROTECTION  
THAT NATURE OFFERS US AGAINST THAT WHICH WOULD SHATTER  
US.

ONE CAN ONLY PROGRESS BY ENLARGING THE APERTURE  
RATHER THAN BY THROWING CONSCIOUSNESS OUT OF  
PERSPECTIVE,  
AND ADMITTEDLY EVERY WIDENING OF THE CAPACITY ENTAILS A  
SHATTERING  
AND A COMPLETE BREAKDOWN OF ALL ONE'S PRECONCEIVED  
IDEAS  
BUT IT MUST BE OPERATED PROGRESSIVELY.  
WHEN WE KNOW THAT THE MEASURE OF THE APERTURE IS THE  
NOTION OF THE SELF  
THEN IT IS CLEAR  
THAT IF THE PERSONALIZED CONSCIOUSNESS CANNOT ENCOMPASS  
THE DIVINE  
ONE HAS TO TURN ABOUT ONE'S THINKING  
AND IDENTIFY WITH THE DIVINE GLANCE FUNCTIONING THROUGH  
ONE'S EYES  
RATHER THAN REFERRING EXPERIENCE TO THE PERSONAL SELF.  
THIS OPENS THE APERTURE BY INTEGRATING THE SELF INTO A  
HIGHER CENTER.  
THIS EXPLAINS WHY PATANJALI,  
FORMULATING YOGIC METHODS OF MEDITATION,  
FEELS THAT ONE REACHES A CEILING WHERE ONE CANNOT REACH  
ANY FURTHER  
WITHOUT REFERRING TO ISHTA DEVATTA  
EVEN IF IT IS OUR CONCEPT OF GOD,  
TURNING ABOUT ONE'S ATTITUDE  
TO BEING RECEPTIVE TOWARDS THE ACTION IN AND THROUGH  
ONE  
OF A HIGHER CONSCIOUSNESS.

WOULD IT HOWEVER BE CONCEIVABLE TO INTERTWINE THESE TWO  
PHASES?  
AND ARE NOT BOTH POLARITIES TO BE FOUND IN EACH AND EVERY  
ESOTERIC SCHOOL  
IRRESPECTIVE OF RELIGION?

ADMITTEDLY IN THE FIRST PHASE ONE LOSES ALL SENSE OF  
IDENTITY  
ACCOUNTING FOR THE "ALL IS BRAHMAN" OF THE UPANISHADS  
OR THE BUDDHIST STATE OF NIRVANA  
BUT ST JOHN OF THE CROSS SPEAKS IN THE SAME VEIN IN THE  
LIVING FLAME OF LOVE.

AND AS THE PERSONAL CENTER IS RECOVERED  
IT MUST NEEDS ESTABLISH ITS RELATIONSHIP WITH THAT HIGHER  
CENTER  
THAT THE SEMETIC RELIGIONS CALL GOD  
AND HINDUISM 'ATMAN' OR 'ISHWARA'

DEPENDING UPON  
WHETHER THE ASPECT OF CONSCIOUSNESS OR THAT OF SUPREMACY  
IS STRESSED.  
WHILE THE MAHAYANA ADI BUDDHA LOOKS VERY MUCH LIKE A  
PERSONAL CONCEPT OF GOD  
THE THERAVADANS NO DOUBT AVOID THE SLIGHTEST SLANT OF  
ANTHROPOMORPHISM  
BY LOOKING DOWN UPON THE OPERATIONS AND MIND AND BODY  
AND EVEN VOLITION  
FROM AN IMPERSONAL VANTAGE POINT,  
SEEING THESE OBJECTIVELY AS PART OF THE FABRIC OF THE  
UNIVERSE  
WITHOUT ASCRIBING A SENSE OF I-NESS TO THESE,  
YET BEING AWARE OF CONCRETE FACTS  
AND CONSEQUENTLY MORE ABLE TO HANDLE EARTHLY PROBLEMS  
THANKS TO ACCRUED OBJECTIVITY, UNHAMPERED BY THE  
SPECTRE OF THE SELF.



IT IS A MATTER OF  
INCORPORATING  
  
HIGHER DIMENSIONS OF  
AWARENESS  
  
INTO A TOTAL PICTURE  
  
WITHOUT BLACKING OUT  
THE LOWER LEVELS.

THUS, FOR EXAMPLE, INSTEAD OF WITHDRAWING CONSCIOUSNESS FROM THE PHYSICAL BODY, ONE LOOKS UPON WHAT ONE THOUGHT OF AS ONE'S BODY NOW AS A SHORT-LIVED PHASE IN THE CONTINUAL FLOW OF BODINESS TO THE EXTENT THAT ONE'S OWN BODY SEEMS TO LOSE ITS FRONTIERS IN THE INEXORABLE ADVANCE OF THE IMPERSONAL FORCES OF NATURE. THIS IS THEN JUST ANOTHER WAY OF LOOKING AT THE PHYSICAL WHICH CORRESPONDS TO AN AWAKENING ABOVE THE IDENTIFICATION THAT IMPRISONS ONE IN THE APPEARANCE OF THINGS. THE SAME APPLIES TO THE NEXT PHASE: ONE CAN AWAKEN TO THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE ENERGY BODY (PRANAMAYAKOSHA). MOST PEOPLE HAVE A VAGUE AWARENESS OF THEIR MAGNETIC FLOW, A SENSATION OF WHICH MOST PEOPLE ARE AFRAID BECAUSE IT MAKES THEM DIZZY, AS THE ETHERIC BODY SEEMS UNSTABLE, BUOYANT AS COMPARED WITH THE SOLIDITY OF THE PHYSICAL BODY. THIS SENSATION IS THE SPRINGBOARD TO MEDITATION AS IT OPENS UP THE ABILITY TO THINK OF ONESELF AS OTHER THAN JUST PHYSICAL, YET THE SAME PERSON AS ONE EXPERIENCED IN HIS PHYSICAL MANIFESTATION -- A CONTINUITY IN ITS DIFFERENT STATES, LIKE ICE BECOMING WATER AND THEN STEAM IN ADDITION TO BEING A CONTINUITY IN ITS VARIOUS PHASES, AS A CHILD BECOMES AN ADULT, OR A PERSON GAINS AWARENESS OF HIS PHANTOM AFTER DEATH. SHOULD ONE APPLY THE SAME PRINCIPLES TO THE CONTINUITY BETWEEN THE PHYSICAL BODY AND THE ETHERIC, ONE WOULD REMAIN ENTRAPPED IN ONE'S PERSONAL CONSCIOUSNESS, WHEREAS, IF ONE EXPERIENCES ONE'S ENERGY PATTERNS AS PART OF THE EBB AND FLOW OF THE OCEAN OF COSMIC ENERGY, ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS WILL BE HOISTED TO THE NEXT PLANE: THE SPHERE OF PURE LUMINESCENCE. AND HERE AGAIN, IF ONE IDENTIFIES ONESELF WITH ONE'S AURA ONE WILL BE ENTRAPPED INTO LUCIFERIAN ABUSE OF A NOBLE THING APPROPRIATED AND ABUSED FOR PERSONAL AGGRANDIZEMENT. THEREFORE, IN ADOPTING A PASSIVE ATTITUDE TOWARDS THE FLOW OF DIVINE INTELLIGENCE IN THE FORM OF ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS, IF ONE TRIES

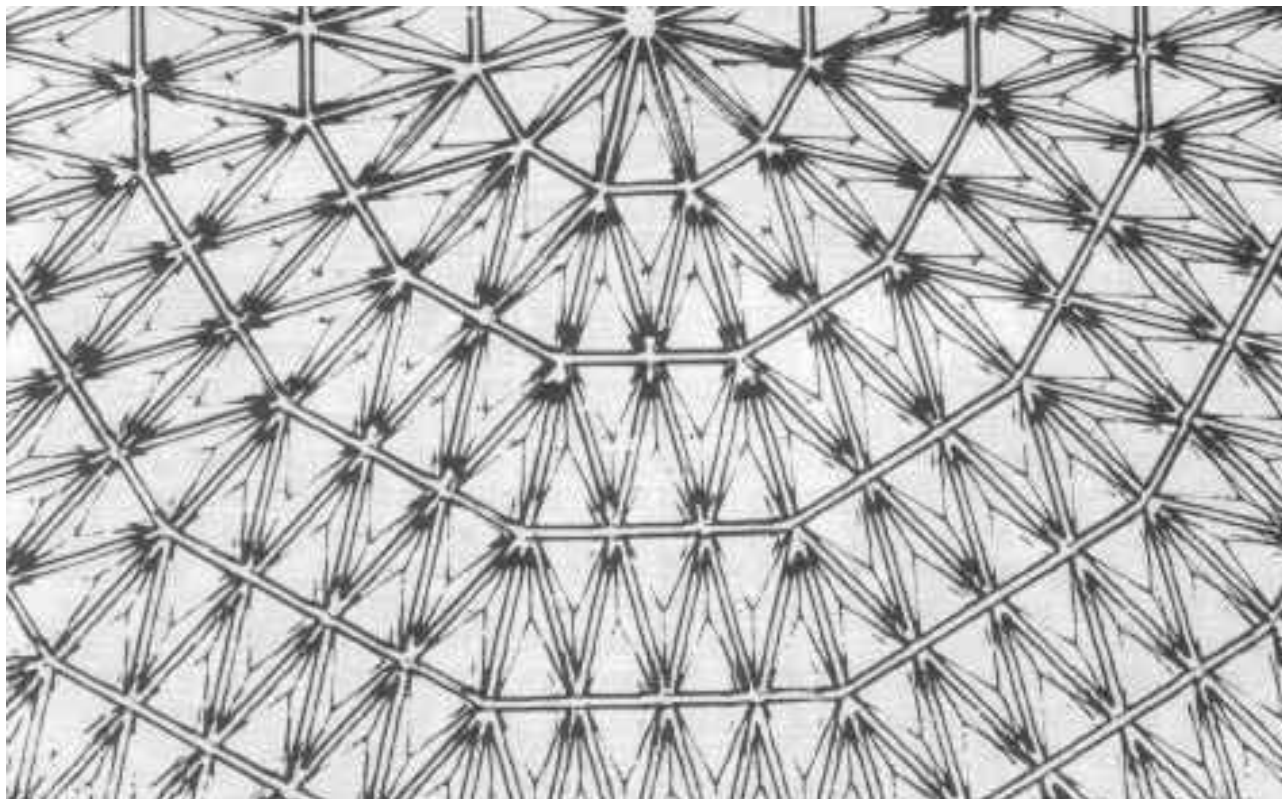
TO SEE THE LIGHT, ONE MAY PROMOTE A HALLUCINATION. ONE  
MIGHT WILL ONESELF TO EXPERIENCE IT FOR THE SHEER  
ENJOYMENT OF THE EXPERIENCE, FINALLY TO FIND ONESELF  
IMMERSED IN THE DARK NIGHT OF THE SOUL,  
EVENTUALLY ONE REALIZES THAT LIGHT IS NOT THAT WHICH IS  
SEEN  
BUT THAT WHICH SEES.



AS SOON AS ONE ENVISIONS ONESELF  
AS NOT ONLY THE EYES THROUGH WHICH GOD SEES  
BUT THE VERY GLANCE THAT ZOOMS DOWN FROM THE SOURCE OF  
ALL LIGHT,  
ONE DISCOVERS THE CREATIVENESS OF THE GLANCE  
THAT MANIFESTS IN THE FORM OF IMAGES  
THAT WHICH ORIGINALLY IS PURE  
ARCHETYPE:  
A NON-SPATIAL STRUCTURE  
CALLED THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES.  
WHEN ONE REALIZES HOW LIMITED THESE ATTRIBUTES ARE  
BY BEING PROJECTED AS PHANTASMAGORIA INTO THREE-DIMEN-  
SIONAL SPACE  
CONSCIOUSNESS IS HOISTED TO THE NEXT PLANE:  
THE SPHERE OF ATTRIBUTES  
OR CAUSAL PLANE.  
ONE MAY EXPERIENCE ONE'S ETERNAL SELF  
AS A UNIQUE COMPOSITION OF DIVINE ATTRIBUTES  
BY USING SAMADHI TECHNIQUES:

FIRST PONDER UNEMOTIONALLY THE VARIOUS EPISODES OF YOUR  
LIVES  
CONSIDERING THEIR SEQUENCE  
EARMARKING THE CAUSAL LINKS BETWEEN THE EPISODES  
RATHER THAN DALLYING IN SELF-PITY OR RECRIMINATIONS  
THEN WATCH YOUR UNFOLDMENT AS A PERSONALITY  
OWING TO THE REALIZATION GAINED BY THE EXPERIENCES  
THEN WATCH THE DEPLOYMENT OF CHARACTERS IN THE COURSE  
OF YOUR PROGRESS  
AND EVENTUALLY DISCOVER YOUR REAL BEING  
OUT OF WHICH THE PERSONALITY GROWS AS A PLANT.  
ONE IS NOW SUSPENDED BEYOND TIME IN THE CAUSAL.  
SHOULD ONE CONFINE ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS TO ONE'S OWN  
ETERNAL BEING  
ONE WILL BE ENTRAPPED ON THE CAUSAL LEVEL.  
THEREFORE IT IS INCUMBENT UPON ONE TO EXPERIENCE  
ONE'S ETERNAL BEING  
AS PART OF THE TOTAL BOUNTY OF DIVINE ARCHETYPES  
FLASHING INTO CREATION  
AND TO EXPERIENCE ONESELF IN THE COURSE OF BEING CREATED  
OUT OF THE FABRIC OF THE DIVINE ARCHETYPES  
AND POURING THEM INTO ONE'S PERSONALITY AND EVEN BODY.  
HERE AGAIN ONE CAN RISE BY LOOKING DOWN RATHER THAN BY  
LOOKING UP.  
RAMAKRISHNA CALLS OUT SAMADHI WITH OPEN EYES.  
ONE REACHES THE ULTIMATE DEGREE OF REALIZATION  
WHEN ONE WATCHES THE DESCENT OF DIVINE QUALITIES IN ONE  
WITHOUT IDENTIFYING ONESELF WITH A PARTICULAR BEING  
AND RECOGNIZES THESE IN ALL BEINGS  
SEES THE LINKS BEHIND ALL PHENOMENA  
BEHIND THE CHAIN OF CAUSE AND EFFECT  
THE DIVINE INTENTION  
WHEN ONE EXPERIENCES GOD EXPERIENCING HIMSELF THROUGH  
ONE  
AND THROUGH ALL BEINGS

YET ONE EXPERIENCES ONESELF AS BEING ANNIHILATED  
BY THE MAGNITUDE OF THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE WHOLE COSMIC  
DRAMA  
AND IN ONE'S ANNIHILATION  
DRAWN INTO THE SOLITUDE OF THE DIVINE UNITY  
WHERE GOD KNOWS THE PRINCIPLE OF BEING  
WITHOUT HAVING TO USE THOSE FOCALIZED CENTERS  
OF FRACTIONAL EXPERIENCE  
THAT FAIL TO SEE THE WHOLE.  
SUCH IS THE MESSAGE OF OUR TIME....  
TOWARD THE ONE.  
UNITED WITH ALL







WHEN WE EXAMINE THE TESTIMONIES OF THE EXPERIENCES OF THOSE WHO HAVE VENTURED BEYOND THE CHARTED REACHES OF THE MIND, WE ARE CONFRONTED BY TWO CONTRASTING TYPES OF EXPERIENCE: ON THE ONE HAND, A MERGING WITH ALL CREATED THINGS, ACCOMPANIED BY A GRADUAL DISAPPEARANCE OF THE SENSE OF 'I'-NESS; AND ON THE OTHER HAND, AN EXPERIENCE OF CONFRONTATION WITH THE ARCHETYPE OF WHICH ONE IS THE IMAGE, THE DISCOVERY OF THE OVERWHELMING "I" WHOSE VEHICLE OUR INDIVIDUAL 'I' NOW TRANSPIRES TO BE, AND THE DESPERATE LOVE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE DIVINE VISITOR.

THE FIRST ORIENTATION IN MEDITATION MAY LEAD ONE INTO AN EXPERIENCE OF AWAKENING UPON THE DREADED PASSAGE OVER THE THRESHOLD OF DEATH, LIVED WHEN STILL ABLE TO RETURN AND RECOUNT IT, AND SEEMS TO FOLLOW UPON A SYSTEMATIC AND METHODICAL DISENTANGLEMENT FROM ALL ATTACHMENTS AND INVOLVEMENTS AND ILLUSIONS THAT MAKE FOR INCARNATION. TO ACHIEVE THIS, EASTERN METHODS, PARTICULARLY HINDU AND BUDDHIST, ADVOCATE FREEING ONE'S SELF FROM ALL CONDITIONING WITH THE CONSEQUENT DISAGGREGATION OF THE PERSONALITY AND THE NOTION OF THE SELF. ONE CEASES TO CREATE CONDITIONS THAT BIND ONE. THIS STATE MAY BE EXPERIENCED BY A REGRESSION INTO THE DEEPER STRATA OF THE MEMORY CONCEALED IN THE UNCONSCIOUS, LEADING TO AN APPRAISAL OF ONE'S ETERNAL BEING AS AN ARCHETYPE BEYOND THE BECOMING OF ONE'S PERSONALITY, AND EVEN BEYOND THIS INTO A MERGING IN THE GROUND OF EXISTENCE BEYOND THE BEYOND.

THE HEAVENS ARE MINE  
THE EARTH IS MINE  
THE NATIONS ARE MINE  
THE JUST ONES AND THE SINNERS ARE MINE  
THE MOTHER OF GOD IS MINE  
AND ALL THE CREATURES:  
GOD HIMSELF IS MINE  
AND FOR ME  
BECAUSE THE CHRIST IS MINE  
AND ALTOGETHER FOR ME.

ST. JUAN DE LA CRUZ



ONE EXPERIENCES ONE'S PRE-ETERNITY, THE STATE IN WHICH ONE WAS IN THE BEGINNING, BEFORE ONE WAS INVOLVED IN THE PROCESS OF BECOMING, BY GOING BACKWARDS, DISMANTLING THE WHEEL OF BECOMING, UNRAVELLING THE WHOLE PROCESS THAT HAS LED TO INCARNATION. ONE EXPERIENCES WHAT ONE IS AND ALWAYS HAS BEEN IN ETERNITY, IN THE MIND OF GOD. ONE EXPERIENCES A STATE BEYOND INCARNATION WHICH IS THE WORLD OF THE ARCHETYPES, OUT OF WHICH ALL HAS PROCEEDED, THE TREMENDOUS WEALTH OF QUALITIES IN THE CAUSAL PLANE, THE PLANE OF GLORY.

THE FIRST ORIENTATION IN MEDITATION LEADS ONE TO MOKSHA, LIBERATION. WE ALL WANT TO AWAKEN FROM THIS DREAM, TO FREE OURSELVES FROM CONDITIONING, TO REACH A STAGE OF OMNISCIENCE WHERE ALL THINGS ARE SEEN IN THEIR UNITY, AND ATTAIN LIBERATION. BUT IS THERE NOT SOME REASON FOR ALL OF THIS? ISN'T THERE SOME REASON FOR LIFE IN ITS INCARNATE FORM? WHY DO WE SEEK TO GO AWAY FROM IT? WHY ARE WE ALWAYS DEPARTING?

ONCE YOU HAVE BEEN ABLE TO FIND OUT WHAT ARE THE FORCES THAT HAVE DRAWN YOU INTO INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS, THEN YOU ARE ABLE TO UNDO ONE LINK AFTER THE OTHER AND FREE YOURSELF FROM ALL THOSE FORCES THAT HAVE CONDITIONED YOU INTO BEING A PERSONALITY, AND CONSCIOUSNESS BECOMES COSMIC. BUT IF WE ARE BORN AT ALL UPON THE PLANET, OUR PURPOSE CANNOT BE TO DISMANTLE THE WHOLE SHOW, TO UNDO WHAT IS BEING DONE. WE MUST KNOW WHAT THE LAWS ARE, BUT, KNOWING THE LAWS, OUR PURPOSE IS TO BECOME WHOLLY HUMAN.

IN THE SECOND ORIENTATION IN MEDITATION THERE IS CONCERN FOR THE MEANING OF LIFE AND CHARITY FOR ALL BEINGS. SURELY, IF CREATION WAS DEvised IN THE INGENIOUS WAY IT HAS BEEN BY THE 'PLANNING', SOMETHING MUST BE GAINED BY THAT CONVERGENCE OF THE UNIVERSE INTO A CENTER WHICH IS CALLED INCARNATION.

THE PLANT DRAWS THE EARTH INTO ITSELF AND TRANSFORMS THE EARTH INTO A PLANT, DRAWS THE WATER INTO ITSELF AND TRANSFORMS THE WATER INTO A PLANT, DRAWS THE AIR INTO ITSELF AND TRANSFORMS THE AIR INTO A PLANT, DRAWS THE SUN INTO ITSELF AND TRANSFORMS THE SUN INTO A PLANT, DRAWS THE STARS AND THE HEAVENLY SPHERES INTO ITSELF AND TRANSFORMS THEM INTO A PLANT - ALL OF WHICH YOU CAN SEE BY THE BEAUTY OF THE FLOWERS, "THE ANGELS OF THE EARTH".

THE HESYCHASTS, THE ORTHODOX MONKS, THE HERMIT MONKS OF THE DESERT, ON MT SINAI AND MT ATHOS AND IN RUSSIA, EXPERIENCED IN THEIR MEDITATIONS THE DESCENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT INTO THE VERY FLESH, DISPENSING LIGHT UPON MATTER, TRANSFORMING MATTER BY THIS POWER OF LIGHT:

## THEOSIS.

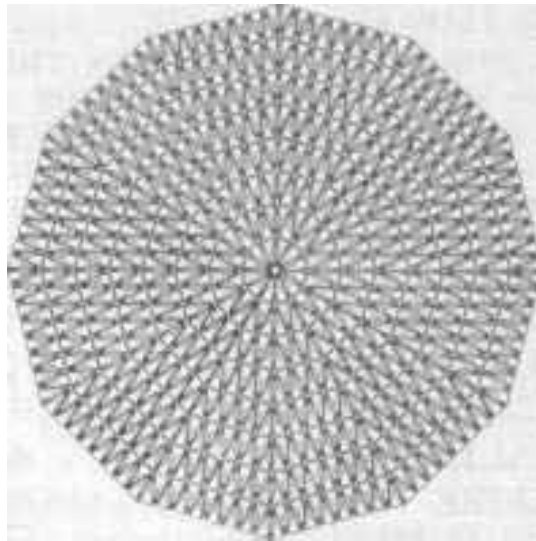
IF THE ACCENT IS UPON THAT WHICH GOD HAS BECOME IN YOU, YOU WILL NOT WANT TO DESTROY YOUR INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS BUT TO ENRICH IT, TO DRAW ALL THINGS INTO YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS, TO REALIZE COSMIC HUMAN - PERFECTION. AND THIS IS THE ACCENT IN JUDAISM, CHRISTIANITY, AND ISLAM:  
THEOSIS.

"WHAT IS THE WORK OF HUMAN WORKS IF IT IS NOT THE FORMATION IN EACH ONE OF US OF A UNIQUE CENTER IN WHICH THE UNIVERSE MANIFESTS EACH TIME IN A UNIQUE WAY."

(PERE TEILHARD DE CHARDIN)

THE CROSSROADS IN WHICH THE UNIVERSE MEETS. LIFE IS A NETWORK OF RELATIONSHIPS, AND EACH ONE OF US IS A KNOT IN THE NETWORK, BUT THAT KNOT DOESN'T STOP ANYWHERE: IT INCLUDES THE WHOLE NETWORK. MAN IS BORN OF CONVERGENCE, AN INFINITE MULTITUDE OF THREADS, ALL CONVERGING TOWARDS A POINT, THE CONVERGENCE OF PARENTS, ANCESTORS.

THE HUMAN RACE, ALL THE ANIMALS, PLANTS AND MINERALS,  
THE CONVERGENCE OF HEAVEN AND EARTH.



THE DREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS: THE VISITOR FROM OUTER SPACE, HAVING COLLECTED ON HIS WAY THE FABRIC OF ALL THE DIFFERENT PLANES, FUSES WITH THE FABRIC OF THE PLANET. THE FABRIC OF THE PLANET IS INFUSED BY THAT UNKNOWN ENTITY WHICH WE CALL THE SOUL OR "CONSCIOUSNESS" OR BETTER STILL "INTELLIGENCE HAVING BECOME CONSCIOUSNESS."

"CONSCIOUSNESS IS WHAT HAPPENS TO INTELLIGENCE WHEN IT IS CONFRONTED WITH AN OBJECT." (HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

WHEN WE VOID OUR SELF OF ALL NOTION OF SOLIDITY OR MATERIALITY, PHYSICALNESS AND MINDNESS, WE LOSE THE NOTION OF THE SELF. SELF SEEMS TO EMERGE ALL OF A SUDDEN AS IT BECOMES ENMESHED IN MATTER AND THEN PETERS OUT WHEN ALL NOTION OF MATTER HAS BEEN ELIMINATED, JUST AS RAYS OF LIGHT ARE ONLY VISIBLE WHEN THERE IS DUST IN THE SKY.

"GOD BECOMES AND UNBECOMES." (MEISTER ECKHARDT).

IF WE ARE ALL GOD, OUR INCARNATION IS A CHANGE THAT IS TAKING PLACE WITHIN HE WHO IS ETERNALLY UNCHANGED BEYOND THE BEYOND. IT'S JUST LIKE THE UNFOLDMENT OF A FILM! THE FILM DOES NOT CHANGE FOR HAVING BEEN UNFOLDED.

WE LIKE TO TRY TO USE THE FIREWORKS OF OUR MIND

TO TRY TO UNRAVEL THESE MYSTERIES:

IT'S ENCHANTING TO OUR INTELLIGENCE.

WHY NOT HAVE JOY IN OUR INTELLIGENCE?

BUT WE MUST GIVE UP TRYING TO EXPLAIN THINGS.

GOD BECOMES A REALITY.

"WHY DO YOU LOOK FOR GOD UP THERE? HE IS HERE!"

(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)

UP THERE HE IS NON-EXISTENT:

HE IS, BUT HE DOES NOT EXIST.

DOWN HERE HE EXISTS.

SOMETHING IS GAINED THROUGH INCARNATION.

"GOD DID NOT DISTRIBUTE TO HIS SERVANTS ANY THING MORE ESTEEMED THAN INTELLIGENCE."

(ALI)

BUT IF THAT WHICH HAS BEEN GAINED HAS REALLY BEEN GAINED THEN IT MUST BE ETERNALIZED. IF IT'S JUST SOMETHING THAT IS TRANSIENT, WHAT HAS BEEN GAINED BY IT? THE THOUGHT OF THE TRANSIENCY OF LIFE WILL TEND TO MAKE YOU WANT TO RETURN TO THE SOURCE. IN INDIA ONE IS VERY AWARE OF THE TRANSIENCY OF LIFE: THE FRAGILE VILLAGES AT THE MERCY OF THE SEASONS AND THE RAIN, DISEASE AND STARVATION, ALL THE OUTER CONDITIONS OF LIFE ARE CONDUCIVE TO FLEEING FROM ALREADY FLEETING LIFE AND RETURNING TO THE PRIMEVAL UNITY.

AS RUDOLPH STEINER SAID, THE GENIUS OF THE WEST IS IN THE FORMATION OF THE EGO CENTER. WE FUNCTION AS TRANSFORMERS OF ENERGY, AS CENTERS OF CENTRIPITAL POWER. WE DRAW THE UNIVERSE INTO OUR SELF. IF YOU DESTROY THAT CENTER YOU FAIL TO FULFILL YOUR PURPOSE AS SUCH. FOR THESE CENTERS MUST EVENTUALLY CONTRIBUTE TOWARD A GRAND APOTHEOSIS AT THE END OF TIME WHEN ALL THESE CENTERS CONVERGE INTO ONE ULTIMATE CENTER WHICH TEILHARD DE CHARDIN CALLS POINT OMEGA, THE END OF THE UNIVERSE. BUT IF THIS ULTIMATE CENTER OF CONSCIOUSNESS IS TO BE BUILT, IT MUST BE BUILT OUT OF CENTERS THAT ARE ALREADY STRONGLY FORMED.

"WE ASK FOR NOTHING LESS THAN THE IMPOSSIBLE IMPOSSIBILITY:

INFINITY PRESENT IN A FINITE FACT,  
AND ETERNITY PRESENT IN A TEMPORAL ACT."

## THE LIVING CHRIST

IT IS NOT ONLY THAT THIS TREMENDOUS GLORY IN THE HEAVENS THAT YOU EXPERIENCE IN MEDITATION SHOULD BECOME A REALITY HERE IN THE FLESH. WHAT HAS BEEN GAINED BY INCARNATION CAN ONLY REALLY HAVE BEEN GAINED IF IT HAS BEEN ETERNALIZED: IF IT SURVIVES THE TRANSIENCY OF OUR FRAGILE EXISTENCE, IF THE ESSENCE OF THE ESSENCE OF THE ESSENCE IS DRAWN FROM ALL THOSE ASPECTS OF CREATION WHICH ARE SUBJECT TO CHANGE AND DECAY, JUST AS THE ESSENCE OF THE FLOWER IS DRAWN BY THE BEES FOR HONEY.





THE ESSENTIAL PART OF OUR BEING CAN ONLY SURVIVE IF THE  
TRANSIENT PART DISSOLVES. DEATH IS A CONDITION OF SURVIVAL.  
THAT WHICH HAS BEEN GAINED MUST BE ETERNALIZED, AND CAN  
ONLY BE ETERNALIZED BY BEING TRANSMUTED,  
BY PASSING THROUGH DEATH INTO ETERNAL LIFE.  
THIS IS THE MEANING OF RESSURECTION.  
SURREXIT CHRISTUS HODIE.  
CHRIST IS RISEN TODAY!





THIS IS A VERY REAL EXPERIENCE IN MEDITATION, WHICH IS JUST AS MUCH MEDITATION AS THE EASTERN FORMS OF MEDITATION, THOUGH IT IS NOT GENERALLY INCLUDED IN WHAT ONE THINKS IS MEDITATION. IT IS THE REAL EXPERIENCE OF THE CATHOLIC MASS. WHEN TEILHARD DE CHARDIN WAS IN CHINA, HE WAS SUPPOSED TO CELEBRATE MASS, AND THERE WAS NO WHEREWITHALL FOR HIM TO USE: NO ALTAR, NO BREAD, NOTHING WITH WHICH TO MAKE THE HOSTIA; AND THEN HE REALIZED THAT IN FACT THE WHOLE FABRIC OF THE UNIVERSE IS THE HOSTIA, WHICH IS CONTINUALLY BEING TRANSUBSTANTIATED, CONTINUALLY PASSING FROM MATTER TO SPIRIT. THE WHOLE PROCESS OF LIFE IS ONE GRAND TRANSMUTATION OR TRANSUBSTANTIATION: THE PASSAGE FROM GEO-GENESIS TO BIO-GENESIS TO PSYCHO-GENESIS, FROM MATTER TO SPIRIT, IT IS ALL HAPPENING WITHIN YOU. THE MASS IS CELEBRATING WHAT IS CONTINUALLY HAPPENING WITHIN AND AROUND ONE. AND IN ORDER FOR THAT TRANSUBSTANTIATION TO TAKE PLACE, ONE HAS TO TRANSFIGURE SUFFERING INTO JOY.

THIS TRANSUBSTANTIATION IS VERY PAINFUL, IT REALLY MEANS SUFFERING: IT MEANS GIVING UP A LOT OF THINGS THAT ONE WOULD LIKE, IN FACT, GIVING UP ONE'S SELF. ONE IS NEVER SO STRONG AS WHEN ONE IS BROKEN. ONE NEVER KNOWS SO MUCH AS WHEN ONE REALIZES ONE DOESN'T KNOW A THING. ONE IS NEVER SO MUCH ONE'S SELF AS WHEN ONE HAS LOST ONE'S SELF. ONE REALLY HAS TO HAVE THE COURAGE TO LOSE ONE'S PERSONALITY, WHICH IS ALL THAT ONE THINKS ONE IS.

THIS IS AN ASPECT OF MEDITATION THAT IS NOT GENERALLY TAUGHT. IT IS ONE OF THE SECRETS OF THE ESOTERIC SCHOOLS: AMONGST THE JEWS (THE HASSIDIM), AMONGST THE CHRISTIANS (THE HESYCHASTS, MEISTER ECKHARDT, ST. JOHN OF THE CROSS), AMONGST THE ALCHEMISTS, AND AMONGST THE SUFIS WHO SPEAK ABOUT BEING SHATTERED BY BEING CREATED, OR RE-CREATED.

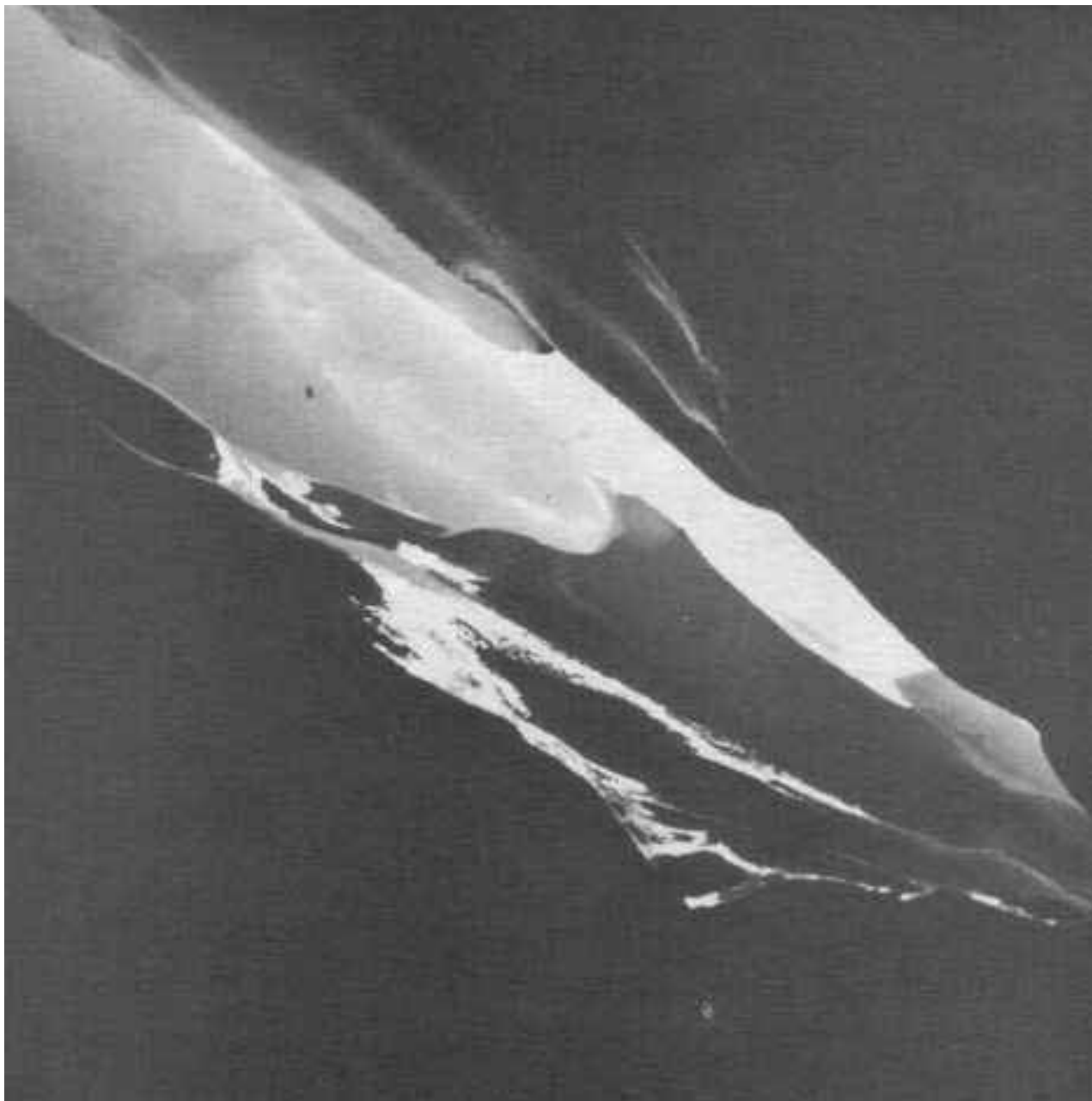
## SECOND BIRTH.

IN ORDER TO BE BORN ANEW ONE IS SHATTERED BY THE VERY ACT OF BEING RE-CREATED. ONE PASSES THROUGH THE PANGS OF AGONY OF THE DISSOLUTION OF PERSONALITY. THIS MAY BE A VERY TRAUMATIC EXPERIENCE, IT IS WHAT A LOT OF VERY HIGHLY SENSITIVE PEOPLE ARE EXPERIENCING, VERY OFTEN INTERPRETED BY PSYCHIATRISTS AS BEING PATHOLOGICAL, WHEN ACTUALLY IT IS A NATURAL PROCESS THAT ONE HAS TO UNDERGO IN ORDER TO UNFOLD. THE GREAT ART OF THE ALCHEMISTS WAS BASED ON TWO PROCESSES THAT TAKE PLACE IN MATTER AND IN MEN:

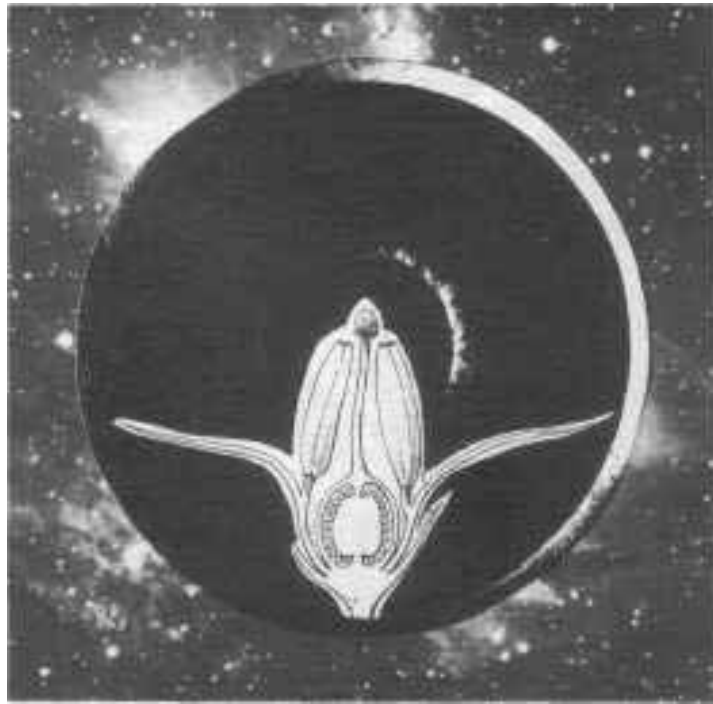
SOLVE ET COAGULE.  
DISSOLVE AND COAGULATE.

IF THERE IS TO BE GROWTH OR TRANSFORMATION THEN THERE MUST BE DISSOLUTION OF WHAT IS, UNTIL IT REACHES A STATE OF TOTAL MALLEABILITY OR ADAPTABILITY, AND THEN IT CAN BE CONSOLIDATED AGAIN, AND THE END RESULT OF THIS WHOLE PROCESS IS GOLD. THIS IS A CYCLICAL PROCESS, IT'S CONTINUALLY BEING REPEATED: HOWEVER SOLID ONE THINKS ONE IS OR HAS BECOME, ONE UNDERGOES A NEW TURMOIL AND THEN IS DISINTEGRATED EVEN MORE PROFOUNDLY THAN EVER BEFORE, AND THEN RECONSTRUCTED ONCE AGAIN.

THE FIRST PHASE OF THE ALCHEMICAL PROCESS IS *NIGREDO*, WHICH IS TOTAL DISINTEGRATION, A STATE OF DARKNESS WHEN THAT WHICH SEEMED SO INTELLIGIBLE DOESN'T MAKE SENSE ANY MORE. IN FACT, ONE COULD SAY THAT WHEN ONE IS FACING THE LIGHT, THE LIGHT MAY BE SO STRONG IT APPEARS TO BE DARKNESS: ONE IS BLINDED BY IT. SO IT DOESN'T MEAN THAT YOU ARE IN DARKNESS, IT SIMPLY MEANS THAT YOU ARE PASSING THROUGH A DARK NIGHT OF THE SOUL, PASSING THROUGH A TRANSFORMATION. ENJOY YOUR DEATH.



WHEN YOU RECOVER THE SENSE OF YOUR INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS, YOU RECOVER THE SENSE OF GOD AS A BEING, WHICH YOU LOSE WHEN YOU LOSE YOUR INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS AND MERGE WITH THE TOTALITY. THERE IS A SENSE OF OTHERNESS IN THE EXPERIENCE OF GOD. AND IF YOU DON'T HAVE THAT SENSE OF OTHERNESS, THEN YOU ENTER INTO A STATE THAT IS CALLED PANTHEISM, IN WHICH ALL IS EXPERIENCED FROM THE VANTAGE POINT OF THE UNCONSCIOUS, A SUBLIMINAL STATE IN WHICH, FOR EXAMPLE, YOU LIE ON THE EARTH AND LOOK INTO THE SKY AND YOU FEEL ONE WITH ALL THINGS. AND YOU'RE NOT REALLY CONSCIOUS: CONSCIOUSNESS IS SUNK BELOW THE THRESHOLD. YOU EXPERIENCE YOURSELF AS PRAKRITI, NOT AS PURUSHA. THERE IS NO SENSE OF GOD AS SUCH, THERE'S JUST A SENSE OF PHYSICAL REALITY, THOUGH YOU MAY SAY THAT IS WHAT YOU MEAN BY GOD.



AS SOON AS YOU EMERGE FROM THAT STATE, IT'S DIFFICULT TO SAY THAT GOD IS ALL THE THINGS THAT YOU EXPERIENCE, BECAUSE FROM THE MOMENT THAT YOU ACT FROM YOUR CONSCIOUS WILL YOU HAVE A PICTURE OF GOD AS PERFECT; AND WHEN YOU SEE THINGS THAT ARE IMPERFECT, YOU CANNOT IMAGINE THAT THIS SHOULD BE GOD, OR THERE'S EVIL, OR EVERYTHING IS CHANGING, AND YOU DON'T THINK THAT GOD COULD BE CHANGING. GOD IS BEYOND ANYTHING WE CAN CONCEIVE. HE MAY BE THE TOTALITY, AND YET AT THE SAME TIME HE IS BEYOND THE BEYOND, PARAT-PARAM. FROM THE VANTAGE POINT OF THE INDIVIDUALIZED CONSCIOUSNESS THERE IS A NOTION OF OTHERNESS, AND IT IS THAT SENSE OF THAT TOTALITY, THAT SUPREME PERFECTION, AS COMPARED WITH YOUR IMPERFECTION, THAT GIVES YOU  
A SENSE OF GOD.

SOMETHING IS GAINED BY INCARNATION, BY THE FACT THAT THIS GLORIOUS REALITY BECOMES A PHYSICAL REALITY. SOMETHING IS GAINED BY THE FACT THAT OUR CONSCIOUSNESS HAS CONVERGED: BY THE FACT OF OUR EXISTENCE DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS HAS CONVERGED INTO A GLOBAL CONSCIOUSNESS THAT IS BORN IN OUR MIDST.

WHAT WE MEAN BY GOD IS THAT WHICH IS BORN IN OUR  
MIDST BY THE INTEGRATION OF OUR BEINGS  
IN A SENSE OF ONENESS.

WHEN YOU ARE EXPERIENCING YOURSELF AS THE TOTALITY OF BEING, AS WHEN YOU WERE LYING ON THE EARTH, GOD REVEALS TO YOU HIS TRANSCENDENCE, AND YOU REALIZE THAT IT IS BEYOND ALL OF THIS. AND WHEN YOU ARE LOST IN THE VISION OF HIS TRANSCENDENCE, YOU ARE BROUGHT RIGHT BACK  
INTO CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE HERE AND NOW,  
THE DIVINE IMMANENCE.

"GOD IN HIS ONENESS  
WISHED FOR THE JOY THAT HE EXPERIENCED IN CONTEMPLATING  
THE LATENCIES  
WITHIN HIMSELF  
TO BE SHARED WITH ALL THOSE PARTS OF HIMSELF WHICH WERE  
STILL LATENCIES.  
THEREFORE GOD PROJECTED HIMSELF IN ANOTHER HIMSELF  
IN WHICH HE WAS ABLE TO CONTEMPLATE HIMSELF."  
(AL HALLAJ)

"IT WAS NOT IN ORDER TO SEE HIMSELF THAT HE CREATED YOU,  
IT WAS OUT OF LOVE FOR YOU THAT HE WISHED TO DEPART FROM  
THE SOLITUDE  
OF HIS STATE OF UNKNOWNING."  
(JABBAR NIFFARI)

HE IS THE ONE WHO IS LOVED BY EVERY LOVER IN EVERY  
BELOVED.  
HE HAS MADE YOU INTO HIS BELOVED,  
AND YOU IN TURN MAKE HIM INTO YOUR BELOVED.  
LOVE CREATES IN THE BELOVED SOMETHING  
THAT WAS NOT THERE BEFORE.  
YOU CREATE IN GOD BY LOVING HIM SOMETHING  
THAT WAS NOT THERE BEFORE.  
IN FACT, YOU CREATE HIM AS A PRESENCE.

"FOR THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN LOST IN THE CONTEMPLATION  
OF THE DIVINE IMMANENCE,  
GOD REVEALS HIS TRANSCENDENCE.  
AND FOR THOSE WHO ARE LOST IN THE CONTEMPLATION  
OF GOD'S TRANSCENDENCE,  
GOD REVEALS HIS IMMANENCE."  
(JELAL-UD-DIN RUMI)





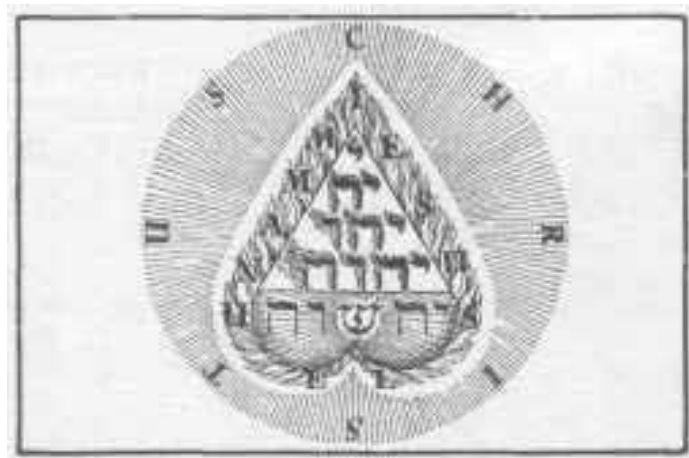


# THE COSMIC MASS

AMONG THE FORCES THAT HAVE URGED THE PLANET TO BRING FORTH MYRIAD BEINGS FOR BUT AN EVANESCENT BREATH OF LIFE, MAYBE NONE HAS GALVANIZED EVOLUTION ONWARDS AS URGENTLY AS AN UNCANNY DIMLY-FELT NEED IN THE CREATURE TO FIND A RELATIONSHIP WITH THE TOTALITY, AND MORE SPECIFICALLY WITH A PRESENCE.

WHEN WE ARE MOVED BY THE DISCOVERY OF BEAUTY, ENRAPTURED BY THE BREATH OF SPLENDOR TRANSPIRING THROUGH THE APPEARANCE OF MATTER, RAISED UP BY THE DAWNING OF MEANING UNSENSED HERETOFORE, WE ARE OFTEN SPURRED TO EXPRESS OUR REVERENCE IN AN OUTBURST OF GLORIFICATION. AND IT IS THIS ORIENTATION OF OUR WHOLE BEING WHICH FORCES THE THRESHOLD OF THE MEMORIES, CONSIGNED TO THE UNCONSCIOUS, OF OUR PRISTINE HEAVENLY CONDITION.

A SUDDEN BREAKTHROUGH OF  
A VAST REALIZATION  
THE DIVINE PRESENCE



IT WAS NO DOUBT THIS INTUITION, DIMLY FELT AS INTELLIGENCE GREW FROM STAGE TO STAGE, OF BEING THE EXEMPLAR OF AN ARCHETYPE, RATHER THAN THE PART OF THE WHOLE (AN ENTIRELY NEW DIMENSION OF THINKING), THAT CAUSED THE MUTATIONS IN THE SPECIES TO SKIP ACROSS THE GAP BETWEEN THE ANIMAL AND THE HUMAN CONDITION.

AS MUCH AS OUR ANCESTORS WERE AWARE OF HAVING BEEN HATCHED OUT OF THE FABRIC OF THE PLANET EARTH, SO TOO WERE THEY AWARE OF BEING BORN OUT OF THE STARRY DEPTHS OF THE SKIES. ONE CAN WELL IMAGINE THEM WITH THEIR NEWLY FASHIONED INTELLIGENCE WONDERING WHAT THINGS ARE LIKE IN THAT DEEP AND HOLY SPACE.

AS THEY COULD NOT REACH THERE WITH THEIR FEET AND WERE DEPRIVED OF THE WINGS THEY REMEMBERED HAVING HAD, THEY TRIED TO REACH UP THERE WITH THEIR THOUGHTS AND ASPIRATIONS.



TODAY, PSYCHOLOGISTS ARE ONLY JUST BEGINNING TO UNCOVER DEEPER STRATA OF THE UNCONSCIOUS WHICH AVER THEMSELVES TO BE MORE IMPERSONAL AS ONE MOVES DEEPER INSIDE OF ONESELF. THE SO-CALLED 'COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUS' CARRIES THE MEMORY OF ARCHETYPES REPRESENTING FAR WIDER DIMENSIONS OF REALITY THAN OUR INDIVIDUAL SPAN OF THINKING NORMALLY ENCOMPASSES, INCLUDING IMAGES OF HEAVENLY CONDITIONS, PROCESSIONS OF ANGELS, ETC. IN FACT, IT IS THE COSMIC MASS IN THE HEAVENS THAT, SINCE TIME IMMEMORIAL, INSPIRED MEN HAVE RESTORED FROM THE REMOTER ARCHIVES OF THEIR UNCONSCIOUS MEMORY OR PROJECTED FROM THEIR VISIONS DIRECTLY, AND ENDEAVORED TO BRING WITHIN THE SIGHT OF THEIR FELLOW MEN IN THE FORM OF FESTIVE RELIGIOUS

CELEBRATIONS ON A LARGE SCALE.

SUMERIANS, ASSYRIANS, EGYPTIANS, BRAHMINS, MAZDEANS, HELENES, HEBREWS, CHRISTIANS, MUSLIMS, AND HOW MANY OTHER RELIGIOUS COMMUNITIES HAVE LEFT A STAGGERING PLETHORA OF LITURGY AND LEGEND, ALL ENACTING A GREAT COSMIC EVENT TAKING PLACE IN THE HEAVENS AND AFFECTING BEINGS ON EARTH AND INVARIABLY GRAVITATING AROUND A PROCESS OF TRANSMUTATION FROM TRANSIENCY TO EVERLASTINGNESS, INVOLVING A SACRIFICE, OFTEN PORTRAYED AS A FEAST, IN WHICH ALL PARTICIPATE, IF NOTHING ELSE, BY THE SURRENDER OF PERSONAL WILL TO A TRANSCENDENTAL LAW WHICH

WHEN PERSONALIZED BECOMES LOVE.

HOW MUCH HAVE THE VISIONARIES BEEN ABLE TO CAPTURE OF THE GRANDEUR, SPLENDOR, AND SCOPE OF THE COSMIC HIGH MASS? HOW FAR HAVE THEY BEEN ABLE TO CONVEY THE FEELING OF HOLINESS, THE SENTIMENT OF GLORY, THE EMOTION OF JUBILATION, THE SHEER TRIUMPH OF THE CORONATION, THE TREMENDUM AROUND THE HOLY OF HOLIES: THE THRONE? DO THEY RECALL CORRECTLY THE ORDER OF THE CEREMONY? IF 'ABOVE, SO BELOW', MAYBE THIS MIGHT GIVE A CLUE TO THE PSYCHOLOGICAL STATES UNDERGONE BY A HUMAN BEING IN A PROCESS OF TRANSMUTATION.

HOW REVEALING IT IS TO DISCOVER THE RESEMBLANCE BETWEEN THE SEQUENCE IN THE LITURGIES OF RELIGIOUS CEREMONIES: THE JUBILANT PROCESSION TO THE TEMPLE OR 'BASILICA OF THE COLLECT', OR INTROIT, THE ABLUTIONS OR SUPPLICATIONS FOR ABSOLUTION, THE LITANIES OF PRAISE, THE SCRIPTURAL READINGS OR EPISTLES, THE EXHORTATIONS OR SERMONS, THE PROFESSION OF FAITH OR CREDO, THE OFFERING OR OFFERTORY (WHICH MAY BE A PROCESSION), THE CONSECRATION, THEN THE PARTAKING OF THE CONSECRATION, OR HOLY COMMUNION, THE SANCTIFICATION, THE THANKSGIVING.

OUR ANCESTORS TRIED TO FORMULATE WORDS OF PRAYER TO EXPRESS IN HUMAN LANGUAGE THE GLORIFICATION OF THAT COSMIC MASS. THEY FELT THAT MAYBE STATES WHICH THEY WENT THROUGH IN THEIR STRUGGLES TO UNFOLD ON THE EARTH CORRESPONDED TO THE ORDER OF THE CEREMONIES GOVERNING THE FESTIVITIES OF THE MASS IN THE HEAVENS. IT OCCURRED TO THEM THAT IF THEY TRIED TO DISPLAY THESE ON THE EARTH, THEY MIGHT REMIND THEMSELVES MORE OF THE WAY THINGS ARE IN THE HEAVENS. THEY KNEW NO ONE COULD PORTRAY THE BEING ON THE THRONE, BUT THEY BUILT AN IMITATION THRONE CALLED AN ALTAR THAT MIGHT ACT AS A PIVOT AROUND WHICH TO GRAVITATE, OR ACT AS A CENTER TOWARD WHICH THEY MIGHT CONVERGE BECAUSE THEY HAD A NEED

## TO CENTER THEMSELVES WITH REFERENCE TO A POLE.

AS THERE WERE NO BEINGS WHO COULD PORTRAY THE ANGELS, OUR ANCESTORS PLACED LIGHTS ON THE ALTAR TO REPRESENT THE LUMINOUS ANGELIC NATURE IN THE HOPE THAT THE SIGHT OF THESE LIGHTS MIGHT MAKE THEM, BY ANALOGY, FEEL MORE RADIANT, AND THEY PLAYED MUSIC IN ORDER TO COMMUNICATE SOME OF THE JOY OF THE HEAVENLY SPHERES WHICH THEY REMEMBERED.

AND IT IS THAT REMEMBRANCE WHICH CAUSES A HUMAN BEING TO DESIGN A LITTLE ALTAR (WHICH HE MAY DEEM BIG), AS A FOCALIZING REFERENCE POINT FOR HIS ASPIRATIONS. LITTLE DOES HE KNOW HOW HE IS, IN SO DOING, TELEGUIDED BY AN UNCANNY MEMORY OF A POINT OF CONVERGENCE OF THE WORSHIP OF ALL CREATURES, VISIBLE AS THE THRONE OF GOD. ALTHOUGH OUR SENSE OF THE INCOMPARABLE GREATNESS OF THE HAPPENING CELEBRATED TELLS US RATHER TO SEE THE ALTAR IN THE STARRY SKY AT A COSMIC SCALE, ENACTING THE MASS ON EARTH WITH OUR LIMITED HUMAN MEDIA TENDS TO CATALYZE OUR MEMORY OF THE WAY THINGS ARE IN HEAVEN AND THEREFORE HAS AN ELEVATING EFFECT, HOWEVER INADEQUATE AND EVEN PALTRY.

IT IS A PSYCHOLOGICAL NEED FOR A PERSON TO CENTER HIMSELF AROUND A FOCAL POINT; OTHERWISE ONE BECOMES A LAW UNTO HIMSELF, POSSIBLY A MONSTER OF SELF-CENTEREDNESS. OF COURSE PROGRESS CONSISTS IN INTEGRATING ONESELF INTO EVER LARGER GRAVITATIONAL FIELDS TOWARDS THE CENTER OF CENTERS.

THOSE REMEMBERING THE MASS CONVERGED IN PROCESSIONS TOWARDS THE THRONE, NOW AN ALTAR, AS ON A PILGRIMAGE, EVEN AS THEY REMEMBERED PLEIADES OF BEINGS OF ALL STATES OF CONSCIOUSNESS CONVERGING FROM ALL PARTS OF THE UNIVERSE TO THE BIG COSMIC REUNION AROUND THE THRONE OF THE SUPREME KING OF KINGS. THEY LEFT THEIR ORDINARY LIVES BEHIND, FULL OF JOYOUS ANTICIPATION. WHAT A LIFT TO FEEL FREE FOR A MOMENT OF THE CARES AND CONCERNS OF EVERYDAY LIFE; AND PARTICIPATE IN AN ACT THAT CARRIES ONE BEYOND ONESELF

INTO A FAMILIAR STATE  
LONG SINCE FORGOTTEN AND REMEMBERED.







AS THEY ADVANCED THEY FELT SUCH AWE AND REVERENCE FOR  
THE GREATNESS OF THAT TOWARDS WHICH THEY WERE GOING TO  
PAY HOMAGE, THAT THEY BEGAN TO DEEM THEMSELVES UN-  
WORTHY OF PROCEEDING WITHOUT CLEANSING THEMSELVES OF  
ALL THE POLLUTION THAT HAD ACCUMULATED UPON THEM FROM  
ORDINARY LIFE.

SO THEY MADE ABLUTIONS,  
OR PURIFIED THEMSELVES WITH HOLY WATER,  
OR WERE BAPTIZED,  
EACH ACCORDING TO HIS CUSTOM.

OBVIOUSLY, THE FIRST REACTION ONE HAS WHEN FACING THE PROSPECT OF THE END ENCOUNTER WITH LOFTY BEINGS, PERHAPS THE VERY BEING OF GOD, IS ONE OF BECOMING SUDDENLY AWARE OF A FEELING OF IMPURITY OR UNWORTHINESS. TAKE OFF YOUR SHOES, WASH YOUR FEET, RECEIVE THE BAPTISM, PERFORM ABLUTIONS UNDER THE AEGIS OF ELIJAH-KHIDR. ELIJAH, THE PATRON OF THE WATERS OF LIFE, SUPERVISES THE ABLUTION RIGHTS OF THE JEWISH MIKVA. ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST, WHO IS HIS COUNTERPART, GIVES THE BAPTISM OF WATER IN ANTICIPATION OF THE ONE WHO WILL BAPTIZE WITH FIRE AND SPIRIT. THE MUSLIMS PERFORM THEIR ABLUTIONS, 'WUSU', UNDER THE AEGIS OF KHIDR, WHO IS THE SAME PERSON AS ELIJAH AND IS CONSIDERED BY THE SUFIS TO BE PRESENT AT ANY AUTHENTIC INITIATION. THE HINDUS PERFORM THEIR ABLUTIONS IN THE GANGES BEFORE PUJA.

THE AMERICAN INDIANS PURIFY THEMSELVES  
IN THE SWEAT LODGE.

CROSSING OUR SELF WITH HOLY WATER WE ENTER THE  
SANCTUARY.

ABLUTIONS WERE EXTERNAL RITES, A REMINDER PERHAPS, BUT WHAT OF THE HEART? THE FEELINGS? THAT FUNDAMENTAL DISHONESTY ONE HAD EVEN THOUGHT ONE HAD MANAGED TO CONCEAL FROM ONE'S CONSCIENCE AND WHICH NOW CROPS UP INTO THE DAYLIGHT? OF WHAT USE CONFESSION WITHOUT REPENTANCE? OF WHAT USE REPENTANCE, IF THE RESOLVE TO ABANDON A COVETED DESIRE IS TOO FEEBLY MADE TO CARRY CONVICTION?

WE WERE SEEKING GOD,  
AND WE CAME UP AGAINST TRUTH  
UNAVOIDABLY.

HENCE THE FAITHFUL, HAVING COMPLETED THE PURIFICATION STILL FELT THAT THEIR HEARTS WERE HARBORING UGLY FEELINGS, AND COULD PROCEED NO FURTHER. HOW NOW COULD THEY RID THEMSELVES OF THESE? THEY FELT HELPLESS BEFORE THE INSIDIOUSNESS OF THESE BLEMISHES. IF ONLY GOD WOULD CLEANSE THEIR HEARTS WITH MERCY AND COMPASSION! THE SUFIS CALL IT THE SCRUTINY OF THE HEART, THE PURIFICATION OF INTENTION FOR THIS, OUR OWN WILL IS NOT SUFFICIENT. THERE IS STRENGTH IN ADMITTING A POWER GREATER THAN ONE'S POWER, WELCOMING ITS ACTION, IN AND THROUGH US -- ALLEGIANCE TO THE SPIRITUAL GOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD. WHAT GREATER POWER IS THERE THAN THE MUNIFICENCE THAT RELEASED BEINGS FROM THE SOLITUDE OF NON-EXISTENCE AND THEN BENT A GLANCE OF COMPASSION UPON THOSE WHO SUFFERED BY THE ABUSE OF THE FREE WILL WITH WHICH THEY WERE ENDOWED OR BY IGNORANCE OF THE GREATER WILL OR INTENTION? YA RAHMAN, YA RAHIM IN THE MUSLIM INVOCATION (FATIHAH) IS THE EQUIVALENT OF THE JEWISH RACHMAN RACHIM, AND THE CHRISTIAN CONFITEOR.

AT THIS POINT IN THE INNER EXPERIENCE OF THE FAITHFUL, AN ACT OF CONTRITION AND A PLEDGE OF REDRESS HAVING BEEN MADE, CONSCIOUSNESS BEING FREED FROM ORDINARY LIMITING CONDITIONS, THE STAGE IS SET FOR THE LIFTING OF THE VEIL OF OBLIVION BETWEEN THE HEAVENLY SPHERES AND THE EARTH.



# EZEKIEL SAW THE WHEEL WAY UP IN THE MIDDLE OF THE AIR

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

## EZEKIEL

### CHAPTER 1

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I *was* among the captives by the river of Che'-bar, *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which *was* the fifth year of king Je-hoi'-a-chin's captivity.

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Bu'-zi, in the land of the Chal-de'-ans by the river Che'-bar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joined one to

another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* stretched upward; two *wings* of every one *were* joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire *was* bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went

*The four wheels; the glory of God upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.*

18 As for their rings, they *were* so high that they *were* dreadful; and their rings *were* full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures *were* lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was* their spirit to go; and the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those *were* lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there *was* a voice from the firmament *that was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament *that was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a throne, as the ap-

### EZEKIEL 2

pearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

### CHAPTER 2

A MD he said unto me, Son of a man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 For *they are* impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for *they are* a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid

1033

FACED WITH THE CONVICTION OF THOSE WHO HAVE WITNESSED  
THE WONDER OF THE HEAVENS,  
HOW CAN WE DOUBT NOW?

LIKE THE ZOROASTRIAN GATHAS, THE GLORIA IS THE HYMN OF PRAISE OF THE ANGELS ESPECIALLY LINKED WITH THE MANGER AT BETHLEHEM VISITED BY THE MAZDEAN MAGI. THE MIND MUSES UPON THE VISITATIONS OF HUMANS BY ANGELS: THE ANNUNCIATION, THE VISIT OF THE THREE ARCHANGELS, GABRIEL, MICHAEL AND OPHIEL, TO ABRAHAM AT MAMRE, AND GABRIEL'S VISIT TO THE PROPHET MOHAMMED.



THE ENCOUNTER WITH THE ANGELIC COUNTERPART:  
DO YOU REMEMBER HAVING BEEN BORN OUT OF THE ACT WHEREBY  
AN ANGEL TRIED TO GIVE EXPRESSION TO HIS SENTIMENT  
OF GLORIFICATION?  
DO YOU REMEMBER THE HERALDS DESCENDING FROM THE HEAV-  
ENS WITH TRUMPETS AND DRUM DECLARING URBI ET ORBI, THEIR  
ALLEGIANCE TO THE KING OF KINGS, MAKING ONE AWARE OF THE  
SOVEREIGNTY OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD?

THIS IS A TIME TO REITERATE THE PROMISE MADE IN  
PRE-ETERNITY,  
TO OFFER ONE'S ALLEGIANCE AND DECLARE ONE'S BELIEF:



"I BELIEVE IN ONE GOD."

"CREDO IN UNUM DEUM"

"ASHADU LA ILAHA ILLA 'LLAH"

"SHMA YISROAL, ADONAI ELOHENU, ADONAI  
ECHOD"

"TAT TWAM ASI"

"OM MANI PADME HUM"

THE WHOLE PURPOSE IN CELEBRATING THE COSMIC MASS, UNBEKNOWN TO MOST, IS OF COURSE TO PARTICIPATE CONSCIOUSLY AND DELIBERATELY IN THE VERY RAISON D'ETRE OF THE BASIC EVENT OF LIFE, WHEREBY THE CONTINGENT ASPECTS OF ALL CREATED BEINGS UNDERGO DESTRUCTION IN ORDER THAT THEIR ESSENCE MAY SURVIVE THE FALLING CURVE OF TRANSIENCY INTO EVER-LASTINGNESS, JUST AS WINE SURVIVES THE PERISHABLE NATURE OF THE GRAPE.

OSIRIS RETURNED FROM DEATH - A SYMBOL OF RESURRECTION - SO DO DYONYSUS, ORPHEUS AND TANMUZ, AND SO DOES THE PHOENIX, AND SO DOES PURUSHA, THE ETERNALLY SACRIFICED PERSON (OF THE PURUSHA SHUKTA OF THE VEDA). IN PRACTICALLY EVERY RELIGION, A SACRIFICE IS ENACTED. IN THE PHRYGIEN CULT OF ASIA MINOR THE SACRIFICE OF GOD UNDER THE NAME ATTIS WAS CELEBRATED AT THE SPRING EQUINOX WITH BLOOD, UNTIL THE DAY OF HILARIA, WHEN THE EFFIGY OF THE GOD WAS CARRIED IN PROCESSION AS THEY HAILED: "ATTIS IS SAVED; FOR US THERE SHALL ALSO BE SALVATION!"

THE JEWS CELEBRATE THE PESACH (PASSOVER) AROUND THE SPRING EQUINOX, COMMEMORATING THE DELIVERANCE OF ISRAEL FROM CAPTIVITY IN EGYPT. IT WILL BE REMEMBERED THAT WHEN THE FIRST BORN SONS OF THE EGYPTIANS WERE BESET BY A PLAGUE CONSIDERED TO BE A REVENGE OF JAHWEH UPON THE PHAROH FOR HAVING REFUSED TO FREE THE JEWS, THE HOUSES OF THE JEWS WERE SPARED BY BEING SMEARED BY THE BLOOD OF A LAMB.

ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST HAILS JESUS AS THE LAMB OF GOD. AT THE LAST SUPPER, CHRIST AND HIS DISCIPLES WERE CELEBRATING PASSOVER, THE EVE OF THIS JEWISH FEAST WHICH WAS THE ORIGIN OF THE CATHOLIC MASS (THE CATHOLIC CHURCH STILL USES UNLEAVENED BREAD FOR THE HOST). ACCORDING TO JOHN THE DIVINE, CHRIST WAS CRUCIFIED PRECISELY AT THE TIME THAT THE PASCHAL LAMB WAS SACRIFICED IN THE TEMPLE

ACCORDING TO THE QUR'AN THE HEART OF THE PROPHET WAS  
OPENED AND THE LAST VESTIGE OF IMPURITY REMOVED.  
IN THE PURRUSHA SHOKTA OF THE VEDAS, PURUSHA: THE ETERNAL  
PERSON (BRAHMAN: THE IMPERSONAL MANIFESTING AS THE PER-  
SON) IS CONTINUALLY SACRIFICED SO THAT MEN MAY HAVE MOKSA:  
LIBERATION, (LIFE ETERNAL).

SIVA DRANK THE POISON OF THE WORLD  
LIKEWISE OSIRIS IS ETERNALLY FRAGMENTED  
IN THE EGYPTIAN INITIATIC RITES.



AND CHRIST DID COMMAND  
TAKE, EAT: THIS IS MY BODY.  
DRINK OF THIS CUP  
IT IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT  
WHICH IS SHED FOR YOU AND MANY  
UNTO THE REMISSION OF SIN

HERE ARE THE MAGICAL WORDS THAT OPERATE THE TRANSUB-  
STANTIATION: HOC EST ENIM CORPUS MEUM; HIC EST ENIM CALIX  
SANGUINIS MEI.

THE COSMIC MASS CELEBRATES OUR PASSION AS PART OF THE  
TOTAL BEING WHO SACRIFICED HIS WILL THAT WE MAY ENJOY  
FREE WILL.





IT IS OUR FREE GIFT OF OURSELVES AND READINESS TO TAKE UPON OURSELVES THE SUFFERING OF THE WORLD OR ACCEPT THE SUFFERING BESTOWED UPON US THAT CONSTITUTES OUR MEASURE OF PARTICIPATION IN THE SACRIFICE. SO THAT WHAT WE RECEIVE FROM THE ALTAR IS ONLY A CATALYST FOR WHAT WE GIVE, LIKE  
THE PHILOSOPHER'S STONE.

IT IS THIS INNER ACT WHICH SANCTIFIES, AND THE 'SANCTUS', ORIGINATING IN ISAIAH'S INITIATION WITH BURNING COALS AT THE HANDS OF THE SERAPHIM, EXEMPLIFIES READINESS TO TAKE UPON ONESELF THE ONUS OF SERVICE TO THE SPIRITUAL  
GOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD.

THE REAL SIGNIFICANCE HIDDEN BEHIND THE CRUCIFIXION IS THE CORONATION IN THE HEAVENS, WHILE WE ACCLAIM THE CHOSEN ONE WITH 'HOSANNAS' REMINISCENT OF PALM SUNDAY:  
'HAIL TO THE ONE WHO HAS BEEN SENT IN THE NAME  
OF THE LORD'.

ON EARTH, THE KING WAS CROWNED WITH A CROWN OF THORNS, AND HE RODE ON A DONKEY. BUT THE SERVICE ON EARTH, HAVING ENDED 'ITE MISE EST', THE REAL CELEBRATION STARTS AS THE SOULS OF THE CELEBRANTS, FOLLOWING THE RESURRECTED ONE, ASCEND FROM HEAVEN TO HEAVEN: BEYOND THE ETHERIC AND ASTRAL, THROUGH THE PLANES OF THE DEVAS OR DJINNS, WHERE MEN INHERIT THEIR TALENTS, THE REALM OF INDRA, LORD OF MAYA, THROUGH THE ANGELIC SPHERES OF SUBLIME BEAUTY AND SPLENDOR, THEN PAST THE JUDGMENT SCENE ON THE PLANE OF THOSE BEINGS OF FIRE, THE SERAPHIM, TO THE PURE RADIANCE AND HOLY PRAYERFULNESS OF THE CHERUBIM, TO THE SOVEREIGNTY OF THE ARCHANGELS IN THE IMMACULATE LANDSCAPES OF HIGH ALTITUDE, RIGHT UP INTO THE MULTIDIMENSIONAL SPHERES OF THE HAYOTH, THE CARDINAL FORCES OF THE COSMOS, AND BEYOND INTO THE AIN SOPH, THE CLOUD OF UNKNOWING, AL LAMA, NIRVANA, THE PLANES OF NON EXISTENCE, WHEN ALL STRIFE, ALL CONDITIONING, ALL ILLUSION HAS BEEN OVERCOME  
IN PEACE BEYOND UNDERSTANDING:  
'DONA NOBIS PACEM'.

IS NOT SUFFERING DUE TO THE FACT THAT IT IS  
FORCED UPON US? SUPPOSING WE WOULD DO CONSCIOUSLY WHAT  
NATURE DOES UNCONSCIOUSLY? SUPPOSING WE COULD OFFER OUR-  
SELVES WILLINGLY TO BE MOLDED AND BUFFETED BY LIFE? IS THAT  
NOT PARTICIPATING IN THE OFFORTORIUM OF THE COSMIC MASS?  
WE ARE THE OFFERING PLACED ON THE ALTAR OF THE WORLD.  
THERE IS A KEY HERE. IF WE WOULD SACRIFICE WHAT WE  
WISH MOST, WE WOULD GAIN A TREMENDOUS FREEDOM. AND THIS IS  
WHAT LIFE ASKS OF US, THE GREATEST GIFT OF ALL, ALWAYS WHAT  
WE CARE FOR MOST, OR OURSELVES, OR THE INNERMOST OF  
OURSELVES,  
OUR OWN HEART.



WHEN ONE KNOWS HOW LONG ABRAHAM WAITED FOR A SON AND  
HOW MIRACULOUSLY, WHAT OVERCOMING IT TOOK TO SACRIFICE  
HIM .... IT WAS ACCEPTANCE OF THE UNACCEPTABLE  
THAT WAS ASKED OF HIM.

SO WE ARE TESTED.

WE EACH HAVE OUR ISHMAEL  
AND ISAAC,  
TO MAKE EVIDENT WHETHER OUR HEART'S TREASURE  
IS EARTHLY OR HEAVENLY.



CHRIST HAD TO SHOW THE WAY TO ETERNAL LIFE BY ACCEPTING  
THE VERDICT "CRUCIFY HIM" CRIED BY THE VERY CROWD WHICH  
HAD ACCLAIMED HIM ON PALM SUNDAY. ... IF I WISHED TO DEFEND  
MYSELF, I COULD MUSTER AN ARMY OF ANGELS. ... IT IS THE PHYSI-  
CAL FABRIC OF THE PLANET, NAY, THE UNIVERSE, WHICH IS BREAD  
UNDERGOING TRANSMUTATION. THE BODY OF THE ARCHANGEL OF  
THE EARTH AND THE SUFFERINGS OF MEN  
TRANSFIGURED INTO JOY  
ARE THE WINE OF THE GRAPE  
TRANSFORMED INTO THE BLOOD OF THE SOUL OF THE UNIVERSE  
TRANSFORMED INTO THE WINE OF THE HOLY SACRAMENT!  
HOC EST ENIM CORPUM MEUM!  
HIC EST ENIM CALIX SANGUINIS MEI

ACCORDING TO THE QUR'AN THE HEART OF THE PROPHET WAS  
OPENED AND THE LAST VESTIGE OF IMPURITY REMOVED.  
IN THE PURUSHA SHOKTA OF THE VEDAS, PURUSHA, THE ETERNAL  
PERSON IS CONTINUALLY SACRIFICED SO THAT MEN MAY HAVE  
MOKSA, LIBERATION, LIFE ETERNAL.  
SIVA DRANK THE POISON OF THE WORLD;  
OSIRIS IS ETERNALLY FRAGMENTED  
IN THE EGYPTIAN INITIATIC RITES.  
DIONYSUS (IAGREUS) WAS DEVoured BY THE TITANS AND MEN  
WERE BORN OF HIS ASHES, THE ASHES OF THE SON OF GOD,  
THE ETERNAL PERSON WHO DIES THAT WE MAY LIVE.  
OUR SELF

THERE IS NO GOOD FRIDAY WITHOUT AN EASTER AND NO DARK  
NIGHT WITHOUT A DAWN AND NO OPPRESSION WITHOUT A RE-  
LEASE AND THE SACRIFICE IS FOLLOWED BY AN OUTBURST OF  
SUCH MOMENT THAT IT SHAKES THE VERY HEAVENS: THE VEIL OF  
THE TEMPLE IS SPLIT: THERE IS A TREMOR ON THE EARTH  
CHRIST HAS RESURRECTED



WHICH MEANS: YOU ARE RESURRECTING ALWAYS, EVERY TIME YOU OVERCOME YOURSELF. IT IS THE MOMENT OF TRUTH, SAYS THE QUR'AN. ACCORDING TO THE SEPHIRA YETZIRA, THE NEM OR THE BODY OF RESURRECTION IS FREED. THE ZOROASTRIAN'S FETE, THE FRASHKART, CELEBRATES THE RESTORATION OF ALL BEINGS TO THEIR PRISTINE GLORY:

"MAY WE WORK FOR THE TRANSFIGURATION OF THE WORLD  
TO INSURE THE VICTORY  
OF LIGHT OVER DARKNESS."



# THE MAN OF GOD

THE MAN OF GOD SEES ALL THINGS  
BEYOND WHAT CAN BE SEEN  
BY THE EYES OF MAN

WITHOUT BEING CAUGHT UP IN WHAT HE SEES.  
THE MAN OF GOD HEARS THE VOICE OF SILENCE  
SPEAKING TO THE HEART OF THE BELIEVER  
WHICH MEN OF LITTLE FAITH DOUBT.  
THE MAN OF GOD ALLOWS HIS HEART TO BE LIFTED HIGH  
ABOVE THE SPHERES OF EARTH  
BY HIS INFINITE JOY  
AT THE DISCOVERY OF DIVINE BEAUTY.  
THE MAN OF GOD ALLOWS HIS EGO TO BE SHATTERED  
IN THE PERPLEXITY IN WHICH HE FINDS HIMSELF  
WHEN HE REALIZES THAT THERE IS ONLY GOD.





THE MAN OF GOD WALKS UPON THE SEA OF LIFE  
UNMOVED BY ITS WAVES.  
"THE MAN OF GOD HAS WINGS  
THE WINGS OF DETACHMENT AND INDEPENDENCE  
WHICH FREE HIM FROM THE SELF-IMPOSED LIMITATIONS  
WHEREBY MEN ENCLOSE THEMSELVES  
IN THE CAGES OF ILLUSION."  
THE MAN OF GOD TRANSFORMS ALL EVIL INTO GOOD  
TRANSFORMS DESPAIR INTO JUBILATION  
TRANSFORMS DARKNESS INTO LIGHT  
DEATH INTO EVERLASTING LIFE.  
"THE HANDS AND FEET OF THE MAN OF GOD  
ARE NAILED ON EARTH  
AND  
FREE IN THE HEAVENS.  
THE HANDS AND FEET OF MOST  
ARE FREE ON EARTH  
AND  
NAILED IN THE HEAVENS."

HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN

THE MAN OF GOD TRANSFORMS DEFEAT INTO SUCCESS  
CHANGES  
THE FACE OF THE ADVERSARY INTO A FRIEND  
TRANSFORMS SORROW INTO JOY.  
FOR THE MAN OF GOD THERE IS NO DARKNESS  
THERE IS NO LONELINESS  
THERE IS NO INFIRMITY  
THERE IS NO DISTRESS  
FOR ALL IS GOD.  
THE ONE WHO DOES NOT SEE THIS  
WILL NEVER UNDERSTAND THE MAN OF GOD.  
HE SEEMS TO BE STRIVING WHEN HE'S AT PEACE.  
HE SEEMS TO BE TRANQUIL WHEN HIS HEART IS BURNING.  
HE DIES A THOUSAND DEATHS  
IN THE STORMS OF THE HEARTS OF MEN  
SO THAT HE MAY RESURRECT THEM BY HIS DEATH  
EVEN AS HE HAS BEEN RESURRECTED  
BY THE DEATH OF HIS EGO.  
THE NON-MANIFEST IS FOR HIM THE MANIFEST.  
THE MANIFEST IS A PROTECTION  
SCREENING THE EYES OF THOSE WHO CANNOT SEE.  
IN ONE SWEEP OF HIS GLANCE  
HE CAN TEAR AWAY THE ILLUSION  
FROM THE EYES OF THE ONE  
WHO HAS THE COURAGE TO LOOK  
UPON THE FACE OF GOD.  
IN ONE SWEEP OF HIS HAND OF BENEFICENCE  
HE WILL ENSHROUD THE MINDS  
OF THOSE WHO CANNOT STAND THE SOLITUDE  
OF THE DIVINE UNITY.  
HE WILL SHIELD YOU FROM THE PAIN OF GOD  
BECAUSE OF THE NAILS  
WE CAST INTO HIS HANDS  
AND PLAY WITH THE CHILDREN OF THE EARTH LIKE A CHILD.

THEN AT AN UNEXPECTED MOMENT  
CATCHING YOU COMPLETELY UNAWARES  
HE WILL STOP THE FORWARD MARCH OF TIME  
AND CARRY YOU INTO WORLDS SO FAMILIAR  
AND YET SO PERPLEXING  
CLOSER TO YOU THAN YOUR VERY SELF  
YET SO FAR WHEN YOU ARE NOT CONSCIOUS OF YOUR SELF.  
HE WILL CARRY YOU  
IN THE WARMTH OF HIS HEART ON THE HIGHER PLANES  
NURTURE YOUR SOUL,  
DRESS YOUR WOUNDS,  
& NURSE YOU BACK TO HEALTH.  
AND MEETING YOUR PERSONALITY AGAIN  
HE MIGHT TREAT YOU WITH A STRANGE INDIFFERENCE  
FOR HE DOES NOT WISH  
TO BRING YOU BACK INTO YOUR PERSONALITY.  
AND THEN HE MAY DRAW YOU INTO HIS HEART  
SO THAT YOU MAY SHARE IN THE MYSTERY OF DIVINE LOVE.  
FOR NO ONE WISHES TO BE ALONE  
BEFORE THE MAGIC OF DIVINE LOVE.



GIVE UP WHAT YOU WISH TO BE, FOLLOW THE PATH OF THE  
SAINTS.

"BEAR ALL AND DO NOTHING  
HEAR ALL AND SAY NOTHING  
ABANDON ALL AND BE NOTHING"

HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN

UNTIL HE GENTLY LIFTS YOU FROM THE GROUND  
AND GIVES YOU BACK TO YOURSELF  
AS A GIFT FROM HIM  
SO THAT YOU MAY BE HIS TEMPLE ON THE EARTH PLANE.  
YOU ARE BORN

FOR THE GREATEST CAUSE THAT THERE IS  
AND ONE OPPORTUNITY IS LOST AFTER ANOTHER.  
WHAT A SHAME, WHAT A SORROW, WHAT A DISAPPOINTMENT.  
YOU COULD BE RADIANT  
BUT YOU ARE CONCERNED  
ABOUT THE LITTLE THINGS THAT GIVE YOU SELF-PITY.

YOU COULD BE FREE  
BUY YOU SAY NO, I CANNOT, I CANNOT  
BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT AWARE  
THAT YOU ARE FREE.

THERE ARE NO LIMITS TO YOUR BEING  
ONLY THOSE YOU ASCRIBE TO YOURSELF.  
THERE ARE NO LIMITS TO YOUR UNDERSTANDING  
ONLY THOSE THAT ARE DUE TO TRYING TO UNDERSTAND WITH THE  
MIND.

THERE IS NO LIMIT TO YOUR LIGHT  
EXCEPT THE DARK SHADOWS OF THE EGO CAST UPON THE SKY  
WHICH WE CALL THE SELF  
A PLAY OF SHADOWS  
SHAKE YOUR SOUL!

AWAKEN IT FROM SLUMBER!  
IT IS THE CALL FROM THE MINARET IN THE NEW AGE.  
AWAKEN!

THE TIME HAS COME!  
AWAKEN TO YOUR DIVINE BEING!



SOMETIMES THE WIND OF THE SPIRIT WILL QUICKEN HIM  
SO THAT EVERYWHERE HE CASTS HIS GLANCE  
A SUN WILL ARISE  
AND EVERY HEART IS KINDLED BY HIS GLANCE.

AND THEN HE WILL SOAR INTO THOSE UNKNOWN WORLDS  
BEYOND THE SUN AND STARS  
AND THROW THOSE FORMS THAT WE RELISH AND CHERISH  
IN THE SECURITY OF OUR LIMITATIONS  
OUT OF FOCUS  
INTO THE VASTNESS OF THE UNKNOWN.

IF YOU CAN GO ALONG WITH HIM A LITTLE  
  
AS FAR AS YOU CAN GO  
HE WILL REJOICE  
BUT HE WILL WANT TO SHIELD YOU  
FROM THE STRONG WINDS AND THE COLDNESS OF LONELINESS  
THE RIGORS OF ASCETICISM  
UNTIL YOU ARE STRONG ENOUGH  
TO WALK AWAY FROM THE HAUNTS OF MEN  
INTO THE FAR REACHES OF YOUR SOUL.

YES  
HE WILL LURE YOU  
FARTHER AND FARTHER FROM YOUR LIMITATIONS  
NEARER AND NEARER TO WHERE YOU BELONG  
HE WILL REMIND YOU OF PLANES LONG SINCE FORGOTTEN  
OF BEINGS LONG LOVED, CHERISHED AND WORSHIPPED  
OF A FREEDOM LONG SINCE COVETED  
OF A BEAUTY THAT ONE DESPERATELY SEEKS TO FIND  
ON THE EARTH PLANE  
PROVING HOW ONE CAN DEFY MATTER  
IN ORDER TO LEAVE  
THE HALLMARK OF THE HEAVENS UPON THE EARTH  
HOW ONE CAN OVERCOME KARMA BY LOVE  
REST IN THE HAND OF DESTINY  
BY THE GIFTS OF ONE'S OWN BEING.  
IF YOU WISH TO REACH THE IDEAL OF YOUR SOUL  
YOU HAVE TO LEAVE WHERE YOU ARE

GOD - NOT UP THERE, NOT FAR BEYOND.  
GOD - HUMAN PERFECTION, YOUR VERY PERFECTION  
AN EXTENSION BEYOND THE LIMITATION  
IN SPACE, IN TIME, IN THE ORDER OF PERFECTION  
UNLIMITED                      INEFFABLE                      IMPONDERABLE  
THEN WHERE ONE FEELS LIMITATION  
IMAGINE THE PAIN OF GOD BEING LIMITED.  
WE IMPOSE OUR LIMITATION ON HIM.  
FEEL THE PAIN AND THEN BREAK THE LIMITATION  
BREAK THE WALLS OF YOUR BEING  
SHATTER THEM  
SO THAT THE DIVINE PERFECTION CAN BE MANIFEST.  
NOTHING LESS THAN THE DIVINE PERFECTION.  
"I WILL ACCEPT NO REFUSAL FROM HEAVEN  
NO REFUSAL FROM THE EARTH  
NO REFUSAL FROM ANY BEING."  
(HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN)  
HIS SPIRIT IS AMONGST US  
CIRCULATING IN OUR MINDS, ENCOUNTERING OUR HEARTS,  
AWAKENING OUR SOULS  
QUICKENING OUR SPIRITS  
CLOSER TO US THAN OURSELVES, MORE PRESENT THAN THOSE  
PRESENT

WE ARE HERE NOW

HE WILL CREATE YOU BY SHOWING YOU THE IMAGE OF YOURSELF  
WHICH YOU ARE SEEKING IN HIM.

ALL OF A SUDDEN  
YOU WILL BE STUPEFIED TO FLASH UPON THE RESEMBLANCE  
UNTIL YOU REALIZE THAT WHEN GOD LOOKS THROUGH YOU UPON  
A BEING  
HE CREATES YOUR IMAGE IN THAT VERY BEING  
WHO RECIPROCALLY CREATES YOU.



AND THEN BY YET A FURTHER LEAP  
HE WILL UNLEASH ALL THE CREATIVITY WITHIN YOUR SOUL  
SO THAT YOU WILL IN TURN BE THE CREATOR  
INSTEAD OF THE PERCEIVER  
TO THE EXTENT THAT WHEREVER YOU TURN YOU WILL CREATE A  
WORLD  
IN WHICH THE BEING OF GOD  
WILL MANIFEST THROUGH YOU  
FURTHER AND FURTHER  
BY USING ALL THAT DEPLOYMENT OF INVENTIVENESS AND  
CREATIVE IMAGINATION  
WHICH MAKES THE ARTIST.



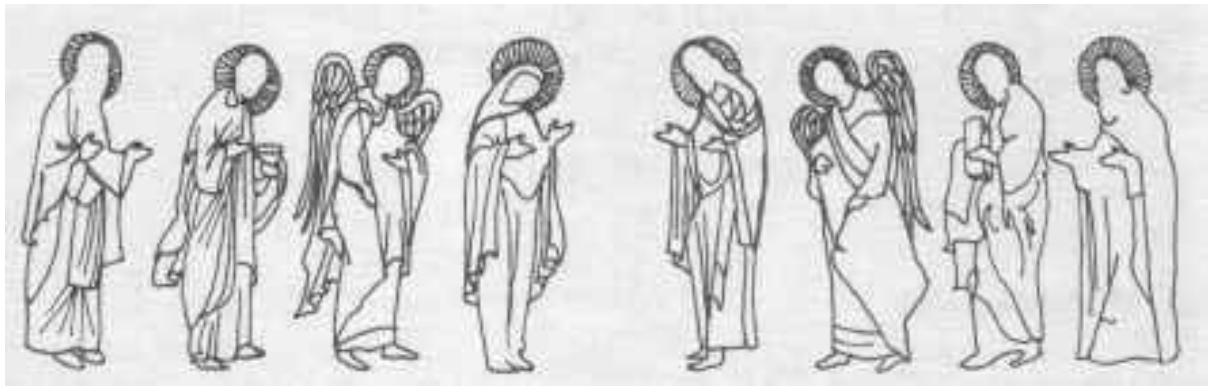


HAVING CARRIED YOU BACK INTO WHAT YOU THINK IS YOUR PAST  
OR DISCLOSED TO YOU THE VISION  
OF WHAT YOUR FUTURE PROGRESS IS AIMING AT

HE WILL SLIDE YOU OUT OF TIME

AND AWAKEN YOU TO THE IMAGE THAT GOD HAS OF YOUR  
ETERNAL FACE  
BEYOND PAST AND FUTURE.

AND SHOW YOU HOW YOU CAN ONLY SURVIVE  
BY CEASING TO LIMIT YOURSELF TO YOUR TRANSIENT PERSONALITY  
AND GAINING AWARENESS OF YOUR ETERNAL PERFECTION.



HE WILL SHATTER YOUR PERSONALITY UNTIL YOU LOSE ALL  
RELIANCE UPON IT

AND THEN ANCHOR YOU INTO YOUR NEW PERSONALITY  
AGAINST THE BACKWATERS OF PAST REGRETS  
BY REVEALING TO YOU YOUR TRANSCENDENTAL DIMENSIONS  
AS YOU SEE THEM IN HIM.

THROUGH HIS VISION OF YOU  
YOU WILL SEE GOD EXISTING THROUGH AND SURVIVING IN YOUR  
TRANSIENCY  
BY RESURRECTING THROUGH THE DEATH OF YOUR BEING  
WHICH IS YOUR ABSORPTION IN HIS UNITY.

AND WHEN YOU ARE SO THRILLED BY THE TOUCH OF GOD'S  
BEAUTY  
THAT YOU FEEL A NOSTALGIA FOR THE DIVINE  
HE WILL MAKE YOU FEEL  
AS THOUGH YOU WERE A  
'THOU'

TO WHOM HE ADDRESSES HIMSELF.  
THE OVERWHELMING CONSCIOUSNESS  
MAY COGNIZE THE COSMIC ARCHETYPE THROUGH YOUR EYES  
IN THE FLEETING CRYSTALLIZATION OF THESE  
AS THE FABRIC OF THE PLANET UNFURLS ITS LATENT  
POTENTIALITIES  
BY MANIFESTING THE NOT-YET-MANIFEST THROUGH YOU.

BUT YOU, THE FRACTION,  
CAN ONLY COGNIZE THE INTENTION BEHIND ALL EVENTS AND  
PHENOMENA  
WHEN THE ACTION OF THE OVERWHELMING CONSCIOUSNESS  
OVERWHELMS YOUR SENSE OF AUTONOMY  
SO THAT YOU ARE FLOODED BY THE SENSE OF ONENESS.

THUS YOU EXPERIENCE YOUR INDIVIDUAL FRAME AS A LIMITATION  
IN WHICH THE WHOLE IS TRYING TO CONDENSE ITSELF  
- WHICH CONDENSATION MERGES WITH THAT OF ALL BEINGS.  
AND AS HE SNATCHES THE LAST VEIL FROM YOUR EYES  
YOU WILL SUDDENLY GRASP THE VICTORY CONCEALED  
BEHIND EVERY WORLDLY FIASCO.  
HE TAKES YOU FROM PERPLEXITY TO PERPLEXITY.  
WHEN YOU ARE UTTERLY THRILLED BY SEEING YOUR IDEALS IN  
HIM  
HE WILL REVEAL YOU TO YOURSELF SO THAT YOU DO NOT KNOW  
ANYMORE  
WHETHER YOU ARE REFLECTING HIM  
OR IF HE IS REVEALING TO YOU HIS VISION OF WHAT YOU ARE  
SO THAT YOU MAY MANIFEST IT.



PRESENTLY HE WILL THROW YOUR PERCEPTION UTTERLY OUT OF  
FOCUS  
SO THAT YOU REALIZE THAT HE COULD ONLY REVEAL YOU TO  
YOURSELF  
BY REVEALING GOD TO YOU  
**UNDER YOUR OWN FEATURES**  
AND THAT YOU CAN ONLY BEHOLD HIS NATURE  
IN THE LIGHT OF HIS GLANCE CAST UPON YOU.

FINALLY IN A MIGHTY SWEEP OF BLINDING CONSCIOUSNESS  
YOU DISCOVER THAT THE MAN OF GOD IS CREATING YOU  
BY OFFERING HIMSELF  
AS THE INSTRUMENT OF THE DIVINE GLANCE

AND THAT HE CAN ONLY MANIFEST AS MUCH OF GOD  
AS IS YOUR CAPACITY OF ENCOMPASSING HIS BEING  
AND THAT GOD'S VISION IN YOU THROUGH HIM  
IS LIMITED TO THE AMOUNT THAT YOU REFLECT OF HIS BEING  
UNTIL YOU BECOME HIM

HER

HIM



# PRAYERS

*Saum*

*Praise be to Thee, Most Supreme God,  
Omnipotent, Omnipresent, All-pervading,  
The Only Being.*

*Take us in Thy Parental Arms,  
Raise us from the denseness of the earth.*

*Thy Beauty do we worship,  
To Thee do we give willing surrender.  
Most Merciful & Compassionate God,  
The Idealized Lord of the whole humanity,  
Thee only do we worship,  
& toward Thee alone we aspire.*

*Open our hearts toward Thy Beauty,  
Illuminate our souls with Divine Light.  
O Thou, the Perfection of Love, Harmony & Beauty!*

*All-powerful Creator, Sustainer, Judge  
& Forgiver of our shortcomings,  
Lord God of the East & of the West,  
Of the worlds above & below,  
And of the seen & unseen beings.  
Pour upon us Thy Love & Thy Light,  
Give sustenance to our bodies, hearts & souls,  
Use us for the purpose that  
Thy Wisdom chooseth,  
And guide us on the path of Thine Own Goodness.  
Draw us closer to Thee every moment of our life,  
Until in us be reflected  
Thy Grace, Thy Glory,  
Thy Wisdom, Thy Joy & Thy Peace.*

*Amen.*

*"May the Message of God spread far & wide."*

*Pir*

*Inspirer of my mind, consoler of my heart,  
healer of my spirit,*

*Thy presence lifteth me from earth to heaven,*

*Thy words flow as the sacred river,*

*Thy thought riseth as a divine spring,*

*Thy tender feelings waken sympathy  
in my heart.*

*Beloved Teacher, thy very being is forgiveness.*

*The clouds of doubt & fear are scattered  
by Thy piercing glance.*

*All ignorance vanishes  
in Thy illuminating presence.*

*A new hope is born in my heart  
by breathing Thy peaceful atmosphere.*

*O inspiring Guide through life's puzzling ways,  
In thee I feel abundance of blessing.*

## *Salat*

*Most gracious Lord, Master, Messiah, &  
Savior of humanity,*

*We greet Thee with all humility.*

*Thou art the First Cause & the Last Effect,  
The Divine Light & the Spirit of Guidance,  
Alpha & Omega.*

*Thy Light is in all forms, Thy Love in all beings:  
in a loving mother, in a kind father,  
in an innocent child, in a helpful friend,  
in an inspiring teacher.*

*Allow us to recognize Thee  
in all Thy holy names & forms:  
as Rama, as Krishna, as Shiva, as Buddha.*

*Let us know Thee as Abraham,  
as Solomon, as Zarathushtra, as Moses,  
as Jesus, as Mohammed,  
& in many other names & forms,  
known & unknown to the world.*



*We adore Thy past, Thy presence deeply  
enlighteth our being,  
& we look for Thy blessing in the future.  
O Messenger, Christ, Nabi,  
the Rasul of God!  
Thou Whose heart constantly reacheth upward,  
Thou comest on earth with a message,  
as a dove from above  
when Dharma decayeth, & speakest  
the Word that is put into Thy mouth,  
as the light filleth the crescent moon.  
Let the star of the Divine Light  
shining in Thy heart  
be reflected in the hearts of Thy devotees.  
May the Message of God reach far & wide,  
Illuminating & making the whole humanity  
as one single Brotherhood  
in the Fatherhood of God.*

*Amen.*

*"Pour upon us Thy Love & Thy Light!"*

*Nabi*

*A torch in the darkness,  
A staff during my weakness,  
A rock in the weariness of life,  
Thou, my Master, makest earth a paradise.  
Thy thought giveth me unearthly joy,  
Thy light illuminateth my life 's path,  
Thy words inspire me with divine wisdom,  
I follow in thy footsteps,  
which lead me to the eternal goal.  
Comforter of the broken-hearted,  
Support of those in need,  
Friend of the lovers of truth,  
Blessed Master,  
thou art the Prophet of God.*

*Khatum*

*O Thou, Who art the Perfection of Love,  
Harmony, & Beauty,  
The Lord of heaven & earth,  
Open our hearts, that we may hear  
Thy Voice,  
which constantly cometh from within.  
Disclose to us Thy Divine Light,  
which is hidden in our souls,  
that we may know & understand life better.  
Most Merciful & Compassionate God,  
give us Thy great Goodness,  
Teach us Thy loving Forgiveness,  
Raise us above the distinctions  
& differences which divide men,  
Send us the Peace of Thy Divine Spirit,  
And unite us all in Thy Perfect Being.*

*Amen.*

*"Disclose to us Thy Divine Light!"*

*Rasul*

*Warner of coming dangers,  
Wakener of the world from sleep,  
Deliverer of the Message of God,  
Thou art our Savior.*

*The sun at the dawn of creation,  
The light of the whole universe,  
The fulfilment of God's purpose,  
Thou the Life Eternal,  
We seek refuge in thy loving enfoldment.  
Spirit of Guidance,  
Source of all beauty,  
& Creator of harmony,  
Love, Lover, & Beloved Lord.  
Thou art our divine ideal.*

*Naxar*

*O Thou, the Sustainer of our bodies, hearts  
& souls,  
Bless all that we receive in thankfulness.*

*Amen.*

*Nayax*

*Beloved Lord, Almighty God!  
Through the rays of the sun,  
Through the waves of the air,  
Through the All-pervading Life in space,  
Purify & revivify me, & I pray,  
Heal my body, heart, & soul.*

*Amen.*

*O Thou,  
the maker, moulder & builder  
of the universe,  
build with thine own hands  
the Universel,  
our temple for the divine message  
of love, harmony & beauty.*

*Amen*

IT BREAKS YOUR HEART

# AFTERWORD



"I AM CONCERNED WITH ORIENTING LOVERS OF  
TRUTH  
TOWARD GOD."

ENTERING THE LONG TUBE OF THE TUNNEL CONNECTING THE  
WAITING ROOM OF THE ALBUQUERQUE SUNPORT TO THE INCOM-  
ING FLITE GATES I SAW, AT THE OTHER END, A BEING STRANGELY  
FAMILIAR, ONE WHOM I HAD KNOWN THRU-OUT TIME, SEEMINGLY  
FOR ALL ETERNITY. "WHO" HE IS I DO NOT KNOW, "WHAT" I SEE I  
AM NEVER SURE, NOR DO THE WORDS I HEAR WHEN HE SPEAKS OR  
WRITES EVER REALLY MEAN "ANY THING" TO ME.

IF "ANY THING,"

THE VOICE, THE WORDS, THE VISAGE, THE BEING  
EVOKES SOMETHING IN MY BEING  
NOW

IN THE HEART OF THE BURNING PALACE  
WHEN THE BIRD HAS BECOME A CRUST OF ASH

BREATHING IN  
JOY

LOVE  
COMPASSION

BREATHING OUT  
PEACE

## "DIE BEFORE DEATH & LIVE FOREVER"

THE WAYS TO GOD ARE NUMBERLESS AS THE GRAINS OF SAND  
UNCEASING AS THE RAIN OF DHARMA  
ON THE OCEAN OF COMPASSION  
BELOVED ONE OF GOD  
EVERYTHING BETRAYS THE PRESENCE OF THE LOVER  
ALL IS REVEALED IN THE HOLY BOOK OF NATURE  
THE UNIVERSE IS ONE SONG  
WE LEARN THRU SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE  
TO SING THE SONG TO READ THE BOOK  
THE LIVING MESSAGE OF THE SACRED HEART  
VOICE OF SILENCE

BREATHE OUT & BREATHE IN  
FEEL DIVINE LOVE SUFFUSE OUR BEING

A CERTAIN POINT OF PERSPECTIVE.  
OUR BEING IS ONE BEING  
SURRENDER

THE HEART CANNOT BE DIVIDED  
THIS IS WHERE EAST & WEST ARE JOINED  
THE RAINBOW BRIDGE MERGES IN OUR BEING.  
EACH TIME WE BREATHE  
WE BREATHE THAT LOVE  
SO LET US BREATHE TOGETHER

NOW & FOR EVER MORE  
CONNECTED AS PEARLS ON A SINGLE STRING

NAKUJABAD - SPRING 73

A FRIEND & LOVER



# GLOSSARY

## A

ADVAITA - NON-DUALISTIC SCHOOL OF VEDANTIC TEACHING FOUNDED BY SHANKARACHARYA.

AIN SOPH - THE TRANSCENDENT "BEYOND" ASPECT OF THE CREATOR GOD. THE PLENUM OF ABSOLUTE EMPTINESS, THE VOID. LIT.: WITHOUT (AIN) END (SOPH).

AJNA-SIXTH CHAKRA; PINEAL GLAND, THIRD EYE.

AKASHA - LIT., ACCOMMODATION: THE WORLD OF ARCHETYPES. THE AKASHIC REALM IS SAID TO HOLD WORLD RECORDS.

ALAM AL MITHAL - THE WORLD OF PURE IMAGES AND FORMS, INTERMEDIATE BETWEEN THE MATERIAL AND THE SPIRITUAL: THE WORLD OF MYTH.

YA ALIM - DIVINE OMNISCIENCE OR AWARENESS.

ALLAH HO AKBAR - GOD IS THE GREATEST. THERE IS NO STRENGTH OR MIGHT SAVE IN ALLAH.

ANAHATA - THE HEART CENTER OR CHAKRA.

ANA'L HAQQ - "I AM THE TRUTH": THE UTTERANCE FOR WHICH AL HALLAJ WAS CRUCIFIED.

ANANDA - JOY: SUBTLE AND EXQUISITE FEELINGS OF BLISS.

ANWAR QAHIRA AL QAWAHIR - SUPREME SOVEREIGN LIGHTS.

ARBAB AL ANWA - THE ARCHANGEL-ARCHETYPES OF ALL BEINGS.

ARIADNEAN THREAD - FROM GREEK LEGEND, A SAFEGUARD SUCH AS MEMORY ENABLING CONSCIOUSNESS TO PASS THROUGH VARIOUS PLANES WHILE MAINTAINING A LINK BETWEEN THEM WITHOUT LOSS OF CONSCIOUSNESS.

ARS REGIA - THE ROYAL ART, ALCHEMY, HERMETICISM.

ARUPA - BEYOND FORM.

ASANA - YOGIC POSTURE, PHYSICAL PRAYER.

ASAPRAJNATA - SEE 'SAMADHI'.

ASHRAM - A MONASTIC CENTER FOR RETREAT.

ATMAN - SPIRIT, REAL SELF. THE IMPERSONAL GODHEAD & SOURCE.

AYAT - THE 'SIGNS' OF THE DIVINE PRESENCE, AS FOOTPRINTS IN THE SNOW.

AZALIAT - THE DEATH THAT TAKES ONE BACK TO THE ORIGIN. (SEE ALSO 'QIAMAT'.)

YA AZIM - "O MOST HIGH," A DARVISH GREETING MEANING "HOW BEAUTIFULLY DOES GOD MANIFEST THROUGH YOU."

## B

BAQA - ETERNAL SUBSISTENCE IN GOD.

BARDO THODOL - THE TIBETAN BOOK OF THE DEAD.

BARZAQ - HORIZON, THE THRESHOLD BETWEEN TWO PLANES, AS AN ISTHMUS BETWEEN TWO BODIES OF WATER.

BHAKTI - DEVOTION.

BIKKHU- A BUDDHIST MONK.

BINAH - UNDERSTANDING: UNFOLDING OF THAT WHICH IS HIDDEN.

## C

CALCINATION - (ALCHEM.) HEATING, BURNING, COOKING: STATE OF INITIAL FOCUS, TAPASIYA.

CHAKRAS - LIT., WHEELS: SUBTLE CENTERS CORRESPONDING TO THE PLEXI OF THE AUTOMATIC NERVOUS SYSTEM JOINING THE PHYSICAL AND SUBTLE BODIES.

CHELA - DISCIPLE.

CHERUBIM - ANGELS AROUND THE THRONE.

CHESED - MERCY: LEVEL OF IMPERSONAL LOVE.

COAGULATION - (ALCHEM.) SOLIDIFICATION OF THE NEW STATE.

CHOKMA - WISDOM: LEVEL OF ARCHETYPAL COMPREHENSION.

## D

DARSHAN - LIT., SEEING: AUDIENCE, BEING IN THE PRESENCE.

DARVISH OR DERVISH - LIT., A POOR MAN, "THE SILL OF THE DOOR."

DHARMA - UNIVERSAL LAW.

DHARANA - A PRACTICE TO INCREASE ONE'S CAPACITY OF OBSERVATION BY THE SHEER ACT OF CONCENTRATION.

DHAT (OR ZAT) - THAT FROM WHICH ALL SPRINGS, THE BASIS OF ALL PHENOMENA.

DHAYANA - CONTEMPLATION, MERGING CONSCIOUSNESS WITH AN OBJECT: THE END OF SUBJECT/OBJECT DICHOTOMY.

DHIKR (OR ZIKR) - REMEMBRANCE. REITERATION OF THE RECOLLECTION OF GOD.

DISTILLATION - (ALCHEM.) ABSTRACTING THE ESSENCE & PURIFICATION.  
DJINN (JINN OR GENIUS) - A BEING FROM THE SPHERE OF MIND, LOVING ART,  
KNOWLEDGE, BEAUTY; CLOSER TO MAN THAN THE ANGEL.

## E

EIDOS - IMAGE  
ELOHIM - ONE OF THE NAMES OF GOD (HEB.).  
EKAGRATA - ONE-POINTEDNESS; CENTERING THE WHOLE THRUST OF ONE'S  
CONSCIOUSNESS.

## F

FANA - ANNIHILATION OF THE NAFS OR FALSE EGO.  
FAQIR - LIT., A POOR MAN: AN ASCETIC.  
FIKR-AS-SIRR - THE SECRET OF THE INDWELLING OF THE THOUGHT CONCERN-  
ING THE FEELING: THE SECRET ZIKR.  
FIKR-ZIKR - SILENT INTERNAL ZIKR, REMEMBRANCE ON THE BREATH.

## G

GALGANIM - BEINGS OF LIGHT.  
GEBURA - POWER, STRENGTH: LEVEL OF WILL.  
GHAYB - HIDDEN, ABSENT.  
GURU - SPIRITUAL TEACHER.

## H

HADITH - APHORISMS TRADITIONALLY ATTRIBUTED TO THE PROPHET  
MOHAMMED. (P.B.U.H.)  
HAL - STATE: SOMETHING THAT DESCENDS FROM GOD INTO ONE'S HEART  
EQUIVALENT TO GRACE OR GIFT.  
HARA - THE CENTER OF GRAVITY OF THE BODY, SITUATED BETWEEN THE  
SWADHISTANA & MANIPURA CHAKRAS.  
YA HAYYO - EVERFLOWING ONGOING LIFE.

HEKALOTH - A HEBREW ESOTERIC BOOK ON THE HEAVENLY SPHERES.  
HESYCHASTS - HERMIT MONKS OF THE DESERT, OF A SCHOOL ORIGINATING IN THE 4TH OR 5TH CENTURY IN THE BYZANTINE DESERT, PRINCIPALLY IN PALESTINE, SYRIA AND EGYPT. LATER SPREAD TO MOUNT ATHOS, RUMANIA, RUSSIA, ETC.  
HOD - GLORY: LEVEL OF MENTAL ACTIVITY.  
HULUL - THE INFUSION OF THE SPIRIT INTO FLESH: THE DOCTRINE OF INCARNATION HELD BY CHRISTIANS.  
HUWA - "HE IS" (THAT HE IS): ALLAH BEYOND ATTRIBUTES.

## I

IDA - THE LEFT NERVE OR NADI OF KUNDALINI (FEM.).  
IMAGO MUNDI - WORLD PICTURE.  
INSAN AL'KAMIL - THE PERFECT MAN.  
INSHALLAH - GOD WILLING.  
ISHQ ALLAH - GOD IS LOVE.  
ISA UPANISHAD - ONE OF THE MYSTICAL DOCTRINES ATTACHED TO THE BRAHMANAS (RITUALISTIC PRECEPTS) OF THE VEDAS.  
ISHRAQIYUN - PERSIAN SUFI MYSTICAL & PHILOSOPHICAL SCHOOL OF ILLUMINATION BASED ON (HIKMAT AL ISHRAQ) THEOSOPHY OF LIGHT PROPOUNDED BY S.Y. SUHRAWARDI (1155-1191 A.D.)  
ISHWARA - THE PERSONALIZED DEITY (HINDU).

## J

JELAL - POWER: ACTIVE.  
JEMAL - BEAUTY: PASSIVE.  
JIVA - SOUL.  
JNANA - A DEGREE OF ABSORPTION BEGINNING WITH ONE-POINTED CONCENTRATION ON AN OBJECT TO THE EXCLUSION OF ALL OTHER THOUGHTS OR AWARENESS OF EXTERNALS AND ENDING IN A STATE OF ULTRA-SUBTLE RESIDUAL PERCEPTION.

## K

KA - SPIRIT (EGYP.).

KABALA - ESOTERIC METAPHYSICAL SYSTEM OR (LIT.: TRADITION) OF JEWISH MYSTICISM.

KEMAL - PERFECTION BEYOND POLARIZATION. .

KARMA - LIT., ACTION: THE LAW OF CAUSE AND EFFECT.

KASHF - INSIGHT, SPIRITUAL DISCERNMENT.

KETHER - CROWN: PRIMORDIAL POINT, FIRST IMPULSE TOWARD MANIFESTATION.

KHALIF - VICEREGENT.

KHIDR - THE GREEN MAN, A TRANSHISTORICAL GUIDE PRESENT AT ALL TRUE SUFI INITIATIONS, IDENTIFIED WITH ELIJAH AND THE WATER OF LIFE.

KUN - "BE": THE FIAT THAT EXISTENTIATES.

## M

MA 'ANA - THE DIVINE INTENTION.

MADZUB - A GOD-INTOXICATED ONE.

MALKUTH - KINGDOM: LEVEL OF PHYSICAL REALITY.

MANIPURA - CHAKRA OF THE SOLAR PLEXUS.

MANTRAM - CERTAIN SOUNDS REPEATED AFFECTING THE VARIOUS CHAKRAS IN SPECIFIC WAYS, GIVING AN ATTUNEMENT TO THE SOUL AND STANDING FOR VARIOUS ASPECTS OF DIVINITY.

MAQAM - STATION: CATEGORY OF ACTS PERFORMED OUT OF AN INDIVIDUAL'S WILL IN THE PATH TOWARD GOD.

MA'RIFAT - KNOWLEDGE.

MAYA - THE APPEARANCE OF THINGS, THE MAGICAL ILLUSORY PLAY OF PHENOMENA.

MAZDANISM - RELIGION OF ANCIENT PERSIA POSSIBLY PRIOR TO ZARATHUSTRA.

MIRAJ - THE NIGHT JOURNEY OF THE PROPHET TO THE THRONE (ARSH) OF GOD.

MOKSHA - LIBERATION.

MULADHARA - ROOT CHAKRA.

MUREED - DISCIPLE.

MURSHID - TEACHER.

## N

NABI - PROPHET, BEARER OF A PARTICULAR MESSAGE FOR A PARTICULAR TIME.

NAMASTE - HINDU GREETING MEANING "I HONOR THE LIGHT WITHIN YOU."

NETSACH - VICTORY: LEVEL OF EMOTION.

NIGREDO - STATE OF DARKNESS, DISINTEGRATION: CHRIST DESCENDING INTO SHEOL (HELL). NECESSARY STEP IN ALCHEMICAL PROCESS PREFIGURING RESURRECTION.

NIRVANA - THE UNCONDITIONED STATE, AT-ONE-MENT WITH EVERYTHING AND NOTHING, BEYOND KARMA. THE FOUR STAGES IN ATTAINMENT OF NIRVANA:

1. SOTAPANNA - LIT., STREAM-ENTERER.

2. SAKADGAMI - LIT., ONCE-RETURNER.

3. ANAGAMI - LIT., NON-RETURNER.

4. ARAHANT - LIT., SAINT, THE POINT AT WHICH THE LAST VESTIGE OF SELFISH MOTIVATION HAS DISAPPEARED.

NOOGENESIS - BIRTH & EVOLUTIONARY PROCESS OF THE SPIRIT.

NUR AL ANWAR - THE LIGHT OF LIGHTS.

## P

PANNA - UNIQUE OR TRANSCENDENTAL FORM OF KNOWLEDGE: SUBJECT/OBJECT DICHOTOMY IS ABOLISHED.

PARAT PARAM - BEYOND THE BEYOND.

PINGALA - THE RIGHT NERVE OR NADI OF KUNDALINI (MASC.).

PIR - ELDER SPIRITUAL GUIDE.

POINT OMEGA - THE GRAND APOTHEOSIS, THE CONVERGENCE OF ALL INDIVIDUATIONS IN A SINGLE POINT AT THE END OF TIME.

PRAJNA - SUPREME INTUITIVE WISDOM.

PRAKRITI - WHATEVER IS SUBJECT TO CHANGE, NATURE.

PRANA - LIFE FORCE.

PRANAMAYA KOSHA - THE ETHERIC BODY, SOMETIMES CALLED THE MAGNETIC FIELD.

PRANAYAMA - CONTROL OF PRANA THROUGH CONTROL OF BREATH.

PURUSHA - WHATEVER IS BEYOND CHANGE, THE SPIRIT.

PUTREFACTION - (ALCHEM.) THE DECOMPOSITION OF THE MATERIAL CORRESPONDING TO NIGREDO (DARK NIGHT): PRESAGE OF RAISING IT BEYOND WHAT IT COULD BE IF LEFT IN ORIGINAL STATE.

## Q

YA QADER - DIVINE POWER.

YA QAYYUM - EVERLASTING LIFE.

QIAMAT - THE DEATH THAT TAKES ONE INTO ETERNAL LIFE.

YA QUDDUS - SPIRITUS SANCTUS VIVECANTUS, THE HOLY SPIRIT.

QU'RAN - THE MESSAGE OF GOD REVEALED THROUGH MOHAMMED (P.B.U.H.).

## R

YA RAHMAN - DIVINE CREATIVE LOVE.

YA RAHIM - ALL-ENCOMPASSING MERCY AND COMPASSION.

RASUL - MESSENGER, BEARER OF A UNIVERSAL MESSAGE.

RESURREXIT CHRISTE, RESURREXIT HODIE - CHRIST IS RISEN, HE IS RISEN TODAY.

RISHIS - FOREST DWELLERS, SAGES OF VEDIC TIMES, STILL FOUND IN BHARAT.

## S

SADHANA - SPIRITUAL WORK OR EXERCISE.

SADHU - ONE ENGAGED IN SADHANA.

SAHASRARA - THE CROWN CHAKRA OR FONTANELLE.

AS SALAAM - THE PEACE.

SAMADHI - UNDISTRACTED UNION OF SUBJECT AND OBJECT.

1. SARVITARKA SAMADHI - THE REALIZATION OF ONESELF AS THE TOTAL FLOW IN A PROCESS OF TRANSFORMATION BEYOND BEING IN DURATIONAL TIME BUT STILL CONSCIOUS OF THE CONTINUITY OF CONSCIOUSNESS.
2. NIRVITARKA SAMADHI - TO EXPERIENCE ONESELF IN THE ESSENCE OF WHAT ONE HAS ALWAYS BEEN, BEING CONSCIOUS OF THE ATTRIBUTES IN THEIR PERFECTION, TO THE POINT WHERE ANY SENSE OF 'I'-NESS DISAPPEARS.
3. SARVIKARA SAMADHI - BEYOND THE CAUSAL PLANE, AT WHICH POINT ONE DISCOVERS THE ORIGIN OF CONSCIOUSNESS AND ONE IS PURE CONSCIOUSNESS BEYOND TIME.

4. NIRVIKARA SAMADHI - CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE PLANE OF THE ETERNAL ARCHETYPES OF ALL SOUL STRUCTURES BEFORE THEY FASHION MATTER OR FLESH TO CONFORM TO THEIR INNER PATTERN.
5. ASAPRAJNATA SAMADHI - WHERE ALL SENSE OF BEING AN INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESS IS GONE AND ONE ENTERS INTO ETERNAL CONSCIOUSNESS.

SAMKHYA SCHOOL - AN EARLY SCHOOL OF INDIAN THOUGHT, PROPOUNDING THE ADVAITA DOCTRINE OF NON-DUALISM & UNITY.

SAMSARA - THE VICIOUS REPETITIOUS CYCLE OF BIRTH AND DEATH AND REBIRTH.

SANYASIN - A RENUNCIATE.

SATIPATTHANA - LIT., MINDFULNESS: CONSTANT BARE ATTENTION TO ALL SENSORY PERCEPTIONS AND THOUGHTS SO THAT THE MIND IS NOT STIMULATED BY THEM.

SATORI - SUDDEN ENLIGHTENMENT.

SERAPHIM - ARCHANGELS OF FIRE.

SEPHIROTH - IN KABALISTIC TERMS, SPHERES WHICH REPRESENT STAGES ON THE WAY FROM NOUMENAL EXISTENCE TO THE BUILDING OF A PHYSICAL VEHICLE IN THE PHENOMENAL WORLD. THE TEN LIGHTS REFERRED TO IN THE SEFER YETSIRAH (BOOK OF SPLENDOR) WHICH FORM THE TREE OF LIFE.

SHABD NAHD - ABSOLUTE INNER SOUND.

SHAHADA - THE AFFIRMATION OF THE EXISTENCE OF GOD & THE NEGATION OF ANY OTHER THAN GOD: LA ILLAHA ILLA 'LLAH.

SHEKINAH - EARTHLY PRESENCE OF GOD, THE TRANSCENDANT.

SHIVA - THE DANCING DESTROYER, FORMS PASSING, FORMS EVANESCENT.

SIFAT - THE ATTRIBUTES.

SILA - LIT., VIRTUE: PRACTICE OF MORAL PRECEPTS FOR THE PURPOSE OF CLEARING THE MIND OF DISTRACTIONS FROM ONE'S SPIRITUAL PRACTICES.

SILSILAH - THE CHAIN OF TRANSMISSION OF THE SUFIS.

SIRR AL GHAYB - THE CONCEALED SECRET.

SOLUTION - (ALCHEM!) HOMOGENIZING THE CONSTITUENT DISCREET ELEMENTS INTO A UNIFIED FIELD OR STATE.

SOLVE ET COAGULE - DISSOLVE AND COAGULATE.

SUBLIMATION - (ALCHEM.) REFINING, RAISING.

SUNYATA - EMPTINESS, THE VOID.

SUTRA - A LITERARY FORM USED FOR MOST HINDU AND BUDDHIST SCRIPTURES.

SVADHISHTHANA - SEXUAL CHAKRA.



## T

TAFRID - ANNIHILATION OF SEPARATION.

TAJRID - DETACHMENT FROM THE WORLD.

TANMATRA - SUBTLE REALITY.

TARIQA - PATH, WAY.

TAT TWAM ASI - THAT THOU ART.

TATHAGATA - NAME GIVEN SAKYAMUNI BUDDHA (HIST.) SIGNIFYING THE BEING OF THAT WHICH IS BEING. LIT.: ONE WHO IS LIKE THE COMING.

TAUHID OR TAWHID - MYSTICAL UNION.

TAWAKKUL - DEPENDENCE UPON GOD.

THEOSIS - THE DRAWING IN OF ALL INTO ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS.

TINCTURE - (ALCHEM.) THE IMBUING OF THE BEING WITH THE QUALITIES REFINED THROUGH THE ALCHEMICAL PROCESS.

TIPHERETH - BEAUTY: THE MEDIATION BETWEEN MERCY & JUDGMENT; UNIFYING FACTOR.

TRANSUBSTANTIATION - THE MYSTERY OF THE SACRIFICE OF THE MASS WHEREBY ORDINARY UNLEAVENED BREAD & WINE BECOME THE ACTUAL BODY & BLOOD OF CHRIST.

TURYA - STAGE BEYOND EGO-LIMITED CONSCIOUSNESS WHERE TRANSCENDENTAL CONSCIOUSNESS TAKES OVER: "PLANE OF THE OMNISCIENT ONES."

## U

UPANISHADS - ANCIENT TEACHINGS OF THE FOREST DWELLERS (RISHIS).

## V

VAIRAGAYA - THE FALLING AWAY OF WORLDLY DESIRES AS A RESULT OF SPIRITUAL GROWTH.

VEDAS - THE MOST ANCIENT ARYAN TEACHINGS AND HYMNS.

VEDANTA - MYSTICAL SYSTEM FOR INTERPRETATION OF THE SECRET MEANING OF THE UPANISHADS. BEGUN BY VYASA, THE COMPILER OF THE VEDAS (CIRCA 1400 B.C.).

VIPASSANA - LIT., SEEING THINGS AS THEY ARE: WHERE ATTENTION IS TURNED TO CONSTANT SCRUTINY OF EACH SUCCESSIVE UNIT IN THE THOUGHT CONTINUUM.

VIKARA - IMAGES OF THE MIND.

VISHUDDHA - THROAT CHAKRA.

VIVEKA - DISCRIMINATION.

## W

YA WAHHABO - THE DESCENT OF THE DIVINE ATTRIBUTES INTO FORM.

AL WALI - THE NEAREST FRIEND.

WAZIFA - DIVINE ATTRIBUTES OFTEN USED IN CONNECTION WITH THEIR AUDIBLE REPETITION.

YA WEHDO - WITHDRAWAL INTO THE SOLITUDE OF UNITY.

## X

XVARNAH - THE CROWN OF GLORY.

## Y

YESOD - FOUNDATION: LEVEL OF CREATIVE POWER.

YOGA - YOKE, UNION.

## Z

ZAT (OR DHAT) - THAT FROM WHICH ALL SPRINGS, THE BASIS OF ALL PHENOMENA.

ZIKR (OR DHIKR) - REMEMBRANCE.

## FURTHER READINGS

1. ARASTEH, A. REZA. RUMI, THE PERSIAN, THE SUFI: REBIRTH IN CREATIVITY AND LOVE. TUSCON: OMEN PRESS, 1972.
2. ARBERRY, A.J. SUFISM: AN ACCOUNT OF THE MYSTICS OF ISLAM. NEW YORK: HARPER & ROW, 1970.
3. ARNOLD, EDWIN. PEARLS OF THE FAITH. LAHORE: ASHRAF PUBLICATIONS, 1972.
4. ATTAR, FARIDUDDIN. THE CONFERENCE OF THE BIRDS (MANTIQ UT-TAIR). BERKELEY: SHAMBALA, 1971.
5. - -. MUSLIM SAINTS AND MYSTICS (EPISODES FROM TADHKIRAT AL-AULIYA), TR. A.J. ARBERRY. CHICAGO: UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS, 1966.
6. BERNARD, THEOS. HATHA YOGA: THE REPORT OF A PERSONAL EXPERIENCE. NEW YORK: S. WEISER, 1970.
7. —. LAND OF A THOUSAND BUDDHAS: A PILGRIMAGE INTO THE HEART OF TIBET AND THE SACRED CITY OF LHASA. LONDON: RIDER, 1957.
8. BROWN, JOHN P. THE DARVISHES OR ORIENTAL SPIRITUALISM. LONDON: FRANK CASS & CO., 1968.
9. BSTAN-'DZIN-RGYA-MTSHO, DALAI LAMA XIV. THE OPENING OF THE WISDOM EYE, AND THE HISTORY OF THE ADVANCEMENT OF BUDDHADHARMA IN TIBET, TR. T.K. RIMPOCHE ET AL. WHEATON, ILLINOIS: THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, 1972.
10. BUBER, MARTIN. I AND THOU, TR. W. KAUFMAN. NEW YORK: SCRIBNERS, 1970. EDINBOROUGH: T. & T. CLARK, 1971.
11. BURCKHARDT, TITUS. ALCHEMY: SCIENCE OF THE COSMOS, SCIENCE OF THE SOUL, TR. W. STODDART. LONDON: STUART & WATKINS, 1967.
12. - —. AN INTRODUCTION TO SUFI DOCTRINE. LAHORE: ASHRAF PUBLICATIONS, 1971.
13. THE CLOUD OF UNKNOWING, TR. C. WOLTERS. BALTIMORE: PENGUIN, 1961. HAMMONDSWORTH: PENGUIN, 1961.
14. CORBIN, HENRY. CREATIVE IMAGINATION IN THE SUFISM OF IBN L'ARABI, TR. R. MANHEIM. PRINCETON: PRINCETON UNIVERSITY PRESS (BOLLINGEN SERIES XCI), 1969.
15. - -. TERRE CELESTE ET CORPS DE RESURRECTION, DE L'IRAN MAZ-DEEN A L'IRAN SHI'ITE. PARIS: BUCHET-CHASTEL, 1961.
16. DE LUBICZ, SCHWALLER. HERBAK: CHICK-PEA, EGYPTIAN INITIATE, VOLS. 1 & 2. LONDON: HODDER & STOUGHTEN, 1967.

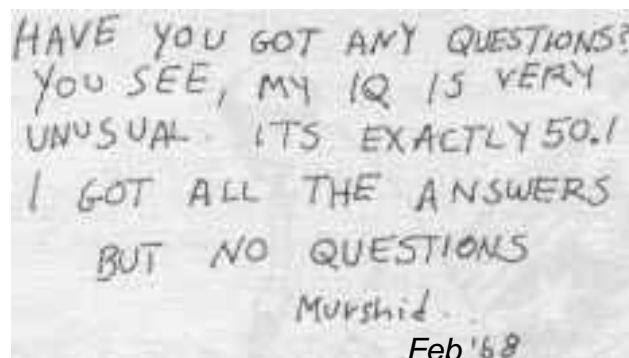
17. ECKHART, MEISTER: MEISTER ECKHART: A MODERN TRANSLATION, ED. R.B. BLARNEY. NEW YORK: HARPER & ROW.
18. —. SELECTED TREATISES AND SERMONS, TR. J.M. CLARK AND J.V. SKINNER. LONDON: COLLINS, 1963.
19. EDDINGTON, ARTHUR: THE NATURE OF THE PHYSICAL WORLD. ANN ARBOR: UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN PRESS, 1958.
20. ELIADE, MIRCEA. YOGA: IMMORTALITY AND FREEDOM, TR. W.R. TRASK. PRINCETON: PRINCETON UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1970. LONDON: ROUTLEDGE.
21. EVOLA, GIULIO CESARE ANDREA. LA TRADITION HERMETIQUE, LES SYMBOLES ET LA DOCTRINE, L'ART ROYALE HERMETIQUE, TR. Y. TORTAT. PARIS: ED. TRADITIONNELLES, 1968.
22. —. THE DOCTRINE OF AWAKENING: A STUDY ON THE BUDDHIST ASCESIS, TR. H.E. MUSSON. LONDON: LUZAC, 1951. NOT IN PRINT.
23. —. LA DOCTRINE DE L'EVEIL: ESSAI SUR L'ASCESE BOUDDHISTE, TR. P. PASCAL. PARIS: ADYAR, 1956.
24. FULLER, JEAN. NOOR-UN-ISSA: STORY OF MADELEINE. ROTTERDAM: EAST-WEST PUBLICATIONS, 1971.
25. AL-GHAZALI. THE ALCHEMY OF HAPPINESS. LAHORE: ASHRAF PUBLICATIONS, 1953.
26. GOVINDA, ANAGARIKA. THE WAY OF THE WHITE CLOUD: A BUDDHIST PILGRIM IN TIBET. BERKELEY: SHAMBALA, 1971. LONDON: HUTCHINSON, 1968.
27. —. FOUNDATIONS OF TIBETAN MYSTICISM, ACCORDING TO THE ESOTERIC TEACHINGS OF THE GREAT MANTRA, OM MANI PADME HUM. NEW YORK: S. WEISER, 1970. LONDON: RIDER, 1969.
28. GUENON, RENE. LE SYMBOLISME DE LA CROIX. PARIS: UNION GENERALE D'EDITIONS, 1970.
29. HALL, MANLEY. SECRET TEACHINGS OF ALL AGES. LOS ANGELES: PHILOSOPHICAL RESEARCH SOC.
30. AL-HUJWIRI. KASHF AL-MAHJUB. TR. R.A. NICHOLSON. LONDON: LUZAK & CO.
31. JUAN DE AL CRUZ, SAINT. DARK NIGHT OF THE SOUL, ED. E. A. PEERS. GARDEN CITY, NEW YORK: DOUBLEDAY, 1959.
32. —. ASCENT OF MT. CARMEL. GARDEN CITY, NEW YORK: IMAGE BOOKS, 1958.
33. —. LIVING FLAME OF LOVE. GARDEN CITY, NEW YORK: IMAGE BOOKS, 1962.
34. JUNG, CARL GUSTAV. PSYCHOLOGY AND ALCHEMY, TR. R.F.C. HULL. PRINCETON: PRINCETON UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1968. LONDON: ROUTLEDGE AND K. PAUL, 1953.

35. KHAN, HAZRAT INAYAT. THE SUFI MESSAGE OF HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN, VOLS. I-XII. LONDON: BARRIE & JENKINS, 1970.
36. - -. GAYAN, VADAN, NIRTAN. LONDON: BARRIE & JENKINS, 1970.
37. - —. THE SMILING FOREHEAD. SAN FRANCISCO: RAINBOW BRIDGE, 1974.
38. KHAN, MISHARAFF MOULAMIA. PAGES IN THE LIFE OF A SUFI - REFLECTIONS AND REMINISCENCES. LONDON. RIDER & CO.
39. KHAN, PIR VILAYAT INAYAT. HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN: A MESSAGE IN OUR TIME .NEW YORK: HARPER & ROW, 1974. (IN PREPARATION).
40. - —. SUFI MASTERS. PARIS: SUFI ORDER, 1971.
41. - —. MEDITATION MANUAL. PARIS: SUFI ORDER, 1970.
42. KRISHNABAI, MOTHER. GURU'S GRACE: AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF MOTHER KRISHNABAI, TR. BY SWAMI RAMDASS. KANHANGAD: ANANDASHRAM PUB., 1964.
43. KRISHNAMURTI, JIDDU. COMMENTARIES ON LIVING, ED. D. RAJAGOPAL. WHEATON, ILLINOIS: THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, 1967.
44. LAMA FOUNDATION. BE HERE NOW. SAN CRISTOBAL, N.M.: LAMA FOUNDATION, 1970.
45. —. THE BOUNTIFUL LORD'S DELIVERY SERVICE.
46. —. THE FIRST AND LAST FREEDOM. WHEATON, ILLINOIS: THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING HOUSE, 1968. LONDON: GOLANCZ, 1954.
47. LEFORT, RAFAEL. THE TEACHINGS OF GURDJIEFF. LONDON: VICTOR GOLLANCZ, 1960.
48. LEVY, ISIDORE. LA LEGENDE DE PYTHAGORE DE GRECE EN PALESTINE. PARIS: CHAMPION.
49. LINGS, MARTIN. A SUFI SAINT OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY: SHAIKH AHMAD AL-'ALAWI. BERKELEY: UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PRESS, 1971.
50. LIONEL, FREDERIC. L'ASTROLOGIE SACREE. (NO FURTHER INFORMATION AVAILABLE).
51. —. L'HERMETISME, LA PHILOSOPHIE DES NOMBRES ET LES PROBLEMES DE NOTRE TEMPS. (NO FURTHER INFORMATION AVAILABLE.)
52. MANDUKYA UPANISHAD, COMMENTARIES BY GAUDAPADA AND SANKARACARYA. NEW YORK: VEDANTA SOCIETY.
53. MEAD, G.R.S. THRICE GREATEST HERMES, A TRANSLATION OF THE EXTANT SERMONS AND FRAGMENTS OF THE TRISMEGISTIC LITERATURE. LONDON: THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING CO., 1906.
54. MEHER BABA. DISCOURSES. MYRTLE BEACH, S.C.: SHERIAR PRESS. 3 VOLS.
55. - -. THE GOD MAN. MYRTLE BEACH, S.C.: SHERIAR PRESS.
56. - -. GOD SPEAKS. MYRTLE BEACH, S.C.: SHERIAR PRESS.

57. MERTON, THOMAS. CONTEMPLATIVE PRAYER. GARDEN CITY, NEW YORK: DOUBLEDAY, 1971.
58. - —. NEW SEEDS OF CONTEMPLATION. NORFOLK, CONN.: NEW DIRECTIONS, 1972.
59. MONOD-HERZEN, GABRIEL E. L'ALCHIMIE MEDITERRANENE. PARIS: ADYAR, 1962.
60. MUKTANANDA PARAMHAMSA, SWAMI. GURU: CHITSHAKTIVILAS, THE PLAY OF CONSCIOUSNESS. NEW YORK: HARPER & ROW, 1971.
61. MURCHIE, GUY. THE MUSIC OF THE SPHERES: THE MATERIAL UNIVERSE FROM ATOM TO QUASAR, SIMPLY EXPLAINED. NEW YORK: DOVER, 1967. 2 VOLS.
62. NEUMANN, ERICH. THE GREAT MOTHER: AN ANALYSIS OF THE ARCHETYPE, TR. R. MANHEIM. PRINCETON: PRINCETON UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1972.
63. - —. THE ORIGINS AND HISTORY OF CONSCIOUSNESS, TR. R.F.C. HULL. PRINCETON: PRINCETON UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1970.
64. NICHOLSON, R.A. STUDIES IN ISLAMIC MYSTICISM. CAMBRIDGE: CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1967.
65. ORAGE, ALFRED RICHARD. ON LOVE, WITH SOME APHORISMS AND OTHER ESSAYS. NEW YORK: S. WEISER, 1969.
66. - -. PSYCHOLOGICAL EXERCISES AND ESSAYS. NEW YORK: S. WEISER.
67. PATANJALI. YOGA SUTRAS OF PATANJALI. LONDON: STUART & WATKINS, 1970.
68. —. HOW TO KNOW GOD: THE YOGA APHORISMS OF PATANJALI, TR. SWAMI PRAHBAVANANDA & CHRISTOPHER ISHERWOOD. HOLLYWOOD, CALIFORNIA: VEDANTA PRESS, 1962.
69. PLATO, SYMPOSIUM.
70. RAMANA MAHARSHI. TEACHINGS OF SRI BHAGAVAN RAMANA MAHARISHI, ED. ARTHUR OSBORNE.
71. RICE, CYPRIAN. THE PERSIAN SUFIS. LONDON: ALLEN & UNWIN, 1961.
72. RUMI, JELALUDDIN. DIWAN SHAMS TABRIZ. CAMBRIDGE: CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1952.
73. - —. MATHNAWI. VOLS. I-IV, TR. R.A. NICHOLSON. LONDON: LUZAK & CO., 1968.
74. SCHAYA, LEO. THE UNIVERSAL MEANING OF THE KABBALAH, TR. N. PEARSON. NEW YORK: UNIVERSITY BOOKS, 1972. LONDON: ALLEN & UNWIN, 1971.
75. SCHUON, FRITHJOF. DIMENSIONS OF ISLAM. LONDON: ALLEN & UNWIN, 1970.
76. - —. UNDERSTANDING ISLAM. BALTIMORE: PENGUIN BOOKS, 1972.
77. THE SECRET OF THE GOLDEN FLOWER, A CHINESE BOOK OF LIFE, TR. FROM THE GERMAN BY C.F. BAYNES. NEW YORK: HAR COURT, BRACE,

- JAVANOVICH, 1970. LONDON: ROUTLEDGE A. & K. PAUL, 1962.
78. SGAM PO PA. JEWEL ORNAMENT OF LIBERATION, TR. H.V. GUNTHER. LONDON: RIDER, 1971. BERKELEY: SHAMBALA, 1971.
  79. SHABISTARI, MAHMUD. THE SECRET GARDEN, TR. JOHNSON PASHA. LONDON: OCTAGON.
  80. SHAH, IDRIES. THE SUFIS. NEW YORK: DOUBLEDAY, 1964.
  81. SHAH, SIRDAR IKBAL ALL ISLAMIC SUFISM. NEW YORK: S. WEISER, 1971.
  82. SINAI, HAKIM. THE WALLED GARDEN OF TRUTH, TR. MAJOR STEVENSON. NEW YORK: S. WEISER, 1968.
  83. SNELGROVE, DAVID L. HIMALAYAN PILGRIMAGE: A STUDY OF THE TIBETAN RELIGION BY A TRAVELER THROUGH WESTERN NEPAL. OXFORD: CASIRER, 1961. MYSTIC, CONN.: VERRY, 1961.
  84. SONGS OF ZARATHUSTRA. THE GATHAS. TR. D.F.A. BODE AND P. NANAVUTTY. NEW YORK: FERNHILL HOUSE, 1952.
  85. SUBHAN, JOHN A. SUFISM: ITS SAINTS AND SHRINES. NEW YORK: S. WEISER, 1970.
  86. SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL. HEAVEN AND HELL. NEW YORK: SWEDENBORG, 1971.
  87. THOMAS A KEMPIS. THE IMITATION OF CHRIST, TR. L. SHIRLEY-PRICE. BALTIMORE: PENGUIN.
  88. VALLUDDIN, MIR. THE LOVE OF GOD. FARNHAM: SUFI PUBLISHING CO., 1972.
  89. VAN BEEK, W. THE DIVINE MESSENGER AND THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE. WASSENAAR, HOLLAND: EAST-WEST PUBLICATIONS, 1967.
  90. -. PRAYER AS A SOURCE OF STRENGTH - THREE SUFI PRAYERS. WASSENAAR, HOLLAND: EAST-WEST PUBLICATIONS, 1960.
  91. VAN STOLK, SIRKAR. MEMORIES OF A SUFI SAGE, HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN. WASSENAAR, HOLLAND: EAST-WEST PUBLICATIONS, 1967.
  92. THE WAY OF A PILGRIM AND THE PILGRIM CONTINUES HIS WAY, TR. R.M. FRENCH. NEW YORK: SEABURY.
  93. ZAEHNER, ROBERT CHARLES. THE DAWN AND TWILIGHT OF ZOROASTRIANISM. LONDON: WEIDENFIELD AND NICHOLSON, 1961. NOT IN PRINT. NEW YORK: PUTNAM, 1961. NOT IN PRINT.
  94. - -. HINDU AND MUSLIM MYSTICISM. NEW YORK: SCHOCKEN, 1969.
  95. - —. MYSTICISM, SACRED AND PROFANE: AN INQUIRY INTO SOME VARIETIES OF PRAETER-NATURAL EXISTENCE. NEW YORK: OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, 1961.
  96. KHAN, HAZRAT INAYAT. THE PURPOSE OF LIFE. SAN FRANCISCO: RAINBOW BRIDGE, 1973.

97. AFLAKI. THE WHILRLING ECSTASY. NOVATO: PROPHECY PRESSWORKS, 1973.
98. LEWIS, SAMUEL. TOWARD SPIRITUAL BROTHERHOOD. NOVATO: PROPHECY PRESSWORKS, 1972.
99. RUMI, JELALUDDIN. THE DIVANI SHEMS-I-TABRIZ. SAN FRANCISCO: RAINBOW BRIDGE, 1973.



ANOTHER EXCELLENT BIBLIOGRAPHY MAY BE FOUND IN "PAINTED CAKES DO NOT SATISFY HUNGER," THE SECTION OF SUGGESTED READINGS IN BE HERE NOW (SEE ABOVE). FOR THOSE WITH NO EASY ACCESS TO GOOD LIBRARIES AND/OR BOOK STORES WE SUGGEST THE FOLLOWING EXCELLENT MAIL ORDER SOURCES:

RAINBOW BRIDGE PUBLISHERS & DISTRIBUTORS  
3528 22ND. ST., SAN FRANCISCO, CA.  
(ONLY U.S. SOURCE OF PIR VILAYAT'S PREVIOUS BOOKS)

SHAMBALA BOOKSELLERS  
2482 TELEGRAPH AVE., BERKELEY, CA. 94704

THE BROTHERHOOD OF LIFE  
110 DARTMOUTH ST. S.E., ALBUQUERQUE, NEW MEXICO, 87166

THE BODHI TREE  
8585 MELROSE, LOS ANGELES, CA. 90053

SAMUEL WEISER'S  
734 BROADWAY, NEW YORK, N.Y. 10003





## SYNOPSIS OF PRACTICES

# PREPARATION

SET A DEFINITE SCHEDULE FOR MEDITATION AND FOLLOW IT EVERY DAY. BEFORE EACH SESSION RELAX THE BODY WITH EXERCISES, FIND YOUR SEAT, STILL YOUR BODY AND MIND. WITHDRAW YOUR ATTENTION FROM THE IMPRESSIONS OF THE OUTSIDE WORLD. DETACH YOURSELF FROM THE SENSORY WORLD BY TONING DOWN YOUR EMOTIONS, BY INDIFFERENCE.

REFUSE TO BE CONDITIONED.  
SURROUND YOURSELF WITH A ZONE OF SILENCE.  
PLACE A SENTINEL AT THE DOORS OF PERCEPTION:  
DETACHMENT.

ABANDON YOUR MIND AS WELL AS YOUR BODY.

EXPERIENCE THE GRAVITY PULL  
OF YOUR THOUGHTS AND EMOTIONS.  
ADOPT THE NON-EMOTION OF INDIFFERENCE AND DETACHMENT.  
LEAVE THE MIND TO ITS FLOW.

ALLOW CONSCIOUSNESS TO BE DRAWN HIGHER AND HIGHER...

## PRACTICES WITH LIGHT FLOODING & INTERPENETRATING

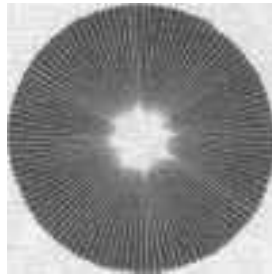
RECOLLECT AND RELIVE AN EXPERIENCE  
IN WHICH YOU WERE FLOODED BY THE BEAMS OF A LIGHT.  
THROUGH THIS BECOME AWARE OF A LUMINOUS FIELD  
WHICH SURROUNDS AND INTERPENETRATES YOUR PHYSICAL AND  
MAGNETIC BODY.  
IDENTIFY UNCONDITIONALLY WITH YOUR BODY OF LIGHT.  
DISCOVER THE TRANSPARENCY OF YOUR BODY,  
ITS RECEPTIVITY TO THE PASSAGE OF LIGHT.

## WASHING

WASH THE EYES WITH LIGHT.  
WASH THE HEART WITH LIGHT.  
WASH THE CHAKRAS WITH LIGHT.  
FLOOD THE CROWN CENTER WITH LIGHT.  
PURIFY THE EMOTIONS AND MAKE THEM LUMINOUS.

## EXPLORATION

EXPLORE THE TOPOGRAPHY OF YOUR AURA:  
THE HEART RADIATIONS THROUGH THE SHOULDER BLADES,  
THE SEA OF FIRE IN THE SOLAR PLEXUS,  
THE BASE OF THE SPINE; AND THE SUPERIOR POLE,  
THE THIRD EYE BEAMING UPWARDS,  
THE CROWN CENTER GUSHING UPWARDS LIKE A FOUNTAIN OF  
LIGHT



## THRESHOLD

KEEP THE DOOR OPEN BETWEEN THE CONSCIOUS AND THE  
UNCONSCIOUS,  
SUSPEND CONSCIOUSNESS AT THE THRESHOLD BETWEEN THE TWO,  
WATCH THE FLOW OF ARCHETYPES AND IMAGES RUSHING PAST.  
THE KEY IS NOT TO SEE IMAGES.  
THE KEY IS TO BECOME LUMINOUS IN YOUR BEING.  
DISCOVER YOURSELF AS A BEING OF LIGHT.

# PRACTICES WITH BREATH



REFINE YOUR BREATH. SIMPLY BE AWARE OF BREATHING.  
BE CONSCIOUS OF CONTRACTION AS YOU INHALE, EXPANSION AS  
YOU EXHALE,  
CONCENTRATION AS YOU INHALE, RADIATION AS YOU EXHALE.

AS YOU INHALE, DRAW ENERGY INTO THE SOLAR PLEXUS, THE SEA  
OF FIRE DEEP WITHIN.

THE FIRE IS TRANSMUTED INTO LIGHT IN THE HEART CENTER.  
AS YOU EXHALE RADIATE LIGHT FROM THE HEART CENTER.  
INHALE FIRE, EXHALE LIGHT.

AS YOU INHALE, DRAW ENERGY IN  
THROUGH THE SOLAR PLEXUS, THROUGH THE SOLES OF THE FEET,  
AND THROUGH THE FONTANELLE AT THE TOP OF THE HEAD.

AS YOU EXHALE, RADIATE FROM THE HEART CENTER,  
THROUGH YOUR SHOULDER BLADES, THROUGH THE PALMS OF YOUR  
HANDS.

## PRANAYAMA

BREATHE IN FOUR BEATS, HOLD THE BREATH EIGHT BEATS,  
BREATHE OUT FOUR BEATS. REPEAT FIVE TIMES EACH SIDE:

IN RIGHT NOSTRIL, HOLD, OUT LEFT.  
IN LEFT NOSTRIL, HOLD, OUT RIGHT.  
IN BOTH NOSTRILS, HOLD, OUT BOTH.

## PURIFICATION WITH THE EARTH ELEMENT: FILTERING

BREATHE IN THROUGH THE NOSE AND OUT THROUGH THE NOSE.  
AS YOU EXHALE, FEEL THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF THE EARTH  
DRAW THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF YOUR BODY TOWARDS IT,  
DRAWING OFF THE DENSER MAGNETISM.  
AS YOU INHALE, FEEL THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF YOUR BODY  
DRAW THE MAGNETIC FIELD OF THE EARTH INTO ITSELF,  
REPLENISHING ITSELF WITH FRESH MAGNETISM.  
AS THE ENERGY RISES UPWARDS THROUGH YOUR BODY,  
FEEL THE FILTERING EFFECT OF THE DIFFERENT CHAKRAS.

## PURIFICATION WITH THE WATER ELEMENT: WASHING

BREATHE IN THROUGH THE NOSE AND OUT THROUGH THE MOUTH.  
FEEL THE FLUID MAGNETISM THAT IS CONTINUALLY CIRCULATING  
IN THE ATMOSPHERE,  
FEEL IT WASHING YOU CLEAR,  
CLEANSING YOU OF ALL IMPURITIES BY ITS FLOWING.  
STAND ON YOUR TIP TOES,  
LET YOUR HANDS HANG IN THE AIR AS IF IN STILL WATER,  
FEEL THE MAGNETISM DRIPPING FROM THEM.

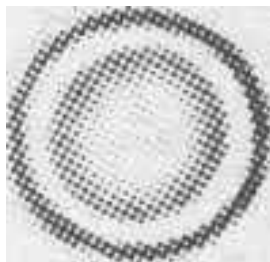
## PURIFICATION WITH THE FIRE ELEMENT: BURNING

BREATHE IN THROUGH THE MOUTH AND OUT THROUGH THE NOSE.  
BREATHE INTO THE FIRE IN THE SOLAR PLEXUS,  
BREATHE OUT RADIATING LIGHT FROM THE HEART CENTER,  
THROUGH THE SHOULDER BLADES, LIKE A FOUNTAIN OF LIGHT  
THROUGH THE CROWN.  
INHALE FIRE, EXHALE LIGHT.



## PURIFICATION WITH THE AIR ELEMENT: SPACING

BREATHE IN THROUGH THE MOUTH AND OUT THROUGH THE  
MOUTH.  
LET THE WIND BLOW THROUGH YOU, TAKING YOU WHERE IT  
WILL,  
BLOWING THROUGH THE SPACES BETWEEN THE CELLS OF YOUR  
BODY.



## PRACTICES WITH SOUND

SOUND AH IN THE HEART CENTER,  
USING FAZ'L, YA QADIR, AR RAHMAN  
SOUND U IN THE THROAT CENTER,  
USING YA HU, YA QUDDUS  
SOUND I IN THE PINEAL GLAND, THE THIRD EYE,  
USING YA ALIM, YA AZIM  
GO OUT THROUGH THE CROWN ON I.  
PRACTICE AUM,  
SOUNDING A IN THE HEART CENTER,  
THE U IN THE THROAT CENTER,  
GO OUT THROUGH THE CROWN ON M.

## PRACTICES WITH WAZIFA

### FAZ'L: BLESSING.

#### YA WAHHABO:

THE OUTPOURING OF DIVINE POTENTIALITIES INTO CREATION.

#### YA HAYYO:

THE EVER CHANGING AND TRANSFORMING FLOW OF LIFE ENERGY:  
LIFE ONGOING, EVER FLOWING.

#### YA QAYYUM:

LIFE EVERLASTING, ETERNAL, UNCHANGED BEHIND ALL CHANGE:  
THE VICTORY OF RESURRECTION OVER DEATH.

#### YA QUDDUS:

THE FLOW OF THE WATER OF LIFE AT THE SOURCE, THE ORIGIN,  
THE HOLY SPIRIT.

#### YA RAHMAN:

DIVINE CREATIVE LOVE BREATHING CREATURES INTO EXISTENCE.

#### YA RAHIM:

ALL-ENCOMPASSING DIVINE COMPASSION FOR CREATURES SUFFER-  
ING EXISTENCE.

#### YA ALIM:

DIVINE AWARENESS, KNOWLEDGE: PURE INTELLEGENCE BEYOND  
CONSCIOUSNESS.

#### YA QADER:

DIVINE POWER, OMNIPOTENCE.

#### ISHQ ALLAH MA'ABUD ALLAH:

GOD IS LOVE, GOD IS THE ADORED ONE. "LOVE, LOVER, BELOVED:  
ALLAH."

IT'S ALL OPEN

# THE ULTIMATE PRACTICE: DHIKR

LA ILAHA ILLA 'LLAH HU:  
THERE IS NO GOD BUT GOD

LA ILAHA:  
THERE IS NO DIVINITY,

LA

IS INTONATED WHILE DESCRIBING A CIRCULAR MOTION OF THE  
HEAD

THIRD EYE FACING LEFT SHOULDER, SOLAR PLEXUS, RIGHT  
SHOULDER;

ILAHA:

AS ONE REACHES UPWARDS TO THE APEX OF THE CIRCLE,  
THE WHOLE CIRCLE DENYING THE REALITY OF THE EXTERNAL  
WORLD.

ILLA:

EXCEPT: IS INTONATED WHILE THRUSTING THE HEAD DOWNWARDS  
LIKE AN ARROW,  
THE THIRD EYE STRIKING THE SOLAR PLEXUS,  
DESTROYING ONE'S PICTURE OF ONE'S SELF.

ALLAH ('LLAH):

THE GREAT PROCLAMATION, SOUNDED IN THE HEART CENTER,  
HEAD RAISED.

HU.

FIKR-DHIKR: INTERNAL DHIKR ON THE RHYTHM OF THE BREATH,  
BREATHING OUT LA ILAHA  
BREATHING IN ILLA 'LLAH  
HOLDING THE BREATH HU.

FIKR AS-SIRR. THE SECRET OF THE FIKR OF THE DHIKR:  
CEASE TO THINK OF THE WORDS AND CONCENTRATE SOLELY ON  
THE MEANING, WHILE PERFORMING THE MOTION OF THE HEAD.



## COUPLES' PRACTICES

1. SIT FACING EACH OTHER, CROSS-LEGGED OR KNEELING, NOT QUITE TOUCHING PHYSICALLY. THE FIRST PLACE TO MEET IS IN YOUR BREATHING, THE WOMAN BREATHING IN AS THE MAN BREATHES OUT. SYNCHRONIZE BREATHING BY THE MAN TAPPING THE KNEE OF THE WOMAN AS HE EXHALES (THAT IS THE ONLY TIME HE TAKES THE INITIATIVE) AND THEN THE WOMAN TAPPING THE KNEE OF THE MAN AS SHE EXHALES. ALTERNATE THAT WAY.

NOW ASSOCIATE BREATHING WITH WAZIFA. THE MAN EXHALES, RADIATING YA QADER FROM HIS HEART CHAKRA TO HER HEART CHAKRA. THE WOMAN EXHALES, RADIATING YA ALIM FROM AJNA TO AJNA. WITH HER EYES THE WOMAN LOOKS INTO HIS THIRD EYE, AND THE MAN LOOKS INTO HER HEART CHAKRA.

DON'T LOOK INTO EACH OTHER'S EYES.

2. SIT BACK TO BACK, SPINAL CORDS TOUCHING ALL THE WAY UP. FIND A POSITION WHERE YOU ARE NOT WEIGHING ON EACH OTHER, CONJOINING MAGNETIC FIELDS, AURAS, SOULS. BREATHE IN AT THE SAME TIME. WHOEVER WANTS TO BREATHE IN FIRST BACKS HIS HEAD LIGHTLY AGAINST HIS PARTNER, THEN SEPARATE THE HEADS SLIGHTLY. HOLD THE BREATH, HOLD HEADS AGAINST ONE ANOTHER, THEN WHOEVER WANTS TO START EXHALING FIRST SEPARATES FROM HIS PARTNER.

WHEN THE HEAT AND POWER OF THE SPINES GET TOO MUCH, EDGE AWAY, A LITTLE BIT FROM ONE ANOTHER. YOU'LL FIND THE RIGHT DISTANCE. THEN YOU'LL START EXPERIENCING A CURRENT OF MAGNETISM RISING FROM THE BOTTOM OF THE SPINE TO THE TOP OF THE HEAD. THEN YOU'VE GOT IT.

BE CONSCIOUS OF BEING ONE AURA. WHEN YOU SEPARATE HEADS, THAT ONE AURA IS RADIATING IN TWO DIRECTIONS. THE STRONGER THE POWER THE MORE DISTANCE YOU WILL HAVE TO HOLD FROM EACH OTHER.

THE WOMAN'S CROWN IS LIKE A CHALICE, THE MAN'S IS LIKE A FOUNTAIN. YOU WILL FIND THIS FEELING OF THIS JUNCTION WITHIN ONE AURA LIKE AN EAGLE WITH TWO HEADS. IT MUST BE VERY HARMONIOUS, THE TWO RHYTHMS MAKING ONE. WHEN THIS HAPPENS LIFT YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS TOGETHER ABOVE THE BODY. YOU MAY GET THE EXPERIENCE OF HIGH FLIGHT.

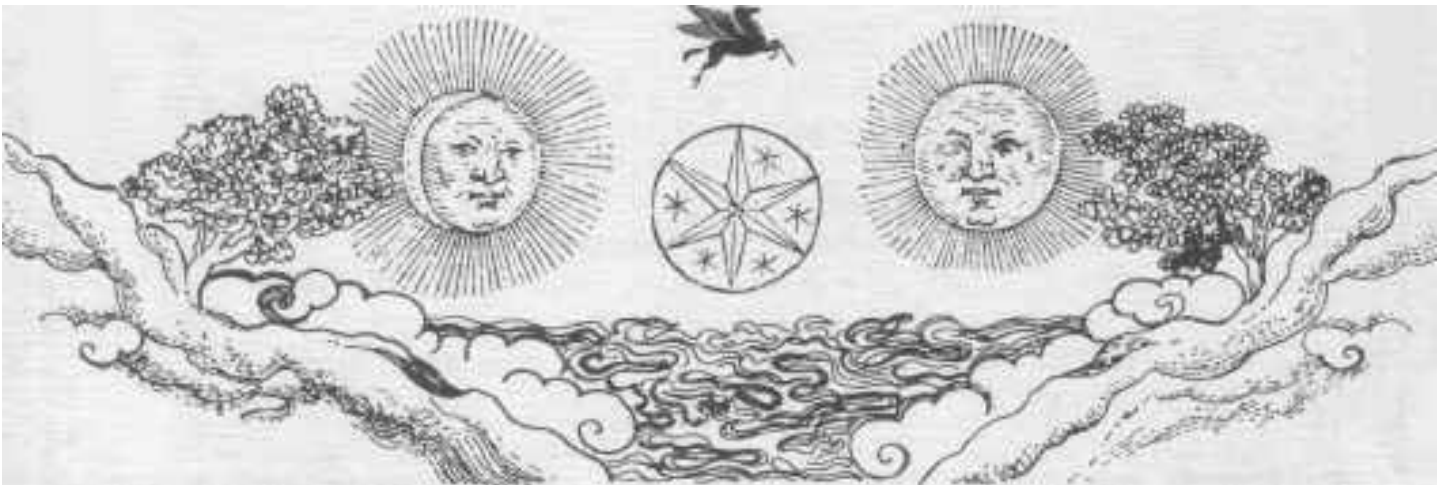
3. SITTING FACING EACH OTHER, THE MAN SAYS DHIKR AND THE WOMAN SAYS ISHQ ALLAH MA'ABUD ALLAH, ALOUD, EACH WITH THE HEAD MOVEMENTS OF DHIKR. SINCE YOU ARE FACING, THE CURRENTS OF THE TWO CIRCLES MOVE AGAINST ONE ANOTHER.

AFTER 33 TIMES STOP, EXPERIENCE THE POLARITY OR INTERCONNECTION BETWEEN YOU.

A) SITTING FACING, THE MAN SAYS LA ILAHA, THEN THE WOMAN ILLA 'LLAH HU. 33 TIMES. BOTH DO THE COMPLETE HEAD MOVEMENT BUT SPEAK IN SEQUENCE.

B) THE MAN SAYS ILLA, THE WOMAN 'LLAH HU. 33 TIMES. OMIT CIRCULAR MOTION, THROW HEADS DOWN, BRING UP.

C) THE MAN ALLAH, THE WOMAN HU. 33 TIMES. NO MOTION.



PRACTICES FROM  
"THE MEETING OF THE WAYS"  
HERMETIC PRACTICES: SOLVE ET COAGULE  
DISSOLUTION OF THE PERSONALITY

1. ONE ENVISIONS ONE'S SELF AS A PROCESS  
INSTEAD OF AN ENTITY
2. ONE AFFIRMS THE LUMINOSITY OF ONE'S CONSCIOUSNESS:  
IDENTIFICATION WITH THE HIGHER SELF
3. CONSCIOUSNESS IS CARRIED INTO ITS GROUND:  
IDENTIFICATION WITH PURE SPIRIT
4. REBIRTH IN CREATIVITY AND LOVE:  
ONE EXPERIENCES THE REGENERATING ACTION OF THE SPIRIT  
OPERATING A MUTATION OF ONE'S CREATED BEING
5. INCORPORATE THE SPIRIT:  
CONSOLIDATION AND FIXATION  
OF THE TRANSCENDENTAL SELF IN ONE'S PERSONALITY
6. SPIRITUALIZE THE BODY:  
THE BODY IS THE MATERIAL PROJECTION AND ACTION  
OF THE SPIRIT:  
MATERIALIZE THE SPIRIT THROUGH THE BODY

EXPERIENCE THE BODY AS A PHASE IN A FLOW  
EXPERIENCE THE MAGNETIC BODY, THE ETHERIC BODY  
EXPERIENCE THE BODY OF LIGHT, THE AURA  
DISIDENTIFY WITH ALL OF THESE BODIES  
AND EXPERIENCE YOUR ENERGY PATTERNS  
AS PART OF THE EBB AND FLOW OF COSMIC ENERGY

PONDER THE VARIOUS AGES AND STATIONS OF YOUR LIFE  
AND DISCOVER THE CONTINUITY BEHIND ALL CHANGE:  
YOUR REAL BEING

EXPERIENCE YOUR ETERNAL BEING  
AS A FLASH  
OF THE TOTAL BOUNTY OF DIVINE ARCHETYPES:  
EXPERIENCE YOUR OWN CREATION

EXPERIENCE THE DIVINE INTENTION BEHIND ALL THINGS  
EXPERIENCE GOD EXPERIENCING HIMSELF  
THROUGH ALL BEINGS

## HINDU AND BUDDHIST PRACTICES

DISSOLUTION OF IDENTIFICATION WITH THE PERSONAL CENTER  
(PRAKRITI: BODY, MIND, PERSONALITY)  
AND IDENTIFICATION WITH TRANSCENDENTAL SPIRIT (PURUSHA).

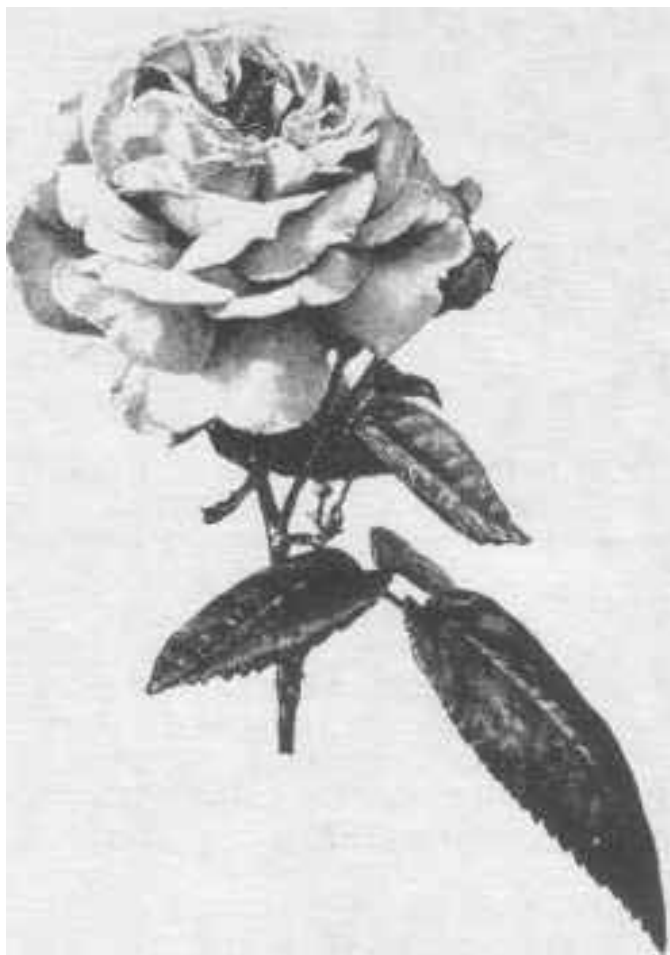
CESSATION OF MENTAL ACTIVITY BY CONCENTRATION (DHARANA)  
UPON A SINGLE POINT (EKAGRATA).

CONTEMPLATION (DHAYANA) OF AN OBJECT (A ROSE, A CRYSTAL, ETC.)  
AND FEELING AT ONE WITH ITS ESSENCE:  
OVERCOMING SUBJECT-OBJECT DICHOTOMY BY  
AT-ONE-MENT IN ESSENCE:  
SARVITARKA SAMADHI

CONTEMPLATION OF THE PROCESS OF BECOMING IN TIME,  
THE CONTINUAL TRANSFORMATIONS OF LIFE EVER FLOWING,  
ON-GOING AND GROWING:  
GRASPING ONE'S SELF AS THE CONTINUITY BEHIND CHANGE:  
NIRVITARKA SAMADHI

GRASPING THE TANMATRA, THE SUBTLE REALITY,  
THE ESSENCE OF ALL APPARENT REALITY IN A STATE OF MUTATION:  
SARVIKARA SAMADHI;  
AND BEYOND, THE SEED, NIRVEKARA SAMADHI.

# SILSILA SUFIAN



HAZRAT KHWAJA ALI  
 HASSAN BASRI  
 ABUL FAZL ABDUL WAHID BIN ZAID  
 ABUL FAIZ FUSAIL BIN AYAZ  
 SULTAN IBRAHIM ADHAM AL BALKHI  
 SAADIDUDDIN HAZEIFA TU'L MA'RASHI  
 AMINUDDIN ABU HABEIRA BASRI  
 MAMSHED ULU DINWARI  
 ABU ISHAQ SHAMI CHISHTI SHAIKH-UL-MA SHAIKH  
 ABU AHMED BIN FARUSNAQAH TU'L CHISHTI  
 ABU YOUSUF CHISHTI  
 MOUDUD CHISHTI  
 HADJI SHERIF ZINDANI CHISHTI  
 USMAN HAROONI CHISHTI  
 MOINUDDIN CHISHTI  
 QUTUB UDDIN BAKHTIAR KAKI CHISHTI  
 FARID UL HAQ MASAUD GANG I SHAKAR CHISHTI  
 NIZAM UL HAQ WALDIN MOHAMMAD BIN SAYED AHMAD BADAONI  
 BOKHARI CHISHTI  
 NAZIR UD DIN WALDIN MAHMUD CHERAG DEHLVI CHISHTI  
 SHEIKH KAMAL UL HAQ WALDIN MASHUR BA ALAMA CHISHTI  
 SIRAJ UL HAQ WALDIN CHISHTI  
 ALIMA UL HAQ CHISHTI  
 MAHMUD URF RAJEN CHISHTI  
 JEMAL UL HAQ CHISHTI  
 JAMAN CHISHTI  
 MOHAMMED HASSAN CHISHTI  
 MOHAMMED SAHIB CHISHTI  
 YAHIA ALMADANI CHISHTI  
 KALIMULLAH JEHAN ABADI CHISHTI  
 NIZAM UL HAQ WALDIN AURANGABADI CHISHTI  
 FAKHR UL HAQ WALDIN AURANGABADI JEHAN ABADI CHISHTI  
 MAULANA MOHAMMED QUTUBUDIN CHISHTI  
 MAULANA MOHAMMED NASIRUDDIN URF KALE MYAN SAHIB CHISHTI  
 SAYED MOHAMMED QIBLA KALIMI DELEVI CHISHTI  
 SAYED MOHAMMED ABU HASHIM MADANI CHISHTI  
 PIR O MURSHID HAZRAT INAYAT KHAN CHISHTI  
 SHAIKH-UL-MA SHAIKH MAHBOOB KHAN CHISHTI  
 PIR VILAYAT INAYAT KHAN CHISHTI



THE PRESENT BOOK HAS COME INTO EXISTENCE THROUGH THE INITIATIVE,  
CARE AND SUSTAINED EFFORTS OF THE STAFF OF TOWARD THE ONE, TO WHOM  
THE AUTHOR EXTENDS HEARTY THANKS IN SPIRITUAL FELLOWSHIP  
IN HIS SERVICE; UNITED IN THE ONE.



THE DOWNPOUR OF DIVINE LOVE

THAT QUICKENS THE HEART

MAKES IT LIKE AN OCEAN  
MAKES IT BEGIN TO VIBRATE  
BEGIN TO LOVE

TO GUSH FORTH WITH ENERGY & LIFE  
TO UNLEASH TIDAL WAVES OF SPIRITUAL EMOTION  
EMBRACING ALL BEINGS

KNOCK AGAINST THE WALLS OF THE SHELL  
SO THAT THE WHOLE POWER OF YOUR HEART  
STREAMS FORTH FLOODING THE UNIVERSE



FIND ACCOMMODATION FOR ALL THOSE HEARTS  
THAT YOU HAVE TOUCHED UPON  
WHO HAVE BECOME PART OF YOUR BEING  
FROM THE MOMENT THAT YOU HAVE TOUCHED DEEPLY  
UPON THE HEART  
HE HAS BECOME PART OF YOUR BEING  
FOREVERMORE  
THINK OF ALL THOSE WHOSE HEART YOU HAVE QUICKENED  
EMBRACE THEM WITH YOUR BEING  
EXPERIENCE IT AS THE TIDAL WAVE OF THE DIVINE LOVE  
PASSING THROUGH YOU  
EMBRACING ALL BEINGS

GLISTENING

SCINTILLATING

THE EFFULGENCE BEHIND ALL CREATURES  
BEHIND ALL PHENOMENA  
THE LIGHT IN THE HEART OF THOSE YOU LOVE  
WHOSE LIGHT YOU ENHANCE BY YOUR LOVE

**SEE IF YOU CAN GET AN ANSWER**  
TO YOUR HEART'S GREATEST LONGING  
BY KNOCKING UPON THE DOOR OF YOUR HEART  
STRIKING UPON THE GONG  
UNTIL THE GONG OPENS UP INTO WIDER SPACES

**LIFE STRIKES UPON YOUR HEART  
WITH THE THRILL OF LOVE & PAIN**

**LIFE IS KNOCKING AT THE DOOR  
SO THAT YOU MAY RECEIVE THE ANSWER**

VERILY: BLESSED IS THE ANSWER THAT UPROOTS THE QUESTION

SHOULD I DO THIS?

SHOULD I DO THAT?

KNOCK AT THE HEART OF MURSHID

IS HE HAPPY?

IS HE UNHAPPY?

ARE YOU FLOODING THE WORLD WITH JOY?

ARE YOU CREATING CONCERN AND UNHAPPINESS?

## **THERE IS THE ANSWER**

YOU CANT FIND THE ANSWER IN THE MIND

AS SOON AS YOU KNOCK AT THE DOOR OF THE HEART

THE HEART BECOMES A LIVING RECEPTACLE

YOUR WHOLE BEING BECOMES ONE IMMEASURABLE HEART

TRANSFIGURED BY LOVE QUICKENED BY LOVE

VIBRATING WITH THE FORCE OF LOVE

SEE HOW THE ANSWERS DISAPPEAR FROM YOUR MIND

WATCH YOUR MIND SCUTTLE ITSELF

BEFORE THE IMMENSITY OF THE POWER OF THE HEART

SO THAT YOU HAVE LOST ALL SENSE OF IT BEING YOUR HEART

IT IS NO LONGER YOUR HEART

SINCE IT HAS BECOME THE HEART OF THE DIVINE BELOVED

**YOUR HEART IS THE KEY TO THE HEARTS OF ALL**

IF YOUR HEART IS CLOSED

THE DOOR OF ACCESS TO THE HEARTS OF ALL WILL BE CLOSED

IF YOUR HEART IS BURNING

BURNING IN THE ECSTASY OF LOVE

IT WILL OPEN THE HEARTS OF ALL BEINGS

HOWEVER CLOSED

HOWEVER RETICENT

HOWEVER DESPONDENT

HOWEVER HOSTILE

THERE IS NO DOOR THAT THE HEART CANNOT OPEN

IF YOUR HEART HAS BECOME SO LIVING THAT IT HAS BECOME

## THE DIVINE OCEAN

CONSIDER EVERY SITUATION WHICH CAUSES PAIN TO YOUR HEART  
AS THE WAY IN WHICH LIFE STRIKES THIS LIVING RECEPTACLE  
TO MAKE IT VIBRATE  
TO MAKE IT VIBRANT

RADIANT

ALIVE

SENSITIZED

JUST LIKE TURNING AT A SWITCH WILL CAUSE  
THE LIGHT TO APPEAR  
SO LIGHT ARISES IN YOUR SOUL  
AS A CONSEQUENCE OF THE STRIKING OF THE HEART

YOU STRIKE A MATCH & THE LIGHT COMES  
YOU ESTABLISH A CHAIN REACTION  
STARTING IN THE HEART  
& BREAKING THROUGH AT THE SOUL LEVEL  
AS LIGHT  
THE LIGHT OF AWARENESS  
THE LIGHT OF CONSCIOUSNESS  
CONSCIOUSNESS ARISING OUT OF A BROKEN HEART  
THAT BY BREAKING HAS BECOME THE OCEAN  
ACCOMMODATING ALL BEINGS

**THERE IS NO OTHER SOURCE OF HAPPINESS  
THAN THE HEARTS**

IF YOU SEEK FOR HAPPINESS IT WILL ESCAPE YOU  
LIKE THE BLUEBIRD  
THE FURTHER YOU CHASE IT  
THE FURTHER IT WILL EVADE YOUR GRASP

THERE IS THE DESPAIR OF NOT HAVING WHAT ONE WANTS  
& THAT IS PAIN  
& PAIN IS THE FIRST CALL OF EVERY HEART  
THE FEELING OF PAIN TRANSFORMS  
THE LOVE THAT SEEKS FOR RECIPROCITY  
IN THE UNION BETWEEN TWO HEARTS  
INTO THE LOVE OF THE MOTHER  
THE EXPANSION OF THE HEART THROUGH COMPASSION

**WHEN ONE HAS RISEN ABOVE HUMAN LOVE  
DIVINE LOVE SPRINGS FORTH**

& IF LOVE FOR GOD IS BEYOND THE HORIZON OF YOUR GRASP  
THEN KNOW THAT IT IS THERE  
IN EVERY MAGICAL ACT OF LOVE  
WHEREBY ONE REACHES OUT TOWARDS ANOTHER  
& IF YOU CANNOT LOVE ALL BEINGS  
YOU CAN EXPRESS DIVINE LOVE IN FORGIVENESS  
WHICH MEANS  
PURIFY YOUR HEART OF GRUDGES AGAINST ANY BEING

YOU CANNOT PROGRESS ON THE SPIRITUAL PATH  
THERE IS NO POINT IN DOING ANY MEDITATION  
UNLESS & UNTIL  
EVERY LITTLE BIT OF GRUDGE AGAINST ANY BEING  
HAS BEEN COMPLETELY REMOVED

ERADICATED

UPROOTED

THE PATH OF MASTERY  
IS THROUGH THE PATH OF SAINTLINESS  
THERE IS NO OTHER WAY

**FIRST LEARN FORGIVENESS**

**START WITH ONE PERSON**

**THINK OF ONE PARTICULAR PERSON**  
WHO HAS DONE YOU A TERRIBLE INJUSTICE  
MAYBE IN YOUR CONSCIOUS MIND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN IT  
BUT PERHAPS YOU NURTURE A GRUDGE IN YOUR UNCONSCIOUS  
WATCH YOUR UNCONSCIOUS  
PROBE YOUR UNCONSCIOUS WITH LIGHT OF LOVE  
**RISE ABOVE YOUR GRUDGE**

THE LOVE OF GOD CAN MANIFEST ITSELF  
THROUGH THE BLOW OF MY CLOTHEST FRIEND  
AS IT CAN COME THROUGH THE BLOW OF MY GREATEST ENEMY

HOW CAN WE BE HAPPY IF ANYONE IS SAD AROUND US?  
IF LIFE IS ONE LIFE  
WE REJOICE IN THE REJOICINGS OF ALL BEINGS

THE FIRE CAN COOK & CAN BURN THE FOOD  
& SO YOUR HEART MAY ALSO BE EMBITTERED  
IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN ABLE TO TAKE THE TEST OF PAIN

OVERCOME ANY BITTERNESS THAT MAY HAVE COME  
BECAUSE YOU WERE NOT UP THE MAGNITUDE OF THE PAIN  
THAT WAS ENTRUSTED TO YOU  
IN THE NAME OF THE COSMIC CHRIST  
WHO CARRIES THE PAIN OF THE WORLD UPON HIS SHOULDERS  
LIKE THE MOTHER OF THE WORLD CARRIES  
THE PAIN OF THE WORLD IN HER HEART

EACH ONE OF YOU IS PART OF HER HEART  
& THEREFORE ARE ENDOWED WITH A CERTAIN MEASURE  
OF COSMIC PAIN

YOU ARE SHARING IN THE TOTALITY OF THAT PAIN  
YOU ARE CALLED UPON TO MEET IT IN JOY  
INSTEAD OF SUCCUMBING TO SELF-PITY

THE CHILDREN OF SORROW ARE THE BRINGERS OF JOY



## **THE SECRET IS THERE IN THE HEART**

LEARN HOW TO TRANSFORM PAIN INTO JOY IN YOUR HEART  
OFFER YOUR HEART AS A VEHICLE FOR THE TRANSFORMATION OF  
COSMIC SUFFERING INTO JOY

LOVE IS THE WINE OF THE DIVINE INTOXICATION  
IT TRANSFORMS YOU FROM A DEAD BEING INTO A LIVE BEING  
IT QUICKENS YOU TO BEING ABLE TO  
SEE WHERE YOU CANNOT SEE  
& FEEL WHERE YOU CANNOT FEEL  
& DISCOVER JOY WHERE YOU COULD NOT DISCOVER JOY  
IT IS SEEKING & THEN FINDING THE DIVINE BELOVED

## **EVERYWHERE**

OUTSIDE

THERE IS NO OUTSIDE

INSIDE

THERE IS NO INSIDE

ONCE THE HEART HAS BECOME THE OCEAN OF LIFE  
IT ACCOMMODATES ALL THINGS & ALL BEINGS

**THIS IS THE SECRET OF SECRETS  
THE KEY TO ALL TRANSFORMATION  
THE GREATEST POWER THAT IS  
THE ANSWER TO EVERY QUESTION**

